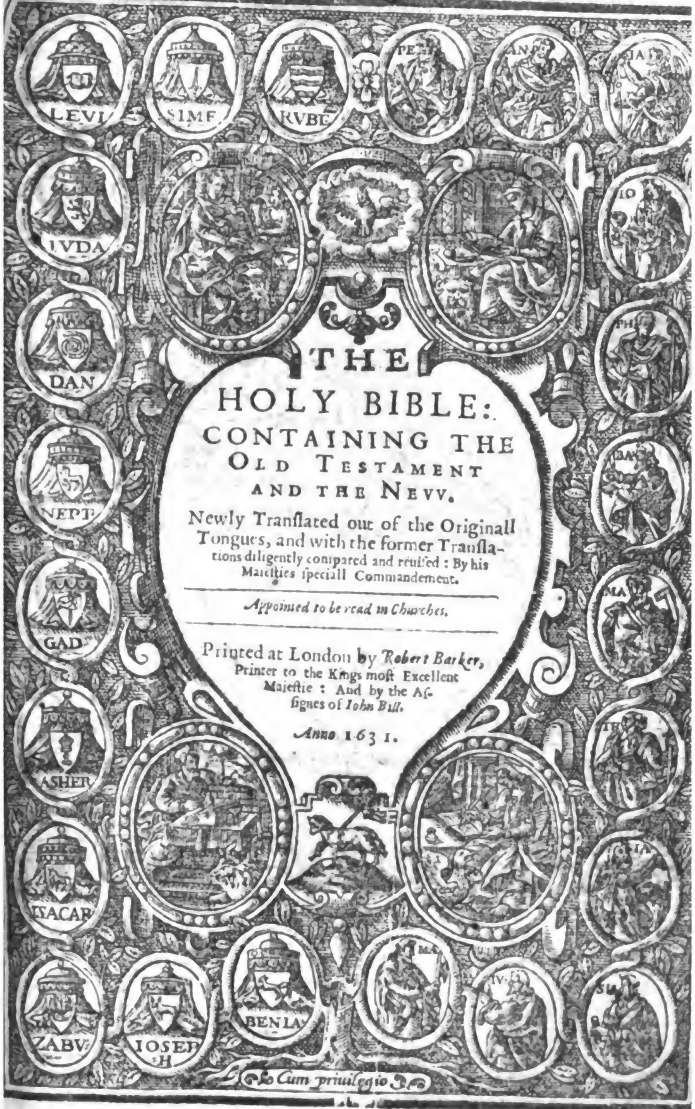
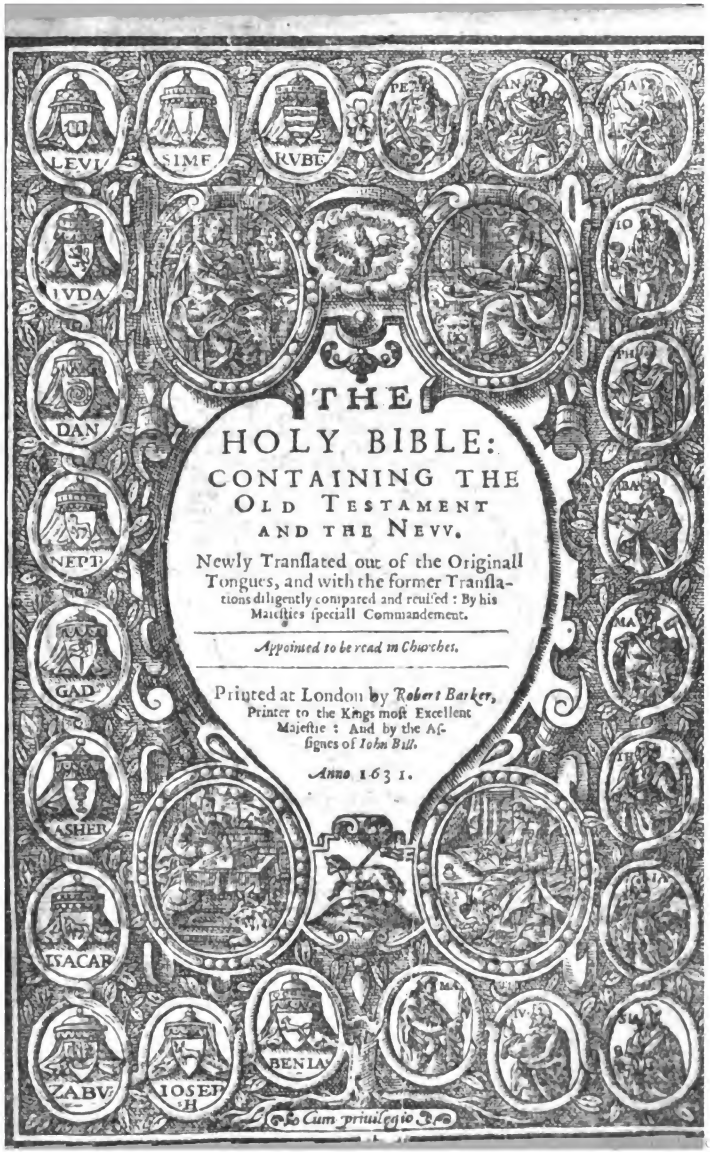

LEVI
SIME
RVBE
IVDA
DAN
NEPT
GAD
ASHER
ISACAR
ZABV
IOSEPH
BENIA
THE
HOLY BIBLE:
CONTAINING THE
OLD TESTAMENT
AND THE NEVV.
Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Tongues, and with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed: By his Maieſties ſpeciall Commandement.
Appointed to be read in Churches.
Printed at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie: And by the Aſſignes of Iohn Bill.
Anno 1631.
Cum priuilegio

Digitized by Google



THE HOLY BIBLE:

CONTAINING THE OLD TESTAMENT AND THE NEVV.

Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Tongues, and with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed: By his Maieſties ſpeciall Commandement.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Majeſtie: And by the Aſſignes of *Iohn Bill*.

Anno 1631.

Cum priuilegio

BIBLIOTECA NAZ. ROMA

Digitized by Google

TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mightie Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE and IRELAND, *Defender of the Faith, &c.*

The Translators of the Bible, with Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraigne) which Almighty God the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of England, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Star Queene Elizabeth of most happy memory, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenes would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the government established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an undoubted Title, and thus also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, than the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe not only to the time present in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that Eternall happinesse which is above in heaven. Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leave it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the Truth of Christ, and propagating it far and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maesties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentement doeth not diminish or decay, but every day encreaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeale of your Maestie towards the house of God, doth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the forwardest parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of their great Christian and Religious affection in your Maesties hart none is more forcible to declare it to others, than the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing & publishing of this Worke, which now with all humility we present unto your Maestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe Iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreine Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maestie did never desist, to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby; we hold it our duety to offer it to your Maestie: not only as to our King and Soveraigne, but as to the principall moover and Authour of the Worke. Humbly craving of your most sacred Maestie, that since things of this qualitie have ever been subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince, as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours shall more honour and encourage vs, than all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that if on the one side we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are poore instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side we shall be maligned by selfe conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking unto nothing but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will ever giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censures and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth blesse your Maestie with many and happie dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath encircled your Highnesse with many singular and extraordinary graces; so you may see the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happines and true felicitie to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour.

Digitized by Google

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters,

Genesis hath Chapters	50	The Proverbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Iosua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1 Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2 Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1 Kings	22	Amos	9
2 Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1 Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2 Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Ester	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zechariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudith	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon,	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1 Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heauen and earth,* 3 *Of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres,* 20 *of fish and foule,* 24 *of beasts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God:* 29 *Also the appointment of food.*

* Pfal. 33. 6. & 136. 5. Act. 14. 15. & 17. 24. hebr. 11. 3.

IN * the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkenesse *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

*2. Cor. 4. 6.

3 And God said, * Let there be light: and there was light.

† Heb. *he ſawe the light, and he ſawe the darkeneſſe.*

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkenesse.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse hee called, Night: † and the euening and the morning were the first day.

† Heb. *and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.*

6 ¶ And God said, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

* Pſal. 136, 5. Ier. 10. 12. and 51. 15.

† Hebr. *expanſum.*

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

* Ier. 51. 15.

9 ¶ And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

* Pſal. 33. 7. & 136. 5 & 38. 8.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

† Hebr. *tender graſſe.*

11 And God said, Let the earth bring foorth † graſſe, the herbe yeelding seed, *and* the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought foorth graſſe, *and* herbe yeelding seed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed *was* in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

* Deut. 4. 19. pſal. 136. 7.

† Heb. *betweene the day and the night.*

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon † earth: & it was so.

† Heb. *ouer the earth.*

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtarres alſo.

† Heb. *betweene the night, the rule of the day, &c.*

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God saw that *it was* good.

* Ier. 31. 35.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring footh abundantly the ‖ moouing creature, that hath † life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

* 2. Eſdras 6. 47.

‖ Or, *creeping.*

† Heb. *ouer the face of the firmament of heauen.*

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

† Heb. *ſoule.*

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, & beaſt of † earth after his kind: & it was so.

† Heb. *the earth.*

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenes: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, & ouer the cattell, and ouer all † earth, & ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 5. 1. And. 9. 6. 1. Cor. 11. 7. eph. 4. 24. col. 3. 10.

† Heb. *the earth.*

27 So God created man in his own Image, in the Image of God created hee him, * male and female created he them.

* Matth. 19. 4. mar. 10. 6.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

* Chap. 9. 1.

Digitized by Google

earth and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that ‖moueth vpon † earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meate:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And * God saw euery thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good, and the euening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The true of knowledge only forbidden 19. 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished and all the host of them.

2 * And on the seuenth day God ended his worke which he had made; and he rested on the seuenth day from all his worke which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it hee had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of † earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and * man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is it* which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* Bdellium, and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 * And the LORD God tooke the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest ‖freely eate:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should bee alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what hee would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man † made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father, and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The Serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankind: 21 Their first clothing: 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the Serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, ‖Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the Serpent, Wee may eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, least ye die.

4 And the Serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shal not * surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day yee eate thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* * pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed fig leaues together, and made themselues ‖aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the ‖coole of the day: and Adam & his wife hid themselues from † presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with mee, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And

Digitized by Google

14 And the LORD God said vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate all the dayes of thy life:

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and hee shall * rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam hee said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shal it bring forth vnto thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, & to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, vrtue, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife: and shee conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his ‖ flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ bee accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe, *when they were* in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, ‖ I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: a fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitiue and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therfore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, & she conceiued and bare † Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad, and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begat Methusael, and Methusael begat † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: hee was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of *such as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah she also beare Tubal-Cain, an instructer of euery artificer in brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for ‖ I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a young man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuenty and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and shee bare a son, and called his name † Seth: for God, *said she*, hath appointed mee another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.

THis *is* the * booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate *a sonne* in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirty yeeres: and he dyed.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begat † Enos.

Digitized by Google

7 And Seth liued after hee begat Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he dyed.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

10 And Enos liued after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he dyed.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuenty yeeres, and begat † Mahalaleel,

13 And Cainan liued after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he dyed.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begat † Iared.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after hee begat Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and he dyed.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundry sixty and two yeeres, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred sixty and two yeeres, and he dyed.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begat ‖ Methuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God tooke him.

25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eighty and seuen yeeres, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah liued after hee begat † Lamech, seuen hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine yeeres, and he dyed.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres: and begat a sonne.

29 And he called his name ‖ Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort vs concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech liued after he begate Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuenty and seuen yeeres, and he dyed.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednesse of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 13 *The order, forme, and end of the Arke.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes striue with man, for that he also is flesh, yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sons of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowme.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that hee had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I haue created, from the face of the earth † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the ayre: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah: ‖ Noah was a iust man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iaphe h.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the *fashion* which thou shalt make it of: the length of the Arke *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it aboue: and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I do bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth, shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife and thy sons wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort*, shalt thou bring into the Arke to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shall be male & female.

20 Of foules after their kind, and of cattell after their kind, of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah: according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family and the liuing creatures enter into the Arke.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the Flood.*

AND the * LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke; for thee haue I seene righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male and his female: and of beasts that

† Hebr. Kenan.
† Greeke, Mahalel
† Hebr. Iered.
Genes. 4.18.
† Hebr. Lamech.
Greeke, Noe.
‖ Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifieth, not onely the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.
* Chap. 8.21. mat. 15.19.
† Hebr. euery day.
† Hebr. from man vnto beast.
* Eccles. 44.17. 2. pet. 2.5.
† Or, ouershright.
‖ Or, from the earth.
† Hebr. ayres.
* Hebr. 11.7.
* 2. Pet. 2.5.
† Hebr. seuen seuen.

that are not cleane, by two, the male & his female.
3 Of foules also of the ayre by sevens, the male and the female, to keepe seed alive vpon the face of all the earth.
4 For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth forty dayes, and forty nights: and every liuing substance that I haue made, will I † destroy from of the face of the earth.
Heb. root.
5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.
6 And Noah was six hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.
7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him into the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.
8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,
9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.
Open he seventh day
10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.
11 ¶ In the six hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.
Or, doores.
12 And the raine was vpon the earth fourtie daies, and fourtie nights.
13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke.
14 They, and euery beast after his kind, & all the cattell after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, & euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery † sort.
† Heb. wing.
15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two & two of all flesh wherein is the breath of life.
16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.
17 And the flood was fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.
18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly vpon the earth; and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.
19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils that *were* vnder the whole heauen were couered.
20 Fifteene cubites vpward did the waters prevaile, and the mountaines were couered.
* Wisd. 10.4.
21 * And all flesh died that mooued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.
† Heb. the breath of the spirit of life.
22 And in whose nostrils *was* the † breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.
23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen: and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah only remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.
* Wisd. 10. 4.2. pet. 2.5.
24 And the waters prevailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The Raven and the Doue. 15 Noah leaving commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke. 20 Hee buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a wind to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.
2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.
3 And the waters returned from of the earth, † Heb. going and returning. † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.
4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaine of Ararat.
5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill † Heb. going and decreasing. the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.
6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.
7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went forth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from † Heb. in going forth and returning. off the earth.
8 Also he sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from of † face of the ground.
9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.
† Heb. caused her to come.
10 And he ſtayed yet other seuen dayes: and againe he sent foorth the doue out of the Arke.
11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.
12 And he ſtayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent foorth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him, any more.
13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundreth and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from off the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.
14 And in the second moneth, one the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dryed.
15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,
16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee:
17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee of all flesh, *both* of foules, & of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.
18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:
19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kindes, went foorth out of the Arke.
† Heb. families.
20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.
21 And the LORD ſmelled a † sweet sauour, and † Heb. sauour of rest. the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the * imagination of mans heart is euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.
* Chap. 6.5. marg. 15.18.
22 † While

Digitized by Google

† Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth

22 †While the earth remaineth, seed time, and harueſt, and cold, and heate, and Summer and winter, and day and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods couenant, 13 ſignified by the Raine bow. 18 Noah repleniſheth the world. 20 Planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his ſonne: 25 curſeth Canaan, 26 bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet. 28 and dieth.*

* Chap. 1.28. & 9.1.

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhalbe vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea: into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery moouing thing that liueth, ſhall be meat for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Chap. 1.29.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

* Leuit. 17.14.

5 And ſurely your blood of your lines will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

* Matth. 26.52. Rom. 13.10

6 * Whoſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: for in the image of God made he man.

* Chap. 8.17.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſons with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

§ Iſa. 45.9

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do ſet my bow in the clond, and it ſhalbe for a token of a Couenant betweene me and the earth.

Eccluſ. 43.11, 12.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a clond ouer the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Couenant which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the water, ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhall be in the cloud, and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting Couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed between me and all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet; and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† Hebr. Chanaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakednes of his father, and told his two brethren without

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces were backeward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednes.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be § his ſeruant.

§ Or, ſeruant to them.

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, & Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

‖ Or, ſpread wide.

28 ¶ And Noah lined after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Generations of Noah.* 2 *The ſonnes of Iaphet.* 6 *The ſonnes of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the firſt Monarch.* 21 *The Sonnes of Shem.*

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the flood.

* 1. Chron. 1.5.

2 * The ſons of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, & Tubal, & Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſons of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſons of Iauan: Eliſha, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the iſles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families, in their nations.

* 1. Chron. 1.8.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſons of Cuſh: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to bee a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

† Greeke Babylon.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Aſſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth, and Calah:

‖ Or, he went out into Aſſyria. ‖ Or, the ſtreets of the city.

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſſluhim, (out of whom came Philiſtiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

† Hebr. Tzidon.

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, & the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar, vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

† Hebr. Azzah.

20 Theſe *are* the ſons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreyes, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ vnto

Digitized by Google

21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

22 The *children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided: and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These *are* the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Sem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran*

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

2 And it came to passe as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another, Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Goe to, let vs build vs a city and a tower, whose top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, left we be scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to see the city and the tower which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence, vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called, † Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ *These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeeres old, and begate Arphaxad, two yeares after the flood.

11 And Shem liued after he begat Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah liued after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate * Peleg.

17 And Eber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate * Serug.

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeres, & begat Nahor.

23 And Serug liued after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and tweuty yeeres, and begate * Terah.

25 And Nahor liued after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued seuenty yeeres, and *begate Abram, Nahor and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Vr of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, she *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from * Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and fiue yeeres and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ.* 4 *He departeth with Lot from Haran.* 6 *He iourneyeth thorow Canaan:* 7 *which is promised him in a vision.* 10 *Hee is driuen by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Feare maketh him fame his wife to be his sister.* 14 *Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.*

NOw the * LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * And in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuenty and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

¶ 6 And

1.Chro. 1.17. Heb. Arpachsad. Heb. belah. 1.Chro. 1.19.

* Wisd. 10.5. † Heb. sip. † Heb. words. † Heb. a man said to his neighbour. † Heb. bring them to a morter.

† That is, confusion.

* 1.Chro. 1.27.

* 1.Chro. 2.19. *Called Iuk. 3.35. Phaleg.

*Luke 3.35. Sarach.

*Luke 3.34. Thara.

* Iosh. 24.2. 1.chron. 1.26.

*Neh. 9.7 indet. 5.7 Act. 7.4.

* Act. 7.3.

* Chap. 18.18. & 22.18. Act. 3.25. Gal. 3.8.

Digitized by Google

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an * Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

* Chap. 13.15.
* Chap. 13.4.

8 And hee remoued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent *hauing* Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an Altar to the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

† Hebr. in going and iourneying.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to sojourne there; for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill mee, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may bee well with me for thy sake, and my soule shall liue because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that shee was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and shee asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh, & his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto me? Why didst thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saydest thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold, thy wife, take *her*, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men, concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt: 7 By disagreement they part asunder, 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodome, 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, hee and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneys from the South euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which hee had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

* Chap. 12.7.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flockes, and heards, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: and the Canaanite, and the Perizite, dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for wee be † brethren:

† Hebr. men of a brother.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if *thou depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where, before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, euen as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed East: and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the Land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

* Chap. 12.7. and 28.4. deut. 34.4.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. Plaines.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure kings against fiue. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchizedek blesseth Abram. 22 Abram giueth tith. 22 The rest of the spoyle his partners hauing, had their portion, hee restoreth to the King of Sodome.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, & Tidal king of nations,

2 That these made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab King of Admah, and Shemeber King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the Salt sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the Kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Carnaim and the Zuzims in Ham, & the Emims in Shaueh Kiriathaim

Or the plaine of Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto † El-paran, which is by the wildernesse.

† Or, the plaine of Paran.

7 And they returned, and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the King of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Adm h, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With.

Digitized by Google

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar; four Kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slimepits: and the Kings of Sodome and Gomorah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, & all their victuals, & went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne (who dwelt in Sodome) and his goods, & departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: & these were confederate w Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, hee armed his trained seruants borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued them vnto Dan.

15 And he diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Sanch, which is the *Kings dale.

18 And * Melchizedek King of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most High God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most High God, possessour of heauen and earth.

20 And blessed be the most high God which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodom said vnto Abram, Giue me the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said vnto the King of Sodom, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth.

23 That I will not take from a thread euen to a shooe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, least thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a sonne and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not Abram, I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, What wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying, This shall not be thine heire: but he that shall come foorth out of thy owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him * So shall thy seed be.

6 And he *beleeued in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said vnto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a she goat of three yeeres old, and a ram of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a young pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another, but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the foules came downe vpon the carcasses, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darknesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, * that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterwards shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a Couenant with Abram, saying, * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land, from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims:

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 7 An Angel seeketh her backe to submit her selfe, 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Ismael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children, and she had an handmaid an Egyptian whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may be that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voyce of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: And when she saw that she had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

And

* Or, led forth. Or, numbred.

* 2. Sam. 18. 18. * Hebr. 7. 1.

* Hebr. 7. 4. † Hebr. soules.

* Pſal. 16. 16.

* Rom. 4. 18.

* Rom. 4. 3 gal. 3. 6. Iam. 2. 23.

* Acts 7. 6.

† Hebr. a lampe of fire.

* Chap. 12. 7 and 13. 15. and 26. 4. deut 34. 4.

† Hebr. builded by her.

Digitized by Google

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee, I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

† Hebr. that which is good in thy eyes. ‖ Hebr. afflicted her.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai ‖ dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water in the wildernesse, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a son, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is God shall heare.

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25.18.

13 And she called the Name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

* Chap. 24.62. ‖ That is, the well of him that liueth, and seeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 17 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninety yeeres old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, *walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5.22. ‖ Or, vpright, or sincere.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for mee behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

† Hebr. multitude of nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

* Rom. 4.17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an euerlasting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

† Heb. of thy sojournings

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant which ye shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee: * euery man child among you shall be circumcised.

* Acts 7.8.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be a * token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

* Acts 7.8. Rom. 4.11.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * shall be circumcised among you, euery man child in your generations, he that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

† Hebr. a sonne of eight dayes. * Leuit. 12.3. Luke 2.21. Iohn 7.22.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my Couenant shall be in your flesh, for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a son also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and ‖ she shall be a *mother* of nations: Kings of people shall be of her.

‖ Hebr. she shall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face and laughed, and said in his heart shall a *child* be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? And shall Sarah that is ninety yeeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a son indeed, & thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my Couenant with him, for an euerlasting Couenant, *and* with his seed after him.

* Chap. 18.10. & 21.2.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly. * Twelue Princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25.13.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his son, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteene yeeres old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraha maketh intercession for the men therof.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre: and he sate in the tent doore, in the heate of the day.

* Hebr. 13.1.

2 And he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and loe, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed

Digitized by Google

bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My lord, if now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, & rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread; and †comfort ye your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they said, So doe as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent vnto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knéade it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a young man, and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them, vnder the tree: & they did eate.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I haue pleasure, my * lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according, to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for thee was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his houshold after him, and they shal keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iustice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous;

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee, to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the iudge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodome fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lacke of fiue? And he said, If I finde there forty and fiue, I will not destroy it.

29 And hee spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peradventure there shall bee fourty found there. And he said, I will not doe it for fourties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, O let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said I will not doe it, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold, now I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord bee angry, and I will speake yet but *this* once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way assoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: And Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse. 12 Lot is sent for safetie into the mountaines. 15 He obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at Euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meet them, and he bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tarry all night, and * wash your feet, and ye shall rise vp early and goe on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And hee pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house, and hee made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city, *euen* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that wee may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold, now I haue two daughters, which haue not knowne man, let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to sojourne, and he will needs be a Iudge: Now will wee deale worse with thee then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But

Digitized by Google

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And they smote the men * that were at the doore of the house with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to finde the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which ‡ are here, lest thou be consumed in the ‖ iniquity of the city.

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being merciful vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, looke not behind thee: neither stay thou in all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, O not so my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto mee in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: O let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone & fire from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And he ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoake of the country went vp as the smoake of a fornace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, & sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow when he ouerthrew § cities in ‖ which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his † two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and wee will lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the younger: Behold, I lay yester night with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the younger she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi; the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame. 5 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 Hee is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South country, and dwelled betweene Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister: and Abimelech King of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen shee her selfe said, He is my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, & he shall pray for thee, & thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou, that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: & the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne? Thou hast done deedes vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeede shee is my sister: shee is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And

*Wisd. 19.16.

*Chap. 18.20.

‡ Heb. are found. [Or, punishment. * Wisd. 10.6.

† Hebr. say shee.

† Hebr. gone forth. * Deut. 29.23. Luke 17. 29. Isa. 13. 19. Ier. 50. 30. Amos 4. 11. Iude 7.

† Heb. married to an husband. [Or, sincerity, & sincerity.

Digitized by Google

13 And it came to passe, when God caused mee to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto mee; at euery place whither we shall come, * say of me, Hee is my brother.

* Chap. 12.13.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men-seruants, and women-seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

† Hebr. as it is good in thine eyes.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, hee *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus thee was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Isaac is borne.* 4 *He is circumcised.* 6 *Sarahs ioy.* 9 *Hagar and Ismael are cast forth.* 15 *Hagar in distresse.* 17 *The Angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.*

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as he had spoken.

*Chap. 17 19. & 18 10.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

* Act. 7.8 gal. 4.22. heb. 11.11

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him

* Chap. 17.12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not be heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

* Gal. 4.30

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, & wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, let me not see the death of the child, and she sate ouer against *him*, & lift vp her voice, and wept

17 And God heard the voice of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went and filled the bottle with water and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer:

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: & his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time that Abimelech, and Phichol the chiefe Captaine of his hoste, spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not deale falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

† Hebr. if thou shalt lie vnto me,

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, because of a well of water which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away,

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell mee, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them to Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And he said, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

[That is, the well of the oath.

31 Wherefore he called that place, ‖ Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe Captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

[Or, tree.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ groue in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The Angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ram.* 14 *The place is called Iehouahyireh.* 15 *Abraham is blessed againe.* 20 *The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, Here I am.

* Hebr. 11.17.

† Hebr. behold me.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering, vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went

Digitized by Google

vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said vnto his young men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worship, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Isaac his sonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

† Heb. behold me. ‖ Or, kid.

7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and wood; but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will prouide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and * laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

* James 2.21.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from mee.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and loked, and behold, behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ram, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.

‖ That is the LORD will ſee, or prouide. * Pſa. 105, 9. Eccleus. 44. 21. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 13. † Heb. lip. * Chap. 12. 3. & 28. 18. Eccleus. 44. 22. Acts 3. 25 Gal. 3. 8.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‖ Iehouah-ijreh, as it is ſaid to this day, in the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine only ſonne,

17 That in bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I wil multiply thy ſeed as the ſtars of the heauen, & as the ſand which is vpon the ſea ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhee hath alſo borne children to thy brother Nahor.

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram.

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

* Called Rom. 9. 10 Rebecca.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare vnto Nahor Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine, whoſe name was Reumah ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maacah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchaſe of Machpelah:* 19 *Where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you, giue me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

† Heb. a Prince of God.

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mighty Prince amongſt vs: in the choice of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: and none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp, and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *euen* to ſ children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it bee your mind that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

† Heb. ful money.

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much mony as it is worth he ſhall giue it me for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.

† Heb. carers.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham, in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his city, ſaying,

11 Nay my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of mee, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſilver: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſilver which hee had named in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſilver, current *mony* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made ſure,

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan

20 And the field, and the caue that *is* therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham ſweareth his ſeruant.* 10 *The ſeruants iourney:* 12 *His prayer* 14 *His ſigne.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his ſigne,* 22 *receiueth iewels* 23 *ſheweth her kindred,* 27 *and inuiteth him home.* 28 *The ſeruant bleſſeth God.* 28 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The ſeruant ſheweth his meſſage.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approue it.* 58 *Rebekah conſenteth to goe.* 62 *Iſaac meeteth her.*

† Heb. gone into dayes.

AND Abraham was old, *and* † well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

2 And

Digitized by Google

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

*Chap. 27.29.

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: must I needs bring thy sonne againe vnto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, and which spake vnto me, and that sware vnto me, saying, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, he shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

*Chap. 12.7. & 13.15. & 15.18. & 26.4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee: then thou shalt be cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed. (‖For all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose and went to Mesopotamia vnto the city of Nahor.

‖Or, and.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

† Hebr. that women which draw water, goe forth.

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindnesse vnto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, * I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

*Vers. 43.

14 And let it come to passe, that the damosell to whom I shall say, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and she shall say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also, let the same bee shee that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 And the damosell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowne her: and she went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

† Hebr. Good of countenance.

17 And the seruant ranne to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drinke my lord: and she hasted and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when shee had done giuing him drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe, as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖earing, of halfe a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold,

‖Or, iewell the forehead.

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: Is there roome in thy fathers house, for vs to lodge in?

24 And she said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare vnto Nahor:

25 She said moreouer vnto him, We haue both straw & prouender enough, & roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master, of his mercy and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damosell ran, and told *them of* her mothers house, these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man vnto the well.

30 And it came to passe, when he saw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his sisters hands: and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man vnto me; that he came vnto the man, and behold he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I haue prepared the house, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and hee vngirded his camels, and gaue straw and prouender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eate: but he said, I will not eat vntill I haue told mine erraud. And he said, Speake on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams seruant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath giuen him flocke and herds, and siluer and gold, and men seruants, and maid-seruants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne.

39 And I said vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commest to my kindred: & if they giue not thee *one*, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou doe prosper my way which I goe:

43 *Behold, I stand by the well of water: and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke:

*Vers.

44 And she say to me, Both drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy camels, let the same be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

Digitized by Google

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder, and she went downe vnto the well and drew *water*: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and shee made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe mine head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my master, tell me, and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

53 And the seruant brought foorth † iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother, and to her mother, precious things. † Hebr. vessels.

54 And they did eat and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and tarryed all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, * Send me away vnto my master. * Verse 56 & 59. Or, a full yeere, or ten moneths.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damosell abide with vs || *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that she shall goe.

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damosell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damosels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey. * Chap. 16.14. & 25.11. Or, to rai.

63 And Isaac went out to † meditate in the field, at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes and saw, and behold, the camels were comming. † Hebr. talke.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? And the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore she tooke a vaile, and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah: and she became his wife, and he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The diuision of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His burriall.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael:* 17 *His age and death.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children striue in her wombe.* 24 *The birth of Esau and Iacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Esau selleth his birth-right.*

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Iokshan begate Sheba and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim. * 1. Chro. 1.32.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons, Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre:

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife. * Chap. 23.16.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi. * Chap. 16.14. & 24.62.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael, Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham:

13 And * these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations, The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, * 1. Chro. 1.29.

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, & Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names by their townes, and by their castles, twelue Princes, according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael: an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost, and dyed, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren. † Hebr. fell.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty yeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children strugled together within her, and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And

Digitized by Google

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the yonger.

* Rom. 9.12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there were twinns in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and *his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them.

* Osc. 12.3.

27 And the boyes grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

† Helv. venison was in his mouth

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod portage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

† Hebr. with that red, with that red pottage.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage* for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom.

† Hebr. going to die.

31 And Iacob said, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: & what profit shall this birth-right doe to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sware to me this day: & hee sware to him: & *he* sould his birth-right vnto Iacob

* Heb. 12.16.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles, and he did eate and drinke, and rose vp & went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac becauſe of famine went to Gerar. 2 God inſtructeth and bleſſeth him. 7 He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 Hee groweth rich. 18 He digeth Eſek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a conenant with him at Beer-ſheba. 34 Eſaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistins vnto Gerer.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee and will bleſſe thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed * I will giue all these countries, and I will performe the oath which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13.15. and 15.18.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed all these countreyes: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * bleſſed.

* Chap. 12.3. and 15.18. and 22.18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my Statutes, and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, least *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, least I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold, and the LORD bleſſed him.

† Helv. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great.

† Hebr. went going. ‖ Or, husbandry.

14 For he had possession of flockes, and possession of herds, and great ‖ store of seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wells of water, which they had digged in ȳ dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† Helv. liuing.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they strooue with him.

‖ That is contention.

21 And they digged another well, and strooue for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is hatred.

22 And hee remoued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strooue not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and hee said For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is roome.

23 And he went vp from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said *I am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And hee builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went vnto him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there bee now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,

† Helv. seeing we saw.

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the bleſſed of the LORD.

† Helv. If thou shalt, &c.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

Digitized by Google

33 And he called it ‖Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is ‖ Beer-sheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty yeres old when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite.

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

‖ That is, I sweare. That is, well the 28. Chap. 1.46.

* Heb. were a rebellion of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 5 *Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing.* 15 *Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it.* 30 *Esau bringeth venison.* 33 *Isaac trembleth.* 34 *Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing.* 41 *He threatneth Iacob.* 42 *Rebekah disappointeth it.*

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that hee could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, My son. And he said vnto him, Behold, Here am I.

2 And he said, behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore, take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and take me *some* venison.

Hebr. one.

4 And make me sauoury meate, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying:

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauory meate, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke & fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them sauoury meate for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father that he may eat & that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon mee bee thy curse my sonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauory meate, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly rayment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her younger sonne:

† Heb. desireable.

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meat, and the bread which he had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, & said, My father: and he said, Here am I: who art thou my son?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne; I haue done according as thou badest me, arise, I pray thee, sit and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? and hee said Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father, and he felt him, and said, the voyce is Iacobs voyce, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairie as his brother Esaus hands. So he blessed him.

24 And he said, art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eate of my sons venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neere to him, and hee did eate, and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere and kissed him, and hee smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

* Heb. 11.20.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed bee euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, as soone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from † presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee also had made sauory meate, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first borne Esau,

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

† Heb. trembled with a great trembling.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great, and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.

† Heb. hunted.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing

36 And he said, is not hee rightly named Iacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: hee tooke away my birth-right, and behold, now hee hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

‖ That is, A supplanter.

37 And Isaac answered, and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?

‖ Or, supported.

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing my father? blesse me, *euen* mee also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce, and * wept:

* Heb. 12.17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from above.

* vers. 28. ‖ Or, of the fatnesse.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: And Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father

Digitized by Google

* Obad, 15.

ther are at hand, *then will I slay my brother Iacob
42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Iacob her younger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe, purposing to kill thee.
43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran:
44 And tarry with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away,
45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, & he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send and fetch thee from thence: why should I be depriued also of you both in one day?
* Chap. 26.35. 46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, *I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Isaac blesseth Iacob and sendeth him to Padan-Aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Iacobs ladder, 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.*

* Ose. 12.12. AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.
2 *Arise, Goe to Padan Aaram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.
3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:
† Hebr. an assembly of people.
4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou * mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.
† Hebr. of thy sojournings.
5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.
6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence, and that as he blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan,
7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan Aram;
† Hebr. were euil in the eyes, &c. 8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:
9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.
* Called, Act. 7.2. Charran. 10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.
* Chap. 35.1. and 48.3. † Hebr. breake forth. 11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, & taried there all night, because the Sun was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.
12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vpon the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen; and behold, the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.
* Deut. 12.3. * Chap. 12.3. and 18.18.& 22.18.& 26.4. 13 * And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.
14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.
15 And behold, I am with thee, & will keepe thee in all places whither thou goest, & will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.
16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleep, & he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, & I knew it not.
17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull is this place? this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.
18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.
19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.
‖ That is, the house of God.
20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, & will keep me in this way † I goe, and will giue me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,
21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.
22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel, 13 Laban entertaineth him, 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, & serueth for her seuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 & Iudah.*

† Hebr. lift vp his feete. THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.
† Hebr. children.
2 And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and loe, there were three flocks of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.
3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels-mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.
4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are wee.
5 And hee said vnto them, Know yee Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.
† Hebr. Is there peace to him? 6 And he said vnto them, † Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe,
† Hebr. yet the day is great. 7 And he said, Loe, † *It is* yet high day, neither is it time † the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed *them*.
8 And they said, We cannot vntill all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wels-mouth: then we water the sheepe.
9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.
10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.
11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce and wept.
12 And Iacob told Rachel that hee was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.
13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.
† Hebr. hearing.

Digitized by Google

14 And Laban said vnto him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and hee abode with him the † space of a moneth.

Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters, the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed, but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee then that I should giue her to another man; abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue mee my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that hee tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a hand-maid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto me? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our †countrey, to giue the younger before the first borne.

Hebr. place.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this also for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his hand-maid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely, the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

‖ That is, See a son.

33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen mee this *sonne* also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

That is, Hearing, that is, opened.

34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and said, Now this time will my husband bee ioyned vnto me, because I haue borne him three sons: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

Mat. 1.2

That is, Praise.

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name ^‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

Hebr. stood from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob* 5 *She beareth Dan and Naphtali.* 9 *Leah giueth Zilpah her maide, who beareth Gad and Asher.* 14 *Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah hireth her husband of Rachel:* 17 *Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun and Dinah.* 22 *Rachel beareth Ioseph.* 25 *Iacob desireth to depart.* 27 *Laban flayeth him on a new couenant.* 37 *Iacobs policie whereby he became rich.*

AND when Rachel saw that thee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or else I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and she shall bare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.

† Hebr. be built by her.

4 And thee gaue him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a son, therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, Iudging.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings, haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed: and she called his name ‖ * Naphtali

† Hebr. wrestlings of God.

‖ That is, my wrestling.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.

**Called. Mat. 4.13 Nephthalim.*

11 And Leah said, A troope commeth: And she called his name ‖ Gad.

‖ That is, a troope or company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher.

† Hebr. in my happines.

‖ That is, happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheate harueit, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore hee shall lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and shee conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

‖ That is, an hire.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

*‖ That is, dwelling. * Called.*

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

Mat. 4.13 Zabulon.

23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and said: God hath taken away my reproach:

‖ That is Iudgement.

24 And she called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

‖ That is, adding.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away that I may goe vnto my owne place, and to my country.

26 Giue *mee* my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe; for thou knowest

Digitized by Google

knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarry* : for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou haddest before I *came* ; and it is *now* † increased vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my coming : and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also ?

31 And hee said, What shall I giue thee ? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue mee any thing ; If thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flocke to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell : and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goats; and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnes answere for me † in time to come ; when it shall come for my hire, before thy face ; euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheepe, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the hee-goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the shee-goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, and all the browne amongst the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his seanes.

36 And he set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob : and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasel, and chestnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And hee set the rods which hee had pilled, before the flockes, in the gutters, in the watering troughes, when the flocks came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flocks conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flockes toward the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban : and he put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe, whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in : so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-seruants, and men-seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policy to hide the images.* 36 *Iacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers ; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not towards him † as before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as before : but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times : but God suffered him not to hurt me,

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled : and if hee said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire : then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rams which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled,

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto me in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob ; and I said, Heare am I.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leape vpon the cattell, *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled : for I haue seene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow vnto me : now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said vnto him ; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house ?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers ? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours and our childrens : now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheep : and Rachel had stollen the † images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stole away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and hee rose vp and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heed that thou speake not to Iacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount : and Laban with his

Hebr. lifted vp.
† *Hebr. as yesterday, and the day before.*
Hebr. to morrow.
‖ *Or, he-goats.*
* Chap. 28. 18.
† *Hebr. Teraphim.*
Heb. the heart of Laban.
† *Hebr. from good to bad.*

Digitized by Google

his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captiues taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steale away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe.

† Hebr. hast stolen me.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldst needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee; for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† Hebr. felt.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and hee searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban, and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne, that thou hast so hotely pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

† Hebr. fe.

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I *been* with thee: thy ewes and thy thee-goats haue not cast their young, and the rams of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts* I brought not vnto thee, I bare the losse of it: of *my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

* Exod. 22.12.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the dronght consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes,

41 Thus haue I been twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and six yeeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seene my affliction, and the labour of mine hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

‖ That is the heap of wit.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

‖ That is a watch or watch tower.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no man is with vs; See, God is witnes betwixt me & thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt mee and thee.

52 This heape be witnes, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

‖ Or, killed beasts.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacob vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He feedeth a present to Esau. 24 Hee wrestleth with an Angel at Peuel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, he said, This *is* Gods hoste: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is two hosts or camps.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† Heb. field.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and men seruants, and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, & also he commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and hee diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes and herds, and the camels, into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD, which * Chap. 31. 3. saidst vnto me, *Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

† Heb. am lit. them.

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant; for with my staffe I passed ouer

Ore. this

Digitized by Google

this Iordan, and now I am become two hands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I feare him, leſt he will come and ſmite mee, and the mother † with the children.

12 And thou ſaideſt, I will ſurely doe thee good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the Sea, which cannot be nombred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother.

14 Two hundred ſhee-goats, and twenty hee-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams.

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten bulls, twenty ſhee-aſſes, & ten foales.

16 And hee delinered *them* into the hand of his ſeruants euery drone by themſelues, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Paſſe ouer before me, and put a ſpace betwixt droue and droue.

17 And hee commanded the formoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and aſketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whether goeſt thou? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *be* thy ſeruant Iacobs: it is a preſent ſent vnto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo, he is behind vs.

19 And ſo commanded hee the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the drones, ſaying, On this manner ſhall you ſpeake vnto Eſau, when you find him.

20 And ſay ye moreouer, Behold, thy ſeruant Iacob is behind vs: for hee ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me: and afterward I will ſee his face: peraduenture he will accept † of me.

21 So went the preſent ouer before him: and himſelfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And he roſe vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women ſeruants, and his eleuen ſonnes, and paſſed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and † ſent them ouer the brooke, and ſent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

25 And when hee ſaw that hee preuailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me goe, for the day breaketh, and he ſaid, * I will not let thee goe, except thou bleſſe mee.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Iacob.

28 And hee ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Iacob, but Iſrael: for as a Prince haſt thou power with God and with men, & haſt preuailed.

29 And Iacob aſked *him*, and ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee thy name: and he ſaid, Wherefore is it that thou doſt aſke after my name? and hee bleſſed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue ſeene God face to face, and my life is preſerued.

31 And as he paſſed ouer Peniel, the Soune roſe vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eat not of the ſinew which ſhranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: becauſe hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindnes of Iacob and Eſau at their meeting.* 17 *Iacob commeth to Succoth.* 18 *As Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elo-he Iſrael.*

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremoſt, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioſeph hindermoſt.

3 And he paſſed ouer before them, and bowed himſelfe to the ground ſeuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, & kiſſed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the women, and the children, and ſaid, Who are thoſe † with thee? and he ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly giuen thy ſeruant.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themſelues.

7 And Leah alſo with her children came neere, and bowed themſelues: and after came Ioſeph neere, and Rachel, and they bowed themſelues.

8 And he ſaid, † What meaneſt thou by all this droue, which I met? And he ſaid, *Theſe are* to find grace in the ſight of my lord.

9 And Eſau ſaid, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou haſt vnto thy ſelfe.

10 And Iacob ſaid, Nay, I pray thee: If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then receiue my preſent at my hand: for therefore I haue ſeene thy face, as though I had ſeene the face of God; and thou waſt pleaſed with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my bleſſing that is brought to thee, becauſe God hath dealt graciouſly with me, and becauſe I haue enough, and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And he ſaid, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he ſaid vnto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men ſhould ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, paſſe ouer before his ſeruant, and I will leade on ſoftly, according † as the cattell that goeth before mee, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 And Eſau ſaid, Let me now † leane with thee *ſome* of the folke that are with me: And he ſaid, † What needeth it? let mee find grace in the ſight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Eſau returned that day on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourned to Succoth, and built him an houſe, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when hee came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where he had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Sechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah is rauiſhed by Shechem.* 4 *He ſueth to marry her.* 13 *The ſonnes of Iacob offered the condition of Circumciſion to the Shechemites,* 20 *Hamor and Shechem perſwade them to accept it.*

25 *The*

† Hebr. to thee.

† Hebr. what to all this band.

† Hebr. be that to thee that is thine.

† Hebr. according to the foot of the worke, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

† Hebr. ſet, or place.

† Hebr. wherefore is this?

‖ That is, boothes.

* Called. Acts. 7. 16 Sychem.

* Called. Acts. 7. 16 Emor.

‖ Or, lambes.

‖ That is, God the God of Iſrael.

Digitized by Google

25 *The sonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them,27 and spoyle their citie: 30 Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, Prince of the countrey saw her, hee tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Hebr. humbled her.

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the Damsell, and spake † kindly vnto the Damsell.

† Hebr. to her heart

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter: (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field:) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out vnto Iacob, to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, & take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske me neuer so much dowry and gift, and I will giue according as ye shall say vnto mee: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sons of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because hee had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, Wee cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproach vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: if yee will be, as we be, that euery male of you bee circumcised:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter and wee will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, because he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honorable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell and their substance, and euery beast of theirs bee ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the city boldly, and * slew all the males.

* Chap. 49.6.

26 And they slew Hamor, and Shechem his sonne, with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

† Hebr. mouth.

27 The sons of Iacob came vpon the slaine, & spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoiled, euen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Yee haue troubled me, to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I, being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against mee, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I, and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deale with our sister as with a harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Iacob to Bethel, 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel, 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-Bachuth. 9 God blesseth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lyeth with Bilhah. 23 The sonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap. 27.43.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his houshold, & to all that were with him; Put away the † strange gods that are among you, & be cleane, and change your garments.

3 And let vs arise and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) hee and all the people that *were* with him,

7 And he built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

* Chap. 28.19. ‖ That is, the God of Bethel.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and shee was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon Bachuth.

‖ That is, the oke of weeping.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

* Chap. 32.24.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not be called any more Iacob * but Israel shall be thy name, & he called his name Israel.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty: be

Digitized by Google

be fruitfull and multiply, a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loines.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *euen* a pillar of stone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the Name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel trauelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died and was buried in the way to Ephrath; which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that *is*, is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel: Ioseph, and Beniamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Iacob which were borne to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father, vnto Mamre, vnto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac soiourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost, and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Esaus three wiues.* 6 *His remouing to mount Seir,* 9 *His sonnes.* 15 *The dukes which descended of his sonnes.* 20 *The sonnes and Dukes of Seir.* 24 *Anah findeth mules.* 31 *The Kings of Edom.* 40 *The Dukes that descended of Esau.*

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath, Ismaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sons, & his daughters, and all the †persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance which hee had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Eden.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons: * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omer, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and she bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah, Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife, and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* Dukes of the sons of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne son of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omer, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* Duke Amalek. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel, Esaus sonne: Duke Nahath, Duke Zerah, Duke Shammah Duke Mizzah. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom. These *are* the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah, Esaus wife: Duke Ieush, Duke Iaalam, Duke Korah: These *were* the Dukes *that came* of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their Dukes.

20 ¶ These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the Dukes of the Horites the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezor *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, & Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, Duke Ezer, Duke Dishan: these *are* the Dukes *that came* of Hori, among their Dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any King ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Ze-

Digitized by Google

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.
35 And Husham died, & Hadad the son of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Auith.
36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the river, reigned in his stead.
38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.
39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
40 And these *are* the names of the Dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth,
41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon.
42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These *be* the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† Hebr. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 25 They sell him to the Ishmeelites 31 His father deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

† Hebr. of his fathers sojournings.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.
3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children; because he was the sonne of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.
5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.
6 And he said vnto them, Heare I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.
7 For behold, we were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright, and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.
8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? And they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.
9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sun and the Moone, and the eleuen starres made obeisance to me.
10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him and said vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selues to thee to the earth?
11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.
12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.
13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I wil send thee vnto them: & he said to him, Here am I.
14 And he said to him, Goe, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, & well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, & he came to Shechem.

† He ther it be well with thy brethren, & well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, & he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold he was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?
16 And he said, I seeke my brethren, tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flockes*.
17 And the man said, they are departed hence, for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.
18 And when they saw him afar off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conspired against him to slay him.
19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† He dre

20 Come now therefore and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreames.
21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

* Or, Reu

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him, That he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.
23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours, that *was* on him.

‖ Or, piece

24 And they tooke him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.
25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt.
26 And Iudah said vnto his brethrē, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceale his blood?
27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, & let not our hand be vpon him, for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.
28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchantmen, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and *sold* Ioseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty *pieces* of siluer: & they brought Ioseph into Egypt.
29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, & behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.
30 And he returned vnto his brethren, and said, The child is not, and I, whither shall I goe?
31 And they took Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.
32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue wee found: know now whether it bee thy sonnes coat or no.
33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sons coat: an * euill beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

* Or, an

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loines, & mourned for his son many daies.
35 And all his sons, and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: & he said, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my son, mourning: thus his father wept for him.
36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † Officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‖ captaine of the guard,

† Or, Eunuch ‖ Or, chiefe

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The wickednesse of Onan. 11 Tamar playeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

Chro.

3 And she conceiued and bare a soune, and hee called his name Er.

Num. 26.

4 * And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet againe conceiued, and bare a son, and called his name Shelah; and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

Num. 26.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seede to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not bee his; and it came to passe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, least that he should giue seed vnto his brother.

Hebr. *he cutt the ey of the Lord*

10 And the thing which he did † displeased the LORD, wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growne: (for he said, Least peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

Hebr. *he dwells one alone*

12 ¶ And † in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And she put her widowes garmentes off from her, and couered her with a vaile, & wrapped her selfe, and sate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for shee saw that Shelah was growne, and shee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

Hebr. *he dwore eyes, or Enaim.*

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee (for he knew not that thee *was* his daughter in law,) and she said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flocke: and shee said, Wilt thou giue *me* a pledge till thou send it?

Hebr. *kid of the goats.*

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And shee said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood,

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand, but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot † which was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

Or, in Enaim.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we † be ashamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

† Hebr. become a contempt

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamer thy daughter in law hath played the harlot: and also behold, she is with child by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When shee was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are am I with child: and she said, Discerne I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelet, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath beene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauell, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she trauelled, that *the one* put out his hand, and the mid-wife tooke and bound vpon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as hee drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: & she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach be vpon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

‖ That is, a breach. * * Chro. 2.4. mat. 1.3.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that *had* the scarlet thread vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 He is falsly accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the gard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ismeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and hee was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that hee did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he serued him, and he made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe, from the time that he had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And hee left all that hee had in Iosephs hand: and hee knew not ought hee had, saue the bread which he did eat: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauored.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and shee said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe, as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that he hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And

Digitized by Google

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to do his business, & there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And shee caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with mee: and hee left his garment in her hand, and fled and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, & was fled forth;

14 That she called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: hee came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a † loud voice.

† Heb. great.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted vp my voice, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled and got him out.

16 And she laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And she spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift vp my voice, & cryed, that he left his garment with me, & fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake to him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the Kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

† Heb. extended kindnesse vnto him

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the Keeper of the prison.

22 And the Keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The Keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison.* 4 *Ioseph hath charge of them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreames.* 20 *They come to passe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the butler.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

3 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his Officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the Captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs Officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces euill?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 ¶ And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him, in my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, & it *was* as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth, and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it, the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his Butler.

‖ Or, yet kon.

† Heb. remember me with thee.

14 But † thinke on mee, when it shall bee well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee vnto me, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, & here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ Or, full of holes

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket vpon my head.

† Heb. meat of Pharaoh the worke of a Baker

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

‖ Or, Pharaohkon in and take thy office from thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which* was Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

‖ Or, Pharaohkon.

21 And he restored the chiefe Butler vnto his butlership againe, and he gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreames:* 9 *Ioseph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giueth Pharaoh counsell.* 38 *Ioseph is aduanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manasseth and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer,

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well fauoured kine, and fat-fleshed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill-fauoured, and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine vpon the banke of the riuer.

4 And the ill-fauoured and leane-fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well-fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and good.

† Heb. fat

6 And behold, seuen thin eares, and blasted with the East-winde, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thin eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And

Digitized by Google

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame: but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captaine of the guards house, *both* me, and the chiefe baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a young man, an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and wee told him, and hee * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame hee did interpret.

13 And it came to passe as he interpreted to vs, so it was: me he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interprete it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst vnderstand a dreame to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of a riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat-fleshed, and well-fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane-fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill-fauoured kine, did eat vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be known y they had eaten them, but they were still ill-fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one ‖ stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin, and blasted with the East-wind, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeres, and the seuen good eares, are seuen yeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill-fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen empty eares blasted with the East wind, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plenty, throwout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeres of famine & all the plenty shalbe forgotten in ¶ land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not bee knowne in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is stablished by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet & wise, & set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall bee in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eies of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 * Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: only in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh; and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenah, the daughter of Poti pherah ‖ Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt,) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeres which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the Sea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 *And vnto Ioseph were borne two sons before the yeres of famine came, which ‖ Asenath ¶ daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toile, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called hee ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come, according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

* Chap. 40.12. &c

‖ Or, when thou hearest a dreame thou canst interpret it

† Hebr. made him run.

† Hebr. come to the inward parts of them.

‖ Or, small.

† Hebr. heauy.

‖ Or, prepared of God.

‖ Or, ouer seers.

† Hebr. be not cut off.

* Psal. 105.21. 1 mac. 2. 53. Actes 7.10.

† Hebr. armed, or kisse, ‖ Or, silke. ‖ Or, tender fi-bers: hebr. Shesh.

‖ Or, Prince.

* Chap. 46.20, & 48.5. ‖ Or, Prince. ‖ That is, forgetting. ‖ That is, fruitfull.

* Psal. 105.16.

Digitized by Google

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: what he saith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the † Heb. all wherein was. earth, and Ioseph opened all † the store houses and sold vnto the Egyptians, and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreyes came into Egypt to Ioseph for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Iacob sendeth his ten sonnes to buy corne in Egypt.* 6 *They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies.* 18 *They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Beniamin.* 21 *They haue remorse for Ioseph.* 24 *Symeon is kept for a pledge.* 25 *They returne with corne, and their money.* 29 *Their relation to Iacob.* 36 *Iacob refuseth to send Beniamin.*

+ Actes. 7.12. NOw when + Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Ia. ob said vnto his sonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

2 And he said, Behold I haue heard that there is corne at Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may line and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne, among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all ‖ people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came and bowed down themselues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake † roughly vnto them: and hee said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

‖ Heb. hard things with them. 8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spiest to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37.5. 10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

11 Wee are all one mans sonnes; wee are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them, Nay, but to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby yee shall be prooued: by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not goe forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

† Heb. bound. 16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be † kept in prison, that your words may be prooued, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely yee are spies.

‖ Heb. Asheth. 17 And hee † put them all together into ward, three dayes.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: goe ye, carry corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your youngest brother vnto me, so * Chap. 43.5. shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verely guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and wee would not heare: therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake * Chap. 37.21. I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the childe, and ye would not heare? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

† Heb. an interpreter betwene them. 23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for † he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned himselfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sacks with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way, and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, he espied his money, for behold, it *was* in his sackes mouth.

† Heb. were fourth. 28 And he said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, *it is* euen in my sacke, and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying,

† Heb. with vs hard things. 30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men, we are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonns of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your households, & be gone,

34 And bring your youngest brother vnto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sackes, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Mee haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not: and yee will take Beniamin away: all these things are against mee.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee, deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you; for his brother is dead, and hee is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which yee goe, then shall ye bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the grane.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin.* 15 *Ioseph*

Digitized by Google

15 *Ioseph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *He maketh them a feast.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Yee shall not see my face, except your *brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go downe, for the man said vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt yee so ill with me, as to tell the man whether yee had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and wee told him according to the † tenour of these words, could wee certainely know that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and wee will arise and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both wee and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him: of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now wee had returned † this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes: carry it againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercy before the man, that hee may send away your other brother and Beniamin: ‖ if I bee bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time, are we brought in, that hee may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the Steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, * † we came indeed downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and wee haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And hee asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, hee is yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye spake vnto me? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weepe, & he entred into his chamber, & wept there.

31 And hee washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes, for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And he tooke, and *sent* messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Ioseph's policie to stay his brethren.* 14 *Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.*

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sacke mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

† *Helr. protestiuing, he protested.*
* Chap. 42.20.

† *Helr. asking, he asked vs.*
† *Helr. mouth.*
† *Helr. knowing, could we know?*

* Chap. 44.32.

Or, twice by this.

Or, & I, as I haue bene, &c.

† *Heb. kill a killing.*
† *Helr. eate.*

† *Heb. roll himselfe vpon vs.*
* Chap. 42.3.
† *Helr. comming downe, we came downe.*

† *Helr. peace.*
† *Helr. is there peace to your father?*

† *Helr. they dranke largely.*

† *Helr. him that was ouer his house.*

‖ *Or, maketh triall.*

Digitized by Google

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our sackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steale out of thy lords house siluer or gold?
9 With whom soeuer of thy seruants it bee found, both let him die, and wee also will be my lords bondmen.
10 And hee said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my seruant, and ye shall be blameles.
11 Then they speedily tooke down euery man his sacke to the ground, & opened euery man his sacke.
12 And hee searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.
13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the city.
14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioseph house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.
15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote yee not that such a man as I can certainely ‖ diuine?
16 And Iudah said, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shall we speake? or how shall wee cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquity of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.
17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my seruant; and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.
18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, O my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.
19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?
20 And we said vnto my lord, Wee haue a father an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one, and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.
21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him down vnto me, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.
22 And we said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father; for if he should leaue his father, *his father* would die.
23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, * Except your youngest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.
24 And it came to passe when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, wee told him the words of my lord.
25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.
26 And we said, We cannot goe downe: if our youngest brother bee with vs, then wee will goe downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with vs.
27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*.
28 And the one went out from me, and I said, * Surely he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.
29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischiefe befall him, yee shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.
30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad *be* not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life:)
31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that hee will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.
32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.
33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.
34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad bee not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father?

* Chap. 43.9.
† Hebr. finde my father.

CHAP. XLV

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowne to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him, and he cried, cause euery man to goe out from mee: and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowne vnto his brethren.
2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.
3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I *am* Ioseph; Doth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.
4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere, and he said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.
5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you to preserue life.
6 For these two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harueft.
7 And God sent mee before you to † preserue you a posterity in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.
8 So now, it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and hee hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throwout all the land of Egypt.
9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph, God hath made mee lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tarry not.
10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flockes, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.
11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouerty.
12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.
13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and yee shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.
14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins neck, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.
15 Moreouer, hee kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.
16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And

* Chap. 43.3.
* Chap. 37.33.
‖ Or, make to shall.
† Hebr. gaue forth his voyce in weeping.
* Actes 7.13.
‖ Or, terrified.
† Hebr. neither let there be anger in your eyes.
* Chap. 50.20.
† Heb. to put for you a remnant.
† Hebr. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

Digitized by Google

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe ye, lade your beasts, and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto me, and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou are commanded, this doe ye; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father and come.

† *Hebr. let not your eye spare, &c.*

20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin he gaue three hundred pieces of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father hee sent after this manner: ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corne, and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

† *Hebr. carying.*

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed, and he said vnto them, See that yee fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not:

† *Hebr. his.*

27 And they told him all the words of Ioseph, which he had said vnto them; and when hee saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, It is enough: Ioseph my son is yet aliue: I will goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence hee with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioseph meeteth Iacob. 31 Hee instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob: And he said, here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beersheba: and the sonnes of Israel carried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

*Iosh.24. 4. psal. 105.23. isa.52.4. *Exod. 1.1.& 6. 14.num. 26.8.and 1 chr. 5.1.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, *Iacob and all his seed with him:

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And *these are* the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sonnes: * Reuben Iacobs first borne:

* Numb. 26.5. *Exod. 6.15. 1 chro. 4.24.

9 And the sons of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the sons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sonnes * of Leui, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. * 1.Chro. 6.1.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah and Pharez, and Zerah, but Er, and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul. * 1 Chro. 2. 3. & 4. 21.chap. 38.3.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar: Tola and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel. * 1 Chro. 7.1.

15 These *be* the sonnes of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sons of Asher: Iimnah, and Ishuah, and Isshui, and Beriah: and Serah their sister: and the sonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel. * 1 Chro. 7.30.

18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these she bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah: ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him. * Chap. 41.50. ‖ *Or, Prince.*

21 ¶ * And the sons of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Asbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard. * 1 Chro. 7.6.&8,1

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali, Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these vnto Iacob, all the soules are seuen.

26 All the * soules † came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loines, besides Iacobs sons wines, all the soules *were* threescore and sixe. * Deut. 10.22. † *Hebr. thigh.*

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him, and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I haue seene thy face, because thou art yet aliue

31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, & vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp, & shew Pharaoh, & say vnto him, My brethren & my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan are come vnto me.

32 And the men *are* shepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flocks and their herds, and all that they haue.

† *Hebr. they are men of cattell.*

33 And it shall come to passe, when Pharaoh shal call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy seruants trade hath been about cattell from our youth, euen vntill now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for euery shepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioseph presenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giueth them habi-

Digitized by Google

tation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money. 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 Hee sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Ioseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their heards, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we, & also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee, in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuity amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

† *Hebr. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life.* * Hebr. 11.9.13.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeers: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life been, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houshold with bread, ‖ according to *their* families.

‖ *Or, as a little chide is nourished. Hebr. according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for § famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all § land of Canaan fainted by reason of § famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, & said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and † he fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

† *Hebr. led them.*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eies, both we and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will bee seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seed that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remoued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the ‖ Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

‖ *Or, Princes.*

23 Then Ioseph said vnto § people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall bee your owne for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and wee will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖ Priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ *Or, Princes.*

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt, seuentene yeeres: so † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred forty and seuen yeeres.

† *Hebr. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, & deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24.2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, & bury me in their buryingplace: and he said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare vnto me: and he sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

* Hebr. 11.21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph with his sonnes visite his sicke father. 2 Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to blesse them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne. 7 he telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He prophesieth of their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke: and he tooke with him his two sons, Manasseh & Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy son Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

* Chap. 28. 3. & 35.6.

4 And said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people: and will giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

* Chap. 41.50. & 46.20.

6 And

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

* Gen. 35.19. 7 And as for me, when I came from *Padan, Rachel dyed by me in the land of Canaan, in the way when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath: the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath giuen me in this *place:* and he said, bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will bleſſe them.

† Hebr. heauy. 10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *ſo that* he could not ſee) and he brought them neere vnto him, and he kiſſed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and loe, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Ioſeph brought them out from betweene his kuees, and he bowed himſelfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioſeph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand towards Iſraels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand vpon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh *was* the firſt borne.

* Hebr. 11.21. 15 ¶ *And he bleſſed Ioſeph, and ſaid, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham, & Iſaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, bleſſe the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham, and Iſaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

† Hebr. as fiſhes doe increaſe. 17 And when Ioſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, Not ſo my father: for this *is* the firſt borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refuſed and ſaid, I know *it*, my ſonne, I know *it*: hee alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall be great; but truely his younger brother ſhall be greater then he, and his ſeed ſhall become a † multitude of nations.

† Hebr. fulneſſe. 20 And he bleſſed them † day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Behold, I die: but God ſhall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorites with my ſword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his ſonnes to bleſſe them. 3 Their bleſſing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his ſons, and ſaid, Gather your ſelues together, that I may tell you that which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelues together, and heare ye ſons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt borne, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power;

4 Vnſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou * wenteſt vp to thy fathers bed, then defileſdſt thou it. ‖ He went vp to my couch.

† Hebr. doe not thou excell. * Chap. 35.22. 1. chro. 5.1. ‖ Or, my couch is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ inſtruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

‖ Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence.

6 O my ſoule come not thou into their ſecret: vnto their aſſembly mine honour be not thou vnited: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

‖ Or, houghed oxen.

7 Curſed be their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall be* in the necke of his enemies, thy fathers children ſhall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a lions whelpe: from the prey, my ſon, thou art gone vp: he ſtouped downe, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who ſhall rouſe him vp.

10 The Scepter ſhal not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer frō betweene his feet, vntil Shiloh come: and vnto him ſhall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his ſole vnto the vine, and his aſſes colt vnto the choice vine: he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the hauen of the ſea, and he ſhall be for a hauen of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleſant: and bowed his ſhoulder to beare, and became a ſeruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horſe heeles, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backeward.

† Hebr. an arrow-ſnake.

18 I haue waited for thy ſaluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad a troope ſhall ouercome him: but he ſhall ouercome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher, his bread *ſhall be* fat, and hee ſhall yee'd royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a Hinde let looſe: hee gineth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioſeph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe † branches run ouer ſ wall.

† Hebr. daughters.

23 The archers haue ſurely grieued him, and ſhot at him, and hated him;

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the armes of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the Shepherd the ſtone of Iſrael,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father, who ſhall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heauen aboue, bleſſings of the deepe that lieth vnder, bleſſings of the breaſts and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the bleſſings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmoſt bound of the euerlaſting hilles, they ſhall be on the head of Ioſeph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin ſhall rauen *as a* wolfe: in the morning he ſhall deuoure the prey: and at night he ſhall diuide the ſpoile.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael, and this is it that their father ſpake vnto them, and bleſſed them: euery one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

Digitized by Google

29 And he charged them, and said vnto them, I
4 Chap. 7.30. am to be gathered vnto my people: * bury mee
with my Fathers, in the caue that is in the field of
Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah,
which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan,
* Chap. 23.16. *which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron
the Hittite, for a possession of a buryingplace.

31 ¶ There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his
wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife,
and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the caue that
is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of comman-
ding his sonnes, hee gathered vp his feet into the
bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vn-
to his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 He prophesieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept
vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Phy-
sicians to imbalme his father: and the Physicians
imbalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for
so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbal-
med) and the Egyptians † mourned for him three-
score and ten dayes. † Hebr. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were
past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying,
If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake I
pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 * Chap. 47.29. *My father made me sweare, saying, Lo, I die:
in my graue which I haue digged for mee, in the
land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury mee. Now
therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my fa-
ther, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father
according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: & with
him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the Elders
of his house, & all the Elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, & his brethren, and
his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their
flocks, & their herds, they left in § land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and
horsemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad
which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned
with a great and very sore lamentation: and hee
made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land the Ca-
naanites, saw the mourning in the floore of Atad,
they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyp-
tians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-
Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan. ‖ *That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.*

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he
commanded them.

13 For * his sonnes carried him into the land of
Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of
Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field
for a possession of a burying place of Ephron the
Hittite, before Mamre. * Acts 7. 16. * Chap. 23.16.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he, and
his brethren, and all that went vp with him to bu-
ry his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their
father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture
hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill
which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, say-
ing, Thy father did command before he died, saying, † Hebr. charged.

17 So shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee
now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sin: for
they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee,
forgiue the trespasse of § seruants of the God of thy
father. And Ioseph wept when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went & fell down before
his face, and they said, Behold, we *be* thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, * Feare not: for
am I in the place of God? * Chap. 45.5.

20 But as for you, ye thought euill against me:
but God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it
is this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourish
you and your little ones: And he comforted them
and spake † kindly vnto them. † Hebr. to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he & his fathers
house: and Ioseph liued an hundred & ten yeeres. * Num. 32.39.

23 * And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the
third generation: the children also of Machir § son
of Manasseh, were † brought vp vpon Iosephs knees. † Hebr. borne. * Heb. 11. 22.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I die: and
God will surely visit you, and bring you out of
this land, vnto the land which hee sware to Abra-
ham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of the children of
Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and yee
shall carry vp my bones from hence. * Exod. 13.19.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and ten
yeeres old: and they imbalmed him, and hee was
put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED EXODVS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Iosephs death doe multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new King the more they multiply. 15 The godlinesse of the midwiues in sauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to bee cast into the riuer.

NOw these are the names of the * chil-
dren of Israel which came into Egypt,
euery man and his houshold came
with Iacob. * Gen. 46. 8. 1 Chron. 2.1.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the loynes † Hebr. thigh. of Iacob, were * seuenty soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt *already*. * Gen. 46.27. deut. 10. 22.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all
that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, * Acts 7. 17.
and increased abundantly, & multiplied, and waxed
exceeding mighty, & the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt,
which knew not Ioseph.

9 And

Digitized by Google

9 And he ſaid vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne alſo vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, and ſo get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet ouer them taſk-maſters, to afflict them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in bricke, and in all maner of ſeruice in the field: all their ſeruice wherein they made them ſerue, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he ſaid, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee them vpon the ſtooles, if it be a ſonne, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but ſaued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue ſaued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women, for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt wel with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwiues feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Euery ſonne that is borne, ye ſhall caſt into the riuer, and euery daughter ye ſhall ſaue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moſes is borne,* 3 *and in an Arke caſt into the flags.* 5 *He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter.* 11 *He ſlayeth an Egyptian.* 13 *He reproueth an Hebrew.* 15 *He fleeth into Midian.* 21 *He marrieth Zipporah.* 23 *Gerſhom is borne.* 23 *God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cry.*

Chap. 6. 20. num. 6. 59. Acts 7. 20. heb. 11. 23.

AND there went * a man of the houſe of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a ſonne: and when ſhe ſaw him that he was a goodly child, ſhe * hid him three moneths.

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe tooke for him an arke of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime and with pitch, and put the child therein, and ſhe laid it in the flags, by the riuers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to waſh *her ſelfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer ſide: and when ſhee ſaw the arke among the flags, ſhe ſent her maide to fetch it.

6 And when ſhee had opened *it*, ſhee ſaw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhee had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid to her, Goe. And the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her, take this child away, and nurſe it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the child, and nurſed it.

10 And the child grew, and ſhe brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name ‖ Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

‖ *That is, drawne out.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was growen, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, hee ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when hee went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtrone together: and hee ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? and Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is knowne.

† *Hebr. a man a Prince.*

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.

16 Now the ‖ Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flocke.

‖ *Or, Prince.*

17 And the ſhepherds came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtood vp and holped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is hee? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſonne, and he called his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue beene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

* *Chap. 18. 3.*

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.

* *Gen. 15. 14. and 46. 4.*

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect vnto *them*.

† *Hebr. knew.*

CHAP. III.

1 *Moſes keepeth Iethroes flocke.* 2 *God appeareth to him in a burning buſh:* 9 *He ſendeth him to deliuer Iſrael.* 14 *The Name of God.* 15 *His meſſage to Iſrael.*

NOw Moſes kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backe-ſide of the deſart, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire,

* *Acts 7. 30.*

Digitized by Google

fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: and he said, Here am I.

*Iosh.5.15.acts 7.33. 5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither, * put off thy shooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

*Mat.22.32.acts 7.32. 6 Moreouer he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reason of their taske-masters: for I know their sorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke & hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherwith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring foorth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee, and this shalbe a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought foorth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent mee vnto you, and they shall say to mee, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM, hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel: The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob, hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob, appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voyce, and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, that wee may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

‖ Or, but by strong hand. 19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof, and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe, that when ye goe, ye shall not goe empty:

22 * But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that soiourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and yee shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and yee shall spoile ‖ the Egyptians.

* Chap. 11.2. & 12.35.

‖ Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Moses rod is turned into a serpent.* 6 *His hand is leprous.* 10 *He is loth to be sent.* 14 *Aaron is appointed to assist him.* 18 *Moses departeth from Iethro.* 21 *Gods message to Pharaoh.* 24 *Zipporah circumciseth her sonne.* 27 *Aaron is sent to meet Moses.* 31 *The people beleeueth them.*

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A *rod*.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: And Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And hee put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Iacob, hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And hee put his hand into his bosome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, † shall become blood vpon the dry land.

† Hebr. *shalbe & shalbe.*

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

† Hebr. *a man of words.*

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the seeing, or the blinde? haue not I the LORD?

† Hebr. *since yesterday, nor since the third day.*

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

* Mat.10.19.mark. 13.11. luk.12.11

13 And he said, O my Lord, send I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

‖ Or, shouldst.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, hee commeth forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what yee shall doe.

16 And he shalbe thy spokesman vnto the people; and

Digitized by Google

and he ſhalbe, *euen* he ſhalbe to thee In ſtead of a mouth, and thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God,

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſons, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes took the rod of God in his hand

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart that hee ſhall not let the people goe

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, *euen* my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that hee may ſerue me: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ‖ ſtone, and cut off the foreſkin of her ſon, and † caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him goe: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: and when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He increaſeth the Iſraelites taske. 15 He chideth their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feaſt vnto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce, to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs, let vs goe, wee pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſart, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt hee fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the King of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their workes? Get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taske-maſters of the people, & their officers, ſaying,

7 Yee ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let vs goe *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there be more worke laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words. † *Hebr. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.*

10 ¶ And the taskemaſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Goe ye, get you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad thorow-out all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſkemaſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your workes, your † daily taskes, as when there was ſtraw. † *Hebr. a matter of a day in his day*

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſkemaſters had ſet ouer them were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue you not fulfilled your taske in making bricke, both yeſterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen to thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke: & behold thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs goe *and* doe ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke, for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you: yet ſhall yee deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not minish *ought* from your brickes of your daily taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 And they ſaid vnto them, the LORD looke vpon you and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour † to bee abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs. † *Heb. to ſtinke.*

22 And Moſes returned to the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou ſo euill intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me? † *Hebr. declining thou haſt not deliuered.*

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither haſt thou † deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God renewedth his promiſe by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben. 15 Of Simeon. 16 Of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

THEN the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowne to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And

Digitized by Google

5 And I haue also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage, and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, & I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I wil redeeme you with a stretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † sweare to giue it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. lift vp my hand.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so vnto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not vnto Moses, for † anguish of spirit, and for cruell bondage.

† Hebr. shortnesse or straitnesse.

10 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Goe in, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel haue not hearkened vnto me, how then shall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Israel, and vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers houses: * The sonnes of Reuben, the first borne of Israel, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi: these *bee* the families of Reuben.

* Gen. 46.9. 1 chr.5.3.

15 * And the sons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

* 1 Chr. 4.24.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the * sons of Leui, according to their generations: Gershon and Kohath, and Merari, and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirty and seuen yeeres.

*Numb. 3.17.1. chr.6.1.

17 The sons of Gershon, Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the * sons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty & three yeeres.

*Numb. 26.57.1. chro.6.1.

19 And the sons of Merari: Mahali, and Mushi: these are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres.

* Chap. 2.2. num. 26.59.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Vzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Elisheba daughter of Aminadab sister to Naashon to wife, and she bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithemar.

24 And the sons of Korah: Assir, & Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * she bare him Phinehas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

*Numb. 25.11.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: These *are* that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe, on the day when the LORD spake vnto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, I am the LORD, speake thou vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt all that I say vnto thee.

30 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Moses is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh.* 7 *His age.* 8 *His rod is turned into a serpent.* 11 *The sorcerers doe the like.* 13 *Pharaohs heart is hardened.* 14 *Gods message to Pharaoh.* 19 *The riuer is turned into blood.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes, and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring foorth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourescore yeeres old, and Aaron fourescore and three yeeres old, when they spake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speake vnto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his seruants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wisemen, and the sorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they cast downe euery man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou shalt stand by the riuers brinke, against hee come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people goe, that they may serue me in the wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: Behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer shall die, and the riuer shall stinke, and the Egyptians shall loath to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their streames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood thorowout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod, & smote the waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharaoh, & in the sight of his seruants: and all the *waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the riuer died: and the riuer stanke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer, and there was blood thorowout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did so with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened: neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And seuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer remooueth them away. 15 The dust is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The swarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh enclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them goe, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuer shall bring foorth frogs abundantly, which shall go vp & come into thine house, and into thy bedchamber, and vpon thy bed, & into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughes.

4 And the frogs shall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy seruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cause frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp and couered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the Magicians did so with their inchantments, & brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moses said vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer me: ‖ When shall I intreat for thee, & for thy seruants, and for thy people, to † destroy the frogs from thee & thy houses, that they may remain in ‖ riuer only?

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word, that thou mayest know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy seruants, and from thy people; they shall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried vnto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heaps, and the land stanke.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, hee hardened his heare, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, & smote the dust of the earth, & it became lice, in man & in beast: all § dust of the land became lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did so with their inchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: § there were lice vpon man and vpon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, loe, he commeth foorth to the water, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, let my people goe, that they may serue me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ‖ swarmes of flies vpon thee, & vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall bee full of swarms of flies, & also § ground whereon they are.

22 And I will seuer in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarmes of flies shall be there, to the end thou maiest know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put † diuision betweene my people and thy people: to morrow shal this signe be.

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grieuous swarme of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his seruants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses & for Aaron, and said, Goe ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to doe: for wee shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Loe, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you goe, that ye may sacrifice to § LORD your God in § wildernes: only you shal not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and hee remooued the swarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP.

g. 8. ge-ring their vers. hap. 5. sal. 44.

Visd. 7. 7.

Visd. 7. 7.

Or, haue his ho-nour ouer te, &c. Or, a-mong them. Hebr. to vt off. Or, a-mong to morrow.

‖ Or, a mixture of noysome beasts, &c.

† Hebr. a redemption. ‖ Or, ly to waste. *Visd. 16. 9. ‖ Or, destroyed.

* Chap. 5. 3.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murraine of beasts.* 8 *The plague of boiles and blaines.* 13 *His message about the haile.* 22 *The plague of haile.* 27 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses,* 35 *but yet is hardened.*

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them still;

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there *shall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the children of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast, throwout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, *as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses. * Chap. 4.21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out mine hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for *this cause* haue I †raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared thoro vout all the earth. * Rom. 9.17. † Hebr. made thee stand.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not beene in Egypt since the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beast which shall bee found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that †regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field. † Heb. set not his heart vnto.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throwout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote throwout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the haile smote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more †mighty thundrings and hailes, and I will let you goe, and ye shall stay no longer. † Heb. voyces of God.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more haile: that thou mayest know how that the earth *is* the LORDS. * Psal. 24.1.

30 But as for thee, and thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe and the barley was smiten: for the barley *was* in the eare, & the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were † not growne vp. † Heb. hidden, or dark.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine, and the haile, & the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken †by Moses. † Heb. the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *God threatneth to send locusts.* 7 *Pharaoh moued by his seruants, inclineth to let the Israelites goe.* 12 *The plague of the locusts.* 15 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses.* 21 *The plague of darkenesse.* 24 *Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses,* 27 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for *I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these * Chap. 4.21. my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them: that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before me? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the *locusts into thy coast. * Wil. 16.5.

5 And

Digitized by Google

5 And they shall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eate † residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eate euery tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And hee turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man be a snare vnto vs? let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he said vnto them, Go, serue the LORD your God: *but* who *are* they that shall goe?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our young, and with our old, with our sonnes, and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our heards will wee goe, for we *must hold* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them, Let the LORD bee so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now ye *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shalbe such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkned, and they did eat euerie herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and their remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field thorow all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West wind, which tooke away the locusts, and cast them into the red Sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkenesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darknes which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkenesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe ye, serue the LORD: onely let your flocks and your heards be stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell also shall go with vs, there shall not an hoofe be left behind: for thereof must wee take to serue the LORD our God: and wee know not with what we must serue the LORD vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from mee, take heede to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods message to the Israelites to borrow Iewels of their neighbours.* 4 *Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you goe hence, when he shall let *you* goe, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maid-seruant that is behind the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great crie thorowout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog moue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themselues vnto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee: and after that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may bee multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The beginning of the yeere is changed.* 3 *The Passeouer is instituted.* 11 *The rite of the Passeouer.* 15 *Vnleauened bread.* 29 *The first borne are slaine.* 31 *The Israelites are driuen out of the land.* 37 *They come to Succoth.* 43 *The ordinance of the Passeouer.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying:

2 This

Digitized by Google

2 This moneth *shall bee* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shalbe the first moneth of the yeere to you,

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, in the tenth day of this moneth they shal take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for an house.

Or kid.

4 And if the housholde bee too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take *it* according *to* the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: ye shall take it out from the sheepe, or from the goates.

† *Heb. sonne of a yeere.*

6 And ye shall keep it vp vntill † fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it in the euening.

† *Heb. betweene the two euenings.*

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore post of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh in that night roft with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eate it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roft *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eate it: with your loines girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

Or, Princes.

13 And the blood shall bee to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague *shall* not be vpon you † to destroy *you* when I smite the land of Egypt.

† *Heb. for a destruction.*

14 And this day shall be vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eate vnleauened bread, euen the first day ye shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall be an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke shall be done in them, saue that which euery † man must eate, that onely may be done of you.

† *Heb. soule.*

17 And ye shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

* Leuit. 23.5. numb. 28.16.

18 ¶ *In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen ye shal eat vnleauened bread vntil fone & twentieth day of the moneth at euen

19 Seuen daies shal there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he bee a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall eate nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall yee eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out, and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

[Or, kid.

22 *And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side postes with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

* Hebr. 12.22.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintel, and on the two side postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe, when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you according as he hath promised, that ye shal keep this seruice.

26 *And it shal come to passe when your children shal say vnto you, What mean you by this seruice?

* Iosh. 4.6.

27 That yee shall ‖ say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

‖ Or, answer.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶*And it came to passe, that at midnight the LORD smote all † first borne in the land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

* Chap. 11.4. * Wisd. 18.11. † *Hebr. house of the pit.*

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, he and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great crie in Egypt: for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses & Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you, and the children of Israel, and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes, and your heards, as ye haue said, and be gone and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their kneading troughs being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

‖ *Or, dough.*

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

* Chap. 3.22. & 11.2. & 12.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoyled the Egyptians.

37 ¶*And the children of Israel iourneyed from Ramases to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

* Num. 33.3.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flocks, and heards, euen very much cattel.

† *Hebr. a great mixture.*

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought foorth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened, because they were thrust out of Egypt and could not tary, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirty yeeres.

* Gene. 15.13. Act. 7.6. Gal. 3.17.

41 And

Digitized by Google

41 And it came to passe at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeres, even the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hostes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. a night of observations.

42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obserued of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron This is the Ordinance of the Passouer, there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery man-seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eate thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

* Numb. 9.12. * Ioh. 19.36. † Hebr. bot it.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

48 And when a stranger shal sojourne with thee, and will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home borne, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne are sanctified to God. 3 The memorial of the Passeouer is commanded. 11 The sacrifings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt and carry Iosephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto mee all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

* Chap. 22.29. & 34.19. Leu. 27.26. num. 3.13 & 8.16. Luke. 2.23.

† Hebr. seruants.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which hee swaare vnto thy father to giue thee, land flowing with milke and honey, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day *shalbe* a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shall be eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread be seene with thee: neither shall there be seene leauen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done* because of *y which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe vnto thee vpon thine hand, and for a memorial betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may bee *in* thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this Ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he swaare vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 * That thou shalt set a part vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

* Chap. 22.29. & 34.19. Luke. 2.23.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a † lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme, it then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

† Hebr. cause to passe ouer for, kid.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

† Hebr. to morrow.

15 And it came to passe, when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifise to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes: For by strength of hand the LORD brought vs fourth out of Egypt:

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see warre, and they returne to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wildernesse of the red Sea, and the children of Israel went vp † harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

† Or, by fiue in a ranke.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had straitly sworne the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and yee shall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

* Gen. 50 25. iosh. 24.32.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesse,

* Numb. 33.6.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light: to goe by day and night.

* Numb. 14.14. deut. 1.33 psl. 78.14. 1 cor. 10.1. * Neh. 9. 19.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmure. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud remooueth behinde the campe. 21 The Israelites passe thorow the red Sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they turne and encampe before * Phi-ahiroth, betweene Migdol and the Sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encampe by the Sea.

* Numb. 33.7.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are intangled in the land, the wilderues hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that hee shall follow after them, and I will bee honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

Digitized by Google

5 ¶ And it was told the King of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we done this, that wee haue let Israel goe from seruing vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke six hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, & his horsemen, and his army,) and ouertooke them encamping by the Sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: & the children of Israel cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with vs, to carry vs forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serue the Egyptians? For it had been better for vs to serue the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare yee not, stand still, and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue seene to day, ye shall see them againe no more for euer.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherfore cryeſt thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground thorow the midſt of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his hoſt, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the camp of Israel remoued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: ſo that the one came not neere ſthe other all the night.

21 And Moses stroched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to goe *backe* by a strong East winde all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were * diuided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midſt of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midſt of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horſe, his charets, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vnto the hoſte of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſte of the Egyptians.

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they drane them heauily: Sothat the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may came againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched foorth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the Sea.

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horsemen, *and* all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land in the midſt of the Sea; and the waters *were a* wal vnto them on their right hand & on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the Sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree sweeteneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelue wells, and seuenty Palme trees.*

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this ſong vnto the LORD, and ſpake, saying, I will ſing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſaluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre, the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſt hath he caſt into the Sea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the read Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them, they ſanke into the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellency, thou haſt ouerthrowne them that roſe vp againſt thee: thou ſentest forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood vpright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the ſpoile: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied vpon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall ‖ deſtroy them.

10 Thou didſt blew with thy winde, the ſea couered them, they ſanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongſt the ‖ gods? Who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearefull in praiſes, doing wonders?

12 Thou

---

* Iosh. 24. 6. 1. mac. 4. 9.

* Chap. 6. 9.

‖ Or, for whereas you haue ſeene the Egyptians to day, &c.

* Iosh. 4. 23. pſal. 114. 3.

* Pſal. 78 13. 1 cor. 10. 1. heb. 11. 29.

‖ Or, made them to goe heauily.

† Heb. ſhooke off.

* Pſal. 106. 11.

† Hebr. hand.

* Wiſd. 10. 20.

‖ Or, mighty ones?

Digitized by Google

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 *The people shall heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shal take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the Dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shal take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

* Deut. 2.25. Iosh. 2.9.

16 * Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

* Deut. 2.29. Iosh. 2.5.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets, and with his horsemen into the Sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the Sea vpon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the Sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam § Propheteſſe the ſiſter of Aaron tooke a timbrell in her hand, & all the woman went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing yee to the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwne into the Sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red Sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therfore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ *That is, bitternes.*

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And hee cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when hee had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proued them;

* Ecclus. 38.5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes: I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue wels of water, and threescore & ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

* Num. 33.9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 3 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are sent, 14 and Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to be found on the Sabbath. 32 An Omer of it is preserued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, & all the Congregation of ſ children of Israel came vnto the wilderness of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the flesh-pots, *and* when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wildernesse, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proone them, whether they will walke in my Law or no.

† *Heb. the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses & Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then ye shal know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glorie of the LORD: for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall giue you in the euening flesh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings; which ye murmure against him: and what *are* we? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13.21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and yee shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen the quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

* Num. 11.31.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernesse there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoare frost on the ground.

* Numb. 11.7. psal. 78.24. wis. 16.20

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

Vn, what is this? or it is a portion.

* Iohn 6. 31.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man according to the number of your † persons, take yee euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

† Ioules. † Heb. the poll or head.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

† 2. Cor. 8.15.

19 And Moses said, † Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the sixt day

they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake to day, and seeth that ye will seeth, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to bee kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six daies ye shall gather it, but on the seuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my commandements, & my lawes?

29 See, for ‖ the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therfore he giueth you on the sixt day ‖ bread of two dayes, abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof, Manna: and it *was* like Coriander seed, white: and ‖ taste of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commaunded: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eate Manna forty yeeres, * vntill they came to a land inhabited; they did eate Manna vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *God sendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands.* 15 *Moses buildeth the Altar* IEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wildernesse of Sin after their iourneyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moses, and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, & the people murmured against Moses, & said, Wherefore is this, that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children & our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, what shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so in the sight of ‖ the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, ‖ and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst vs, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said vnto * Iosh*ua*, Chuse vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses had said vnto him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe, when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they tooke a stone & put it vnder him, & he sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, & the other on the other side, & his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sun.

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Iosh*ua*: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH Nissi.

16 For he said ‖ because the LORD hath sworne that the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek, from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iethro commeth to Moses his wife and two sons.* 7 *Moses entertaineth him.* 13 *Iethroes counsell is accepted.* 27 *Iethro departeth.*

WHen * Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for he said, I haue beene ‖ an alien in a strange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer; for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sonnes, and his wife vnto Moses, into the wildernesse, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* welfare, & they came into † the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law, all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the trauell that had † come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel, whom he had deliuered out of the hands of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath

Digitized by Google

hath deliuered the people from vnder the hands of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law tooke a burnt offering, and sacrifices for God: And Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: & the people stood by Moses from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee, from morning vnto Euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God:

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know § Statutes of God, & his Lawes.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee: * thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou maist bring the causes vnto God.

20 And thou shalt teach them Ordinances, and Lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, thou shalt prouide out of all the people, able men, such as feare God; men of truth, hating couetousnesse, and place *such* ouer them *to be* rulers of thousands: and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burthen* with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt bee able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountaine must not be touched. 16 The fearefull presence of God vpon the mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desart of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went vp vnto God; and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel.

4 * Yee haue seene what I did vnto the Egiptians, and how I beare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

5 Now * therefore if ye will obey my voyce indeed, and keepe my Couenant, then ye shall bee a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye shalbe vnto me a *kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come, vnto thee in a thicke cloud, § the people may heare when I speake with thee, & beleeue thee for euer: and Moses told § words of § people vnto § LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day, and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heede to your selues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall bee surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but hee shall surely be stoned, or shot thorow; whether it bee beast or man, it shall not liue: when the † trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day, come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended, as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *vp* to the top of § mount; & Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, † charge the people, least they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, least the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people

* Chap. 12.12. 22.& 5.7. & 14.18.

† Hebr. *eaten and bee foolish.* † Hebr. *fading shamefully fade.* * Deut. 1.9.

* Act. 7.38.

* Deut. 29.2.

* Deut. 5.2. * Deut. 10. 14. Psal. 24.1. * 1. Pet. 2.9.

* Chap. 24.3.7. deut. 5. 27. and 26.17.

* Hebr. 12.20.

† *Or, cornet.*

† Heb. *commeth.*

Digitized by Google

cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs saying, Set bounds about the mount, & sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and then shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake thorow to come vp vnto the LORD, least he breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten Commandements.* 18 *The people are afrayd.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatrie is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the Altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue no other Gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God *am a* iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue, and keepe my Commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine, for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of † the LORD thy God: in *it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day, wherefore the LORD † blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may bee long vpon the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-seruant, nor his maid-seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings and the lightenings, and the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking, and when the people saw *it*, they removed & stood a farre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, * Speake thou with vs, and we will heare: but let not God speake with vs, least we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people; feare not, for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenesse where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth shalt thou make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone thou shalt not build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednes be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Lawes for men-seruants.* 5 *For the seruant whose eare is bored.* 7 *For women-seruants.* 12 *For manslaughter.* 16 *For stealers of men.* 17 *For cursers of parents.* 18 *For striuers.* 22 *For an hurt by chance.* 28 *For an oxe that goreth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harme.*

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth hee shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, hee shall goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and thee haue borne him sonnes or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainly say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free.

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto † iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, and his master shall bore his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-seruant, she shall not go out as the men-seruants do.

8 If shee † please not her master who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: *he* shall not haue power to sell her vnto a strange nation, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his son, he shall deale with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, & her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then † I will appoynt thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar that he may die.

15 ¶ And * hee that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men † striue together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him, be quit: only he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant or his maid, with

* Deut. 5. psal. 81. 10. † Hebr. seruants.
* Leuit. 26. 1. psal. 97. 7.
* Deut. 5. 11. leuit. 19. 12. mat. 5. 33.
* Chap. 23. 12. deut. 5. 14. luke 13. 14.
* Gen. 2. 2.
* Deut. 5. 16. mat. 15. 4. ephe. 6. 2.
* Matth. 5. 21.
* Rom. 7. 7.
* Hebr. 12. 18.
* Deut. 5. 24. and 18. 16.
* Deut. 27. 5. ioth. 8. 31. † Hebr. build vpon it with hewing.
* Leuit. 25. 39. deut. 15. 12. ier. 34. 14. † Hebr. with his house.
† Hebr. seruing, In old age.
† Hebr. be euill in the eyes of &c.
* Leuit. 24. 17.
* Deut. 19. 3.
* Leuit. 20. 9. pro. 20. 20. mat. 15. 4. mar. 7. 10.
‖ Or, reuileth. ‖ Or, his neighbour † Hebr. ceasing.

with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, hee shall be
† Hebr. auenged. surely † punished:
21 Notwithstanding, if hee continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.
22 ¶ If men strine, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he shall pay as the Iudges determine.
23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,
* Leuit. 24.20. deut. 19. 21. mat. 5.38. 24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,
25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.
26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, he shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.
27 And if he smite out his man-seruants tooth, or his maid-seruants tooth, hee shall let him goe free for his tooths sake.
* Gene. 9.6. 28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman that they die, then *the oxe shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall be quit.
29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath beene testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.
30 If there be laid on him a summe of money, then hee shall giue for the ransome of his life, whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.
31 Whether he haue gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.
32 If the oxe shall push a man-seruant, or a maid-seruant, he shall giue vnto their master thirtie shekels, and the oxe shall be stoned.
33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:
34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.
35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they shall sell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, & the dead oxe also they shall diuide.
36 Or if it be knowne that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damnage.* 7 *Of trespasses.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of bestialitie.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of strangers, widowes, and fatherlesse.* 25 *Of vsury.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reuerence to Magistrates.* 29 *Of the first fruits.*

Or, goat. IF a man shall steale an oxe, or a ‖ sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, hee shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe, and * foure sheepe for a sheepe.
* 2. Sam. 12.6. 2 ¶ If a theefe be found breaking vp, and bee smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.
3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall be blood shed for him: for hee should make full restitution: if he haue nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.
4 If the theft bee certainly found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.
5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall he make restitution.
6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field be consumed therewith: hee that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.
7 ¶ If a man shal deliuer vnto his neighbor money, or stuffe to keepe, and it be stolen out of the mans house: if the theefe be found, let him pay double.
8 If the thiefe be not found, then ¶ master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges to see whether he haue put his hand to his neighbours goods.
9 For all manner of trespasse, whether it be for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his; the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, and whom the Iudges shall condemne, he shall pay double vnto his neighbour.
10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing it,
11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.
* Gene. 31.39. 12 And * if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.
13 If it be torne in pieces then let him bring it for witnes, and he shall not make good that which was torne.
14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.
15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.
* Deut. 22.28. 16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.
† Hebr. weigh be. 17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.
18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.
19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.
* Deut. 13.13, 14. 15.1. mac. 2.24. * Leuit. 19.28. * Zacha. 7.10. 20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth vnto any god, saue vnto the LORD onely, he shall be vtterly destroyed.
21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse child.
23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.
24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shall be widdowes, and your children fatherlesse.
* Leuit. 25.37. deut. 23. 19. psal. 15.5. 25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.
26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.
27 For that is his couering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when he cryeth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.
* Actes. 23.5. ‖ Or, Iudges. 28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

Digitized by Google

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eighth day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men vnto me: * neither shall yee eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3. 6. Of Iustice. 4 Of charitablenes. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the bloud & the fat of the sacrifices. 20 An Angel is promised with a blessing, if they obey him.

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement*:

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger: seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * fiue yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with the ‖ oliueyard.

12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thine handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast, vnto me in the yeere.

15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * and none shall appeare before me empties:

16 And the feast of harnest, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of ingathering, *which is* in ẏ end of the yeere, when ẏ hast gathered in thy labors out of the field.

17 Three times in a yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread; neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The first of the first fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ * Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

23 * For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: And I will cut thee off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And ye shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread and thy water, and I will take sickenesse away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfil.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increased and inherite the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red Sea, euen vnto the Sea of the Philistines, and from the desart vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou shalt make no Couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou serue their gods, * it will surely be a snare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Moses is called vp into the mountaine.* 3 *The people promise obedience.* 4 *Moses buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars.* 6 *He sprinkleth the bloud of the Couenant.* 9 *The glory of God appeareth.* 14 *Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people.* 15 *Moses goeth into the Mountaine, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.*

AND he said vnto Moses, come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel, and worship ye afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD, but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements, and all the people answered with one voice, and said, * All the words which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD and rose vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent yong men of the children of Israel which

† Heb. thy fulnesse. † Hebr. teare. * Chap. 13.2, 12. & 34.19. * Leuit. 22.8. ezec. 44.31.

‖ Or, receiue. † Hebr. answere. * Dent. 22.4.

‖ Or, will thou cease to helpe him? or & wouldest cease to leaue thy businesse for him: thou shalt surely leaue it to ioyne with him * Deut. 16.19. ecclus. 20. 28.

† Heb. the soule. * Leuit. 25.2.

‖ Or, oliue trees. * Chap. 20.8. deut. 5.13 luk. 13.14

* Deut. 16.16. † Chap. 23.3. and. 34.18. * Deut. 16.16. ecclus. 35.4.

‖ Or, feast * Chap. 34.26. deut. 16. 32.

* Chap. 32.2.

* Heb. will affict them that affict thee. † Chap. 23.2. * Iosh. 24.12. * Deut. 7.25.

* Deut. 7.14.

† Hebr. neckes. * Iosh. 24.12.

* Chap. 34.15. deut. 7.2. * Deut. 7. 16. Iosh. 23.13. iudg. 2.3.

* Chap. 19.8. and 24.3.7. deu. 5.27.

Digitized by Google

which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people, and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, * the blood of the Couenant, which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphir Stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me in the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law and Commandements, which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Iosuah: and Moses went vp into the mount of God.

14 And he said vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs vntill wee come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like a deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount forty dayes and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 *The forme of the Arke.* 17 *The Mercy-seat, with the Cherubims.* 23 *The Table with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The Candlestieke with the instruments thereof.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they ‡ bring me an ‖ offering: * of euery man, that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goats haire,

5 And rammes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to be set in the * Ephod, and in the * brestplate.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell among st them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the paterne of the Tabernacle, and the paterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and an halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may bee borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimony which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercy-seat of pure gold, two cubites and a halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit & an halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* ‖ of the Mercy-seat, shall ye make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercy-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy-seat, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I will giue thee in Commandement vnto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that are on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the Table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table, Shew bread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a Candlestieke of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the Candlestieke be made, his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the Candlestieke out of the

*Vers. 3.

*1. Pet. 1.2. Heb. 9.20.

*Chap. 34.28. Deut. 9.9.

‡ Hebr. take for me.

‖ Or, heaue offering.

*Chap. 35.5.

‖ Or, silke.

*Chap. 28.4.

*Chap. 28.15.

*Chap. 37.1.

‖ Or, of the matter of the Mercy-seat.

*Numb. 7.89.

*Chap. 37.10.

‖ Or, to powre out withall

*Chap. 37.17.

Digitized by Google

one side, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto Almonds, with a knop, and a flowre in one branch: and three bowles made like Almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a Bowre: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto Almonds, with their knoppes and their flowres.

35 And *three shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shalbe of the same: all it shalbe one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof: and they shall † light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall hee make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goates haire. 13 The couering of ramis skins. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and bars. 31 The vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer, thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twenty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *shall bee* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the selueage in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second,

5 Fifty loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goates haire, to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall be* thirty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselue, & six curtains by themselues, & shalt double the sixth curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the tent together, that it may bee one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backeside of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of ramins skins died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubites shalbe the length of a board, and a cubit & a halfe shalbe the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there bee* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the South side Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of siluer vnder the twenty boards: two sockets, vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the Northside *there shall be* twenty boards,

21 And their forty sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shalbe † coupled together beneath, and they shall bee coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both, they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shalbe eight boards, and their sockets of siluer sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the midst of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt ouerlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle, * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And * thou shalt make a vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimony: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place*, and the most Holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat vpon the Arke of the Testimonie in the most Holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and the Candlestick ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South, and thou shalt put the Table on the Northside.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore

† Heb. the worke of a cunning worke-man, or embroiderer.

† Heb. in the manner or fashion.

† Heb. hands.

† Heb. twined.

* Chap. 25. 9. 40. Acts 7. 44. heb. 8. 5.

Digitized by Google

of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fine pillars of Shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hookes shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast fine sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering with the vessels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the Court. 20 The oyle for the lampe.

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood five cubits long, and five cubits abroad: the Altar shall bee foure square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubites.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it upon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shall bee of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his fleshhookes: and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse, and upon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may bee even to the midst of the Altar.

† Hebr. he shewed.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the Altar, staves of Shittim wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: † as it was shewed thee in the mount: so shal they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle: for the South side, Southward: there shall be hangings for the Court, of fine twined linnen, of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

11 And likewise for the Northside in length, there shalbe hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court on the West side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the East-side Eastward, shall be fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *shall* be filleted with silver: their hookes *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

† Hebr. fifty by fifty.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty every where, and the height five cubites of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the Court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle Olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lampe to burne always.

† Hebr. to ascend up.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Testimony, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the Priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breastplate with twelve precious stones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The vole of the Ephod with pomegranates and Bels. 36 The plate of the Mytre. 39 The embroidered coate. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make, a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coate, a mytre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple and scarlet and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shall have the two shoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof, and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the † curious girdle of the Ephod, which is vpon it, shall bee of the same, according to the worke thereof, *even* of gold, of blue and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

† Or, embroidered

9 And thou shalt take two Onyx stones, & grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone according to their birth:

11 * With the worke of an ingraver in stone, like the ingravings of a signet shalt thou ingrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel, thou shalt make them to bee set in ouches of gold.

* Wild. 18.24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memorial vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold:

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends, of wrethen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of iudgement with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall be *being* doubled: a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And

† Hebr. fill in it settings of stone.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, even foure rowes of stones: *the first row shall bee* a Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall bee the first row.

‖Or, Ruby.

18 And the second row *shall be* an Emerauld, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyst.

† Hebr. Ouches.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onyx, and a Jasper: they shalbe set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names *like* the ingraurings of a signet: every one with his name shall they be according to the twelue Tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate, chaines at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate, two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, towards the forepart thereof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate bee not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when hee goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

‖Or, skirts.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the hem of it, thou shalt make pomgranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and bells of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hem of the robe round about.

* Eccles. 45.10.

35 * And it shall be vpon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the ingraurings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mitre, vpon the forefront of the mitre it shall be,

38 And it shall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may bee accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt imbroider the coate of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coates, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

† Hebr. fill their hand.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer their nakednesse, from the loynes vnto the thighes they shall reach.

† Hebr. flesh of nakednes.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare no iniquity and die. *It shall be* a Statute for euer vnto him, and his seed after him.

† Hebr. to minister.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests. 38 The continuall burnt offering. 43 Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them to minister vnto me in the Priests office: * Take one yong bullocke and two rammes without blemish.

* Leuit. 8.2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauenedly tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anointed with oyle: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre vpon his head, and put the holy crowne vpon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anoynting * oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoynt him.

* Chap. 30.25.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coates vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aaron and his sons, and put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shalbe theirs for a perpetuall Statute: and thou shalt † consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

† Hebr. bynde vnto them.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

† Hebr. fill the hand of.

* Chap. 28.41.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Leuit. 4.4. ‖ Hebr. flesh.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

* Leuit. 8.15. Hebrew bunde.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that couereth the † inwards, and ‖ the caule that is aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

† Hebr. the fat of the inwards.

Digitized by Google

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it *is* a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and vnto his head.

Or, vpon them

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: it *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sons, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, & of the anointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sons, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram, the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron and in the hands of his sons, and shalt ‖ waue them *for* a waue offering before the LORD.

‖ Or, shake to and fro.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ram of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it shall be an heaue offring from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall bee his sonnes after him to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And † that soane that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

† Hebr. He of his sons.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seeth his flesh in the Holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Leuit. 8.31. mat. 12.4.

33 And they shall eate those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sin offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar, shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar, * two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually.

** Num. 28.3.*

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other thou shalt offer at Euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of floure, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle; and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt offering throwout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

‖ Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to mee in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

** Leuit. 26.12. 2. cor. 6. 16.*

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

C'HAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incense. 11 The ransome of soules. 17 The brasen lauer. 22 The holy anoynting oyle. 34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it be) and two cubites *shall be* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

† Hebr. the roofe and the walls.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staues to beare it withall.

† Hebr. ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

And

Digitized by Google

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile that *is* by the Arke of the Testimony, before the Mercy-seat, that *is* ouer the Testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon † sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lampes, he shall burne incense vpon it.

† Heb. incosse of spices.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at Euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

‖ Or, setteth vp, heb. causeth to ascend. † Hebr. betweene the two Euens.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the bloud of the sinne offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall he make atonement vpon it throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 *When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after † their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague among them, when *thou* numbrest them.

* Numb. 1.2,&c. † Hebr. them that are to bee numbred. * Leuit. 27.25. num.3.47 &c.45.12.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: (A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

† Hebr. multiplie. † Hebr. diminish.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may bee a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse to wash *withall*, & thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamom, halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an * Hin.

* Chap. 29.40.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the Apothecary: it shall *be* an holy anointing oyle.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith: and the Arke of the Testimony:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the candlesticke and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his vessels, and the lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, & they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyle vnto me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shal ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shalbe holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweet spices, with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the Art of the Apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Hebr. salted.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the * son of Vri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

* 1. Chro. 2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workemanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercy-seat that *is* thereupon, & all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† Hebr. vessels.

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verely my Sabbaths ye shall keepe: for it *is* a signe betweene mee and you throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctifie you.

Chap. 20.8. Deut. 5.12 & 20.12

14 * Ye shall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: euery one that defileth it shall surely be put to death, for whosoeuer doeth *any* worke therein, that soule shall be cut off from amongst his people.

15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the seuenth *is* the Sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD: whosoeuer doth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

Hebr. Shabbathon.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall conenant.
17 It *is* a signe betweene me and the children of Israel for euer: for * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested and was refreshed.

Gene. 1 & 2.2.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon Mount Sinai, * two Tables of Testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

Deut. 10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moses is appeased 15 Moses commeth downe with the tables. 19 Hee breaketh them. 20 He destroyeth the calfe. 22 Aaron excuse for himselfe. 25 Moses causeth the Idolaters to be slaine. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themselues together vnto Aaron, and said vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

Actes. 7.40.

2 And Aaron said vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.
3 And all the people brake of the golden eare-rings which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.
4 * And he receiued *them* at their hand; and fashioned it with a grauing toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

Psal. 106. 9. 1. kin. 12.28.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an Altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.
6 And they rose vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offrings: and the people sate downe to eate and to drinke, and rose vp to play.

1. Cor. 10.7. * Deut. 9.12.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughtest out of y land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*.

Deu. 9.8

8 * They haue turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worshipped it, and haue sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people.

* Chap. 33.3. & 34.9.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 * And Moses besought † the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

* Psal. 106.23. † Hebr. *the face of the Lord.* * Numb. 14.13.

12 * Wherefore should the Egyptians speake & say, For mischiefe did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.
13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidst vnto them, * I will multiply your seed as the starres of heauen: and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherite it for euer.

* Gen. 12. 7. & 15.7. & 48.16.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.
15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Testimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their sides; on the one side, and on the other were they written.
16 And the * Tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

* Chap. 31.18.

17 And when Ioshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said vnto Moses, † *There is a* noise of warre in the campe.
18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voyce of them that cry for † being buercome: *but* the noyse of them that sing doe I heare.

† Hebr. *ouercome.*

19 ¶ And it came to passe as soone as hee came nigh vnto the campe, that he saw the calfe, and the dancing, and Moses anger waxed hote, and he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.
20 * And he tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke of *it*.

* Deut. 9.21.

21 And Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?
22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischiefe.
23 For they said vnto me, Make vs gods, which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.
24 And I said vnto them, whosoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: so they gaue it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.
25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame amongst † their enemies.)
26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the campe, and said, Who is on the LORDS side? *let him come vnto me.* and all the sons of Leui gathered themselues together vnto him.

† Hebr. *to those that rose vp against them.*

27 And he said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side, & go in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighboure.
28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 For

29 ‖ For Moses had ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, euen euery man vpon his ſon, and vpon his brother, that hee may beſtow vpon you a bleſſing this day.

‖ Or, *And Moses ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, becauſe euery man hath beene againſt his ſonne and againſt his brother, &c.* Hebr. *fill your hands.*

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid vnto the people; Ye haue ſinned a great ſinne: and now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peradventure I ſhall make an atonement for your ſin.

31 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh this people haue ſinned a great ſinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their ſinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke, which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Whoſoeuer hath ſinned againſt mee, him will I blot out of my booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue ſpoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel ſhall goe before thee; Neuertheleſſe, in the day when I viſite, I will viſite their ſin vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to goe, as he had promiſed, with the people. 4 The people mourne thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is removed out of the campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Depart *and go vp* hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, ſaying: *To thy ſeed will I giue it.*

2 And I will ſend an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and honey: for I will not goe vp in the middeſt of thee: for thou art a ſtiffe-necked people; leſt I conſume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiffe-necked people; I will come vp into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelues of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afarre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to paſſe, that euery one which ſought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the Campe.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe vp, and ſtood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe, as Moſes entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe vp, and worſhipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friend. And hee turned againe into the campe: but his ſeruant Ioſhua, the ſonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with mee. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence goe not *with me*, carry vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be knowne here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy ſight? Is it not in that thou goeſt with vs? So ſhall wee be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, I will doe this thinge alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercie on whom I will ſhew mercy.

* Rom. 9.15.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and liue.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand vpon a rocke.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a cliff of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, & thou ſhalt ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moſes intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a Couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the firſt Table. 28 Moſes after fourty dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face ſhineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Hew thee two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt: and I will write vpon *theſe* Tables, the words that were in the firſt Tables, which thou brakeſt.

* Deut. 10.1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelfe there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall *come vp* with thee, neither let any man bee ſeene thorowout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that Mount.

* Chap. 19.12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, & Moſes roſe vp early in the morning, and went vp to mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed; The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull, and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth.

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiuing iniquity, and tranſgreſſion, and ſinne, and that will by

* Gen. 12.7. * Deut. 7. 22. Ioſh. 24.11.

* Chap. 32.9. deut. 9. 13.

Digitized by Google

no meanes cleare the guilty, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

* Chap. 20.5. deu.5.9. ier.32.18.

8 And Moſes made haſt and bowed his head toward the earth and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, if now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my lord, I pray thee goe amongſt vs, (for it is a ſtiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

* Deut. 5.2.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, * I make a Couenant before all thy people, I will do marualles, ſuch as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite.

* Chap. 23.32. deut. 7.2.

12 * Take heed to thy ſelfe, leaſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee

† Hebr. ſtatutes. * Chap. 20.5.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Iealous, is a * iealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a Couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice,

* 1. Kings. 11.2.

16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

* Chap. 23.15.

18 ¶ The feaſt of * vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: ſeuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib; for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

* Chap. 13.4.

19 * All that openeth the matrix is mine: and euery firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whither oxe or ſheepe, that is male.

* Chap. 22.29. ezek.44. 30.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his necke. All the firſt borne of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me * emptie.

‖ Or, kid.

* Chap. 23.15.

21 ¶ * Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing time, and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

* Chap. 23.12. deu. 5.12. luk.13.14.

22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weekes, of the firſt fruits of wheat harueſt, and the feaſt of in-gathering at the † yeeres end.

* Chap. 23.16. † Hebr. reuolution of the yeere.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men-children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

* Chap. 23.14, 17. deut.16. 16.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

* Chap. 23.18.

25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer be left vnto the morning.

* Chap. 23.19. deut. 14. 21.

26 The firſt of the firſtfruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeeth * a kid in his mothers milke.

* Deut. 9.13.

27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write thou theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words, I haue made a couenant with thee, & with Iſrael.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourtie dayes, and forty nights: hee did neither eate bread, nor drinke water: and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the ten † Commandements.

* Chap. 24.18. deut. 9.9. † Hebr. words.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimony in Moſes hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his face ſhone while he talked with them.

30 And when Aaron, and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, Behold, the ſkin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the Rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with him.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And * till Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put a vaile on his face.

* 2. Cor. 3.13.

34 But when Moſes went in before § LORD, to ſpeake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: and he came out and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill hee went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them; theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould doe them.

* Chap. 20.9. leuit.23.3 deut. 5. 12. luke 13. 14.

2 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall be to you an † holy day a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth worke therein ſhall be put to death.

† Hebr. holineſſe.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying.

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe.

* Chap. 25. 2.

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*.

7 And rammes ſkinnes dyed red, and badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate,

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded.

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his bars, his pillars, and his ſockets:

* Chap. 26.31.

12 The Arke and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercy-ſeat, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table, and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread,

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, & his lamps, with the oyle for the light,

15 * And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the annointing oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, and the

* Chap. 30. hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle.

Digitized by Google

* Chap. 27. 1. 16 * The Altar of burnt offering, with his brazen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Laner and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pins of the Tabernacle, and the pins of the Court, and their cords:

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came every one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing: and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſernice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets and carerings, and rings, and tables, all iewels of gold, and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*, and red ſkins of rammes, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſilner and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſernice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blew and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpun goates *haire*.

27 And the Rulers brought Onyx ſtones, & ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate:

* Chap. 30. 23. 28 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the annoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſon of Vri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

* Chap. 31. 2. 31 And he hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanſhip.

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them* and in carning of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that hee may teach, *both* he, and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke of the ingraner, & of the cunning workeman, and of the imbroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offrings are deliuered to the workemen.* 5 *The liberality of the people is reſtrained.* 8 *The curtaines of Cherubims.* 14 *The curtaines of goates haire.* 19 *The couering of ſkinnes.* 20 *The boards.* *with their ſockets.* 31 *The barres.* 35 *The veile.* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, & euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome, and vnderſtanding to know how to worke all manner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedom, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering, which the children of Iſrael had brought for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for ſ ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throwout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing:

7 For the ſtuffe they had, was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

* Chap. 26. 3, 5. 8 ¶ * And euery wiſe-hearted man among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubites, & the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one ſize.

10 And hee coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines hee coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſelueage in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

* Chap. 26. 10. 12 * Fifty loopes made he in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine, which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goates *haire*, for the tent, ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubits: and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fifty loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loopes made hee vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rams ſkins dyed red, and a couering of badgers ſkinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boardes for the Tabernacle, of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubites, and the

Digitized by Google

the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boardes for the Tabernacle: twenty boards for the South side Southward.

24 And forty sockets of silver he made vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of silver: vnder † euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And hee made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue bars for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and ouerlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blew, & purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: With Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes *were* of gold: and hee cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen † of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Mercy-seat with Cherubims.* 10 *The table with his vessels.* 17 *The Candlestick with his lampes and instruments.* 25 *The Altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oyle and sweet incense.*

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and an halfe the height of it.

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, & two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And he made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the * Mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof,

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end, on that side: out of the Mercy-seat made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings ouer the Mercy-seat with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an handbreadth round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues to beare the Table.

15 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold to beare the Table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* vpon the Table, his * dishes, and his spoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candlesticke of pure gold, of beaten worke made he the Candlesticke, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a flower: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch a knop and a flower: so thorowout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlesticke.

20 And in the Candlesticke *were* foure bowles made like almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lampes, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* foure square, and two cubites *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyle, and

† *Hebr. coupled.*
† *Hebr. two sockets two sockets vnder one board.*
* Chap. 25.28. & 30.5.
† *Heb. the work of a needle worker, or embroiderer.*
* Chap. 25.10.
* Chap. 25.17.
‖ *Or, out of, &c.*
‖ *Or, out of, &c.*
* Chap. 25.29. ‖ *Or, to powre withall.*
* Chap. 25.31.
* Chap. 30.34.
* Chap. 30.35.

Digitized by Google

the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The Laver of brasse. 9 The Court. 21 The summe of that the people offered.

A*Chap. 27.1. Nd *hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fine cubites *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof. it *was* foure square, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hookes, and the fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brazen grate of net-worke vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with brasse.

7 And hee put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar to beare it withall, he made the Altar hollow with boards.

‖ Or, *looking glasses.* † Hebr. *assembling by troupes.*

8 ¶ And he made the Lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖ looking glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the Court: on the South side Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the Northside, *the hangings were* an hundred cubites, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side, *were* hangings of fifty cubites, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all ‖ pillars of the Court were filleted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke of blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure: their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of siluer.

*Chap. 27.19. 20 And all the * pins of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Testimony, as it was counted, according to the Commandement of Moses, *for* the seruice of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the Holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred, and threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

† Hebr. a poll. 26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is* halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from tweny yeeres old and vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the Vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred seuentie and fiue shekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuenty talents, & two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brazen Altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of seruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The Breſtplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coats, Mitre, and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is veiwed, and approued by Moses.

A*Chap. 31.10. & 35.19. Nd of the blue, and purple, and skarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the skarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Chap. 28.9. 6 ¶ * And they wrought Onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, grauen as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel.

*Chap. 28.12. 7 And he put them on the shoulers of ‖ Ephod, that they should be stones for a * memoriall to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And hee made the Breſt-plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the Breſt-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And

Digitized by Google

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row *was a* ‖ Sardius, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

‖ *Or, Rubie.*

11 And the ſecond row an Emeraud, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row a Berill, an Onyx, and a Iaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the ingraunigs of a ſignet, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſtplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breſtplate,

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſtplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did bind the breſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate might not be looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergion, with a band round about the hole that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linnen.

* Chap. 28.33. 25 And they made * bels of pure gold, and put the bels betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter in, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron, and for his ſonnes.

* Chap. 28.42. 28 And a miter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue and purple, and ſcarlet of needleworke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 28.36. 30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the ingraunigs of a ſiguet, * HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high vpon the miter, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boardes, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the couering of rammes ſkinnes died red, and the couering of badgers ſkins, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimony, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercy-ſeat,

36 The Table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread:

37 The pure candleſticke with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the anointing oile, and the † ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

† *Hebr. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.*

39 The brazen Altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foot:

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for § tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of ſeruice to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it, as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared. 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

* Chap. 26.35. † *Hebr. the order thereof.*

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order † the things that are to be ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of gold for the incenſe before the Arke of the Teſtimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oile; and anoint the Tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

† *Hebr. Holineſſe of Holineſſes.*

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhall be an Altar † moſt holy.

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the lauer and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy gar-

Digitized by Google

ments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and clothe them with coats,

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them as thou didſt anoint their father, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office: for their anointing ſhall ſurely be an euerlaſting Prieſthood, throwout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the firſt moneth, in the ſecond yere, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

* Num. 7.1.

18 And Moſes reared vp the Tabernacle, & faſtned his ſockets, and ſet vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Teſtimony into the Arke, and ſet the ſtaues on the Arke, and put the Mercy-ſeat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * ſet vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Teſtimony, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 35.12.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation vpon the ſide of the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And he ſet the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the Candleſticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer againſt the Table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And hee burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet vp the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, & offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering, as the * LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 30.9.

30 ¶ And he ſet the Lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to waſh *withall*.

31 And Moſes and Aaron and his ſonnes waſhed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they waſhed, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and ſet vp the hanging of the Court gate, ſo Moſes finiſhed the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

* Num. 9.15. 1. kings 8.10.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, becauſe the cloude abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloude was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Iſrael † went onward in all their iourneys:

† Hebr. iourneyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throwout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings,* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flockes,* 13 *Of the fowles.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 * If his offring be a burnt ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.10.

4 And he ſhall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it ſhall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee ſhall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſons of Aaron the Prieſt ſhall put fire vpon § Altar, & lay the wood in order vpon the fire,

8 And the Prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar,

9 But the inwards and his legs, ſhall he waſh in water, and the Prieſt ſhall burne all on the Altar, to *be* a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flockes, *namely*, of the ſheepe, or of the goats for a burnt ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male, without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the Altar Northward before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat: and the Prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards, & the legs with water, and the Prieſt ſhall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall bring it vnto the Altar, and § wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the Altar,

§ Or, pinch of the head with the naile.

16 And he ſhall plucke away his crop with his feathers, and caſt it beſide the Altar on the Eaſt part by the place of the aſhes.

‖ Or, the filth thereof.

17 And he ſhall cleaue it with the wings thereof *but*

Digitized by Google

but shall not dimide it asunder: and the Priest wall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat offering of flowre with oyle and incense, 4 either baken in the ouen, 7 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying pan. 12 Or of the first fruits in the eare. 13 The salt of the meat offering.

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memorial of it, vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

* Eccles. 7.31. 3 And * the remnant of the meate offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the ouen, *it shall be* an vnleauened, cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

‖ *Or, one a ken* 5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* ‖ in a pan, it shal be of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

flat plate or slice. 6 Thou shalt part it in peeces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shalbe made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, hee shall bring it vnto the Altar.

* verse 2. * Exod. 29.18. 9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *It is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen: for ye shal burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shal not † be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

† *Hebr. a scend.* * Marke 9.49. 13 And every oblation of thy meat offering * shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thy offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for ŷ meat offering of thy first fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meate offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace offering of the herd, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be male or a female, hee shall offer it without blemish, before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, & kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sons the Priest shal sprinkle the blood vpon ŷ Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, * the ‖ fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

* Exod. 29.22. ‖ *Or, sweet. Or, round.*

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

risse ouer the liuer and ouer the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sons shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, bee of the flocke male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it shal he take off hard by the backe bone: & the fat that coureth the inwards, & all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, & the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the foode of the offering made by fire for a sweet sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS. * Chap. 7.25.

17 *It shall be a* perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor * blood. * Gene. 9.4. chap. 7.26. and 17.14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sin offering of ignorance, 3 for the Priest, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sin through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them.

3 If the Priest that is anoynted, doe sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto ŷ doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the

Digitized by Google

LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is annointed shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre * the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt-offering which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Chap. 5. 9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sin offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, & all the fat that is vpon ſ inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flanckes, and the caule above the liuer, with the kidneyes, it shal he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

* Exod. 29. 14. num. 19. 5

11 * And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head and with his legs, and his inwards and his dung,

† Heb. To without the campe

12 Euen the whole bullocke shal he carry foorth †without the campe vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are powred out shall he be burnt.

* Hebr. at 13. 11.

† Hebr. at the powring out of the ashes.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done some- what against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not bee done, and are guiltie:

* Chap. 5. 2, 3, 4.

14 When the sin which they haue sinned against it, is knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullock, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall bee killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is annointed, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar; which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sin offering, so shall he do with this: and the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shal carry forth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as hee burned the first bullocke: it is a sin offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done some- what through ignorance against any of the Com- mandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sinne wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin offring.

25 And the Priest shall take the blood of the sin offering with his finger, & put it vpon ſ hornes of ſ Altar of burnt offering, & shall powre out his blood at ſ bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon the Altar as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiuen him.

† Hebr. any soule

† Hebr. people of the land

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while hee doth somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood there- of with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out al the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne *it* vpon the Altar; for a * swert saiour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

* Leuit. 3. 14.

* Exod. 29. 18.

32 And if hee bring a lambe for a sin offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger: and put *it* vpon the hornes of ſ Altar of burnt offering, & shal powre out al ſ blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he shal take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacri- fice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offe- rings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sin that hee hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse offering of the flocke, 7 of fowles, 11 or of flowre. 14 The trespasse offering in sacrilledge, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voyce of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or knowne *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whe- ther it be carcasse of an vncleane beast, or a car- casse of vncleane cattell, or the carcasse of vn- cleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be vncleane, and guilty:

3 Or if he touch the vncleannesse of man, what- soeuer vncleannesse it be that a man shall be defi- led withall: and it be hid from him, when hee knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guiltie.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his lips to do euill, or to do good, whatsoeuer it be that a man

DIANA

Digitized by Google

man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe or a kid of the goate, for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

† Hebr. his hand cannot reach to the ſufficience of the lambe.

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD; one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide it aſunder.

* Chap. 1.15.

9 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the bloud of the ſin offering vpon the ſide of the Altar; and the reſt of the bloud ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it is a ſinne offering.

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ maner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

‖ Or, ordinance.

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then he that ſinned ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine floure for a ſinne offering: hee ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall hee put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * euen a memoriall thereof, and burne it on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

* Chap. 2.2.
* Chap. 4.35.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſinne, that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and the remnant ſhall be the the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing: & ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe offring, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

* Chap. 4.2.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoule ſinne and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the Commandements of the LORD, though hee wiſt it not, yet is he guiltie, and ſhall beare his iniquity.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not; and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: hee hath certainely treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe offering for ſins done wittingly. 8 The law of the burnt offering. 14 And of the meat offering. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt. 24 The law of the ſinne offering.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbor in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowſhippe, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

‖ Or, in dealing. † Hebr. putting

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doth ſinning therein:

of the had * Numb. 5.6.

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that hee ſhall reſtore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſly: he ſhall euen * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

* Chap. 5.15.
‖ Or, in the day

6 And he ſhall bring his trespaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

of him being found guilty. Heb. the day of his treſpaſſe. * Chap. 5.15.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This is the law of the burnt offering: (it is the burnt offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night, vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall be burning in it.)

‖ Or, for the burning.

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches ſhall hee put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the Altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhall bee burning in it: it ſhall not be put out; and the Prieſt ſhall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offring in order vpon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer be burning vpon the Altar, it ſhall not go out.

* Chap. 21.1. numb. 15.4.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat offering: the ſons of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull of the floure of the meat offering, and of the oile thereof, and all the frankincenſe which is vpon ſ meat offering, and ſhall burne it vpon the Altar for a ſweet ſauour, euen the * memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 2.9.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſons eat: with vnleauened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eat it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is moſt holy, as is the ſinne offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eate of it: It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.

* Exod. 29.37.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron and of his ſons, which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when

Digitized by Google

when hee is anointed: the tenth part of an * Ephah
* Exod. 16.36. of fine floure for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a swéet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sinne offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shal be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden,
* Chap. 11.33. * shall be broken; and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured and riused in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it *is* most holy.

* Hebr. 13.11. 30 * And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shall be eaten, it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the trespasse offering, 11 and of the peace offerings, 12 whether it bee for a thankesgiuing, 16 or a vow or a free-will offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Priests portio in the peace offerings.

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering, and the blood thereof shall hee sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneyes, & the fat that *is* on them which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eat thereof: it shall bee eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offring: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith shall haue *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the
‖ Or, on the flat plate, or slice. ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and ‖ in the pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

10 And euery meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankesgiuing, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle, of fine floure fryed.

13 Besides the cakes hee shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thankesgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall be the Priests that sprinkled the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thankesgiuing shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice, on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shal not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shalbe an abomination, & the soule that eateth of it shall beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh, that toucheth any vncleane thing shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eat thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleanesse vpon him, euen *Chap. 15.3. that soule shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreouer the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleanesse of man, or *any* vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offrings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shal be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye * Chap. 3.17. shall eat no manner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it selfe, † Heb. carcas. and the fat of that which is torne with beasts may be vsed in any other vse: but yee shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer, ye shall eat no manner of blood, * Gene. 9.4. chap. 3.17. and 17.14. whether it be of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be ‖ that eateth any maner of ‖ Or, in. blood, euen ‖ soule shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offrings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offrings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offrings of the LORD, made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the brest may be waued for a waue *Exod. 29.24. offering before the LORD.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the brest shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for a heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue brest, & the heaue shoulder haue I taken

Digitized by Google

I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sons, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to Minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for euer thorowout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes.* 14 *Their sinne offering.* 18 *Their burnt offering.* 22 *The Ram of consecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oile, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

* Exod. 28.2,4.
* Exod. 30.23.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done

* Exod. 29.4.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coat; and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate vpon him: also hee * put in the breastplate the Vrim & the Thummim.

*Exod. 28.30.

9 And he put the mitre vpon his head: also vpon the mitre, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy Crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

*Exod. 28.39. &c,

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar and all his vessels, both the laner, and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he * powred of the anointing oile vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

*Eccles. 45.15.psc. 133.2.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

† *Hebr. bound.*

14 * And he brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sin offering.

* Exod. 29.1.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, round about, with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it;

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, & the cawle *alone* the liuer, & the two kidneys, & their fat, & Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

*Exod. 29.14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt offering; and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ram, the ramme of consecration. And Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

*Exod. 29,31.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the typ of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the cawle *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

* Exo.25. 24.&c.

27 And he put all * vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offring before the LORD: *For* of the ram of consecration it was Moses * part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod. 29.26.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oile, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sons, and vpon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sons, Boile the flesh at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eate it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it.

*Exod. 29.32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for * seuen dayes shall he consecrate you.

bExod.
* Exod. 29.35.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not, for so I am commanded.

Digitized by Google

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offrings of Aaron for himselfe and the people. 8 The sinne offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himselfe. 15 The offrings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the Elders of Israel.

2 And he said vnto Aaron, * Take thee a young calfe for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

*Exod. 29.1.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying; Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oile: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should doe: and the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy sinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar and slew the calfe of the sin offring which *was* for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneyes, and the cawle *above* the liuer of the sinne offring he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, which hee sprinckled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and hee burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat which was the sinne offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

‖ Or, ordinance.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar * besides the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

† Hebr. filled his hand out of it.

* Exod. 29.38.

18 He slew also the bullocke and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sons presented vnto him the blood (which he sprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the cawle *about* the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breits, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a wane offring before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offring of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

*Gen. 4 1. kings 18. 38. 2. chron. 7. mac. 10, 11.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar, the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Priests are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

* Num. 4. & 26. 1. chron. 24. 2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This *is* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes lest you die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest you die: for the anointing oile of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drinke; Thou nor thy sonnes with thee when yegoe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: *It shalbe* a statute for euer, throwout your generations.

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane.

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them, by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beside the Altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place: because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And * the waue breast, and heaue shoulder shall ye eat in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, for they be thy due, and thy sonnes due, which are giuen out of the sacrifice of peace offerings of the children of Israel.

* Exod. 29.24

15 The

Digitized by Google

15 The heaue shoulder and the waue breſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offring before the LORD: and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſinne offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath giuen it you, to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the Holy place: ye ſhould indeed haue eaten it in the Holy place, * as I commanded.

Chap. 26.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, this day haue they offered their ſin offring, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and ſuch things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue beene accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beaſts may,* 4 *and what may not bee eaten.* 9 *What fiſhes.* 13 *What foules.* 29 *The creeping things which are vncleane.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Theſe are the beaſts which yee ſhall eate among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth:

Deut. 14.4.&c. 14.

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camell, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the couy, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

2. Mac. 7. 18.

7 And * the ſwine, though he diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet hee cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane vnto you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, and their carcaſe ſhall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall yee eate, of all that are in the waters, whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the riuers, them ſhall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the riuers, of all that mooue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *ſhall be* an abomination vnto you:

11 They ſhall be euen an abomination vnto you: ye ſhall not eate of their fleſh, but you ſhall haue their carcaſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoeuer hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And theſe are they which yee ſhall haue in abomination, among the foules they ſhall not bee eaten, they *are* an abomination, the Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſpray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind:

15 Euery Rauen after his kind:

16 And the Owle, and the night-hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kinde:

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelicane, and the Gier-eagle.

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth:

22 *Euen* theſe of them yee may eat: The Locuſt after his kind, and the Bald-Locuſt after his kind, and the Beetle after his kind, and the Graſſhopper after his kind:

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which haue foure feet, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for theſe ye ſhall be vncleane: whoſoeuer toucheth the carcaſſe of them, ſhall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And whoſoeuer beareth ought of the carcaſſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 *The carcaſſes* of euery beaſt which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, ſhall be vncleane.

27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all maner of beaſts, that goe on *all* foure, thoſe *are* vncleane vnto you: whoſo toucheth their carcaſſe, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carcaſſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhall be vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the weaſell, and the Mouſe, and the Tortois after his kind,

30 And the Ferret, and the Camelion, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 Theſe are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whoſoeuer doeth touch them when they be dead, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatſoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it ſhall be vncleane, whether *it be* any veſſell of wood, or raiment, or ſkin, or ſacke, whatſoeuer veſſell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it muſt be put into water, and it ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen: ſo it ſhall be cleanſed.

33 And euery earthen veſſell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatſoeuer *is* in it ſhall be vncleane, and * ye ſhall breake it.

* Chap. 6.28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *ſuch* water commeth, ſhall bee vncleane: And all drinke that may bee drunke in euery *ſuch* veſſell, ſhall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carcaſſe falleth, ſhalbe vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they ſhall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheleſſe, a fountaine, or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of water, ſhall bee cleane: but that which toucheth their carcaſſe ſhall be vncleane.

† Hebr. *a gathering to-gether of waters.*

37 And if any part of their carcaſſe fall vpon any ſowing ſeed which is to be ſowne, it ſhall bee cleane.

38 But if any water be put vpon the ſeed, and any part of their carcaſſe fall thereon, it ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eate, die, he that toucheth the carcaſſe thereof, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carcaſſe of it ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen:

Digitized by Google

hee also that beareth the carcasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* fours, or whatsoeuer † hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

† *Hebr. doeth multiply feet.*

43 Ye shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

† *Hebr. soules.*

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selues and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1. pet. 1.15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: yee shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that mooueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after child birth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then she shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity, shall she be vncleane.

* Chap. 15.19.

3 And in the * eighth day, the flesh of his forefkin shall be circumcised.

* Luke 2.21. ioh. 7.22.

4 And shee shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: shee shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then shee shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and shee shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle dowe for a sin offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest:

† *Hebr. sonne of his yeere.*

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and shee shall bee cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

* Luke 2.24.

8 * And if † she bee not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a fine offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and shee shall bee cleane.

† *Hebr. her hand find not sufficiency of.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 The lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skin of his flesh a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he

‖ *Or, swelling.*

shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skin of the flesh, and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, & the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague seuen daies.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skinne, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin after that he hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold the scab spreadeth in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him, and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skin, and it haue turned the haire white, and there bee † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

† *Hebr. quickning of liuing flesh.*

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, whereseeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider, and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, hee shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shal see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skinne thereof was a bile, and is healed;

19 And in the place of the bile there bee a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, & the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it bee not lower then the skinne, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and

spread.

Digitized by Google

spread not,it *is* a burning bile,and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

† *Hebr. a burning of fire.*

24 ¶ Or if their be any flesh in the skin,whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quicke flesh that burneth haue a white bright spot, somewhat reddish,or white;

25 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright spot bee turned white; and it be in sight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane:it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it,and behold,there be no white haire in the bright spot,and it be no lower then the *other* skin,but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 And the Priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin,then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin,but it be somewhat darke, it *is* a rising of the burning, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague, and behold, if it bee in sight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane:it *is* a dry scall *euen* a leprosie vpon the head, or beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the plague of the scall and behold,it be not in sight deeper then the skin,and that there is no blacke haire in it: then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague of the scall, seuen dayes.

32 And in the seuenth day the Priest shal looke on the plague: and behold,if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skinne:

33 He shall be shauen:but the scall shall he not shaue: and the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the scall, seuen dayes more.

34 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the scall: and behold,if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor bee in sight deeper then the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: and he shall wash his clothes and be cleane.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall looke on him,and behold,if the scall be spread in the skin, the Priest shall not seeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the scall be in the sight at a stay: and *that there* is blacke haire growne vp therein: the scall is healed, hee *is* cleane, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man also,or a woman, haue in the skin of their flesh bright spots,*euen* white bright spots,

39 Then the Priest shall looke: and behold,if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh bee darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

† *Hebr. head is pilled.*

40 And the man whose † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And hee that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head towards his face, he is forehead bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head,or bald forehead,a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung vp in his bald head,or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head,or in his bald forehead,as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh,

44 He *is* a leprous man,he *is* vncleane,the Priest shall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent,and his head bare,and he shal put a couering vpon his vpper lippe,and shal cry, Vncleane,vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shal be in him,he shal be defiled,he *is* vncleane,he shal dwell alone,*without the campe shall* his habitation *be*.

* Num. 5.2. 2.Kings 15.5.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in,whether it be a woollen garment,or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe,or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a skinne, or in any † thing made of skinne:

† *Hebr. worke of.*

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment,or in the skin,either in the warpe, or in the woofe,or in any thing of skin,it is a plague of leprosie,and shall be shewed vnto the Priest.

† *Hebr. whether it be bald in the head thereof,or in the forehead thereof.*

50 And the Priest shall looke vpon the plague, and shut vp *it that hath* the plague,seuen dayes:

51 And he shall looke on the plague on the seuenth day:if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warpe,or in the woofe,or in a skin, *or* in any worke that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie, it *is* vncleane.

52 He shall therefore burne that garment,whether warpe, or woofe, in woollen, or in linnen, or any thing of skin,wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprosie, it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke,and behold,the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warpe,or in the woofe,or in any thing of skinne:

54 Then the Priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is,and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.

55 And the Priest shal looke on the plague after that it is washed:& behold,if the plague haue not changed his colour,and the plague be not spread,it is vncleane,thou shalt burne it in the fire,it *is* fret inward,whether it be bare within,or without.

56 And if the Priest looke,and behold,the plague be somewhat darke after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin,or out of the warpe,or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment,either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin,it *is* a spreading *plague*,thou shalt burne that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment,either warpe,or woofe,or whatsoeuer thing of skin it *be*, which thou shalt wash,if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time,& *shall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie,in a garment of woollen,or linnen,either *in* the warpe, or woofe,or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it cleane,or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper.* 33 *The signes of leprosie in an house.* 48 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses,saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper,in the day of his cleansing: he * shall be brought vnto the Priest:

* Mat.8.2 mar.1.40. luk. 5.12

3 And the Priest shall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke, and behold, if the

Digitized by Google

the plague of leprosie bee healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

‖ *Or, sparrowes.*

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, hee shall take it, & the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them, and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose † into the open field.

† *Hebr. vpon the face of the field.*

8 And he that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, & shaue off all his haire, & wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that he shall come into the campe, and shall tarrie abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that hee shal shaue all his haire off his head, and his beard, and his eye-browes, euen all his haire hee shall shaue off: And he shall wash his cloathes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, & he shall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day, he shall take two hee lambs without blemish, and one ewe lambe of † the first yeere without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

† *Heb. the daughter of her yeere.*

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to bee made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one he lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

* *Exod. 29 42.*

13 And he shal slay the lambe in the place where he shal kill the sin offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for * as the sinne offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it *is* most holy.

* *Chap. 7. 7.*

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand.

16 And the Priest shal dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, & shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before § LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that *is* in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to bee cleansed from his vncleannesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shal offer the burnt offering, and the meate offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and hee shall be cleane.

† *Hebr. his hand reacheth not.*

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much, then he shal take one lambe for the trespasse offering to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering, and a log of oyle,

† *Hebr. for a waue offering.*

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of § Congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering, before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD,

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foote, vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shal offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owes the house shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to mee there is, as it were, a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house bee not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shal goe in to see the house.

‖ *Or, prepare.*

37 And he shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walles of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes:

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walles of the house,

40 Then the Priest shal command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, & they shal cast them into an vncleane place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust

Digitized by Google

dust that they scrape off, without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plagne come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house; and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, *It is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And hee shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the house, all the while that it is shut vp, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

Heb. in comming in, shall come in, &c.

48 And if the Priest † shall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And hee shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And he shall take the Cedar wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, & the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the liuing bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be cleane.

54 This *is* the Law for all manner plague of leprosie and * scall.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house;

56 And for a rising, and for a scabbe, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* the Law of leprosie.

† Chap. 13. 30. † Heb. in the day of the vncleane to in the day of the cleane.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleannesse of men in their issues.* 13 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The vncleannesse of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a † running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* vncleane.

† Or ouerflowing of the reines

3 And this shall be his vncleannesse in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleannesse.

4 Euery bed whereon hee lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon hee sitteth, shall be vncleane.

† Heb. vessell.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane till the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon hee sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntil the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit vpon him that is cleane, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer he toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that hee toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water. * Chap. 6.28.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shalbe cleane.

14 And on the eighth day he shal take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shal make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation goe out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall bee washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shal both bathe *themselues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shalbe † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

† Heb. in her separation.

20 And euery thing that she lieth vpon in her separation, shall be vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, he shalbe vncleane seuen daies: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many daies out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannesse, shalbe as the dayes of her separation: she shall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon shee lieth all the daies of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon, shall bee vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shall be vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But

Digitized by Google

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that she shall be cleane.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleanesse, that they die not in their vncleanesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the Law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, & of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high Priest must enter into the holy place.* 11 *The sinne offering for himselfe.* 15 *The sin offering for the people.* 20 *The Scape goate.* 29 *The yeerely feast of the expiations.*

AND the LORD *spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy-seat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon ❡ Mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place; with a young bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 Hee shall put on the holy linnen coat, and he shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Mitre shall hee bee attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin offering, which *is* for himselfe, and * make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne offring

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape-goat, shall bee presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape-goate into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sinne offering, which *is* for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And hee shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the Vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercy-seat that *is* vpon the Testimony, that he die not.

14 And * he shall take of the blood of the bullocke, & * sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy-seat Eastward: & before the Mercy-seat shal he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ❡ Then shall hee kill the goat of the sinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercy-seat, and before the Mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the Holy place, because of the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall he doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them in the midst of their vncleannesse.

17 * And there shalbe no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the horns of the Altar round about.

19 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, & cleanse it, & hallow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ❡ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he shall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goat shall beare vpon him all their iniquities vnto a land † not inhabited: and hee shall let goe the goat into the wildernesse.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which he put on, when he went into the Holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And hee shall wash his flesh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come foorth and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall hee burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goat for the Scapegoat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goat for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth * without the campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skinnes and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And hee that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe.

29 ❡ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, yee shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne country or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the Priest* make an atone-

---

*Chap. 10.2.

* Exod. 30.10. Heb. 9.7.

*Heb. 9.7

† Hebr. Azazel.

† Hebr. were vp.

* Hebr. 9. 13. and 10.4.

* Chap. 4.6.

† Hebr. dwelleth.

* Luke 1.10.

† Hebr. a man of opportunity.

† Heb. of separation.

* Leuit. 6.30. heb. 13.11.

Digitized by Google

ment for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may bee cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and yee shall afflict your soules by a statute for ever.

32 And the Priest whom hee shall anoint, and whom hee shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, even the holy garments:

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar, and he shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes * once a yeere. And hee did as the LORD commanded Moses.

† *Heb.* *fill his hand.*

Exod. 30.10. Leuit. 16.5,7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all flame beasts must be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle.* 7 *They must not offer to deuils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torne.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sons, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer *they bee* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the campe, or that killeth *it* out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed vnto that man, hee hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people.

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * swect sauour vnto the LORD.

od. 8. 4.31.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice;

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowle that may be eaten, he shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

† *Heb.* *that hunteth any hunting.*

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof; therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

*Gen. 9.4

15 And euery soule that eateth that which † died *of it selfe*, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

† *Heb.* *a carcasse.*

16 But if hee wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

6 *Vnlawfull marriages.* 19 *Vnlawfull lusts.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall yee not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine Ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 *Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

* Ezek. 20.11. rom. 10.5 gal. 3.12.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neere of kin to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

† *Heb.* *remainder of his flesh.*

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer: shee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.11.

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she bee borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednes of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednes thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs is thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednes of thy fathers wines daughter begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers sister: she is thy fathers neere kinswoman.

* Chap. 20.19.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother: thou shalt not approach to his wife, she is thine aunt.

* Chap. 20.20.

15 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: she is thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.12.

16 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.21.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse: for they are her neere kinswomen: it is wickednesse.

‖ Or, one wife to

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister to vexe her, to vncouer her nakednesse, besides the other in her life time.

* Chap.

19 *Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman

Digitized by Google

to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed *passe through *the fire* to *Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with woman kind: it is abomination.

23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: it is confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I doe visit the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore yee shall keepe mine Ordinance, that yee commit not any one of these abominable customes which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of sundry Lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your owne will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day yee offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it, shall beare his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ *And when yee reape the haruest of your land: thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not *sweare by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, * nor put a stumbling blocke before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, thou shalt not * respect the persons of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against ‖ blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge, nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ram for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the trespasse offering, before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all maner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift yeere shall ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eate *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye vse enchantment, nor obserue times.

27 *Ye shall not round the corners of your heads: neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not *make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgment,

* Chap. 20.2. 2.kings 23.10. *Called act.7.43. Moloc. * Chap. 20.13.

* Chap. 23.22.

* Exod. 20.7. deut.5.11. mat.5.33. iames.5.12.

* Eccl. 5. 10.7. deut.24. 14.10. 4.15. * Deut. 27.18.

*Exod. 23.3. deut. 1.17. and 16.16. prou. 24. 23. iam. 2.9.

*1. Iohn 2.11. and 8.5. eccl. 25.12.

‖ Or, shalt thou beare no sinne for him.

*Matth. 5.43. 22.39. rom. 13. gal. 5.14. iam. 2.8.

‖ Or, also sea by any heb. reproch ‖ [or, for] mar.

[Or, the whole shall be scourged

† Holy of praise to the LORD

* Chap. 21.5. * Deut. 14.1.

† Heb. profane

* Exod. 22.21. [Or, oppresse *Exod. 22.21.

Digitized by Google

in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.
Pro.11. 1. 16. 20. 10. † Hebr. stones.
36 * Iust ballances, iust † weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall ye haue: *I am* the LORD your God, which brought ye out of the land of Egypt.
37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that fauoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11. 14. 17. 19. Of incest. 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of bestiality. 18 Of vncleanesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
Chap. 18.21. 2 * Againe thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.
3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.
4 And if the people of the land doe any waies hide their eyes from the man, when hee giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:
5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.
6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.
Chap. 11.44.& 19.2. 1. Pet.1. 16. * Exod. 22.31. Pro.20. 22. mat. 5.4. Deut. 23.22. Iob.8.4. 1. chap. 29. 23.
7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.
8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and doe them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.
9 ¶ * For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shalbe surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood *shalbe* vpon him.
10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.
11 * And the man that lyeth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death, their *blood shalbe* vpon them.
12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely bee put to death: they haue wrought confusion, their blood *shall be* vpon them.
13 ¶ If a man also lie with mankind as hee lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shalbe* vpon them.
14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there bee no wickednesse among you.
Chap. 18.6. 15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death, and ye shall slay the beast.
16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, there blood *shall be* vpon them.
17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and shee see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquity.
Chap. 18.19. † Hebr. made naked.
18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman, hauing her sicknesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse: he hath † discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.
19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he vncouereth his neere kinne, they shall beare their iniquity.
20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shal beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.
† Hebr. a separation.
21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.
Chap. 18.26. *Chap. 18.25. * Deut. 9.5.
22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them, that the land wherein I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.
23 And ye shal not walke in the manners of ‡ nation which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things & * therefore I abhorred them.
24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shal inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.
*Chap. 11.2. deut. 14.4. ‡ Or, moueth. *Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1 Pet.1. 18. * Deut. 18.11. 1. sam. 28.7.
25 * Ye shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules and cleane: and yee shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any manner of liuing thing, that ‡ creepeth on ‖ ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.
26 And ye shalbe holy vnto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.
27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely bee put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7. 13 Of their marriages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes, must not minister in the Sanctuary.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:
2 But for his kin that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother.
3 And for his sister a virgin that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.
[Or, being a husband among his people, he shall not defile himselfe.
4 But he shal not defile himselfe [being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.
5 * They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shal they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cutting in their flesh:
6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.
for his wife, &c. *Chap. 19.27.
7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane: neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.
8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: hee shall be holy vnto

Digitized by Google

thee t for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Prieſt, if ſhe profane her ſelfe by playing the whore, ſhe prophaneth her father, ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head ‖ anointing oyle was powred, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not vncouer his head, nor rend his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall he goe in to any dead body, nor defile himſelfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither ſhall he goe out of the Sanctuary, nor profane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he ſhall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot: theſe ſhall hee not take: but hee ſhall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall he profane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, ſaying, whoſoeuer *he be* of thy ſeed in their generations ‖ hath any blemiſh, let him not approach to offer ‖ bread of his God.

‖ *Or, food*

18 For whatſoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing * ſuperfluous.

* Chap. 22. 23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

‖ *Or, too ſlender.*

20 Or crooke-backt, or ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemiſh of the ſeed of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhal come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemiſh: he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhal eate the bread of his God, *both* of the moſt holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he ſhall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh, that he profane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Prieſts in their vncleanneſſe muſt abſtaine from the holy things.* 6 *How they ſhall bee cleanſed.* 10 *Who of the Prieſts houſe may eate of the holy things.* 17 *The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh.* 26 *The age of the ſacrifice.* 29 *The law of eating, the ſacrifice of thankſgiuing.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, that they ſeparate themſelues from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they profane not my holy Name, *in thoſe things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer he be of all your ſeed among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What manſoeuer of the ſeed of Aaron, is a leper, or hath a † running iſſue, he ſhall not eate of the holy things vntill hee be cleane. And * whoſo toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him:

† *Hebr. running of the veines.*

* Chap. 15. 2.

5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing whereby hee may bee made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleanneſſe, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe he hath.

6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen, and ſhall not eate of the holy things, vnleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the Sonne is downe, hee ſhall bee cleane, and ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne *with beaſts*, he ſhall not eate to defile himſelfe therewith: I *am* the LORD.

* *Exod. 22. 31. Ezek. 4. 14.*

9 They ſhall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, leſt they beare ſinne for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eat of the holy thing: a ſoiourner of the Prieſts, or an hired ſeruant ſhal not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule † with his money, he ſhall eat of it, and hee that is borne in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.

† *Hebr. with his purchaſe of his money.*

12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo be married vnto † a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

†*Hebr. a man ſtranger*

13 But if the Prieſts daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers houſe, as in her youth, ſhe ſhall eat of her fathers meat: but there ſhall no ſtranger eat therof.

* *Chap. 10. 14.*

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he ſhal put the fift part thereof vnto it, and ſhall giue *it* vnto the Prieſt, with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhal not profane ‖ holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer vnto the LORD:

‖ *Or, the offerings*

16 Or ‖ ſuffer them to beare the iniquity of treſpaſſe, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

‖ *Or, their treſpaſſe with their ſinne*

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his ſons, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer he be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, & for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

* *Deut. 15. 21. 17. 1.*

19 *Ye ſhall offer* at your own will a male without blemiſh, of the beaſts, of the ſheepe, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatſoeuer hath a blemiſh, that ſhall ye not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whoſoeuer offereth a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto ‖ the LORD, to accompliſh his vow, or a free-will offering in beeues, or ‖ ſheep, it ſhalbe perfect, to be accepted, there ſhalbe no blemiſh therein.

‖ *Or, of*

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wen, or ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, ye ſhall not offer theſe vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

‖ *Or, leprous* * *Chap. 21. 18.*

23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lambe, that hath any thing * ſuperfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayeſt thou offer for a free-will offering: but for a vow it ſhall not be accepted.

24 Ye ſhall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither ſhall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall ye offer the bread of your God of any of theſe, becauſe their corruption is in them, *and* blemiſhes be in them: they ſhall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 Whē a bullock, or ſheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhall be ſeuen dayes vnder the dam, and from the eight day, & thence forth, it ſhalbe accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD

‖ *Or, ſhee goat*

28 And whether it be cow, or ‖ ewe, ye ſhall not kill it * and her young both in one day.

* *Deut. 22. 6.*

29 And when ye will offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On

Digitized by Google

30 On the same day it shall be eaten vp, ye shall leaue none of it vntill ¶ morrow: I *am* the LORD.
31 Therefore shal ye keepe my Commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.
32 Neither shall ye prophane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,
33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The feasts of the Lord.* 3 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The Passouer.* 9 *The sheafe of first fruits.* 15 *The feast of Pentecost.* 22 *Gleanings to be left for the poore.* 23 *The feast of trumpets.* 26 *The day of atonement.* 33 *The feast of Tabernacles.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* these are my feasts.
3 * Sixe dayes shall worke bee done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation; ye shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.
4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which yee shall proclaime in their seasons.
5 * In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen *is* the LORDS Passeouer,
6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.
7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in ‡ seuenth day *is* an holy conuocation, Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein.*
9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land, which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the haruest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‡ sheafe of the first fruits of your haruest vnto the Priest:
11 And he shall waue the sheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.
12 And yee shall offer that day when ye waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.
13 And the meat offering thereof *shall bee* two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweete sauour: and the drinke offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.
14 And ye shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shall bee a statute for euer throwout your generations, in all your dwellings.
15 ¶ * And ye shal count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from ‡ day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering: seuen Sabbaths shall be compleat.
16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.
17 Yee shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues of two tenth deales: they shall be of fine flowre, they shal be bakea with leauen, *they are* the first fruits vnto the LORD.
18 And ye shall offer with the bread seuen lambs without blemish, of the first yeere, and one yong bullocke, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
19 Then yee shall sacrifice one kid of the goates, for a sin offering, and two lambes of the first yeere for a sacrifice of peace offerings.
20 And the Priest shal waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shalbe holy to the LORD for the Priests.
21 And ye shal proclaime on ‡ selfe same day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shal do no seruile work *therin*: it *is* shalbe a statute for euer in all your dwellings throwout your generations.
22 ¶ And * when yee reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of thy field, when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy haruest: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.
23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, shall yee haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.
25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*: but ye shall offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
27 * Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shalbe a day of atonement, it shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, & ye shal afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
28 And ye shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.
29 For whatsoeuer soule *it be* that shall not bee afflicted in that same day, hee shall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoeuer soule *it bee* that doth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.
31 Ye shall doe no manner of worke: it *shalbe* a statute for euer throwout your generations, in all your dwellings.
32 It *shall be* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and yee shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen shall yee † celebrate your Sabbath.
33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth *shalbe* ‡ feast of Tabernacles, *for* seuen dayes vnto the LORD.
35 On the first day *shall be* an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto ‡ LORD, on the eight day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a † solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
37 These are the Feasts of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;
38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.
39 Also in the fifteenth day of ‡ seuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast vnto ‡ LORD seuen dayes, Outhe

* Chap. 7.15.
*Leuit. 10.3.
* Exod. 20.9. deut.5. 23.luke. 13.14.
* Exod. 12.18. num.28. 17.
‡ Or, *handfull.* *Heb.* an Omer.
* Deut. 16.9.
* Chap. 19.9. * Deut. 24.19.
* Numb. 29.1. * Chap. 16.30. numb. 29.7.
† *Heb.* rest.
* Numb. 29. 12. Iohn 7.37
† *Hebr.* day of restraint.

first day *shall be* a Sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, and the boughs of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

41 And ye shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: *it shall be* a statute for euer in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyle for the lamps.* 5 *The Shew-bread.* 10 *Shelomiths son blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of blasphemy.* 17 *Of murder.* 18 *Of damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure Oyle Oline, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lampes to burne continually.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 He shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, six on a row vpon the pure Table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *euen* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting Couenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall Statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel, & this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strone together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the Name of the LORD, & curſed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath curſed without the campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shal certainely stone him: Aswell the stranger, as he *y* is borne in the land when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shalbe put to death

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that † killeth a beast, shall make it good, † beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as * he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it, and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall haue * one manner of law aswell for the stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should bring foorth him *y* had curſed, out of the campe, and stone him with stones: & the children of Israel did as ℣ LORD cõmanded Moses

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere.* 8 *The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere.* 14 *Of oppression.* 18 *A blessing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land:* 29 *Of houses.* 35 *compassion of the poore.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel and say vnto them: When ye come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shall sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you: for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the encrease thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres shall be vnto thee fourty and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound: on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land,

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, & proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a Iubile vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Yee shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, ye shal returne euery man to his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, yee shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to ℣ number of yeres, after ℣ Iubile, ℣ shalt buy of thy neighbour, & according vnto the number

† *Hebr. fruit.*

† *Hebr. to cause to ascend.*

℣ Exod. 31.8.

* Exod. 25.30.

* Exod. 20.33. chap. 8. 31. mat. 12. 1, 5.

* Numb. 15.34.

† *Hebr. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.*

* Deut. 13.5. & 17.5.

* Exod. 21.12. deut. 19. 21.

† *Heb. smiteth the life of a man.*

* *Hebr. life for life.*

* Exod. 21.24. deut. 19. 21. mat. 5.38.

* Exod. 23.49.

† *Hebr. rest.*

* Exod. 23.10.

† *Hebr. of thy seed.*

† *Hebr. sound of sound.*

Digitized by Google

number of yeres of the fruits, he shal sel vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doth he sell vnto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall doe my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and yee shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and yee shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eate the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase.

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixth yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth yere, and eate yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shall eate of the old store.

Or, to be wise cut off. Heb. or cutting off.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for yee are strangers and soiourners with mee.

24 And in all the land of your possession, yee shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother bee waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then shall he redeeme that which his brother sold:

Heb. is hand hath attained & found sufficiente.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him conne the yeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vnto the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sel a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: *within* a ful yere may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yere, then ‖ house ‖ is in the walled city shalbe stablished for euer to him that bought it thorowout his generations: it shal not go out in the Iubile.

Hebr. redemption be vnto it. Or, one of the kinsmen of his. Hebr. is hand taketh. Hebr. redemption. Exod. 22.25. Leuit. 25. 9. prou. 28.8. Ezec. 22.12.

31 But the houses of the villages, which haue no walles round about them, shall bee counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may bee redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother bee waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieue him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a soiourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 *Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond-seruant.

40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a soiourner he shalbe with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both hee and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne:

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bondmen.

43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shall be of the heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen, and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe soiourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they shalbe your possession.

46 And yee shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite *them* for a possession, † they shalbe your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, yee shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a soiourner or stranger † waxe rich by thee, & thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sel himselfe vnto the stranger or soiourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

48 After that hee is sold, hee may bee redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle or his vncles son may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if hee be able, he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shalbe according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them he shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then hee shall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall hee be with him: and *she other* shal not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if hee be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeeres*, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he and his children with him.

Or, by those meanes.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religiousnesse. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

YE shal make you * no idols nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a ‖ standing image, neither shal ye set vp any ‖ image of stone in your land, to bow downe to it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

*Exod. 21.2. deut. 15.12. ier. 34.14.

† *Hebr. serue thy selfe vnto him, with the seruice, &c.*

† *Hebr. with the sale of a bondman.* *Eph. 6.9. col. 4.1.

† *Hebr. ye shall serue your selues with them.*

† *Hebr. his hand obtaine, &c.*

*Exod. 20.4. deut. 5.8. and 16.22. psal. 97.7.

‖ *Or, pillar.* ‖ *Or, figured stone. Hebr. a stone of pillar.*

Digitized by Google

2 * Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ * If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them:

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shal reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and *dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye shall lie downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe thorow your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And *fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shal put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you.

10 And yee shall eat old store, and bring foorth the old, because of the new.

11 *And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you; and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shalbe my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that yee should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ * But if yee will not hearken vnto mee, and will not doe all these Commandements:

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhor my Iudgments, so that ye will not do all my commandements, *but* ¶ ye breake my Couenant:

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you, terror, consumption and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and yee shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and yee shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as iron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shalbe spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary to me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high wayes shalbe desolate.

23 And if yee will not bee reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me:

24 * Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you that shall auenge the quarrell of *my* couenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shalbe deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye shall eate and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary to me,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 *And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut down your images, and cast your carcases vpon the carcases of your idoles, & my soule shal abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall bee astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shalbe desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shal the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, & enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when yee dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquitie of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against mee, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts bee humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, & shal enioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shal accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, euen because they despised my iudgments, & because their soule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in ¶ land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them vtterly, and to break my couenant with them, for I am ¶ LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, & Iudgments, & Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by ¶ hand of Moses.

CHAP.

*Ch. 27.

* Iob 11.19.

† Hebr. cause to cease.

* Iob 11. 19.

*Iosh. 23. 10.

*Ezek. 37.26. 2.Cor. 6.16.

*Deut. 28.15. Iam.2.10. mal.2.2.

† Hebr. vpon you.

*Prou. 28.1.

‖Or, at all aduentures with me, and so verse 24.

42.Sam. 22.27. psal.18.26

*Deut. 28.53.

* 2.Chr. 34.7.

† Hebr. driuen.

*Deut. 31.20. & 32.28.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Hee that maketh a singular vow, must be the Lords.* 2 *The estimation of the person.* 9 *Of a beast given by vow.* 14 *Of an house.* 16 *Of a field, and the redemption thereof.* 28 *No devoted thing may bee redeemed.* 32 *The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shalbe for the LORD, by thy estimation

3 And thy estimation shalbe: Of the male from twenty yeeres old, euen vnto sixty yeeres old: euen thy estimation shalbe fifty shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twenty yeeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male twenty shekels, & for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it *be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male fiue shekels of siluer; and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if it *be* from sixty yeeres old and aboue: if it *be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it bee a beast, whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shalbe holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if hee shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shalbe holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then hee shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shal value it, whether it be good or bad: as ‖ valuest it *who art* § Priest, so shal it be.

13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fifth part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shal adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD, some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shalbe according to the seed thereof: ‖ An Homer of barley seed *shalbe* valued at fifty shekels of siluer.

17 If hee sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeres that remain, euen vnto the yere of the Iubile, & it shalbe abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shalbe assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shalbe the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and he shall giue thine estimation in that day, as an holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yere of the Iubile, the field shall returne vnto him of whom it was bought: euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shall be the shekel. * Exod. 30.13.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts which shouldbe the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe or sheepe: it *is* the LORDS † Heb. *first borne.*

27 And if it *be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: of if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation

28 * Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall denote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shalbe sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD. * Iosh. 6.19

29 None deuoted, which shalbe deuoted of men, shalbe redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if hee change it at all, then both it and the change thereof, shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

‖ *Or, the land of an Homer, &c.*

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The People numbred.* 5 *The Princes of the Tribes.* 17 *The number of euery Tribe.* 47 *The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in ‖ second yere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying.

2 * Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel after their families by the house of their fathers, with the number of † *their* names, euery male by their polle; * Exod. 30.12. † Heb. *their heads.*

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall bee a man of euery Tribe; euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the sonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so hee numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israels eldeſt sonne, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* forty and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeares old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty vnd fiue thousand sixe hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thousand and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin: *were* thirty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threeſcore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre in Israel:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui,

Digitized by Google

Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimony, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister vnto it, and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shall take it down: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp, and the stranger ỹ commeth nigh shall be put to death.

53 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne standard, throughout their hostes.

53 But the Leuites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the Tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his owne standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: † far off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

† Hebr. ouer against.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sunne, shall they of the standard of the campe of Iudah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab *shall be* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand and sixe hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next vnto him *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar; *shall be* captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon, *shall be* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand and sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the South side *shall be* the standard of the campe of Reuben according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shalbe the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon, *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sons of Gad: *shalbe* Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thousand and sixe hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and one thousand and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall set forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the campe: as they encampe, so shall they set forward, euery man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the West side shall bee the standard of the campe of Ephraim according to their armies: and the captaine of the sonnes of Ephraim, *shall bee* Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captaine of the children of Manasseh shall be Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the sonnes of Beniamin *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand, and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The standard of the campe of Dan *shall bee* on the North side by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan, *shall be* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

27 And those that encampe by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captaine of the children of Asher, *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thousand and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali, and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *shall be* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and seuen thousand and sixe hundred: they shall goe hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, all those that were numbred of the campes throughout their hostes, *were* sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward euery one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sonnes of Aaron.* 5 *The Leuites are giuen to the Priests for the service of the Tabernacle.* 11 *in stead of the first borne.* 14 *The Leuites are numbred by their families.* 21 *The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites.* 27 *Of the Kohathites.* 33 *Of*

Digitized by Google

Of the Merarites. 38 *The place and charge of Moses and Aaron.* 40 *The first borne are freed by the Leuites,* 44 *The ouerplus are redeemed.*

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the *first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

*Exod. 6.23.

3 These *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which were anointed † whom he consecrated to minister in the Priests office.

†Hebr. whose hand he filled.

4 *And Nadab & Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father.

*Leuit. 10.1. cha. 25.61. 1.chron. 24.2.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the service of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the service of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their Priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first borne that openeth the matrice, among the children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first borne are mine; *for on the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto mee all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

*Exod. 13 1.leuit. 27.26. chap. 8.16 Iuk. 2.23.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward shalt thou number them.

16 And *Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD as he was commanded.

* Gene. 46.11. exo. 6.16. chap. 26. 57.1.chr. 6.11. †Hebr. mouths

17 And these *were* the sonnes of Leui, by their names, Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen those that were numbred of them, *were* seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the Tabernacle Westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *shall be* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, & the family of the Vzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thousand and sixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *shalbe* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlestickе, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the seruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, shall bee chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouersight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* six thousand & two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail, *these* shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

†Hebr. the office of the charge.

36 And † vnder the custody and charge of the sons of Merari *shall be* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, *shalbe* Moses & Aaron, and his sons keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the first born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, by the number of names from a moneth old & vpward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

41 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattell, and the Leuites shall be mine, I am the LORD.
46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more than the Leuites.
47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels apiece, by the poll, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them: * the shekel is twenty gerahs.
48 And thou shalt giue the money wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.
49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.
50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and fiue shekels, after the shikel of the Sanctuary.
51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 30.13. Leuit. 27. 3. chap. 18.16.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Leuites seruice. 4 The caruiage of the Kohathites when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Priests. 21 The caruiage of the Gershonites. 29 The caruiage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers.
3 From thirty yeeres old & vpward, euen vntill fifty yeeres old, all that enter into the hoste, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
4 This *shall be* the seruice of the sonnes of Kohath in Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the most holy things.
5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take down the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Testimony with it:
6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skins, and shall spread ouer *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staues thereof.
7 And vpon the *table of Shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ coner withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.
8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staues thereof.
9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and couer the *candlesticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, *and his snuffe-dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.
10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skins, and shall put vpon a barre.
11 And vpon the golden Altar they shall spread cloth of blue, and couer it with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staues thereof.
12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.
13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:
14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the flesh-hookes, and the shouels, and the ‖ basins, all the vessels of the Altar, and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the staues of it.
15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward, after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to beare it, but they shall not touch any holy thing, least they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the *sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the * anoynting oyle, *and* the ouerSight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Leuites.
19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the most holy things, Aaron and his sonnes shall goe in, and appoynt them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.
20 But they shal not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, least they die.
21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
22 Take also the sum of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families:
23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres old shalt thou number them: all that enter in †to performe the seruice, to doe the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to ferue, and for ‖ burdens.
25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation; his couering, and the couering of the badgers skins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.
27 At the †appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.
28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shalbe* vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.
29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families by the house of their fathers:
30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeers old shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth in to the †seruice, to do the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Exod. 30.34. * Exod. 30.23.

31 And

‖ Or, couers.

† Hebr. to war the warfare. ‖ Or, carriage.

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. warfare.

Digitized by Google

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *the boards of the Tabernacle, and * Exod. 26.15.
the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſons of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers:

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them throwout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand & ſixe hundred & thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might do ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſtery, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand and fiue hundred and fourteſcore.

49 According to the Commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remooued out of the campe. 5 Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes. 11 The triall of iealouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commande the children of Iſrael, that they * put out of the campe euery Leper, and euery one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the * dead. * Leuit. 13.3. * Leuit. 15.2. * Leuit. 21.1.

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the campe ſhall yee put them, that they defile not their camps in the midſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, * When a man or woman ſhal commit any ſin that men commit, to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guiltie; * Leuit. 6.3.

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne which they haue done: and he ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed. * Leuit. 6.5.

8 But if the man haue no kinſman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Prieſt: beſide the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his. ‖ *Or, heaue offerings.*

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhall bee his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall be * his. * Leuit. 10. 12.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him:

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it bee hid from the eies of her husband, and be kept cloſe and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the manner*:

14 And the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and ſhe bee defiled: or if the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and hee be iealous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offring for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale, hee ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon, for it is an offering of iealouſie, an offering of memoriall bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſel, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Prieſt ſhall take and put *it* into the water.

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealouſie offering, and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe. ‖ *Or, bel in the power thy hand. heb. vnder thy husban*

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vnclean neſſe ‖ *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

20 But

Digitized by Google

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husbands and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thine husband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

† Hebr. fall.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot, & the woman ſhal ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And § Prieſt ſhal write theſe curſes, in a book, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the ielouſie offering out of the womans hand, & ſhal waue the offering before the LORD, & offer it vpon the Altar

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offring, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when hee hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceiue ſeed.

29 This is § law of ielouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband & is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of ielouſie commeth vpon him, and he be ielalous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhal execute vpon her all this Law.

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquitie, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1. *The Law of the Nazarites.* 22. *The forme of bleſſing the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhall ‖ ſeparate *themſelues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelues* vnto the LORD:

‖ make ... ies ... ...

3 He ſhal ſeparate himſelfe from wine, and ſtrong drink, and ſhal drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moiſt grapes or dried.

; Nazarite.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eate nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels, euen to the huſke.

‖ Hebr. ... † Hebr. of vine. Iudg. 13.5 Num. 6.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no † raſor come vpon his head: vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

† Hebr. ra- ...

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 Hee ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

† Hebr. ...

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and hee hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall hee ſhaue it.

10 And on the eighth day hee ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigions to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† Hebr. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the Law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he ſhall offer his offring vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offring, and one ewe Lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and one Lambe without blemiſh for peace offerings,

15 And a baſket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread, anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne offering, and his burnt offering,

17 And he ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the baſket of vnleauened bread: the Prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

18 * And the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire, which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings.

* Act. 21. 24.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the baſket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his ſeparation is ſhauen.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the waue breſt, and heaue ſhoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine.

* Exod. 29. 27.

21 This *is* the Law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that, that his hand ſhall get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt doe after the Law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſons, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle:* 10 *Their ſeuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercy-ſeat.*

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully * ſet vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof

* Exod. 40. 17.

Digitized by Google

and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers, (who were the Princes of the tribes and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

† Hebr. who ſtood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.

8 And foure wagons, and eight oxen, he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according to their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar, the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſonnes of Kohath he gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, was that they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah:

13 And his offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels* one ſilver bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a *meat offering:

*Leuit. 2.1.

14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

16 One kid of the goates for a *ſinne offering:

*Leuit. 4.23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, Prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

20 One ſpoone of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day, Eliab the ſonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

26 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yere This was the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Hlon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering was one ſilver charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the firſt day Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon *did offer*

37 His offering was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the firſt day, Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad *offered*.

43 His offering was one ſilver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels: after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.

49 His offring was one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eigheh day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His

Digitized by Google

55 His offering *was* one siluer charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering.

56 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the son of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred & thirty *shekels*, a siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

62 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

68 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ One the eleuenth day Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfe day, Abira the son of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of ſ first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue spoones of gold:

85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowle seuenty: all the siluer vessells weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones *were* twelue, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoones *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullockes, the rams twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering, and the kids of the goats for sinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offrings, *were* twenty and foure bullockes, the rams sixty, the he goats sixty, the lambs of the first yeere sixty. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with ‖ him, then he heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him from off the Mercy-seat that *was* vpon the Arke of Testimony, from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him. ‖ *That is, God.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lampes are to be lighted.* 5 *The consecration of the Leuites.* 23 *The age and time of their seruice.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou * lightest the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light ouer against the Candlesticke.
3 And Aaron did so: hee lighted the lampes thereof ouer against the Candlesticke, as the LORD * commanded Moses.
4 And this worke of the Candlesticke *was of* beaten gold, vnto the shaft therof, vnto the flowres thereof, was * beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the Candlesticke.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.
8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.
10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the † LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.
11 And Aaron shall offer the Leuites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Israel, *that* † they may execute the seruice of the LORD.
12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering

* Exod. 25.37.&c 40.25.
* Exod. 25.31.
* Exod. 25.18.
† Hebr. *let them cause a rasor to passe ouer &c.*
† Hebr. *waue.*
† Hebr. *waue offering, seruing.*
† Hebr. *they may lay.*

offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be mine.

* Chap. 8.16.

15 And after that shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, *euen in stead of* the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

* Chap. 3.13. exo.13.2. luk.2.23.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

† Hebr. giuen.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as a* gift to Aaron and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Leuites in to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron, and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

† Heb. *to warfare warfare of warre.*

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeeres old and vpward, they shall goe in † to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they shall † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

† Hebr. *returne from the warfare of the seruice.*

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Passouer is commanded againe.* 6 *A second Passouer allowed for them that were vncleane, or absent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the remouings and encampings of the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

* Exod. 12.1. &c. leuit. 23. 5. chap. 28. 16. deut. 16.2.

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe the Passouer at his appointed season.

† Hebr. *betweene the two euenings.*

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at Euen, ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should keepe the Passouer.

5 And they kept the Passouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season, among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet he shall keepe the Passouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen, they shall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread, and bitter herbes.

12 They shall leaue none of it vntill the morning, nor breake any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the Passouer they shall keepe it.

* Exod. 12.46.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall soiourne among you, and will keepe the Passouer vnto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Passouer, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he doe: * ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

* Exod. 12.49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the Tent of the Testimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire vntill the morning.

* Exod. 40.34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered *it by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the Commandement of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

* 1. Cor. 10.1.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

† Hebr. *prolonged.*

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day, or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

† Hebr. *was.*

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yere, that the cloud tarried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in

* Exod. 40.36.

Digitized by Google

in their tents, and iourneyed not, but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they remoued in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vse of the siluer trumpets.* 13 *The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Taran.* 14 *The order of their march.* 29 *Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leaue them.* 33 *The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole peece shalt thou make them, that thou maiest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one *trumpet*, then the Princes *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the campe that lie on the East parts shall goe forward.

6 When yee blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the South side shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneyes.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sons of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall bee to you for an ordinance for euer throwout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall bee saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnes, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offrings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memorial before your god: I *am the* LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneyes out of the wildernesse of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ * In the first *place* went the standard of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* * Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken down, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the *Sanctuary, and *the* † *other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Ephraim, set forward according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Dan set forward: which was the rereward of all the campes thorowout their hostes: and ouer his hoste, *was* Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the Sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 ¶ Thus were the iourneyings of the children † of Israel, according to their armies, when they set *forward.*

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, I eane vs not, I pray thee, forsomuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes,

32 And it shall bee, if thou goe with vs, yea, it shalbe, that what goodnesse the LORD shall do vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested he said, Returne, O LORD vnto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer.* 4 *The people lust for flesh, and loathe Manna.* 10 *Moses complaineth of his charge.* 16 *God diuideth his burden vnto fourty Elders.* 31 *Quailes compleasure giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.*

AND *when* the people complained, † it displeased the LORD and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vttermost parts of the campe.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses: and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

Digitized by Google

* As Exo. 16.38.
† Heb. lusted a lust.
† Heb. returned & wept.
* 1. Cor. 10.6.
* Exod. 16.14.31.
† Heb. eye of it as the eye of.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 We remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away, there is nothing at all besides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 And the people went about and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly: Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swaest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuenty men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, and Officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the Spirit which is vpon thee, and will put it vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and ye shall eate flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dares, nor twenty dayes:

§ Heb. moneths of dayes.

20 But euen a whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrils, and it be lothsome vnto you: because that ye haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we foorth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said; The people amongst whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the heards be slaine for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the Sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

* Esay. 50. 2. & 59. 1.

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? § thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seuenty men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuenty Elders: and it came to passe, that when the spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them that were written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ran a yong man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the campe.

28 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun, the seruant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, my lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * wind from the LORD, and brought quailes from the Sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a daies iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side, round about the campe, and as it were two cubits high vpon the face of the earth.

* Exod. 16.13. psl. 78.26.
† Heb. as it were the way of a day.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered least, gathered ten Homers, and they spread them all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the * flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yet it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

* Psl. 78.31

34 And he called the name of that place ‖ Kibroth Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

‖ That is, the graues of lust.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth Hattaauah vnto Hazeroth, and † abode at Hazeroth.

† Heb. they were in, &c.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God reiecteth the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses.* 14 *God commandeth her to be shut out of the hoste.*

AND Miriam & Aaron spake against Moses, because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

‖ Or, Cushite. † Heb. taken.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? Hath he not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was * very meeke aboue all the men which were vpon § face of the earth.)

* Eccles. 45.4.

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of § Tabernacle, and called Aaron & Miriam, and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowne vnto him in a vision, and will speake vnto him in a dreame.

7 * My seruant Moses is not so, who is faithfull in all mine house.

* Heb. 3.2.

§ With

Digitized by Google

*Exod. 3.11.

8 With him will I ſpeake * mouth to mouth euen apparently, and not in darke ſpeeches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

9 And the Anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold Miriam became leprous, *white as* ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold ſhe *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done foolihily, and wherein we haue ſinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſh is halfe conſumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, if her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeuen dayes? let her be ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes, and after ſy let her be receiued in againe

*Leuit. 13.46.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land: 17 Their inſtructions: 21 Their acts: 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the Commandement of the LORD, ſent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſon of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſon of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſon of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sether the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geeuel the ſon of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſon of Nun, Iehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, & ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And ſee the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be ſtrong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fatte or leane, whether there be wood therein or not. And be yee of good courage and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and ſearched the land from the wilderneſſe of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were. Now Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

* Deut. 1.24.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eſhcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes and they beare it betweene two vpon a ſtaffe, and they brought of the pomegranes, and of the figs.

‖ Or, valley. ‖ That is a cluſter of grapes.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh & brought backe word vnto them, & vnto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of y land.

27 And they told him and ſaid, We came vnto y land whither thou ſentteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with milke and honey, and this *is* the fruit of it.

*Exod. 33.3.

28 Nenertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cecties are walled & very great: and more ouer we ſaw the children of Anak, there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwell by the Sea, and by the coaſt of Iordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes & ſaid: Let vs goe vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, We be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which wee haue gone to ſearch it, is a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee ſaw in it, *are* of great ſtature.

† Hebr. men of ſtature.

33 And there we ſaw the gyants, the ſons of Anak, *which come* of the gyants, and we were in our owne ſight as graſſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioſua and Caleb labour to ſtill them: 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God, & obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprined of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the euill report, dye by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voice, and cryed, & the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation, ſaid vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wiues and our children ſhould be a preyſ were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

Digitized by Google

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and honey.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them and the LORD is with vs, feare them not.

† Hebr. shadow.

10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it be yer they beleeue me, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disherite them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

* Exod. 32.11, 13 ¶ And * Moses said vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land, for they haue heard that thou, LORD, art among this people, that thou, LORD, art seene face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 33. 12.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying;

16 Because the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he sware vnto them, therefore he hath slaine them in the wilderneſſe.

* Deut. 9.28.

17 And now I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as ¶ thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is * long suffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquity, and trangression, and by no meanes clearing the guilty, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

* Exod. 34.6. Pſ. 103.8. * Exod. 20.5. & 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according vnto the greatnes of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiuen this people from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

‖ Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD said, I haue pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shall bee filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted me now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voice,

† Hebr. if they see the land. Ioſh. 24.6. 24 † Surely they shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoke me, see it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turne you and get you into the wildernes by the way of the red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I beare with* this euill Congregation, which murmure against me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as ye haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you:

* Chap. 26. 65, & 32.10.

29 Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured against me,

* Deut. 1.35.

30 Doubtleſſe, ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I † sweare to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

† Hebr. lifted vp my hand

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a pray, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye haue despised.

32 But as for you, your carcasses, they shall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children shall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres, and barg your whoredoms, vntill your carcasses be wasted in the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, feed.

34 After the number of the dayes, in which yee searched the land, *euen* * fourty dayes, (each day for a yeere) shall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* fourty yeeres, and ye shall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

* Eze. 4.6. pſa. 95.10 ‖ Or, alienating of my purpoſe.

35 I the LORD haue said, I will surely doe it vnto all this euill congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderneſſe they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing vp a slander vpon the land,

37 Euen those men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * dyed by the plague before the LORD.

* 1 Cor. 10.10. Heb. 3. 17. iude 5.

38 But Ioshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Iephunneh *which were* of the men that went to search the land, liued *ſtill.*

39 And Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountain, saying, Loe, we * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which ¶ the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue sinned.

* Deut. 1.41.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgresse the Commandement of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword, because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe, the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and * discomfited them euen vnto Hormah.

* Deut. 1. 44.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Law of the meat offering and the drinke offering. 13.29. The stranger is vnder the same law 17 The law of the first of the dough for a heaue offering. 22 The sacrifice for sin of ignorance. 30 The punishment of presumption. 32 Hee that violated the Sabbath is stoned. 37 The law of fringes.

And

Digitized by Google

AND the LORD spake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 * Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a * ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of floure, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering, or ſacrifice for one lambe.
6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat offering, two tenth deales of floure mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.
7 And for a drinke offering thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:
9 Then ſhall hee bring with a bullock a meate offering of three tenth deales of floure, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.
10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ramme, or for a lambe or a kid.
12 According to the number that yee ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye doe to euery one according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the country, ſhall doe theſe things after this manner in offring an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, ſo he ſhall doe.
15 * One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger bee before the LORD.
16 One Law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, when yee come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then it ſhall be, that when yee eate of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.
20 Yee ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.
21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe Commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,
23 Euen all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:
24 Then it ſhall be, if ought bee committed by † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſhall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering.
25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offring before the LORD for their ignorance.
26 And it ſhall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And * if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhee-goat of the firſt yere for a ſinne offering.
28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.
29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.
30 ¶ But the ſoule that doeth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether hee be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reproacheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.
31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed § word of the LORD & hath broken his commandement, that ſoule ſhal vtterly be cut off: his iniquity ſhall be vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon the Sabbath day:
33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.
34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.
35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.
36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died as the LORD commanded Moſes.
37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fring of the border a ribband of blue.
39 And it ſhall be vnto you for a fring, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſed to goe a whoring:
40 That yee may remember and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.* 27 *Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents.* 31 *The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, & a fire conſumeth others.* 36 *The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe.* 41 *Fourteene thouſand ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague, for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron.* 46 *Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.*

NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan and Abiram

Digitized by Google

* Leuit. 23.20.
* Leuit. 22.21. † Hebr. ſeparating.
* Exod. 29.18.
* Leuit. 2.1.
† Hebr. from the eye.
* Exod. 12.49. chap.9.14
* Or, ordinance.
* Leuit. 4.27.
† Hebr. ſinneth
doeth.
† Hebr. with an high hand.
* Leuit. 24.12.
* Deut. 22.12.

Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*.

2 And they rose vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael; two hundred and fifty Princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

*Chap. 26.5.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, and ſayd vnto them, † Ye take two much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

† Hebr. it is much for you.

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And he ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow: and it ſhall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doth cauſe, he ſhall be holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui:

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation, to miniſter vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſons of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe, both thou and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram, the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We wil not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke & hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vinyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? wee will not come vp.

† Hebr. boare out.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them: neither haue I hurt one of them.

* Gene. 4.4.

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſers, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan, and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt yee be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery ſide: and Dathan, and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby yee ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to doe all theſe workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne mind.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent mee:

† Hebr. as euery man dieth.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe down quicke into the pit; then ye ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

† Hebr. create a creature.

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them:

* Chap. 27.3. deut. 11. 6. pſal. 106.17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them, for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron † Prieſt that he take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD: therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the brazen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt, had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar.

40 *To be a* memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger which is not of the ſeed of Aaron come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe, when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And

Digitized by Google

49 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

45 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a Censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickely vnto the Congregation, & make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from § LORD, the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, & ran into the midst of the Congregation: and behold the plague was begun among the people, & he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood betweene the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons Rod among all the rods of the Tribes only flourisheth, to it is left for a monument against the rebels.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimony, *where I will meete with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shall blossome, and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel and euery one of their princes gaue him a rod a piece, for each Prince one according to their fathers houses, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid vp the rods before the LORD in the Tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow, Moses went into the Tabernacle of Witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimony, to bee kept for a token against the † rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the Priests, and Leuites,* 9 *The Priests portion,* 21 *The Leuites portion.* 25 *The beane offering to the Priests out of the Leuites portion.*

AND the LORD said vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall beare the iniquity of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I behold I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keepe your Priests office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the vaile, and yee shall serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs which they shall render vnto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, euery male shall eat it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sons, & to thy* daughters with thee by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the † best of the oyle, and all the best of the † wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them, which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall be thine,

15 Euery thing that openeth *the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shalbe thine: neuertheles the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

16 And those that are to bee redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeeme according to the estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeeme, they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood

* Exod. 25.22.

† Hebr. a rod for one Prince, a rod, for one Prince.

* Hebr. 9.4.

† Hebr. children of rebellion.

* Chap. 3.45.

* Leuit. 27.28.

† Hebr. wine, and oil.

* Leuit. 27.28. * Exod. 13.2. & 22.29. Leu. 27.26 chap. 3.13

*Psal. 50. 13. Leuit. 27.32. Deut. 15.19. chap. 3.47. Exod. 13.13.

Digitized by Google

blood vpon the Altar, and shall burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall bee thine: as the *wane breast, and as the right shoulder are thine. *Exod. 29.26.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer, before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And § LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: *I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel. *Deut. 10.9. & 18.2. Iosh. 13. 14. 33. & 21. 44. & 22. 25.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die. † Hebr. to lift vp sinne.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall bee a statute for euer throrowout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When yee take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shalbe reckoned vnto you, as though it *were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the winepresse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORD heaue offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts yee shall offer euery † heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it. † Hebr. fat.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When yee haue heaued from it the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the winepresse.

31 And ye shall eat it in euery place, ye and your houshold: for it *is* your reward for your seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest yee die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for theyse of it in purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest that hee may bring her forth without the campe, and *one* shall slay her before his face. *Hebr. 13.11.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and *sprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, seuen times. *Hebr. 9.13.

5 And *one* shall burne the heifer in his sight: *her skin and her flesh, and her blood, with her dong, shall he burne. *Exod. 29.14. Ieuit. 4. 11, 12.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar wood, and hyssope, and skarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward hee shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it shalbe kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation, it *is* a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, shall be vncleane seuen dayes. † Hebr. soule.

12 Hee shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shal be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled vpon him, he shall be vncleane, his vncleannesse *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the Law when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shall bee vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person they shall take of the † ashes of the burne heifer of purification for sinne, and † running water shall be put thereto, in a vessell: † Hebr. dust. † Hebr. liuing water, shall be gauen.

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *person* shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shall be vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shal be cut off from among the Congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not beene sprinkled vpon him, hee *is* vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that hee that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall

Digitized by Google

shall wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth.* 2 *They murmure for want of water.* 7 *Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth foorth water at Meribah.* 14 *Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him.* 22 *At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar & dieth.*

THen came the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the desart of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh: and Miriam died there, & was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue ye made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euil place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates: neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beastes drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and he said vnto them, Heare now ye rebels: must wee fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beastes *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeued me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the LORD: † and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh vnto the King of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauell that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the wels: we will goe *by the Kings high* way, we will not turne to the right hand, nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, † lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation iourneyed from * Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, & Aaron in mount Hor, by † coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word, at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall be gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne: and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring, are plagued with fiery serpents:* 7 *They repenting, are healed by a brazen serpent.* 10 *Sundry iourneyes of the Israelites.* 21 *Sihon is ouercome.* 33 *and Og.*

AND when * King Arad the Canaanite which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into mine hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them and their cities, and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much † discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * loatheth this light bread.

6 And the * LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned, for we haue spoken against

* Chap. 11. 33.
* Exod. 17. 2.
* Chap. 33. 37.
† Heb. mouth.
* Chap. 27. 13. Deut. 32. 50.
* Deut. 10. 6. & 32. 50.
* Chap. 33. 40.
‖ That is, vtter destruction. † Or grieued. Heb. shortened.
* Chap. 16. 15. Wisd. 16. 15.
† 1. Cor. 10. 9.
* Phil. 2. 26. 33. &c.
‖ That is, strive. † Heb. found vs.

Digitized by Google

the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it shall liue.

*2.Kings 18.4. Iohn.3.14

9 And *Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * Chap. 33.43. † pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched in † Ie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab toward the Sunne rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernes that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, What he did in the red Sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, & I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp, O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the Lawgiuer with their staues. And from the wildernesse, they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Iesh-imon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well, but we will goe along by the Kings high way, vntill we be past thy borders:

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And *Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and all in the † villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought against the former King of Moab: and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in Prouerbs, say, Come into Heshbon; let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

*Deut. 2. 27.Iudg. 11.19.

* Deut. 29.7.

*Iosh. 12.2.Psal. 135.12. Amos 2.9

† Hebr. daughters.

29 Woe to thee Moab, thou art vndone, O people of † Chemosh: he hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuity, vnto Sihon King of the Amorites.

*1.King 11.33

30 We haue shot at them: Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and we haue laid them waste, euen vnto Nophah, which reacheth vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in † land of † Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan, and Og the King of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

* Deut. 3. 1.& 29.7.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt doe to him as thou didst vnto Sihon king of the Amorites which dwelt at Heshbon.

* Psal. 135.12.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people: vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balak's first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue slaine him, if his Asse had not saued him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distrelled because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shall this company licke vp all that are round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field, and Balak the son of Zippor was King of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

* Iosh. 24.9

† Hebr. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people: for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou curssest, is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand, and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the son of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them: peraduenture † I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

† Hebr. I shall preuaile in fighting against him.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And

Digitized by Google

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, more, and more honorable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said vnto him, † Hebr. be not thou letted from, &c. Thus saith Balak the Son of Zippor, † Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honor and I will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, *If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

* Chap. 24.13.

19 Now therefore I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, & said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and saddled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because hee went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersary against him: Now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 And * the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balam smote the asse to turne her into the way.

* 2. Pet. 2.16, Iude 11.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and thrust Balaams foot against the wall: and hee smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

† Hebr. who hast ridden vpon me. 29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden? euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? and he said, Nay.

† Or, vsed to doe, &c. 31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and fell flat on his face.

† Hebr. so be an aduersary vnto thee 32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because thy way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, & turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

† Hebr. be euill in thine eyes.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto † Kiriath-Huzoth.

† Or, a city of streets.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the Princes that were with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

23.1-28. *Balaks sacrifice.* 7. 18 *Balaams parables.*

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, build me heere seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on euery Altar a bullocke and a ram.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me, and what soeuer he shew vnto me, I will tell thee. And he went † to high an place.

† Or, he went solitary.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen Altars, and haue offered vpon euery Altar a bullocke and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse me Iacob; and come defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, & from the hils I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, & the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die † the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

† Hebr. my soule, or my life.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, what hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come I pray thee, with me vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all, and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim to the top of Pisgah, and built seuen Altars, and offered a bullocke and a ram on *euery* Altar :
‖ *Or, the hill.*
15 And he said vnto Balak, stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the LORD* yonder.
16 And the LORD met Balaam, and *put a word* in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balak, and say thus.
* Chap. 22. 31.
17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak said vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken ?
18 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Rise vp Balak, and heare ; hearken vnto me, thou sonne of Zippor.
19 God *is* not a man that he should lie, neither the sonne of man that he should repent : hath hee said, and shall he not do *it* ? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good ?
20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to blesse : and he hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.
21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath he seene peruerseneſſe in Israel : the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a King *is* among them.
* Chap. 24. 8.
‖ *Or, vnicorn.*
22 * God brought them out of Egypt ; he hath ‖ as it were the strength of an Vnicorne.
23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ against Iacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel : according to this time it shall be said of Iacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought !
24 Behold the people shall rise vp as a great Lion, and lift vp himself as a young lyon : he shall not lie downe vntill he eat of the prey, and drinke the blood of the slaine.
25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.
26 But Balaam answered and said vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I muſt doe ?
27 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place : peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.
28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.
29 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen Altars, and prepare me here seuen bullocks, and seuen rams.
30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullocke and a ram on *euery* Altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1. Balaam leauing diuination, prophesieth the happineſſe of Israel. 10. Balak is angry therewith : 15. he prophesieth of the State of Iacob, and the destruction of sundrie nations.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, he went not as at other * times, to ‖ seeke for inchantments, but he set his face toward the wildernesse.
* Chap. 23. 3. 15.
‖ *Heb. to the meeting of inchantments.*
2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes : and the Spirit of God came vpon him.
3 * And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man † whose eyes are open, hath said :
* Chap. 23. 7. 18.
† *Heb. who had a trance, but hauing his eyes open :*
4 He hath said, *which* heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into ‖ a trance, but hauing his eyes open :
‖ *Or, but with open eyes.*
5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and thy* ‖ *tabernacles*, O Israel !
‖ *Heb. tabernacles.*
6 As the valleys are they spread foorth, as gardens by the riuer side, as the trees of Lign-aloes, which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beside the waters.
7 He shall powre the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his King shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome shall be exalted.
* Chap. 23. 22.
8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt, * he hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne : he shall eate vp the nations his enemies, and shall breake their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrowes.
* Gen. 49. 9.
9 * He couched, he lay downe as a lyon, and as a great lyon : who shall stirre him vp ? Blessed *is he* that blesseth thee, and curſed *is he* that curseth thee.
10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together : and Balak said vnto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.
11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place : I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.
12 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying,
13 If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind ? *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speake.
14 And now behold, I go vnto my people : come, therefore, and I will aduertise thee what this people shall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.
15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man *whose* eyes are open, hath said :
16 He hath said, *which* heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.
‖ *Or, swift through the powers of Moab.*
17 I shall see him, but not now : I shall behold him, but not nigh : There shall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall ‖ smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.
† *The first of the nations that warred against Israel, Exod. 17.*
18 And Edom shall bee a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall doe valiantly.
‖ *Or, shall be cut to destruction.*
19 Out of Iacob shall come he that shall haue dominion, & shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.
† *Heber.* Kain.
20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalak, hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Amalek *was* † the first of the nations, but his latter end *shall be* that he perish for euer.
‖ *Or, how long shall it be ere Assur carry thee away captiue.*
21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke :
22 Neuertheleſſe, ‖ the Kenite shall bee wasted, vntill Ashur shall carry thee away captiue.
23 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Alas ! who shall liue when God doeth this ?
24 And ships *shall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and shall afflict Assur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for euer.
25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and returned to his place : and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry. 5 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlasting Priesthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

And

Digitized by Google

* Chap. 31.49. AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

* Deut. 4.3. Iosh. 22.17. 4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Psa. 10. 1. 30.1. Eccles. 24.25. 7 And * when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand:

8 And hee went after the man of Israel, into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

1. Cor. 10.8. 9 And * those that dyed in the plague were twenty and foure thousand.

Psal. 106.30. 10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

Eccles. 45.24. 12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

Heb. vse of a Priest. 13 And he shall haue it, and his seede after him, even the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince of a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, was Cozbi the daughter of Zur, hee was head ouer a people, & of a chiefe house in Midian.

Chap. 31. 16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 * Vexe the Midianites, and smite them.

18 For they vexe you with their wiles wherewith they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

The summe of all Israelite taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them, which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioshua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeres old and vpward, throwout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

Chap. 1.2. 3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordan were Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people, from twenty yeeres old and vpwards, as the LORD commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 1.1. * Gen. 46 Exod. 6.14.15. 5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Pallusites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them were forty and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan, & Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * strone against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strone against the LORD:

* Chap. 16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah dyed not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites.

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites: twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad, after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, forty thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The sonnes of Iudah, *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan dyed in the land of Canaan.

* Gen. 38.2. &c. & 46. 12

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamalites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and fiftene thousand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Puites.

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites, of Shimron, the familie of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun, after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbred of them

Digitized by Google

threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Machir, the family of the Machirites, and Machir begat Gilead: Of Gilead *came* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites,

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: & of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, ‖ family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: Of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sonnes of Benjamin, after their families: And they that were numbred of them, *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan, after their families: of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Iimna, the family of the Iimnites: of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah; Of Heber, the family of the Hebrites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of thē; who were fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families: of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites.

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were forty and five thousand, and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand seuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shalbe diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be * diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shal the possession therof be diuided betweene many *and* few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites after their families: of Gershon the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites: the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: and she bare vnto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister,

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because their was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses, and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan *neere* Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely dye in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour.* 18 *Ioshua is appointed to succeed him.*

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the son of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph: and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernesse, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but dyed in his owne sin, and had no sonnes.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And

Digitized by Google

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their fathers to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and haue no ſon, then yee ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſman that is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: And it ſhall bee vnto the children of Iſrael a Statute of Iudgment, as the LORD commanded Moſes

* Deut. 32.49. 12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

* Chap. 20.14. * Chap. 20.24. * Exod. 17.7. 14 For * ye rebelled againſt my Commandement in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the Congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water before their eies: that is the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregat on of the LORD be not as ſheep which haue no ſhepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take thee Iothua the ſonne of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation; and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aske counſell for him, * after the Iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they goe out, and at his word ſhall they come in, both hee and all the children of Iſrael with him, euen all the Congregation.

* Exod. 28.30. 22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Iothua, and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And hee laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obſerued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath. 11 on the new Moones. 16 & the Paſſouer. 26 in the day of firſt fruits.

† Hebr. a ſauour of my reſt. * Exod. 29.38. AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for a ſweet ſauour vnto me, ſhall ye obſerue to offer vnto me in their due ſeaſon.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, * This *is the* offering made by fire, which ye ſhall offer vnto the LORD: two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot † day by day for a continuall burnt offering.

† Hebr. in a day. † Hebr. betweene the two euenings. * Leuit. 2.1. * Exod. 29.40. 4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer † at euen.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of floure for a * meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof ſhall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one Lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at euen: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This *is* the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, yee ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two young bullocks, and one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot.

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyle for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, for one ramme;

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramm, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering vnto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

* Exod. 12.18. Leuit. 23.5 16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, *is* the Paſſeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth, *is* the feaſt: ſeuen dayes ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.

* Leuit. 23.7. 18 In the * firſt day *ſhall be* an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no manner of ſeruile worke *therein*.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for a* burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ram, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat offering ſhall bee of floure mingled with oyle: three teuth deales ſhall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramm.

21 A ſeuerall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offring in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt offring.

24 After this maner ye ſhall offer daily throughout the ſeuen dayes, the meate of the ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation † ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

Digitized by Google

26 ¶ Also in the day of the firſt fruits, when yee bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes be out: ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

27 But yee ſhall offer the burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, two yong bullocks, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere.

28 And their meat offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme.

29 A ſeuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes.

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhall offer *them* beſides the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The ſounding at the feaſt of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their ſoules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND in the ſeuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

* Leuit. 23.24.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one yong bullock, one ram, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yere without blemiſh.

3 And their meat offering *ſhall be* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their manner, for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

* Leuit. 16.29. & 23.27.

7 ¶ And * ye ſhall haue on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, an holy conuocation: and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules: yee ſhall not doe any worke *therein*.

8 But yee ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a ſweet ſauour, one yong bullocke, one ram, *and* ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeare, they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meat offering ſhall bee of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A ſeuerall tenth deale for one lamb, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering, beſide the ſinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke, and yee ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt offering a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yong bullockes, two rams, *and* foureteene lambes of the firſt yeere, they ſhall be without blemiſh.

14 And their meat offering *ſhall be* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme, of the two rammes:

15 And a ſeuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *ye ſhall offer* twelue yong bullockes, two rams, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the maner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullockes, two rammes, foureteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

21 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering beſide the continuall burne offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the ſixth day eight bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the ſeuenth day ſeuen bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye ſhall haue * a ſolemne aſſembly: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein*:

* Leuit. 23.36.

36 But yee ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

37 Their meat offring, and their drinke offrings for the bullocke, for the ram, and for the lambes, *ſhall* according to their number, after the maner

38 And

Digitized by Google

38 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

Or offer. 39 These things yee shall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your set Feasts, besides your vowes, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Vowes are not to be broken.* 3 *The exception of a maids vowes.* 6 *Of a wives:* 9 *of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.*

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the Tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare, an oath to bind his soule with a bond: he shall not † breake his word, he shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

† Hebr. profane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgine her, because her father disallowed her.

† Heb. her vowes were vpon her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when † shee vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips wherewith she bound her soule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith shee bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*: then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she vttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgine her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if shee vowed in her husband house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath:

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith shee bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husbands hath vtterly made them void on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them voyd, and the LORD shall forgine her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to affict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it voyd.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* voyd, after that he hath heard *them*, then hee shall beare her iniquitie.

16 These *are* the Statutes which the LORD commanded Moses betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Midianites are spoyled and Balaam slaine.* 13 *Moses is wroth with the officers for saning the women aliue.* 19 *How she souldiers wash their captiues and spoyle are to be purified.* 21 *The proportion betweene the prey is to be deuided.* 48 *The voluntary oblation vnto the seruice of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered vnto thy people.

*Chap. 20.13. * Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of euery tribe a thousand throughout all the tribes of Israel shall ye send to the warre.

† Hebr. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the Kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine: *namely*, * Evi and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue Kings of Midian: Balaam also the sonne of Beor, they slew with the sword.

** Iosh. 13.21.*

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the spoile, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the spoile vnto Moses and Eleazer the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation went foorth to meete them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains ouer thousands, and captains ouer hundreds, which came from the †battell.

† Hebr. hoste of warre.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Ha e ye saued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through † * counsel of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among † C ngregation of the LORD.

** Chap. 25.2. † 2. Per. 2.15.*

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowne man by lying with † him.

** Iudge. 21.11. † Hebr. a male.*

18 But all the women children that haue not knowne a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe seuen dayes: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day.

** Chap. 19.11, &c*

Digitized by Google

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all worke of goats *heire*, and all things made of wood.

Hebr. a firmament or vessell of skins.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of war, which went to the battel. This *is* the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the iron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it goe through the fire, and *it* shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane: and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD, spake vnto Moses, saying,

† Hebr. of the captivity.

26 Take the summe of the prey † that was taken both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And deuide the prey into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell: and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the ‖ flockes, of all maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, goats

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was six hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, & fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women ‖ had not knowne man by lying with him.

‖ Hebr. which knew not.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was fiue hundred and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand, and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses deuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seuen thousand and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirty and six thousand beeues;

45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred.

46 And sixteene thousand persons.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the host, the captaines of thousands, and captains of hundreds came neere vnto Moses,

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the sum of the men of warre which are vnder our † charge, & there lacketh not one man of vs.

† Hebr. hand.

50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten of iewels of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, earings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

† Hebr. found.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteene thousand seuen hundred and fifty shekels.

† Hebr. heaue offering.

53 (*For* the men of war had taken spoile euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordan. 6 Moses reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Iazer, & the land of Gilead, that behold, *a* place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Hesbhon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the country which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell: and thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession *vnto vs*: bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land which the LORD hath giuen them?

† Hebr. breake.

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

* Chap. 13.24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not wholly followed me:

* Chap. 14. 28,22.

† Hebr. fulfilled after me.

12 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel,

Digitized by Google

Israel, and hee made them wander in the wildernesse forty yeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And behold yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue them in the wildernesse, and yee shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities; because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherite with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan, Eastward.

* Iosh. 8.12. 20 ¶ And* Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, vntill hee hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall returne, and bee guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, ye haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth:

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

* Iosh. 4.12. 27 But* thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD, to battell; as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them, Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the son of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of § children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD, into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

* Deut.3. 12. Iosh. 13.8. and 22.4 33 And* Moses gaue vnto them, euen to the children of Gad, & to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, euen the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of * Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And* Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

† *Heb.* she, *calleth names the names of the cities.*

* Gene. 50.23.

* Deut. 3.14.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty iourneys of the Israelites,* 50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*

THese are the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies vnder § hand of Moses & Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out, according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and these are their iourneyes according to their goings out.

3 And they* departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

* Exod. 12.37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from* Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wildernesse.

* Exod. 13.20.

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-Zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and* passed thorow the midst of the sea into the wildernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15.23.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and* came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

* Exod. 15.27.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and encamped in the* wildernesse of Sin.

* Exod. 16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernesse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

* Exod. 17.1.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at* Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

* Exod. 19.1. 1 Chap. 11.34.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the* wildernesse of Sinai.

‖ *That is the great desart of Sinai.*

16 And they remooued from the desart of Sinai, and pitched* at § Kibroth-Hattaauah.

* Chap. 11.35.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, and* encamped at Hazeroth.

* Chap. 11.35.

Digitized by Google

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remoued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Terah.

28 And they remooued from Terah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

Deut. 10. 30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, & pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadesh.

Chap. 1. 1. 37 And they remooued from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

Chap. 20. 22. 38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the Commandement of the LORD, & dyed there in the fortieth yere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth moneth.

Chap. 20. 25. & 33. 38

39 And Aaron was a hundred and twenty and three yeeres old, when he dyed in mount Hor.

Chap. 21. 1, &c. 40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dweit in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.

Chap. 20. 41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, & pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab.

Or, heaps of Abarim. 45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.

46 And they remooued from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho.

Or, the plaines of Shittim. * Chap. 25. 1. 49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.

B 5 50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye are passed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan;

* Deut. 7. 2. Iosh. 11. 12. 52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

54 And * ye shall diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, & to the more, ye shall ‡ giue the more inheritance, & to the fewer, ye shall ‡ giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shalbe in the place where his lot falleth: according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.

* Chap. 26. 52. † Hebr. multiply. ‡ Hebr. increase.

55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shal come to passe that those which ye let remaine of them, shall be † pricks in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.

† Hebr. awnyish. ‖ Hebr. his sides. * Iosh. 23. 13. Iudg. 2. 3.

56 Moreouer it shall come to passe, that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall diuide the land.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)

3 Then * your South quarter shall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall be the vtmost coast of the salt Sea Eastward.

* Iosh. 15. 1.

4 And your border shall turne from the South, to the ascent of Akrabbim; and passe on to Zin: and the going foorth thereof shalbe from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazer-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the Sea.

6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this shall be your Westborder.

7 And this shalbe your North border: from the great Sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the going out of it shall be at Hazer-Enan: this shall be your North border.

10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazer-Enan, to Shepham.

11 And the coast shal goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach vnto the ‡ side of the Sea of Chinnereth Eastward.

‡ Hebr. shoulder.

12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordan, & the goings out of it shalbe at the salt Sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

* Chap. 32. 33. Iosh. 14. 1. 14 * For the tribe of the children of Rueben, according to the house of their fathers, & the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers,

fathers,haue receiued *their inheritance*,& halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes,and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this ſide Iordan, neere Iericho,Eaſtward,toward the Sun riſing.

16 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes,ſaying,

17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which ſhall Ioſh.19. diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Prieſt,and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

18 And yee ſhall take one Prince of euery tribe to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: Of the tribe of Iudah,Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin,Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan,Bukki the ſonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh,Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim,Kemuel the ſonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun,Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar,Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher,Ahihud the ſonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali,Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.

29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and forti cities for the Leuites: with their ſuburbes, and mooſure thereof. 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No ſatisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab,by Iordan,neere Iericho,ſaying,

Ia. 2 * Command the children of Iſrael that they giue vnto the Leuites of *your* inheritance of their poſſeſſion,cities to dwell in:and ye ſhall giue alſo vnto the Leuites ſuburbs for *the* cities round about them.

3 And the cities ſhall they haue to dwell in,and their ſuburbes of them ſhalbe for their cattell, and for their goods,and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities,which ye ſhal giue vnto the Leuites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the city,and outward, a thouſand cubites round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the city on the Eaſt ſide two thouſand cubits,and on the South ſide two thouſand cubits,and on the Weſtſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Northſide two thouſand cubits, and the city *ſhall be* in the midſt: this ſhalbe to them the ſuburbes of the cities.

cut. 6 And among the cities which ye ſhall giue vn-
. to the Leuites,there ſhalbe * ſixe cities for refuge,
1.20.2. which yee ſhall appoint for the man-ſlayer, that he
13. may flee thither: And to them ye ſhall † adde forty and two cities.

ohr. 7 So all the cities which ye ſhall giue to the Le-
to uites ſhall be fourty and eight cities, them *ſhall ye*
alye *giue* with their ſuburbes.

giue 8 And the cities,which ye ſhall giue *ſhall be* of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that haue many,ye ſhall giue many: but from them that haue few, ye ſhall giue few: Euery one ſhall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which *he* inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, * When ye be come ouer Iordan into the * Deut. land of Canaan: 19.2.

11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities to be cities Ioſh.20.2. of refuge for you, that the ſlayer may flee thither which killeth any perſon † at vnawares. † Hebr. by error.

12 And they ſhall bee vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger,that the man-ſlayer die not vntill he ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of theſe cities which yee ſhall giue, ſixe cities ſhall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye ſhall giue three cities on this ſide Iordan, and three cities ſhall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which ſhall be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhalbe a refuge both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſoiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any perſon vnawares may flee thither.

16 * And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of * Exod. yron (ſo that he die) he is a murderer: the murder- 21.14. rer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 And if he ſmite him † with throwing a ſtone, † Hebr. (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murde- with a rer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death. ſtone of the hand.

18 Or if hee ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer:the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him,he ſhall ſlay him.

20 * But if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at * Deut. him by laying of wait, that he die, 19.11.

21 Or in enmity ſmite him with his hand,that he die:the that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly * without en- * Exod. mity,or haue caſt vpon him any thing without lay- 21.13. ing of wait,

23 Or with any ſtone,wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it vpon him, that hee die, and was not his enemy, neither ſought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation ſhall iudge betweene the ſlayer and the reuenger of blood, according to theſe iudgements.

25 And the Congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation ſhall reſtore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and hee ſhall abide in it vnto the death of the high Prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the ſlayer, he † ſhall not be guilty of blood: † Hebr. no blood ſhall be to him.

28 Becauſe hee ſhould haue remained in the city of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the high Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall returne into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhalbe for a ſtature of iudgement vnto you, throwout your generations in all your dwellings. * Deu.19. 6.& 15.15 matt.18. 16.2 cor. 13.1 heb. 10.28.

30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall be put to death by the* mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, *to cauſe him* to die.

31 Moreouer,ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the † life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he ſhall be ſurely put to death. † Hebr. guilty in ſoule.

32 And

Digitized by Google

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Priest.

33 So yee shall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee shall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes. 7 Left the inheritance should be remooued from the tribe, 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sonnes.

AND the chiefe Fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel

2 And they said, * the LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

* Chap. 27. 1. Ioshu. 17. 3.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance bee taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall bee put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereunto they are receiued: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. vnto whom they shall bee.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shalbe, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiueds: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke best: * only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

† Hebr. they are to be wiues. * Tobit. 6.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoone from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall † keepe himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Hebr. cleaue vnto the, &c.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shalbe wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel, may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoone from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall keep himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

* Chap. 27. 1.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the son of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Hebr. to sons: that a of the, &c. mariage

13 These *are* the Commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses sheweth in shorte of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearsing the story, 6 Of Gods promise, 9 of giuing them officers, 19 Of sending the spies to search the land, 34 Of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and disobedience.

THese *be* the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordan in the wildernesse, in the plaine ouer against ‖ the red Sea, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazaroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 After hee had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bathan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

* Numb. 21. 24.

5 On this side Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this Law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* high thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea side to the

† Hebr. all his neighbours

Digitized by Google

17 *Ye ſhall not † reſpect perſons in iudgement, *but* you ſhall heare the ſmall as well as the great: you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, wee went thorow all that great and terrible wildernesſe which you ſaw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadeſh-Barnea.

20 And I ſaid vnto you, Yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: goe vp *and* poſſeſſe *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid vnto thee: feare not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me every one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before vs, and they ſhall ſearch vs out the land, and bring vs word againe by what way we muſt goe vp, and into what cities we ſhall come.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and I *tooke twelue men of you: one of a tribe.

24 And * they turned, and went vp into the mountaine, and came vato the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and ſaid, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not goe vp: but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God,

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to deſtroy vs:

28 Whither ſhall we goe vp? our brethren haue † diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people is greater and taller then wee, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue ſeene the ſonnes of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I ſaid vnto you, Dread not, neither bee afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesſe, where thou haſt ſeene how that the LORD thy God beare thee, as a man doth beare his ſonne, in all the way that yee went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you, to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

35 * Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men, of this euill generation, ſee that good land which I ſweare to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath trodden vpon, and to his children, becauſe he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, * Thou alſo ſhalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall go in thither. Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherit it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they ſhall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernesſe, by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then ye anſwered and ſaid vnto me, * Wee, haue ſinned againſt the LORD: wee will goe vp and fight according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of war, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, leſt ye be ſmitten before your enemies.

43 So I ſpake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD, and † went preſumptuouſly vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out againſt you, and chaſed you, as Bees doe, and deſtroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſtory is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites 19 nor with the Ammonites: 24 But Sihon the Amorite was ſubdued by them.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesſe, by the way of the red Sea, as the LORD ſpake vnto mee: and wee compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

3 Yee haue compaſſed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward,

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye are to paſſe thorow the coaſts of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be afraid of you: take ye good heed vato your ſelues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not ſo much as a foote breadth, * becauſe I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the workes of thine hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernesſe: theſe forty yeeres the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion Gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wildernesſe of Moab.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, ‖ Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims

Deut. 1.17 *ver. 16. † reſpect perſons in iudgement, *but* you ſhall heare the ſmall as well as the great: you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

Deut. 1.18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould doe.

Deut. 1.19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, wee went thorow all that great and terrible wildernesſe which you ſaw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadeſh-Barnea.

Deut. 1.20 And I ſaid vnto you, Yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

Deut. 1.21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: goe vp *and* poſſeſſe *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid vnto thee: feare not, neither be diſcouraged.

Deut. 1.22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me every one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before vs, and they ſhall ſearch vs out the land, and bring vs word againe by what way we muſt goe vp, and into what cities we ſhall come.

Iumb. 13.23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and I *tooke twelue men of you: one of a tribe.

Iumb. 13.24 And * they turned, and went vp into the mountaine, and came vato the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

Deut. 1.25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and ſaid, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

Deut. 1.26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not goe vp: but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God,

Deut. 1.27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to deſtroy vs:

Deut. 1.28 Whither ſhall we goe vp? our brethren haue † diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people is greater and taller then wee, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue ſeene the ſonnes of the * Anakims there.

Deut. 1.29 Then I ſaid vnto you, Dread not, neither bee afraid of them.

Deut. 1.30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

Deut. 1.31 And in the wildernesſe, where thou haſt ſeene how that the LORD thy God beare thee, as a man doth beare his ſonne, in all the way that yee went, vntill ye came into this place.

Deut. 1.32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God,

Deut. 1.33 * Who went in the way before you, to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould goe, and in a cloud by day.

Iumb. 14.34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

Deut. 1.35 * Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men, of this euill generation, ſee that good land which I ſweare to giue vnto your fathers:

Iumb. 14.36 Saue Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath trodden vpon, and to his children, becauſe he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

Deut. 1.37 * Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, * Thou alſo ſhalt not goe in thither.

Deut. 1.38 *But* Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall go in thither. Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherit it.

Deut. 1.39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they ſhall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

Deut. 1.40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernesſe, by the way of the red Sea.

Deut. 1.41 Then ye anſwered and ſaid vnto me, * Wee, haue ſinned againſt the LORD: wee will goe vp and fight according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of war, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill. * Numb. 14.40.

Deut. 1.42 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, leſt ye be ſmitten before your enemies.

Deut. 1.43 So I ſpake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD, and † went preſumptuouſly vp into the hill. † *Heb. were preſumptuous and went vp.*

Deut. 1.44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out againſt you, and chaſed you, as Bees doe, and deſtroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

Deut. 1.45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor giue eare vnto you.

Deut. 1.46 So ye abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſtory is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites 19 nor with the Ammonites: 24 But Sihon the Amorite was ſubdued by them.

Deut. 1.1 THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesſe, by the way of the red Sea, as the LORD ſpake vnto mee: and wee compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

Deut. 1.2 And the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

Deut. 1.3 Yee haue compaſſed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward,

Deut. 1.4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye are to paſſe thorow the coaſts of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be afraid of you: take ye good heed vato your ſelues therefore.

Deut. 1.5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not ſo much as a foote breadth, * becauſe I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Eſau for a poſſeſſion. † *Heb. even to the treading of the ſole of the foot.* * Gen. 36.8.

Deut. 1.6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

Deut. 1.7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the workes of thine hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernesſe: theſe forty yeeres the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

Deut. 1.8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion Gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wildernesſe of Moab.

Deut. 1.9 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, ‖ Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion. ‖ *Or, vex moleſtiouſly againſt Moab.*

Deut. 1.10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

Deut. 1.11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims

Digitized by Google

Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

*Gen. 36.10. † Hebr. inherited them. ‖Or, rooms. * Numb. 21.12. ‖Or, valley.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau † succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer * the ‖brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them to destroy them from among the host, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer thorow Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of gyants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As hee did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite King of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

† Hebr. begin, possesse.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee, vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderues of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon King of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

*Numb. 21. 21, 22.

27 * Let mee passe thorow thy land, I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell mee meat for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money, that I may drinke: onely I will passe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did vnto mee, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon King of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto mee, Behold, I haue begunne to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against vs, he, and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

*Nu 21.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of euery city, we left none to remaine.

† Hebr. euery.

35 Onely the cattell we tooke for a prey vnto of the our selues, and the spoile of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that *is* by the riuer, euen vnto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The storie of the conquest of Og King of Bashan. 11 The bignesse of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moses prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it

THen we turned, and went vp the way to Bashan and* Og the King of Bashan came out against vs, he and all his people to battell at Edrei.

*Num 21.33 ch.29.

2 And the LORD said vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him, as thou didst vnto * Sihon King of the Amorites which dwelt at Heshbon.

*Num 21.24

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og also the King of Bashan, and all his people: and wee smote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

*Num 21.35

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we tooke not from them: threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon King of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two Kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir,)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og King of Bashan remained of the remnant of gyants; behold, his bedsted was a bedsted of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee possessed at that time from Aroer, *which is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead: and * the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

* Num 32.33 Iosh 13.8, &c.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: All the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of gyants.

14 Iair

Digitized by Google

14 Iair the son of Manasseh tooke all the country of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Bashan * Hauoth Iair vnto this day.

Numb. 32. 41.

15 And Ignue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Iordan, and the coasts thereof from Chinnereth, euen vnto the Sea of the plaine, euen the Salt Sea, vnder ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah, Eastward.

‖ Or, Under the springs of Pisgah

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: * ye shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are † meet for the warre.

Numb. 32. † Heb. sons of power.

19 But your wiues and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye * returne euery man vnto his possession which I haue giuen you.

Iosh. 1.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eies haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

Numb. 18.

22 Yee shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me goe ouer and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine, and Lebanon.

Numb. 20. Deut. 1.37.

26 But the LORD* was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift vp thine eies Westward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

‖ Heb. Pisgah.

28 But charge Ioshua, and incourage him, and strengthen him, for hee shall goe ouer before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

¶ An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Iordan.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the statutes, and vnto the iudgements which I teach you, for to doe them: that ye may liue, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD God of your Fathers giueth you.

Deut. 32. Iam. 2.10. Deut. 4.2. & 12.32. Prou. 30.6. Reuel. 22.18

2 * Yee shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

Numb. 25. 3 Your eies haue seene what the LORD did, because of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me that ye should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe them: for this is your wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these Statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God is in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements so righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eies haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Specially*, the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere, and stood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burned with fire vnto the † midst of heauen, with darkenesse, clouds, and thicke darkenesse:

* Exod. 19.18. † Heb. heart.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, ‖ onely ye heard a voyce.

‖ Heb. saw a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his Couenant, which he commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and he wrote them vpon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded mee at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that yee might doe them in the land whither yee goe ouer to possesse it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed vnto your selues (for ye saw no maner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire.)

16 Lest yee corrupt *your selues*, and make you a grauen Image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenesse of any winged fowle *that* flieth in *the* aire,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eies vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Starres, *euen* all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

‖ Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the Iron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go ouer Iordan, and that I should not go in vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for an* inheritance.

22 But

Digitized by Google

22 But I must die in this land, I must not goe ouer Iordan: but ye shall goe ouer and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your selues lest ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, or the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

* Chap. 9.3.heb. 12.29. 24 For the * LORD thy God is a consuming fire, *even* a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selues* and make a grauen image, or the likenesse of any thing, and shall doe euill in the sight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnesse against you this day, that yee shall soone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto you go ouer Iordan, to possesse it: yee shall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but shall vtterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall leade you.

28 And there ye shall serue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thine heart, and with all thy soule

† Hebr. haue found thee. 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy Fathers, which he sware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one side of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assaied to goe and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God: there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voice, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater & mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he *is* God in heauen aboue, & vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan toward the Sun rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and that flying vnto one of these cities, he might liue:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wildernesse in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Bashan of the Manasites.

* Iosh. 20.8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the Testimonies & the Statutes, and the Iudgements which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this side Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote after they were come forth out of Egypt:

* Num. 21.24. chap. 1.4.

47 And they possessed this land, and the land of * Og King of Bashan, two Kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne rising,

* Num. 21.33. chap. 3.3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sihon, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the sea, of the plaine vnder the * springs of Pisgah.

* Chap. 3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples request, Moses reciteth the Law from God.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the Statutes, and Iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that yee may learne them, and † keepe and doe them.

† Hebr. keepe to do them.

2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

* Exod. 19.5.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face, in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, at that time to shew you the word of the LORD: for yee were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

* Exod. 20.2. &c. Ieu. 26. psl. 81. † Hebr. seruants.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them nor serue them: for * I the LORD thy God, *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

* Exod. 34.7.

10 * And shewing mercy vnto thousands, of them that loue me and keepe my Commandements.

* Ier. 32.18.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine,

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe

Digitized by Google

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

b Gen.2.2. heb. 4.4. 14 But the seuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, & that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out armes: Therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

* Matth. 5.21. & Luke 18.20. * Rom. 13.9. * Rom. 7.7. 17 * Thou shalt not kill.

18 * Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 * Neither shalt thou steale.

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnes against thy neighbour.

21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-seruant, or his maid-seruant, his oxe, or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake vnto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darknes, *with* a great voyce, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe, when ye heard the voyce out of the midst of the darkenesse of the mountaine did burne with fire, that ye came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glory, and his greatnesse, and * wee haue heard his voyce out of the midst of the fire: we haue seene this day that God doth talke with man, & he liueth.

* Exod. 19.19. & Chap. 4.33. † Hebr. adde to heare. 25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume vs. If wee † heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say, and speake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God shall speake vnto thee, and * we will heare it, and doe it.

* Exod. 20.19. 28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye spake vnto me, and the LORD said vnto me, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well said, all that they haue spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keepe my Commandements alwaies, that it might bee well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, say vnto them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, stand thou heere by me, and I will speake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.

32 Ye shall obserue to do therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turne aside to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You shall walke in all the waies which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that yee may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the Law is obseruance. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw these are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that yee might doe *them* in the land whither yee † goe to possesse it: † Hebr. passe ouer.

2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, and obserue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy Fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and honey.

4 Heare, O Israel, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

* Chap. 10. 12. matt. 22. 37. mark. 12.30. luk. 10.27. 5 * And thou shalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

* Chap. 11. 18. † Hebr. *wher, or* for. 6 And *these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thy heart.

7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children: and shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

8 And thou shalt bind them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thine house, and on thy gates

10 And it shalbe, when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wels digged, which thou diggedst not, Vineyards and Olive-trees, which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt haue eaten and be full,

* Chap. 8. 9, 10, &c. † Hebr. *beware to, or forgeat not.* 12 *Then* beware left thou forget the LORD which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

13 Thou shalt * feare the LORD thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his Name.

* Chap. 10.12. 20 & 13.4. 14 Ye shall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) least the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

* Matth. 4.7. * Exod. 17. 2. 16 * Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which hee hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt doe that which *is* right and good in the sight of the LORD, that it may bee well with thee, and that thou maiest goe in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers;

Digitized by Google

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

† Hebr. to morrow. 20 And when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What meane the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, And the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a might hand.

† Hebr. euill. 22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houshold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our Fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God for our good alwaies, that he might preserue vs alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shalbe our righteousnes, if we obserue to doe all these Commandements before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatry, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his Mercy and Iustice, 17 for the assurance of victory, which he will giue ouer them.

* Chap. 31.3. WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whether thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

* Exod. 23.32. & 34.12. 3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following me, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

† Hebr. Statues or pillars. 5 But thus shall ye deale with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

* Chap. 14.2. & 26. 19. * Exod. 19.5. Psal. 2.8. 6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor chuse you, because you were more in number, then any people: (for yee were the fewest of all people,)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because hee would keepe the oath which he had sworne vnto your Fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not bee slacke to him that hateth him, hee will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if yee hearken to these Iudgements, and keepe, and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant, and the mercy which he sware vnto thy Fathers.

† Heb. because

13 And he will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne and thy wine and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheepe, in the land which he sware vnto thy Fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all peoples: there shall not be a male, or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

* Exod. 23.26.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sicknesse, and will put none of the * euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

* Exod. 9.14. & 15.26.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people, which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pity vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* a snare vnto thee.

* Exod. 23.33.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* thou shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mightie hand, and the stretched-out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

* Exod. 23.28. Iosh. 24.12. 20 * Moreouer the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not bee affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

† Hebr. Plucke it 22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, least the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

† Hebr. before thy face. 23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

24 And hee shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man bee able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

* Chap. 12.3. * Iosh. 7.1, 21. 2 Mac. 12.40. 25 The grauen images of their gods * shall yee burne with fire; thou * shalt not desire the siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, least thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 23. 17. 26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, least thou bee a cursed thing, like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it; for * it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the Commandements which I command thee this day, shall ye obserue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your Fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to proouе thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whither thou

Digitized by Google

thou wouldeſt keepe his Commandements, or no.

3 And hee humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth † not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

*Mat.4.4. luke 4.4.

4 *Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe fourty yeeres.

*Nehg. 9.21.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſonne, ſo the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountains, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oyle oline, and honey,

†Heb. of olive tree of oyle.

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread without ſcarceneſſe, thou ſhalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whoſe ſtones are iron, and out of whoſe hills thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

10 *When thou haſt eaten, and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

*Chap. 8.12,13.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt when thou haſt eaten, and art full, and haſt built good-ly houſes, and dwelt therein:

13 And when thy herds and thy flockes multiply, and thy ſiluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage,

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernesſe, wherein were fiery ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where there was no water, *who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint;

*Num. 9.11. Exod. 6.25.

16 Who fed thee in the wildernesſe with *Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is hee that giueth thee power to get wealth; that he may eſtabliſh his Couenant, which he ſware vnto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and ſerue them, and worſhip them, I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall yee periſh; becauſe yee would not bee obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Iſrael, thou art to paſſe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and of whom thou haſt heard ſay, *Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

*Num. 13.29.

3 Vnderſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is hee, which goeth ouer before thee, as a conſuming fire: hee ſhall deſtroy them, and hee ſhall bring them downe before thy face: So ſhalt thou drine them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid vnto thee.

* Chap. 4.24. Heb. 12.29.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought mee in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickednesſe of theſe nations, the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the vprightneſſe of thine heart, doeſt thou goe to poſſeſſe their land: But for the wickednesſe of theſe nations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee, and that hee may performe the word which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land, to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe: for thou art a ſtiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, and forget not how thou prouokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to haue deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of ſtone, euen the Tables of the Couenant, which the LORD made with you, then *I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drinke water:

*Exod. 24.18.& 34.28. Deut. 9.18.

10 *And the LORD deliuered vnto mee two Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God, and on them was written according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

Exod. 31.18.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nights, that the LORD gaue me the two Tables of ſtone, euen the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, *Ariſe, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted themſelues: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image.

*Exod. 32.7.

13 Furthermore the LORD ſpake vnto mee, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people:

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and bloe out their name from vnder heauen, and I will make of thee a nation, mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſinnes, which ye ſinned in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

Digitized by Google

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hote displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue destroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron also the same time,

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Massah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell downe *at the first*, because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed thorow thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubbornesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, * Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out, to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched-out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables, 6 in continuing the Priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Leui, 10 in hearkening vnto Moses his suit for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.*

AT that time the LORD said vnto mee, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables according to the first writing, the ten † Commandements which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they bee, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan, to * Mosera; * there Aaron died, and there hee was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name vnto this day.

9 *Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto mee at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said vnto mee, Arise, † take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may go in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their Fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens is the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and hee chose their seed after them, *euen* you, aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God, is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 Hee doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou * cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 Hee *is* thy praise, and hee *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen, for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their owne experience of Gods great workes, 8 by promise of Gods great blessings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.*

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowne, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which hee did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the King of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the Armie of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the red Sea to ouerflow them, as they pursued

Digitized by Google

Num. 11.1. * Exod. 17.7. * Num. 11.34.

* Num. 13.16.

* Exod. 34.1.

† Heb. words.

* Num. 33.30. * Num. 20.28.

† Heb. goe in iourney.

* Num. 18.20.

Ioy. fourty dayes.

† Pet. 24.1.

* 2. Chron. 19.7. Iob 34.19. Act. 10.34. Rom. 2.11. Gal. 2.6. Eph. 6.9. Col. 3.25. 1. Pet. 1. 17. * Chap. 6.13. Mat. 4.10. Luke 4.8. * Chap. 13.4. * Gen. 46.27. Exod. 1. * Gen. 15.5.

pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place.

* Num. 16.32. and 27.3. psal. 106.17. ‖ Or, living substance which followed them. † Hebr. vnot at their feet.

6 And *what he did vnto Dathan and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houshoulds, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the Commandements which I commaund you this day, that ye may be strong, and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that you may prolong your dayes in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

† Hebr. Seeketh.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

† Hebr. giue.

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, is a land of hils, and valleys, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

† Hebr. Seeketh.

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my Commandements, which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule:

14 That I will giue you the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine, and the latter raine, that thou maiest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

† Hebr. graue.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and be full.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and ye turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And then the LORDS wrath bee kindled against you, and hee shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and leſt ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

* Chap. 6.8.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and * binde them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may bee as frontlets betweene your eyes.

* Chap. 4.10. and 6.7.

19 And * yee shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore-posts of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if yee shall diligently keepe all these Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

* Iosh. 1.3.

24 * Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vtermost Sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath ſaid vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

* Chap. 28.2.

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day.

* Chap. 28.15.

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowne.

* Chap. 27.12. Ioſh. 8.33

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For yee shall passe ouer Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

* Chap. 5.32.

32 And ye shall obserue * to do all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to bee destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15,23 Blood is forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THese are the Statutes and Iudgements which ye shall obserue to doe in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

* Chap. 7.5. ‖ Or, images. † Judg. 2.2. † Hebr. breake downe.

2 *Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 And * you shall ouerthrow their Altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and ‖ destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

* 1. Kings 8.29. 2. chron. 7.12.

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shal * chuse out of all your tribes to put his Name there, euen vnto his habitation shall ye seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither yee shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herde, and of your flockes.

7 And there yee shall eate before the LORD your God, and ye shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, ye, and your houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not doe after all the things that wee doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer is right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to

Digitized by Google

inherit, and when he giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safty:

11 Then there shall be a place, which the LORD your God shall chuse, to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all

† Heb. the choice of your vowes. † your choice vowes which ye vow vnto the LORD.

12 And yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as

* Chap. 10.9. * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe-backe, and as of the Hart.

* Chap. 15.23. 16 Only ye shall not eate the blood: ye shall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou maiest not eate within thy gates, the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free-will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou shalt eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

* Chap. 14.27. ecclus. 7.31. † Hebr. all thy dayes. * Gene. 28.14. chap.13.9. 19 ¶ Take heed to thy selfe, that thou forsake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee and thou shalt say, I will eate flesh, (because thy soule longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eate flesh, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe-backe and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eate them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eate of them alike.

† Hebhe strong. 23 Only † be sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eate it, thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou shalt doe that which *is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely the holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes thou shalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh, and the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall bee powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Obserue and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

† Heb. inherisest, or possesse them.

30 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they bee destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

† Heb. after them.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery abomination to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Hebr. abomination of the.

32 What thing soeuer I command you, obserue to doe it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

* Chap. 4.2. iosh. 1.7. prou. 30.6. reu. 22.18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Enticers to idolatry, 6 how neere soeuer vnto thee, 9 are to bee slowed to death.* 12 *Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.*

IF there arise among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, & giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs goe after other gods, (which thou hast not knowne) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God prooueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Yee shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his Commandements, and obey his voyce, and you shall serue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

* Chap. 11.20.

5 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames shall be put to death, (because he hath † spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.

† Heb. spoken reuolt against the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend which is as thine owne soule, entice thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which thou hast not knowne, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth, euen to the other end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him:

* Chap. 17.7. 9 But * thou shalt surely kill him: Thine hand shall bee first vpon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones that he die: because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

† Heb. bondmen. * Chap. 17.13.

11 And * all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities, which

Digitized by Google

which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying;

‖ *Or, naughty men.*

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawne the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowne:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently: and behold, if it *be* truth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the city, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

‖ *Or, deuoted.*

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts; 9 of fishes, 11 of fowles. 21 That which dieth of it selfe may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine seruice. 27 Tithes and firstlings of vnclean before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe.

YE are the children of the LORD your God: * ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead:

* Leuit. 19.28.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to bee a peculiar people vnto him selfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

* Chap. 7. 6. and 26.18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which ye shall eat; the Oxe, the Sheepe, and the Goat,

* Leuit. 11.2.

5 The Hart, and the Roe-bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wilde Goat, and the ‖ Pygarg, and the wilde oxe, and the Chamois:

‖ *Or, Bisontes. hebr. Dishon.*

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the cleft into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eat.

7 Neuertheleſſe, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, as the Camell, and the Hare, and the Conie: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the Swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcasse.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales, shall ye eat.

* Leuit. 11.9.

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

13 And the Glede, and the Kite, and the Vulture after his kinde:

14 And euery Rauen after his kinde:

15 And the Owle, and the night Hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kinde,

16 The little Owle, and the great Owle, and the Swanne.

17 And the Pellican, and the Geer-eagle, and the Cormorant.

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kinde, and the Lapwing, and the * Bat.

* Leuit. 11.19.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane fowles ye may eate.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

* Exod. 23.19. & 34.26.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too far from thee which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, *thou* and thy household.

† *Hebr. asketh of thee.*

27 And the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12.19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The fourth yeere a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Hebrew seruant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * *euery* seuen yeeres, thou shalt make a release.

* Leuit. 25.2.4.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

† *Hebr. master of the lending of his hand.*

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.

Or, so the end shall be.

4 ‖ Saue when there shall bee no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

‖ *there be no poore among you.*

5 Only if thou carefully hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these

Com-

Digitized by Google

Commandements which I command and thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as hee * Chap. 28. 12. promised thee, and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto * Mat. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34. him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware ‖ there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eye bee euill against thy poore brother, & thou giuest him nought, & he cry vnto ‖ LORD against thee, and it be sin vnto thee. ‖ Heb. Beliul, † Heb. word.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not be grieued when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: Therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

* Exod. 21. 2. Ier. 34. 14. 12 ¶ *And* if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman be sold vnto thee, and serue thee six yeeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy winepresse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

* Exod. 21. 6. 17 * Then thou shalt take an aule, and thrust it thorow his eare vnto the doore, and hee shall bee thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maid-seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath been worth a double hired seruant vnto thee, in seruing thee six yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

* Exod. 34. 19. 19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, thou and thy houshold.

* Leuit. 22. 20. chap. 17. 1. Ecclus. 35. 12. 21 * And if there be any blemish therein: *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or haue* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 12. 16, 23. 22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eat it alike, as the Roe-bucke, and the Hart.

23 Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passeouer, 9 Of weekes: 13 Of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male must offer as he is able, as these three feasts. 18 Of Iudges and iustice. 22 Groues and images are forbidden.

OBserue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for ‖ in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. * Exod. 12. 1, &c. * Exod. 13. 4.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flock, and the herd, in the † place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there. * Chap. 12. 5. † Heb. the place.

3 * Thou shalt eat no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life. * Exod. 12. 15. 23. 15.

4 * And there shall bee no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes: neither shall there any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning. * Exod. 34. 25.

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee. ‖ Or, kill.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste, and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turne in the morning and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and on ‖ seuenth day *shalbe* a ‖ solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: *thou shalt* do no work *therein*. † Heb. restraint. ‖ Heb. assembly of restraint.

9 ¶ * Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: * Leuit. 23. 15. begin to number the seuen weekes from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corne.

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of weekes vnto the LORD thy God, with ‖ a tribute of a free-will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee. ‖ Or, sufficiency.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God; thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine. † Heb. floore, and presse.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, & the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherles, and the widow that *are* within thy gates. thy winc-

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keep a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere shall all thy males * Exod. 23. 14. and 34. 23. appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD * empty. * Ecclus. 35. 4.

17 Euery

Digitized by Google

† *Hebr. according to the word of his mouth*

17 Euery man shall giue † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee, in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons: neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the ‖ words of the righteous.

*Exod. 23.8.

‖ *Or, maketh peruerse.*

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

† *Hebr. Iustice. Iustice.*

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grone of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

*Leuit. 26.1.

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

‖ *Or, statue, or pillar*

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duety of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, any bullocke, or ‖ sheepe, wherein is blemish, or any euill-fauouredneſſe: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

‖ *Or, goat*

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his Couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, & wor- shipped them, either the Sunne or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded:

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and inquired diligently, and behold, *it be* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: but at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

*Numb. 35.30. chap.17 6. and 19.15. mat.18. 16. Iohn 8.17. 2.cor.13. 1.heb. 10.28.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests, the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall bee in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee: and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest *that* standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, *euen* that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

† *Hebr. not to hearken*

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about mee:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse. One from among thy brethren shalt thou set king ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said vnto you, Yee shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shal he multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and golde.

18 And it shall be when hee sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copie of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that he turne not aside from the commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome; he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be auoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The Presumptuous Prophet is to die.

THe Priests, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, † shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they † shall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

† *Hebr. his fatherhood*

*Numb. 18.20. chap. 10.9. 1.Cor. 9.13.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shall bee the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheep, and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit also of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all the tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel where hee sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse:

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites doe, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

† *Hebr. his sales by the fathers*

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the

Digitized by Google

the LORD thy God giueth thee, ‖ thalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one that maketh his sonne, or his daughter, * to passe thorowe the fire, or that vseth diuination, or an obſeruer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 *Or a charmer, or a conſulter with familiar ſpirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

12 For all that doe theſe things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and becauſe of theſe abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou ſhalt be perfect with † LORD thy God.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt ‖ poſſeſſe, hearkened vnto obſeruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo to doe.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raiſe vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midſt of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye ſhall hearken.

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the aſſembly, ſaying, * Let me not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let mee ſee this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, they haue well ſpoken that which they haue ſpoken.

18 *I will raiſe them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and hee ſhall ſpeake vnto them, all that I ſhall command him.

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee ſhall ſpeake in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the Prophet which ſhall preſume to ſpeake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to ſpeake, or that ſhall ſpeake in the name of other gods, euen that Prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, How ſhall we know ‖ word which the LORD hath not ſpoken?

22 When a Prophet ſpeaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to paſſe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not ſpoken, *but* the Prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: thou ſhalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The priuiledge thereof.* 5 *The manſlayer.* 14 *The land-marke not to be remoued.* 15 *Two witneſſes at the leaſt.* 16 *The puniſhment of a falſe witneſſe.*

WHen the LORD thy God † hath cut off the nations, whoſe land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes:

2 * Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the midſt of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coaſts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery ſlayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the cauſe of the ſlayer, which ſhall flee thither, that he may liue: who ſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom hee hated not † in time paſt.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a ſtroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the ‖ head ſlippeth from the ‖ helue, and ‖ lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, hee ſhall flee vnto one of thoſe cities, and liue:

6 Leſt the auenger of the blood perſue the ſlayer while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and † ſlay him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, inaſmuch as hee hated him not † in time paſt.

7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt, (as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which hee promiſed to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt * keepe all theſe Commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then ſhalt thou adde three cities vnto theſe three, beſides theſe three:

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him † mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

12 Then the Elders of his city ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pity him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remoue thy neighbours *land*-marke, which they of old time haue let in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherite in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ * One witneſſe ſhall not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquity, or for any ſin, in any ſin, that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes, ſhall the matter be ſtabliſhed.

16 ‖ If a falſe witnes riſe vp againſt any man, to teſtifie ‖ againſt him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand before † LORD, before the Prieſts and the Iudges, which ſhalbe in thoſe dayes:

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligene inquiſition: and behold, if the witnes be a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſely againſt his brother:

19 * Then ſhal ye do vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother: ſo ſhalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And thoſe which remaine, ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pity, but * life *ſhall* goe for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battell.* 5 *The officers proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the warre.* 10 *How to deale with cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace.* 16 *What cities muſt be deuo ed.* 19 *Trees of mans meate muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.*

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charrets, *and a* people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall be when yee are come nigh vnto the battell that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeak vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you approach this day vnto battell againſt your enemies, † let not your hearts faint, feare not, and doe not † tremble,

*Leuit. 18.21.
*Leuit. 20.27.
* 1. Sam. 28.7.
‖ Or, vpright, or ſincere.
‖ Or, inherite.
* Iohn 1.45. act. 3.22. & 7.37.
* Exod. 20.19.
* Iohn 1.45. 5.46. & 7. 37.
*Chap. 12.29.
† Hebr. inherite.
‖ poſſeſſeſt.
* Exod. 21.13. num. 35. 10. Ioſh. 20. 2.
‖ Hebr. from yeſterday, the third time paſt.
† Hebr. yeſtr. & ſhilſhom.
* Hebr. ſmote.
‖ Hebr. ſonder.
† Hebr. ſmite him in life.
*Chap. 12.20.
‖ ſoſſe. 20.7.
‖ Hebr. in life
*Chap. 17.6. heb. 10.28. num. 35. 30. mat. 18.16. Ioh. 8.17 2. cor. 13. 1. Hebr. 10.28.
* Or falling away. *Pro. 19. 5. 9. dan. 13. 62.
*Exod. 21.23. leuit. 24. 20 mat. 5. 38
† Hebr. from ye ſterday third day.
† Hebr. from yeſterday
† Hebr. let not your hearts faint, feare not,

Digitized by Google

¶ tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them:
4 For ¶ LORD your God *is he* ¶ goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to saue you.
5 ¶ And the officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, least hee die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.
6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also goe and returne vnto his house, least he die in the battell, and another man eate of it.
7 *And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, least he die in battell, and another man take her.
8 And the officers shall speake further vnto the people: and they shall say: * What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint-hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, least his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.
9 And it shall be when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make captaines of the armies to † leade the people.
10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a city to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.
11 And it shall be, if it make thee answere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.
12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.
13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.
14 But the women and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the city, *euen* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.
15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities, which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.
16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue alive nothing that breatheth:
17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:
18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods; so should ye sin against the LORD your God.
19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (¶ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the siege.
20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill † it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murder. 10 The vse of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The first borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A stubborne sonne is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.

IF one be found slaine in the † land which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowne who hath slaine him:
2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure vnto the cities, which *are* round about him that is slaine.
3 And it shall be that the city which is next vnto the slaine man, *euen* the Elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawne in the yoke.
4 And the Elders of that citie shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowne, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.
5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word shall euery controuersie, and euery stroke be *tryed*.
6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.
7 And they shal answere & say, Our hands haue not shed this blood neither haue our eyes seene it.
8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them.
9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.
10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, & the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,
11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:
12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shaue her head, and † pare her nailes:
13 And she shall put the raiment of her captiuity from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.
14 And it shall be if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, ¶ thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.
15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the first borne sonne be hers that was hated:
16 Then it shall be when he maketh his sons to inherite that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloued first borne, before the sonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the first borne:
17 But hee shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for hee is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his.
18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne & rebellious son, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:
19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, and vnto the gate of his place,
20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborne and rebellious, hee will not obey our voyce: he *is* a glutton, & a drunkard.
21 And all † men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Israel shall heare and feare.
22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne, worthy

† Heb. mouth.
† Heb. in the midst.
Or, suffer to grow: heb. make or dresse.
† Heb. that is
found
with
him.

thy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou haug him on a tree:

*Gal.3.13. † Hebr. the curse of God.

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for the that is hanged, is † accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritence.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity towards brethren. 5 The sex is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her yong ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be auoided. 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape. 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

*Exod. 23.4. THou shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe goe astray, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother bee not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall be with thee vntill thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall down by the way, & hide thy selfe from them; thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment; for all that doe so, are abomination to the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to bee before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with the yong.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

† Hebr. of the seed.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seeds: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowne, and the fruit of thy vinyard be defiled.

*Leuit. 19.19. *Numb. 15.38. † Hebr. wings.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe or an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, *as* of woollen and linnen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest *thy selfe*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsell, and her mother, take & bring forth † tokens of the damsels virginity, vnto the Elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsells father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity, and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the city,

18 And the Elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him,

19 And they shall amerse him in a hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damsell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgin of Israel: and thee shall he his wife; he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsell to the dore of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so thou shalt put euill away from among you.

* Leuit. 20.10.

22 ¶ * If a man bee found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, & the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsell *that is* a virgin bee betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that city, and yee shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsell, because shee cryed not *being* in the city; and the man, because hee hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

‖ Or, take her by force, hold her.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her, then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

26 But vnto the damsell thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damsell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For hee found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsell cryed, & there was none to saue her.

* Exod. 22.16.

28 ¶ * If a man find a damsell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damsels father fifty *shekels* of siluer, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

* Leuit. 18.8.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may, or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleanes to be auoided in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthines. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of Vsury. 21 Of Vowes.

HE that is wounded in his stones, or hath his priuie member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

*Nehe. 13.1.

3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer,

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam † son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

* Neh. 13.2. Deut. 23.4.

5 Neuertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou

Digitized by Google

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their † prosperity all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth forth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane by reason of vncleanesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shall be when euening commeth on, he shall wash *himselfe* with water: and when the Sun is downe, he shall come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shalbe when thou † wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turne backe, and couer that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy campe be holy, that he see † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped frō his master vnto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he shall chuse, in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both these are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend vpon vsury to thy brother: vsury of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury.

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou setteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to possesse it.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee: and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keepe and performe, *euen* a free-will offring, according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

25 When thou commeſt into the standing corne of thy neighbours, * then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moone a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warre. 6. 10. Of pledges. 7 Of man-stealers. 8. Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to be giuen. 16 Of Iustice.

WHen a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to passe that she find no fauour in his eyes, because he hath found some † vncleanesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may goe and be another mans *wife*.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, hee shall not goe out to warre, neither shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* hee shall bee free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper millstone to pledge: for hee taketh a *mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man bee found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, & maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him: then that theefe shall die, & thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did vnto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come foorth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that hee may sleepe in his owne raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it shall be righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou shalt giue *him* his hire, neither shal the Sun go down vpon it, for he is poore, and † setteth his heart vpon it, leſt he cry against thee vnto the LORD, and it be sinne vnto thee.

16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children bee put to death for the fathers: euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, nor of the fatherleſse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherleſse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the † workes of thine hands.

20 Whea

† Hebr. *master of nakednesse.*
† Hebr. *cutting off.*

* Chap. 20.7.
† Hebr. *not any thing shall passe vpon him.*

* Leuit. 13.2.

* Numb. 12.10.
† Hebr. *lend the lome of any thing to, &c.*

* Leuit. 19.13. & 23.22.

† Hebr. *good.*
† Hebr. *nakednes of any thing.*
† Hebr. *good for him. Or, Sodomitesse.*
* Exod. 22.25. Leuit. 25.36. Deut. 23.19.
* Eccles. 5.3.
* Mat. 12. 1. mar. 2. 23. lu. 6. 1.
† Hebr. *turneth toward.*
† Hebr. *lifteth downe.*
† Hebr. *vncouereth.*
* Mat. 5. 31. & 19.7. mar. 10. 4.

† Hebr. thou shalt not gleane it after thee. † Hebr. after thee.

20 When thou beatest thine Oliue tree, thou shalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shalbe for the stranger: for the fatherlesse, & for ‡ widow

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I commaund thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fourty. 4 The oxe is not to be muzled. 5 Of raising seed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of vniust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

*2.Cor. 11.24.

3 * Fourty stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beat him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

*1.Cor.9. 9. 1.tim. 5.18. † Hebr. threshest * Matth. 22 24. mar.12. 19 luke 20.28.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe when hee † treadeth out *the corne*.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, vnto a stranger: her husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duty of an husbands brother vnto her.

‖ Or, next kinsman. ‖ Or, next kinsmans wife. * Ruth. 3 9.

6 And it shall be that the first borne, which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, ‖ his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, *My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: he will not performe the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his city shall call him, and speake vnto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it bee done vnto that man, that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

† Hebr. a stone and a stone. † Hebr. an Ephah and an Ephah.

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bag † diuers weights: a great, and a small.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures: a great, and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue, that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

*Exod. 17. 8.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it; that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen, thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeares tithes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shalbe when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there.

3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shall be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey, which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish, *was* my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians enill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cryed vnto the LORD God of our Fathers, the LORD heard our voice and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arme, and with great terriblenesse, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and honey.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere *which is* * the yeere of tithing, and hast giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow that they may eate within thy gates and be filled:

*Chap. 14.28.

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite; and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements, which thou hast commanded me: I haue not transgressed thy Commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane

cleane vse, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, and haue done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 *Looke down from thy holy habitation from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swearest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe these Statutes and Iudgements: thou shalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

17 Thou hast auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And * the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest bee an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon stones. 5 And to build an Altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes diuided on Gerizim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moses, with the Elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it shall bee on the day * when you shall passe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And thou shalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art passed ouer, that thou mayest goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when yee be gone ouer Iordan, that yee shall set vp these stones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of stones: * thou shalt not lift vp any iron toole vpon them.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the Priests the Leuites, spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when yee are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Beniamin.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal † to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * the Leuites shall speake, and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loud voyce:

15 Cursed *bee* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in a secret place: and all the people shall answere, and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* hee that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *bee* he that remoueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* hee that perverteth the iudgement of the stranger, fatherlesse and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, because hee vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *bee* he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *bee* hee that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *bee* hee that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *bee* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 * Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: & all the people shall say, Amen.

26 *Cursed *bee* he that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

AND it shall come to passe, *if thou shalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue, *and* to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will set thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *bee* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy ‖ store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise vp against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy ‖ storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and he shall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as he hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the * LORD shall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the † fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in

Isa.63. 15.

Chap. 6.4.

Iosh.4.1

Exod. 20.25. Iosh.8.31

Dan. 9.11.

Ezek. 22.12.

Gala. 3.10.

Leuit. 26.3.

‖ Or, dough, or kneading stroughes.

‖ Or, barnes.

Chap. 30.9, &c.

‖ Or, flocke.

† Hebr. belly.

† Heb. for curse.

Digitized by Google

in the land which the LORD ſweare vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

* Chap. 15.6.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt bee aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not bee beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe *them*.

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods to ſerue them.

15 ¶ But it ſhal come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to do all his Commandements, & his Statutes which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

* Leuit. 26.14. Iam.2.17. mal.2.2. baruch 1.20.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *bee* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation & rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto † for to do, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickednes of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

† Hebr. which thou wouldeſt doe.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

* Leuit. 26.16.

‖ Or, drought.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee *ſhalbe* iron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt bee † removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

‡ Heb. for a vexation.

26 And thy careaſſe ſhalbe meat vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD wil ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the Emerods, & with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darknes, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be only oppreſſed, & ſpoiled euermore, & no man ſhall ſaue thee.

* Chap. 20.6. † Hebr. profane, or vſe it as common meat.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe ſhall bee ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe ſhall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not bee reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue *them*.

† Hebr. ſhall not returne to thee, &c.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhal a nation which thou knoweſt not, eat vp: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt bee mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in § legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy King which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowne, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood and ſtone.

* 1. Kings 9.7. ier. 24.9. and 29. * Mich. 6.15. agge 1.6.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations whither the LORD ſhall leade thee.

38 * Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards, and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes ſhall eate them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue oliue-trees thorowout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelfe* with the oile: for thine oliue ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall goe into captiuity.

† Hebr. they ſhall not bee thine.

42 All thy trees, and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſts § conſume.

§ Or, poſſeſſe.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee, ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 Hee ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: hee ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, and vpon thy ſeed for euer:

47 Becauſe thou ſerueſt not the LORD thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemies, which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakednes, and in want of all things: and hee ſhall put a yoke of iron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift* as the Eagle flieth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † vnderſtand:

† Hebr. heare.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew fauour to the young.

† Hebr. ſtrong of face

51 And he ſhall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou bee deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, or the increaſe of thy kine, or flo kes of thy ſheepe, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walls come downe, wherein thou

Digitized by Google

thou truſtedſt thorowout all thy land: and he ſhal beſiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath ginen thee.

53 And * thou ſhalt eate the fruit of thine owne † body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath ginen thee) in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye ſhall bee euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the *fleſh of his children, whom hee ſhall eate: becauſe hee hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye ſhall be euill towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and towards her children which ſhe ſhall beare: for ſhe ſhall eat them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitnes, wherwith thine enemy ſhal diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerue to doe all the words of this Law, that are written in this Booke, that thou mayeſt feare this glorious and feareſull Name, THE LORD THY GOD.

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Alſo euery ſickneſſe, and euery plague which is not written in the Booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou bee deſtroyed.

62 And yee ſhall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to do you good, & to multiply you: ſo the LORD will reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other*: and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowne, *euen* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou find no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot haue reſt: but the LORD ſhall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of mind.

66 And thy life ſhal hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there yee ſhall be ſold vnto your enemies for bond-men, and bond-women, and no man ſhall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Moſes exhorteth them to obedience by the memory of the workes they haue ſeene.* 10 *All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelfe in his wickednesse.* 29 *Secret things belong vnto God.*

THeſe *are* the words of the Couenant, which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, *Ye haue ſeene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land:

3 The great temptations, which thine eyes haue ſeene, the ſignes, and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not ginen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourty yeeres in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy ſhooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Yee haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine or ſtrong drinke: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when yee came vnto this place, Sihon the King of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt vs vnto battell, and we ſmote them.

8 And wee tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 * Keepe ther fore the words of this Couenant, and do them, that ye may proſper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Yee ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wines, and thy ſtranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people vnto himſelfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God as he hath ſaid vnto thee, and as he hath ſworn vnto thy Fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this Couenant, and this Oath:

15 But with him that ſtandeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee came thorow the nations which ye paſſed by:

17 And yee haue ſeene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and ſtone, ſiluer, and gold, which were among them.)

18 Leſt there ſhould bee among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* ſerue the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould bee among you a root that beareth ‖gall & wormwood,

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth ¶ words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall haue peace, though I walk in the imagi-

nation

*Exod. 23.4.

*Ch.4.6 1.kin.2.2. Ioſh.1.7.

† *Hebr. paſſe.*

† *Hebr. dunghe gods.*

‖ *Or, a poiſonfull herbe.*

heb. Roſh. Or, ſtubbornneſſe

† *Hebr. vnfortunate.*

Leuit. 26.29. 2.king.6. 29.Iam. 4.10.Baruc.2.3. † Hebr. belly.

† *Hebr. cauſe to aſcend.*

*Chap. 10.22.

Digitized by Google

† *Heb. the drunken to the thirsty.*

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoake against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shall lie vpon him, and § LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

† *Hebr. written.*

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it:

† *Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.*

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowne, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

*Gen. 19. 24, 25. *Ier. 22. 8.

24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt:

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

† *Hebr. diuided, or who had not giuen to them any portion.*

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant. 11 The Commandement is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing and the curse which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt cal *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God and shalt obey his voyce, according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

*Neh. 1. 9

4 * If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will § LORD thy God gather thee, & from thence will he fetch thee

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will agaiue reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers: * Chap. 28. 11.

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it? * Rom. 10. 6, &c.

13 Neither *is it* beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death, and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue & multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bleste thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but that thou be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land whither thou passest ouer Iordan to goe to possesse it.

19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing, and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may liue: * Chap. 4. 26.

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 Hee encourageth Iosua. 9 Hee deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests, to reade it in the seuenth yeere to the people 14 God giueth a charge to Ioshua, 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 He maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto mee, * Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan. * Num. 20. 12. ch. 3. 27.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, *and* hee will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Iosh ua, he shall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath said. * Num. 27. 21.

4 And the LORD shall do vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og, Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And

Digitized by Google

* Chap. 7.20.

5 And * the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that yee may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Bee strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doeth goe with thee, hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Iosh. and said vnto him in the sight of Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doeth goe before thee, hee will be with thee, hee will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrot this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnity of the * yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles.

* Chap. 15.1.

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: thou shalt reade this Law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowne *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approch that thou must die: call Iosh. and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Iosh. went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

† Heb. lie downe.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they goe *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shal be deuoured, and many euils, and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

† Heb. hid them.

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write yee this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for mee against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and honey; and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxed fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall † testifie against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

† Heb. before. † Heb. doe.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Iosh. the son of Nun a charge, and said, * Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

* Iosh. 1.6

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may bee there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe-necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death yee will vterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song, which setteth foorth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo to see the land, and die.

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine, my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showers vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *Hee is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: A God of truth, and without iniquity iust and right *is* he.

† Heb. be bath corrupted, to him-selfe. Or, that they are not his children, that is, their blot

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, *their spot* is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe yee thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is he not the thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee; thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

† Heb. generation, and generation.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, hee set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

† Heb. cord.

10 He found him in a desart land, and in the waste howling

Digitized by Google

howling wildernesse: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and hee made him to suck honey out of the rocke and oyle out of the flinty rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneyes of wheat, and thou didst drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat, & kicked: Thou art waxed fat, thou art growne thick, thou art couered *with fatnesse*: then he forsooke God *which* made him, & lightly esteemed the rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee, thou art vnmindfull, & hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, hee ‖ abhorred *them*, because of the prouoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them I will see what their end *shalbe*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith

21 They haue mooued me to iealousie, with *that which is* not God, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: and *I will mooue them to iealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They shalbe* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heate, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall † destroy both the young man, and the virgin, the suckling *also* with the man of gray haires.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners; I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely, *and* lest they should say, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsell, neither is there any vnderstanding in them,

29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should *one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themselues being iudges.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venime of aspes.

34 Is not this laid vp in store with me, *and* sealed vp among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

36 For the LORD shall iudge his people, and repent himselfe for his seruants, when he seeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none shut vp, or left.

37 And hee shall say, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they trusted:

38 Which did eate the fat of their sacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise vp and helpe you, *and be* † your protection.

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am he, and there is no god with me; *I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is their any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen; and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on Iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I wil make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sword shall deuoure flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O * yee nations, *with* his people, for he will auenge the blood of his seruants, and will render vengeance to his aduersaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came, and spake all the words of this song in the eares of the people, hee, and ‖ Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to obserue to doe all the words of this Law.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: because it is your life, and through this thing yee shall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither yee goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

48 And * the LORD spake vnto Moses that selfe same day, saying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 Because * ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Maiestie of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelue Tribes.* 26 *The excellency of Israel.*

AND this *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, he shined forth from mount

Or, compassed him about.

Or, which were not God.

Or, despised.

*Rom. 10.9.

Or, hath burned. *Or, hath consumed*

† *Hebr. burning coales.*

† *Hebr. from the chambers*

† *Hebr. bereaue.*

Or, our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.

* *Ioth. 23.10.*

Or, is worse then the vine of Sodome &c.

Or, praise ye people ye nations. or sing ye

* *Matth. 7.6. rom 15.10.*

Or, Iosuah.

* *Chap. 6.6. and 11.18.*

* *Num. 27.12.*

* *Num. 20.23. & 33.38.*

* *Num. 20.12.13. & 27.14.*

Or, sanctified me not at *Kadesh*

Ecclus. 28.1. rom 12.19. hebr. 10.30.

† *Hebr. hand.*

† *Heb. an hiding for you.* * *1 Sam. 2.6. tob. 13.2. wisd. 16.13.*

Digitized by Google

mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand *went* a † fiery Law for them.

† Heb. a fire of Law.

3 Yea, hee loued the people: all his Saints *are* in thine hand: and they sate downe at thy feet; euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law; euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was King in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben line, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Iudah; and hee said, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands bee sufficient for him, and bee thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

* Exod. 28.30.

8 ¶ And of Leui he said, * *Let* thy Thummim and thy Urim *bee* with thy holy One, whom thou didst proue at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said vnto his father, and to his mother I haue not seene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

‖ Or, let them teach, &c. ‖ Or, let them put incense. † Heb. at thy nose.

10 ‖ They shall teach Iacob thy Iudgements, and Israel thy Law: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loynes of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ *And of* Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, *and the LORD* shall couer him all the day long, and hee shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, * Blessed *of the* LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

* Gene. 49.25.

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put foorth by the † Moone:

† Hebr. thrust foorth. † Hebr. Moones.

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that* * was separated from his brethren.

* Gene. 49.26.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullocke, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them hee shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce Zebulun in thy going out; and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the Seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: hee dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

† Hebr. fetched.

21 And hee prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, *in* a portion of the Law-giuer was he † seated. and he came *with* the heads of the people, hee executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali hee said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him bee acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle:

25 Thy ‖ shooes shall be iron and brasse, and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

‖ Or, vnder thy shooes shall be iron.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and hee shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shal say Destroy *them*.

† Iere. 23.6.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall be* vpon a land of corne and wine: also his heauens shall drop downe dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: Who is like vnto thee, O people I saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies ‖ shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

‖ Or, shall be subdued.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 10 Iosuah succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

‖ Or, hill. * Chap. 3.27.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost Sea,

2. mac. 2.4

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of Palme-trees, vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

* Gene. 12.7. and 13.15.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulcre vnto this day.

7 And Moses was an hundred and twentie yeeres old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his † naturall force abated.

† Hebr. moisture.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: so the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

† Hebr. fled.

9 ¶ And Iosuah the son of Nun was full of the Spirit of Wisdome: for Moses had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face.

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

Digitized by Google

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The* LORD *appointeth Ioshua to succeed Moses.* 3 *The borders of the promised land.* 5. 9 *God promiseth to assist Ioshua.* 8 *Hee giueth him instructions.* 10 *Hee prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan.* 12 *Ioshua putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promise to Moses.* 16 *They promise him fealtie.*

NOw after the death of Moses, the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that ¶ LORD spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, Moses * Minister, saying,

* Deut. 1.38. 2 Moses my seruant is dead; now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people; vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

* Deut. 11.24. chap. 14.9 3 * Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse, and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great Sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee; * I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

* Hebr. 13.6. * Deut. 31.23. ‖ *Or, shou shalt cause this people to inherite the land, &c.*

6 * Be strong, and of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue thē.

7 Only be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest obserue to do according to all ¶ Law which Moses my seruant commanded thee: * turne not from it, to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

* Deut. 5.32, and 28.14. ‖ *Or, doe wisely.*

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ haue good successe.

‖ *Or, doe wisely.*

9 Haue not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismaied: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe thorow the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh spake Ioshua, saying,

* Num. 32.20. 13 * Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan: but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

† Hebr. *marshalled by fiue.*

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as wee hearkened vnto Moses *in* all things, so will we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shalbe put to death: only be strong, & of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 *Rahab receiueth, and conceleth the two spies sent from Shittim.* 8 *The Couenant betweene her and them.* 23 *Their returne and relation.*

ANd Ioshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlot, houſe, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

* Hebr. 11.31. † Hebr. *lay.*

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto mee, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords: and assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And she said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

† Hebr. *melts.*

10 For we haue heard how the LORD * dried vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, & what you did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, * Sihon and Og whom ye vtterly destroyed.

* Exod 14.21. chap. 4.23 * Num. 21.24.

11 And assoone as wee had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

† Hebr. *rose vp.*

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto mee by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father, & my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

† Hebr. *in stead of you to die.*

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours,

Digitized by Google

yours, if ye vtter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD shall giue vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her house *was* vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them: Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, & thy brethren, & all thy fathers houshold home vnto thee.

† Hebr. *gather.*

19 And it shall be, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shalbe* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoeuer shalbe with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed, And she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine and abode there three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Ioshua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe † faint because of vs.

† Hebr. *melt.*

CHAP. III.

1 Ioshua commeth to Iordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The LORD encouraged Ioshua. 9 Ioshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioshua rose early in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoste;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then ye shall remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must goe: for ye haue not passed *this* way † heretofore.

† Hebr. *since yesterday, and the third day*

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

*Leuit. 20.7. Num.11. 18.chap.7

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

1.sam. 16.5. *Chap. 5.5.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile drine out from before you the Canaanites and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth passeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shall be cut off *from the* waters that come downe from aboue: and they * shall stand vpon an heape.

* Psal. 114.3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remoued from their tents to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priests bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people;

* Actes 7.45.

15 And as they that beare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt)

* 1 Chro. 12.15. ecclus 24.30.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heape, very farre from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other stones are set vp in the midst of Iordan. 10, 19. The people passe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioshua. 20 The twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe, when all the people were cleane passed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto * Ioshua, saying,

* Deut. 27.2. * Chap. 3.12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery Tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and yee shall carry them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you shal lodge this night.

4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua said vnto them, passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midst of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

† Hebr. *to morrow*

7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters *now*

Digitized by Google

of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of § LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: & these stones shalbe for a memorial vnto § children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: and the people hasted and passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, § the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, And the Priests in the presence of the people.

* Numb. 32.27. 12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them;

‖ Or, ready armed. 13 About forty thousand ‖ prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, *and* the soles of the Priests feet were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

† Hebr. plucked vp. † Hebr. went.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and incamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

† Hebr. to morrow. 22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill ye were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red Sea, * which he dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

* Exod. 14.21. 24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that † ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

† Hebr. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Canaanites are afraid.* 2 *Ioshua renewesh circumcision.* 10 *The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal.* 12 *Manna ceaseth.* 13 *An Angel appeareth to Ioshua.*

AND it came to passe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntill we were passed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, * Make thee ‖ sharpe knives, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

* Exod. 4.25. ‖ Or, knives of flints.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the foreskins.

‖ Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wilderness by § way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wilderness, by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty yeeres in the wildernes, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that he * would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that hee would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

* Numb. 14.23.

7 And their children *whom* he raised vp in their stead; them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe till they were whole.

† Hebr. when the people had made an end to bee circumcised.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

‖ That is, rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched corne in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawne in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

* Exod. 23.23. ‖ Or, Prince.

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‖ captaine of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the captaine of the LORDS host said vnto Ioshua, * Loose thy shooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Ioshua did so.

* Exod. 3.5. Acts 7.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iericho is shut vp.* 2 *God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it.* 12 *The city is compassed:* 17 *It must be accursed.* 20 *The walls fall downe.* 22 *Rahab is saued.* 26 *The builder of Iericho is cursed.*

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

† Hebr. did shut vp, and was shut vp.

2 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the King thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all ye men of warre,

Digitized by Google

warre, *and* goe round about the city once: thus shalt thou dos sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rammes hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long *blast* with the rams hornes, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall downe † flat, and the people shall ascend vpreuery man straight before him.

† Hebr. vnder it.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the son of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of ‡ LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the † reareward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Hebr. gathering hoste.

10 And Ioshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed ont of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

† Hebr. make your voyce to be heard.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once, and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioshua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the reareward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed ‡ city once, and returned into the campe: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the city seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Ioshua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath ginen you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be ‖ accursed, *even* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall line, she & all that *are* with her in the house, because *she hid the messengers that we sent.

‖ Or, deuoted.

* Chap. 2.4.

18 And you in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

† Hebr. holinesse.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, & the people shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell down † flat, so that the people went vp into the city, every man straight before him, and they tooke the city.

* Hebr. 11.30.
† Hebr. vnder it.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, † as ye sware vnto her.

† Chap. 2.14. heb. 11.31.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

† Hebr. families.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse, and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because shee hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioshua adiured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his yongest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it.

*1. Kings 16.34.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua, and his fame was noised thorowout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Ioshua complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He & all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

* Chap. 22.20. 1. chr. 2.7

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thousand men goe vp and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

† Hebr. about two thousand men: or, about three thousand men.

4 So there went vp thither of the people, about three thousand men, & they fled before ‡ men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‡ going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‡ Or, in Morad.

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euen-tide, hee and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD: wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God we had beene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies?

† Hebr. necke.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Get thee vp, wherefore † liest thou thus vpon thy face?

† Hebr. fallest.

Digitized by Google

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they haue alſo tranſgreſſed my couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accurſed thing, and haue alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and they haue put it enen amongeſt their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, vntill yee take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought according to your tribes: and it ſhall bee that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſholds which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire: he, and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the Couenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and he tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſon, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell mee now what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a † wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

† Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Hebr. powred.

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him, tooke Achan the ſon of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

‖ That is, fierceneſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God encourageth Ioſhua.* 3 *The ſtratagem whereby Ai was taken.* 29 *The king thereof is hanged.* 30 *Ioſhua buildeth an Altar,* 32 *writeth the law on ſtones,* 33 *propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Feare not, neither be thou diſmayed, take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the King of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

* Deut. 1.21. and 7.18.

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didſt vnto * Iericho and her king, onely the ſpoile thereof, and * the cattell thereof, ſhall ye take for a prey vnto your ſelues, lay thee an ambuſh for the city behind it.

* Chap. 6.21. * Deut. 20.14.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe, and all the people of warre to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, *euen* behind the city: goe not very farre from the city, but be ye all ready.

5 And I and all the people that are with mee, will approach vnto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them:

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawne them from the city: for they will ſay, They flee before vs, as at the firſt: therefore wee will flee before them.

† Hebr. pulled.

7 Then ye ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeize vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall bee when ye haue taken the city, that yee ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall yee doo. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them foorth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people of* warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide ‖ of the city.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *euen* all the hoſte that was on the North of the city, and their † liers in wait on the Weſt of the city: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† Hebr. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed before the plaine, but he wiſt not that there were lyers in ambuſh againſt him behind the city.

15 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: & they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawne away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thine hand, toward Ai, for I will

Digitized by Google

will giue it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare † he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ran aſſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold the ſmoke of the city aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesſe, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

† *Hebr. hand.*

21 And when Ioſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoke of the city aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, & they ſmote them, ſo that they † let none of them remaine or eſcape.

* *Deut. 7.2.*

† *Hebr. left.*

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all † inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wildernes wherein they chaſed them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 So it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thouſand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe, wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill hee had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Only the cattell, and the ſpoile of that city, Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which hee * commanded Ioſhua.

* *Num. 31,22,26.*

† *Verſ. 2.*

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euen* a deſolation vnto this day,

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and aſſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ioſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carcaſſe downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the city, and * raiſe thereon a great heape of ſtones, *that remaineth* vnto this day.

* *Chap. 7.25.*

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the * booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any iron: and they offered thereon, burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

* *Exod. 20.25. Deu. 27.5.*

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the ſtones a copy of the Law of Moſes, which hee wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

† 33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders and officers, and their Iudges, ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſts the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, aſwel the ſtranger, as hee that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before: that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

* *Deut. 11.29. & 27.12.*

34 And afterward he read all the words of the Law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, with the women and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that † were conuerſant among them.

* *Deut. 31.12.*

† *Hebr. walked.*

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Kings combine againſt Iſrael.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league.* 16 *For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hils, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Ieburite heard *thereof*,

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Ioſhua, & with Iſrael, with one † accord.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had doue vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene Embaſſadours, and tooke olde ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine bottels, old and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhooes, and clouted vpon their feet, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Ioſhua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture yee dwell among vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, We *are* thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are yee? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, From a very far countrey thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for wee haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two Kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan which *was* at Aſtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meet them, and ſay vnto them, We *are* your ſeruants; therefore now make ye a league with vs.

† *Heb. in your hands.*

12 This our bread, we tooke hot for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which wee filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments and our ſhooes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And † the men tooke of their victuals; and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

† *Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.*

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them line: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the congregation, We haue ſworn vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael; now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This

Digitized by Google

20 This we will doe to them: we will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them liue (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water vnto all the Congregation) as the Princes had *promised them.

Ver. 15.

22 ¶ And Ioshua called for them, and he spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bondmen; and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

† Hebr. not be cut off from you.

24 And they answered Ioshua, and said, Because it was certainely told thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his seruant Moses, to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were sore afraid of our liues, because of you, and haue done this thing.

* Deut. 7.1.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good & right vnto thee to do vnto vs, doe.

26 And so did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Ioshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue kings warre against Gibeon, 6 Ioshua vexeth it. 10 God fighteth against them with haile-stones. 12 The Sunne and Moone stand still at the word of Ioshua. 16 The fiue kings are inured in a caue. 21 They are brought foorth, 24 scornefully vsed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen kings more are conquered. 43 Ioshua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to passe when Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem had heard how Ioshua had taken Ai, & had vtterly destroyed it, (*as he had done to Iericho and her king, so he had done to *Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

*Chap. 6.15. * Chap. 8.3.

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as † one of the royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† Hebr. cities of the king-dome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ierusalem, sent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia King of Lachish, and vnto Debir King of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, the King of Eglon, gathered themselues together and went vp, they and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Ioshua to the campe to Gilgal, saying, Slacke not thy hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the Kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together against vs.

7 So Ioshua ascended from Gilgal, hee, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Ioshua therefore came vnto them suddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah, & vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with hailestones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Ioshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Israel, and hee said in the sight of Israel, * Sunne, † stand thou still vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

* Isa. 28. 21. Eccles. 46. 4. † Hebr. be silent.

13 And the Sun stood still, and the Moone stayed, vntill the people had auenged themselues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iasher? So the Sun stood still in the midst of heauen, & hasted not to go downe about a whole day.

‖ Or, the vpright.

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But these fiue Kings fled, and hid themselues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioshua, saying, The fiue Kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioshua said, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of *the* caue, & set men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And stay yoúnot, but pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

† Hebr. cut off the tail.

20 And it came to passe when Ioshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Ioshua, Open the mouth of the caue, & bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of *the* caue.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those fiue Kings vnto him out of the caue, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, *and* the King of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those Kings vnto Ioshua, that Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, & said vnto the captaines of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the necks of these Kings. And they came neere, & put their feet vpon *the* necks of them.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismayed, be strong, and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioshua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue wherein they had beene hid, and laid great stones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

* Deut. 21. 23. cha. 8. 29.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof he vtterly destroyed, them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the King of Makkedah, * as he did vnto the King of Iericho.

* Chap. 6.21.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, & all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, & fought against Libnah

30 And the LORD deliuered it also and the King thereof, into the hand of Israel, & he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein: he let none remaine in it, but did vnto the King thereof, as he did vnto the King of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delinered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam King of Gezer came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that were therein, he left none remaining, according to all that hee had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it:

39 And he tooke it, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, & they smote them with the edge of the sword, & vtterly destroyed all ¶ soules that were therin, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, & to the King thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her King.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs and all their Kings, hee left none remaining: but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

* Deut. 20.16,17.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these Kings, and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin King of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Iobab King of Madon, and to the King of Shimron, and to the King of Achshiph,

2 And to the Kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor on the West.

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon, in ¶ land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that *is* vpon the Sea-shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these Kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

† *Heb.* assembled by appointment.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them, for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖ great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them vntill they left them none remaining.

‖ *Or, Zidon Rabbah.* ‖ *Or, salt-pits: Heb. burning of waters*

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the King thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those Kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† *Heb. any breath.*

12 And all the cities of those Kings, and all the Kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he vtterly destroyed them, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

* Numb. 33.52. deut. 7.2. & 20. 16, 17.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely, *that* did Ioshua burne.

† *Heb. on their heape.*

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so * did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: he † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 34.11. * Deut. 7.2. † *Heb. he removed nothing.*

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same;

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon, and all their Kings he tooke and smote them, and slew them.

‖ *Or, the smooth mountaine.*

18 Ioshua made warre long time with all those Kings.

19 There was not a City that made peace with the children of Israel, * saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all *other* they tooke in battell.

* Chap. 9. 3.

20 For it was of the LORD, to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir,

Digitized by Google

Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Iosh̃ua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Iosh̃ua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Iosh̃ua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, *according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

*Numb. 26.53.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two Kings whose countreyes Moses tooke and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirty Kings on the other side Iordan which Iosh̃ua smote.*

NOw these *are* the Kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sunne from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

*Numb. 21.24. deut. 3.6.

2 *Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead, vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine to the Sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the Sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt Sea on the East, the way to Bethesh imoth: and from the ‖ South, vnder ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖ *Or, Teman.* ‖ *Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.*

4 ¶ And the coast of Og King of Bashan, *which was* of the *remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei.

*Deut. 3. 11. chap. 13.12. *Numb. 32.29. deut. 3.12 cha. 13.8.

5 And reigned *in* mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon King of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

* Chap. 11.17.

7 ¶ And these are the Kings of the countrey, which Iosh̃ua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan, on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto *the mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, which Iosh̃ua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuision:

* Chap. 6.2. * Chap. 8.29. * Chap. 10.23. * Chap. 10.33. * Chap. 10.33.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

* Chap. 10.29. * Chap. 10.28.

9 ¶ * The King of Iericho, one: the * King of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 * The King of Ierusalem, one: the King of Hebron, one:

11 The King of Iarmuth, one: the King of Lachish, one:

12 The King of Eglon, one: * the King of Gezer, one:

13 * The King of Debir, one: the King of Geder, one:

14 The King of Hormah, one: the King of Arad, one:

15 * The King of Libnah, one: the King of Adullam, one:

16 * The King of Makkedah, one: the King of Bethel, one:

17 The King of Tappuah, one: the King of Hepher, one:

18 The King of Aphek, one: the King of ‖ Lasharon, one:

‖ *Or, Saron.*

19 The King of Madon, one: * the King of Hazor, one:

* Chap. 11.10.

20 The King of Shimron-Meron, one: the King of Achshaph, one:

21 The King of Taanach, one: the King of Megiddo, one:

22 The King of Kedesh, one: the King of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The King of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the King of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

* Gen. 14.1.

24 The King of Tirzah, one: all the Kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two Tribes and halfe.* 14. 33 *The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 22 *Balaam slaine.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad.* 29 *and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.*

NOw Iosh̃ua was old, *and* stricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD said vnto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

† *Hebr.* to possesse it.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of ‡ Philistim: the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Auites.

‡ *Or, the cane.*

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Sidonians vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ *Or, the cauc.*

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sun-rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, & all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: only diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them beyond Iordan Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

*Numb. 32.33. deut. 3.12 chap.22.4

9 From Aroer, that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

* Deut. 3.11. cha. 12. 4.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto ‡ tribe of the children

Digitized by Google

of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:
16 And their coaſt was from Aroer, that is on the
banke of the riuer Arnon, & the city that is in the
midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.
17 Heſhbon, & all her cities § are in the plaine:
Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-
ſhahar, in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-Peor, and *‖ Aſhdoth-Piſgah, and
Beth-ieſhimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the
kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, which
reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote *with the
Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and
Hur, and Reba, which were Dukes of Sihon, dwel-
ling in the countrey.
22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſon of Beor the ‖ South-
ſayer, did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the
ſword, among them that were ſlaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben,
was Iordan and the border *thereof*: this was the
inheritance of the children of Reuben after their
families, the cities and villages thereof.
24 And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of
Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to
their families:
25 And their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities
of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of
Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh,
and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the bor-
der of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nim-
rah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the reſt of the king-
dome of Sihon King of Heſhbon, Iordan, and *his*
border, *euen* vnto the edge of the Sea of Cinneroth
on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.
28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad
after their families: the cities and their villages.
29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe
tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of
the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh by their families.
30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Ba-
ſhan, all the kingdome of Og King of Baſhan, and
all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, three-
ſcore cities:
31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei,
cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were per-
taining* vnto the children of Machir the ſonne of
Manaſſeh, *euen* to the one halfe of the *children of
Machir by their families.
32 Theſe are the *countreys* which Moſes did di-
ſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on
the other ſide Iordan by Iericho, Eaſtward.
33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not
any inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was
their inheritance, * as he ſaid vnto them.

*Or, the high places of Baal, and houſe of Baal-meon.
* Deut. 3.17.
‖ Or, ſpringes of Piſgah, or the hill.
* Num. 21.8.
‖ Or, diuiner.
* Num. 32.39.
* Chap. 18.7.
* Num. 18.20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND theſe *are the countreys* which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar § Prieſt, & Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of § tribes of the chil-dren of Iſrael, diſtributed for inheritance to them:
2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.
3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.
4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell in, with their ſuburbes, for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.
5 * As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.
6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God, concerning me and thee in Kadeſh-Barnea.
7 Fourty yeeres old *was* I when Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh-Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.
8 Nenertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with mee, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.
9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhalbe thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.
10 And now behold, § LORD hath kept me aliue as he ſaid, theſe forty and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the chil-dren of Iſrael † wandered in the wildernesſe: and now loe, I am this day foureſcore & fiue yeres old.
11 * As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moſes ſent mee: as my ſtrength was then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre, both to goe out and to come in.
12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with me, then I ſhall be able to driue them out, as the LORD ſaid.
13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.
14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe that hee wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.
15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* Kiri-ath-arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims, and the land had reſt from warre.

* Num. 34.29.
* Num. 14.24.
† Hebr. walked.
* Eccles. 46.3.
* Chap. 21.12. 1.mac. 2.56.
* Chap. 15.13.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the Lot of Iudah.* 13 *Calebs portion and conqueſt.* 16 *Othniel for his valour hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth a bleſſing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Iudah.* 63 *The Ieb uſites not conquered.*

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the chil-dren of Iudah by their families, * *euen* to the border of Edom; the * wildernesſe of Zin South-ward, *was* the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt:
2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt Sea, from § † bay that looketh Southward,
3 And it went out to the South ſide to ‖ Maale-acrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the South ſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea, and paſ-ſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.
4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the Sea: this ſhal be your South coaſt.
5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt Sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North

* Num. 34.3.
* Num. 33.36.
† Hebr. tongue.
‖ Or, the going vp to Acrabbim.

Digitized by Google

North quarter, *and* from the bay of the Sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, & so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the South side of the riuer: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, & the goings out thereof were *at* En-Rogel.

* 1. Kings 1.9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawne from the top of the hill, vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawne to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah, Westward, vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawne to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the West border was to *the* great Sea, and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Iosh. 14.13. | *Or, Kiriath-arba, * Iudg. 1.10.

* Chap. 14.15. | *Or, Kiriath-arba, * Iudg. 1.10.

shua: *euen* * the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city* is Hebron.

14 And Caleb droue thence * the three sonne of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as shee came *vnto him*, that shee mooued him to aske of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue mee also springs of water: and he gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah, according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor.

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazor-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim, fourteene cities with their villages.

‖ *Or,* or.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Iokthee'l,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: fifteene cities, with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities, with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the Sea, all that lay † neere Ashdod, with their villages.

† *Heb.* by the place of

47 Ashdod with her townes, & her villages, Gaza with her townes, and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great Sea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannath, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities, with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, & Aphekah,

‖ *Or, Iaues.*

54 And Humtah, and * Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities, with their villages.

* Chap. 14.15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities, with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities, with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities, with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: six cities, with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites, the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not drine them out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The power all borders of the sonnes of Ioseph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph, † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho, throughout mount Bethel,

† *Heb.* went forth

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

* Iudg. 1.26.

3 And

Digitized by Google

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Japhleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: & the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side, was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Janohah.

7 And it went downe from Janohah to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephramites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 8 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driuen out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (for he was the first borne of Ioseph) *to wit* for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

Gene. 41.51. & 46.20. & 50.23. Num. 32. 39. 1. Num. 26.29.

2 There was also *a lot* for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, & for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: And these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

Num. 26.33. & 27.1. and 36.2.

4 And they came nere before Eleazer the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD, he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father,

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead, and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan:

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasseh sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer: and the out-goings of it were at the Sea.

Or, Reuens.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manasseths, and the Sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor & her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreyes.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Iosh. and, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot & one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, for as much as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Iosh. answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *countrey*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites and of the ‖Giants, if mount Ephraim be to narrow for thee.

Or, Rephaims.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean, and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Iosh. spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *only*:

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue iron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts.* 10 *Iosh. diuideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Beniamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Iosh. said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and goe thorow the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Yee shall therefore describe the land into seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the

Or, broke freely.

the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land saying, Goe and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, & passed thorow the land, & described it by cities, into seuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Iothua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel, according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came foorth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lieth* on the South side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawne *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a city of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from § end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawne from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to *the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, & went downe vnto ‖Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt Sea, at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: This *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, & Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 49 *The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-Marcaboth, and Hasar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sun-rising, vnto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberah, & goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on § East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar, to Neah,

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iphthah-el.

15 And Katta-th, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, & Misheal, and reacheth

*Chap. 15.6.

‖*Or, the plaine.*

†*Heb. tongue.*

‖*Or, which is de cause.*

Digitized by Google

reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sun rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the North side of Beth-emek and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea, from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities, with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sun rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh; nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bne-berak, & Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Lethem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Lethem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Iosua the sonne of Nun, among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the city which he asked, euen * Timnath-Serah, in mount Ephraim: and he built the cite, and dwelt therein.

51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Iosua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh, before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of diuiding the country.

† *Heb.* Tyre.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the fixe cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake vnto Iosua, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares, *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that city: they shall take him into the cite vnto them, and giue him a place, that hee may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because hee smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, vntill he stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntill the death of the high Priest that shall bee in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne city, and vnto his owne house, vnto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which *is* Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wildernesse vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

Exod. 21.13. num. 35. 6,11,14. deu. 19.4

* Num. 35.25.

† *Heb.* sanctified

* Deut. 4.43. 1.chron. 6.78.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities giuen by lot, out of the other tribes to the Leuites.* 43 *God gaue the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iosua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel,

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh, in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof, for our cattell.

* Num. 35.2.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance, at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had by* lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari, by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of

Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

† Hebr. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites: who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them ‖ the city of Arbah, the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbs thereof round about it:

‖ Or, Kiriath-arbah.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.

* Chap. 14. 14. 1 Chro. 6. 56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbs *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Iattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs:

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Bethhoron with her suburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishion with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteene cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Iahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Iazer with her suburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourtie and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which hee sware to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that hee sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

* Chap. 23. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and halfe with a blessing are sent home: 9 They build the Altar of Testimony in their iourney. 11 The Israelites are offended therat. 21 They giue them good satisfaction.

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now returne yee, and get yee vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, * which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.

* Num. 32. 33. chap. 13.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the Commandement and the Law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, & to keepe his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

* Deut. 10. 12.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also vnto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: Diuide the spoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, & the halfe tribe of Manasseh, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, built there an Altar by Iordan, a great Altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an Altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

† Hebr. house of the father. 14 And with him ten Princes, of each † chiefe house a Prince, throwout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh, vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an Altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

* Num. 25.4. 17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.)

18 But that yee must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will bee wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe ye ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

* Chap. 7.1,5. 20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on * all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered, and said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (saue vs not this day,)

23 That we haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require *it*:

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel? † Hebr. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, yee children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

* Gene. 31.48. chap. 24. 27. verse 34. 27 But that it may be * a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *againe*, Behold the patterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them. † Hebdt was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because ye haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD. † Hebr. them.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the Altar ‖ Ed: for it shall bee a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God. ‖ That is a witnes.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosshua exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosshua waxed old, *and* † stricken in age. † Hebr. come into dayes.

2 And Iosshua called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them; I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you: for the * LORD your God *is* hee that hath fought for you. * Exod. 14.14

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations

nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes from Iordane with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.

† Hebr. at the Sun set.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keepe and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, * that ye turne not aside there-from, to the right hand, or to the left,

* Deut. 5.32. and 28.14. * Psal. 16.4.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remaine among it you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare by them, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

‖Or, Surely you will cleaue, &c. ‖Or, then the LORD will driue * Leut. 26. Malach. 3.2. 30. † Heb. soules.

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye doe in any wise goe backe, & cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, euen these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you,

13 Know for a certainety that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: but they shall be snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

*Exod. 23.33. num. 33. 55. deut. 7.16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap. 21.45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iosh. assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a Couenant betweene them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the Couenant. 29 Ioshua age, death, and burial. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Iosh. gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Iosh. said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

* Gene. 24.32. Iudith 5.6.7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gaue him Isaac.

* Gene. 21.2.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, * Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

* Gene. 25.26.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

* Gene. 36.8. * Gene. 46.6. * Exod. 3.10. * Exod. 12.37.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt, and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians persued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen vnto * the red Sea.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, he put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and * brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

* Exod. 14.9.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites which dwelt on the other side Iordan: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

* Numb. 21.33.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

* Numb. 22.5. &c. 23.4.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordane, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which * Exod. driue them out from before you, *euen* the two 23.28. Kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, deu. 7.20. nor with thy bow.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not: and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliueyards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue ye the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid, that we should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *is* that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Iosh. said vnto the people, ye cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God: he is a iealous God, he will not forgiue your transgressions, nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods,

Digitized by Google

* Chap. 23.15, gods, * then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua, The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there vnder an oake, that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD, which he spake vnto vs: it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeere old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash. * Chap. 19.50. iudg. 2.9.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowne all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel. † Heb. *prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.*

32 ¶ And the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred † peices of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph. * Gen.33.19. † Gen. 37. 28. *Lambes.*

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The allies of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek iustly requited.* 8 *Ierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon, and Ekron taken.* 21 *The allies of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp: behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizz.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings hauing † their thumbes, and their great toes cut off, † gathered *their meat* vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited me: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against § Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she mooued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue me also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the city of palme trees, with the children of Iudah, into the wildernesse of Iudah, which *lieth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the † city was called Hormah.) * Numb. 21.3. † Heb. *the mouthe.*

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast therof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he † draue out *the inhabitance* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitance of the valley, because they had chariets of yron. † Or, *possessed the mountaine.*

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak. * Num. 14.24. Iosh. 14. 13. and 15.14.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem, vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel,

*Gen. 28.19. (now the name of the city before was * Luz.)
24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will shew thee mercy.
25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.
26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.
*Iosh. 17. 11.12. 27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants* of Bethsheán, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in ¶ land.
28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly drive them out.
*Iosh. 16.10. 29 ¶ * Neither did Ephrim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: But the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.
30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.
31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor ¶ inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:
32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.
33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: neuertheless, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.
† Heb. was heauie. 34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.
35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house ‖ Or, of Ioseph preuailed, so ¶ they became tributaries.
Maale-Akrabbim. 36 And the coast of the Amorites was from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rock, and vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An Angel reproueth the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickednes of the new generation after Iosua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitty towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.*

‖ Or, messenger. AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.
*Deut. 7.2. Deut. 12.3. 2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, *you shall throw downe their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce: Why haue ye done this?
* Iosh. 23.13. * Exod. 23.33. & 34.12. Or, but as before. 3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before you: but they shalbe* as thornes in your sides, and their gods shall be a * snare vnto you.
4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce and wept.
5 And they called the name of that place, ‖ Bochim: And they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.
6 ¶ And when Iosua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance to possesse the land.
7 And the people serued the LORD all the daies of Iosua, and all the dayes of the Elders that ‖ continued Iosua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD that hee did for Israel.
† Heb. Prolong ed dayes after Iosua.
8 And Iosua the son of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.
9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath Heres, in the mount of Ephraim on the North side of the hill Gaash.
10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.
11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim:
12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, & followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, & prouoked the LORD to anger.
13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.
14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, & he deliuered them into the handes of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the handes of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.
* Psal. 44.12. Iſa. 50.1.
15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.
* Leuit. 26. deut. 28.
16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which ‖ deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoyled them.
† Heb. saued.
17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.
18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies all the daies of the Iudge: for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them.
19 And it came to passe * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and ‖ corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.
* Chap. 3.12. ‖ Or, were corrupt. † Heb. they let nothing fall of their owne.
20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:
21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Iosua left when he died:
‖ Or, Iesus. 22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of ¶ LORD to walke therein as their fathers did keepe it, or not.
23 Therefore the LORD left those nations without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Iosua.

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to proue Israel.* 6 *By communion with them they commit idolatry.* 8 *Othniel deliuereth them from Cushan-Rishathaim.* 12 *Ehud from Eglon.* 31 *Shamgar for the Philistimes.*

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left to proue Israel by them (euen as many of Israel

Digitized by Google

Israel as had not known all the warres of Canaan;
2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)
3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.
4 And they were to proue Israel by them, to know whether they would heare vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.
5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites,
6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.
7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim, and the groues.
8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim King of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.
9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a † deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the son of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother.
10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim King of † Mesopotamia into his hand, and his hand preuailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.
11 And the land had rest forty yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz dyed.
12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.
13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palme trees.
14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the King of Moab eighteene yeeres.
15 But when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.
16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment vpon his right thigh,
17 And he brought the present vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer † present, he sent away the people that bare the present,
19 But he himselfe turned againe from the † quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O King: who said, Keepe silence: And all that stood by him went out from him.
20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was sitting in † a summer parlour, which hee had for himselfe alone: and Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.
21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.
22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed vpon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the † dirt came out.
23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.
24 When hee was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw, that behold the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely hee † couereth his feet in his summer chamber.
25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: & behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on † earth.
26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: & passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.
27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.
28 And he said vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.
29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusty, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.
30 So Moab was subdued † by vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.
31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, & he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera. 18 Iael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.
2 And the LORD † sold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan: that reigned in Hazor, the captaine or whosoeuer was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.
3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for hee had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres hee mightily oppressed the children of Israel.
4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.
5 And she dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: & the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.
6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe and draw towards mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?
7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.
8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.
9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding, the iourney that thou takest shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.
10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.
11 Now Heber the Kenite which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had

† Hebr. Aram-naharaim
† Hebr. sauiour.
† Hebr. was.
† Hebr. Aram.
Or, the vant of Hebron. Hebr. hat of his right hand.
Or, graen images.
Hebr. parlour couerings, or made of the idolatrous.
Or, doe his easement.
† Hebr. fat.
† Hebr. sold.
* Psal. 83.9, &c.
* Numb. 10.29.

fenered himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto ‖ plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam, was gone vp to mount Tabor.

† *Hebr. Gathered by cry or proclamation.*

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his chariots, euen nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak; Vp, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

* Psal. 83. 10.

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his hoste, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the hoste, vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

† *Hebr. vnto one.*

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael, the wife of Heber, the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord; turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ *Or, rug, or blanket.*

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirsty. And she opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

* Chap. 5. 25.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Iael, Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and wearie:) so he dyed.

† *Hebr. pan.*

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when hee came into her *tent*, Behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the King of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

† *Heb. 30 of* Canaan, before the children of Israel.

ing went and was hard.

24 And † hand of the children of Israel † prospered, & prenailed against Iabin the King of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 The song of Deborah and Barak.

* Deut. 4. 11. * Psal. 97. 5. † *Hebr. flowed.* * Exod. 19. 18. * Chap. 4. 3. † Chap. 4. 18. † *Hebr. walkest of paths.* † *Hebr. crooked ways.*

THen sang Deborah, and Barak, the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O ye Kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 ¶ In the dayes of * Shamgar, the son of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high-wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: Was there a shield or speare seene among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

‖ *Or, vse distaue.*

10 ‖ Speake yee that ride on white asses, yee that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers, in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

† *Hebr. righteousnesses of the Lord.*

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captiuity captiue, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, & out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

† *Hebr. draw with writers pen, &c.*

15 And the Princes of Issachar were with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, hee was sent on † foot into the valley: † for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

† *Heb.* ‖ *Or, by companies.* † *Or, diuisions of the heart, &c.*

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ *for* the diuisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did † Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his † breaches.

† *Hebr. remayned.* ‖ *Or, creeke.* † *Or, places of the field.*

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

† *Hebr. reproached.*

19 The Kings came *and* fought, then fought the Kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

† *Heb. ceased.*

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

† *Heb. ancient.*

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

Heb. pransings, plunging, plunging.

22 Then were the horse hooses broken, by the meanes of the ‖ prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the Angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mighty.

Or, neglect.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shal she be aboue women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gaue him milke, she brought foorth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer & with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

† *Heb. beaten.*

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

† *Heb. wasted.*

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed thorow the lattesse: Why is his chariot so long in comming? why tary the wheeles of his chariots?

† *Heb. wasted.*

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned † answere to her selfe,

30 Haue

Digitized by Google

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they *not* diuided the prey, † to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of needle-worke, of diuers colours of needle-worke on both ſides, meet † for the necks *of them* that take the ſpoile?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him, *be as* the Sunne when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt forty yeeres.

† *Hebr. to the head of a man.*
† *Hebr. for the neckes of the ſpoile.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iſra lites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian. 8 A Prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliuerance. 17 Gideons Preſent is conſumed with fire. 24 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice vpon the altar Ichouah-Shalom. 28 Ioaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons army. 36 Gideons ſigne.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the denes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.

† *Hebr. was ſtrong.*

3 And ſo it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, & the Amalekites, & the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them.

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

‖ *Or, goat.*

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, for both they & their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impouriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent † a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, & brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage,

† *Hebr. a man, a Prophet.*

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

* 2. Kings 17. 35. 38. 1 Cor. 10. 20.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſon * Gideon threſhed wheat by the winepreſſe, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

* Hebr. 11 32. called Gideon. † Hebr. to cauſe it to flie.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? & where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, & ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

‖ *Or, my thouſand is the meaneſt.*

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew mee a ſigne that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my ‖ Preſent, and ſet it before thee. And he ſaid, I will tarry vntill thou come againe.

‖ *Or, meat offering.*

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the fleſh he put in a baſket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oake, and preſented *it*.

† *Hebr. a kid of the goats.*

20 And the Angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, & powre out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there roſe vp fire out of the rocke, and conſumed the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD! for becauſe I haue ſeene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33. 20. Iudg. 13. 22.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-ſhalom: vnto this day, it is yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

‖ *That is, the Lord ſend peace*

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, take thy fathers young bullocke, ‖ euen the ſecond bullocke of ſeuen yeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, & cut downe the grone that *is* by it:

‖ *Or, yeeld*

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this ſtrock, in † the ordered place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the grone, which thou ſhalt cut downe.

† *Hebr. ſtrong place.* ‖ *Or, in an orderly manner.*

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his ſeruants, and did as the LORD had ſaid vnto him: And ſo it was, becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the city, that hee could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city aroſe early in the morning, behold the altar of Baal was caſt downe, and the grone was cut downe that *was* by it, and the ſecond bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and aſked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city ſaid vnto Ioaſh, Bring out thy ſonne, that he may die: becauſe he hath caſt downe the altar of Baal, and becauſe hee hath cut downe the grone that *was* by it.

31 And Ioaſh ſaid vnto all † thoſe againſt him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye ſaue him? He that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilſt *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himſelfe, becauſe one hath caſt downe his altar.

† *Hebr. ſtrong.*

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe he hath throwne downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, & the Amalekites, and

and the children of ſ East were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

† Hebr. cloathed.

* Numb. 10.3. cha. 5.22. ‖ Hebr. was called after him.

35 And he ſent meſſengers thorowout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and he ſent meſſengers vnto Aſher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto God, If thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in ſ floore: and if the deaw be on the fleece onely, and it be dry vpon all ſ earth beſide, then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for he roſe vp early on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the deaw out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

* Gen. 18. 32.

39 And Gideon ſaid vnto God, *Let not thine anger be hot againſt me, and I will ſpeake but this once: Let me prooue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thouſand, is brought to three hundred, 9 he is incouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 15 His ſtratagem of trumpets, and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen ſerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, aroſe vp early, and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſte of the Midianites were on the North ſide of them by the hill of Moreh in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelues againſt me, ſaying, Mine owne hand hath ſaued me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaime in the eares of the people, ſaying, *Whoſoeuer is fearful & afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thouſand, and there remained ten thouſand.

* Deut. 20.8. 1.Mac. 3. 56.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many, bring them downe vnto the water and I will try them for thee there: and it ſhall be, that of whom I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall go with thee, the ſame ſhall goe with thee: and of whomſoeuer I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall not go with thee, the ſame ſhall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelfe, likewiſe euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſaue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt of* Iſrael, euery man vnto his tent, and retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſte of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, get thee downe vnto the hoſte, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy ſeruant downe to the hoſte.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterwards ſhall thine hands be ſtrengthened to goe downe vnto the hoſte. Then went hee downe with Phurah his ſeruant, vnto the outſide of the armed men that were in the hoſte.

‖ Or, vaunters by ſect.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the Eaſt, lay along in the valley like graſſhoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the ſand by the ſea ſide for multitude.

* Or. 6.33.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſte of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This is nothing elſe ſaue the ſword of Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoſte.

15 ¶ And it was ſo, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſte of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoſte of Midian.

† Hebr. the loſe thereof.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trompet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lamps within the pitchers.

† Hebr. two trumpets in the hand of all of them. ‖ Or, fire brands or torches.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewiſe: and behold, when I come to the outſide of the campe, it ſhall be ſ as I doe, ſo ſhall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with mee, then blow yee the trumpets alſo on euery ſide of all the campe, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outſide of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood euery man in his place, round about the campe, and all the hoſte ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet euery mans ſword againſt his fellow, euen throughout all the hoſte: and the hoſte fled to Bethſhittah, in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

* Iſa. 9.4. ‖ Or, towards. † Hebr. lip.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelues together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers thorowout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come downe againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-Barah and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-Barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they ſlew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at ſ winepreſſe of Zeeb,

* Pſal. 83.11. Iſa. 10.26.

Digitized by Google

Zeeb, and pursued Midian, & brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Iordan

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons army, 5 to Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth gouernment: 24 His Ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.

A Nd themen of Ephraim said vnto him, †Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him † sharpely.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, Kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are § hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thine Armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the East of Nobah and Iogbehah and smote the host: for the hoste was secure.

12 ¶ And when Zebah & Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, & tooke the two kings of Midian, Zeba & Zalmunna, & † discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described vnto him the Princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom yee did vpbraid mee, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernesse, and briars, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the towre of * Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said hee vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one † resembled the children of a King.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, *euen* the sons of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as a man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments, that *were* on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy son, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand & seuen hundred *shekels*: besides ornaments & iewllars, & purple raiment that *was* on the Kings of Midian, & besides the chaines that *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare vnto Gideon and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the country was in quietnesse fourtie yeares in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine *y* was in Shechim, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe, assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euery side:

35 Nei her shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechemites and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Iothams parable vttereth them, and foreshewth their ruine. 22 God compareth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 33 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the city with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slaine. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

A Nd Abimelech the son of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake

† Hebr. what thing is this thou hast done vnto vs?
† Hebr. sharply.
† Hebr. spirit.
† Hebr. thresh.
‖ Or, an hundred & twenty thousand euery one drawing a sword.
† Hebr. terrified.
† Hebr. wrist.
† Hebr. made to know.
* 1. King. 12. 25.
† Hebr. according to the forme, &c.
‖ Or, yoma rents like the Moone
‖ Or, sweet iewells.
† Hebr. going out of his thigh.
† Hebr. fat.

Digitized by Google

2 Speake I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem: † Whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all these wordes, and their hearts enclined † to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten pieces of siluer, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah and slew his brethren the sonsof Ierubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the yongest son of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech King, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham, hee went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a King ouer them, and they said vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the olive-tree said vnto them; should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the fig-tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the Vine; Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine which cheereth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then said all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble; Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bramble said vnto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me King ouer you, then come, and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuour the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely and sincerely in that yee haue made Abimelech King, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deserning of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life for you, and delinered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his sonnes, threescore and ten persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sonne of his maid-seruant King ouer the men of Shechem, because he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truly and sincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, then reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out frō Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, & the house of Millo and let fire come out from § men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Israel,

23 Then God sent an euill spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † ayded him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him:

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serue him? Is not he the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand, then would I remoue Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech; Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

31 And he sent messengers vnto Abimelech, † priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning, assoone as the Sunne is vp, thou shalt rise early, and set vpon the city: and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then maiest thou doe to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people; he said to Zebul; Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him; Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines, as if they were men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst; Who is Abimelech, that we should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowne and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate,

41 And

† *Hebr. what is good? whether, &c.*

† *Hebr. after.*

‖ *Or, by the oake of the pillar, See Iosh. 24.26.*

‖ *Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.*

‖ *Or, Thistle.*

† *Hebr. cast his life.*

† *Hebr. ayded him in the killing of his brethren.*

† *Hebr. strengthened his hands to kill.*

‖ *Or, songs.*

‖ *Or, hot.*

† *Hebr. craftily, or to Tormah.*

† *Hebr. as thine hand shall finde.*

† *Hebr. nauell.*

‖ *Or, the regarders of times.*

Digitized by Google

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come foorth out of the city, and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him vp to mount Zalmon, hee, and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue seene † me do, make haste, and doe as I *haue done*.

† Hebr. *haue* *seene.*

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower to burne it with fire.

2. Sam. 11. 21. 53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then hee called hastily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him; and his young man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw † Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednes of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuenty brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir.* 3 *Iair whose thirty sonnes had thirty cities.* 6 *The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel:* 10 *In their misery, God seuereth them to their false gods.* 15 *Vpon their repentance he pitieth them.*

AND after Abimelech, there arose to † defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

† Or, deliuer. Hebr. to saue.

2 And he iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called † Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

† Or, *the villages of Iair.*

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim, and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, & forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

* Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 13. 1.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, & he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, & into the hands of the children of Ammon.

* Chap. 2. 15.

8 And that yeere they vexed, and oppressed the children of Israel eighteene yeeres: all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

† Hebr. *crushed.*

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, saying, We haue sinned against thee, both because we haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

* Deut. 32. 15. Iere. 2. 13.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs only, we pray thee, this day:

† Hebr. *is good in thine eyes.*

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD, and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel.

† Hebr. *gods of strangers.*

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped at Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† Hebr. *was shortened.*

18 And the people *and* Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? * hee shall be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

† Hebr. *cried together.* * Chap. 11. 8.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that hee should be their head.* 12 *The treaty of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine.* 29 *Iephthahs vow.* 32 *His conquest of the Ammonites.* 34 *Hee performeth his vow on his daughter.*

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

* Hebr. 11. 1. *called Iephte.* † Hebr. *a woman an harlot.*

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then

Digitized by Google

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, & went out with him.

4 ¶And it came to passe, ‡in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are ye come vnto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou maiest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and bee our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnesse betweene vs, if wee doe not so according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and Captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah, * Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon, euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah; * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernesse vnto the red Sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers vnto the King of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land: but the King of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like manner they sent vnto the King of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, the King of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him; Let vs passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, & fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 * And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor King of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did hee euer fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Iudge, be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah, which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, & he passed ouer Gilead & Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, & from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed ouer vnto § children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my house to meet me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter; thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, & behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels, and with dances, and she was his only child: beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought mee very low, and thou art one of them that trouble mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And shee said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two monethes, that I may † go vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I, and my fellowes.

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away *for* two monethes, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at § end of two moneths, that shee returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow, which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a § custome in Israel,

40 That

† Heb. from the face.
† Heb. after dayes.
† Heb. Be the hearer betweene vs.
* Num. 21.13.
* Deut. 2.9.
* Num. 20.14.
* Num. 22.13. & 22.24.
* Deut. 2.26.
* Deut. 2.36.
* Num. 22.2. deut.23.4 ioſh.24.9
† Heb. that which commeth forth ſhal come forth. ‖ Or, I will offer it, &c. ‖ Or, Abel.
‖ Or, he had not of his owne other ſon or daughter. Heb. of him ſelfe.
† Heb. Go, & go down. § Or, a manner

40 That the daughters of Israel went † yeerely to lament, the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite fome dayes in a yeere.

† Hebr. fro yeere to yeere.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon. 13 and Abdon, who had forty sonnes, and thirty nephewes, iudged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim †gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

† Hebr. were called.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered *mee* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into mine hand: Wherefore then are ye come vp vnto me this day to fight against mee?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: & there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then dyed Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And hee had thirty sonnes and thirty daughters, whom hee sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And hee iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite dyed, and was buried in Aijalon, in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon the sonne Hillel a Pirathonite, iudged Israel.

† Hebr. Sonnes of sonnes.

14 And he had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, wherein the Angel is discouered. 24 Samson is borne.

AND the children of Israel † did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fourtie yeeres.

† Hebr. added to commit, &c.

† Chap. 2. 11. & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. and 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing.

* Numb. 6. 13.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and † no raior shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

† Numb. 6. 5. Iudg. 16. 17.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But hee said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne: and now, drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee shall doe vnto the child that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as she sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And hee said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, now let thy wordes come to passe: † How shal we order the child, and *how* shall wee doe vnto him?

† Hebr. *what shall be the manner of the sonne, or, what shall he doe?*

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all y I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine, or strong drinke, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntill wee shall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

† Hebr. *before thee.*

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou detaine me, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is † secret?

† Or, wonderfull.

19 So Manoah tooke a kid with a meat offring, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 ¶ But

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he was an Angel of the LORD.

* Exod. 33.20. chap.6.22.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, * Wee shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt offering, and a meat offering at our hands, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moone him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his iourney he killeth a Lion. 8 In a second voiage he findeth honey in the carcasse. 10 Samsons nuptiall feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowne. 19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And hee came vp, and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well:

† Hebr. *she is right in mine eyes.*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † against him.

† Hebr. *to meeting him.*

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him as he would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcasse of the lion: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and honey in the carcasse of the lion.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eate: but hee told not them that hee had taken the honey out of the carcasse of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you: If you can certainely declare it me within the seuen dayes of the feast, and find it out, then I will giue you thirty ‖ sheets, and thirty change of garments:

‖ Or, *shirts.*

13 But if ye cannot declare it mee, then shall ye giue mee thirty sheetes, and thirty change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And hee said vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meate, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that hee may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest wee burne thee and thy fathers house with fire: Haue ye called vs, † to take that we haue? Is it not so?

† Hebr. *possesse vs.*

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, and louest me not: Thou hast put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told it mee. And hee said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

impossible.

17 And shee wept before him ‖ the seuen dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that he told her, because shee lay fore vpon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, *the rest of the seuen dayes, &c.*

18 And the men of the city said vnto him, on the seuenth day, before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then honie? and what is stronger then a lion? And he said vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Ashkelon, and slew thirtie men of them, and tooke their ‖ spoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and hee went vp to his fathers house.

‖ Or, *apparell.*

20 But Samsons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 Hee burneth the Philistines corne with foxes and firebrands: 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, & deliuered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a iaw bone. 18 God maketh the fount ane Ehhakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheate harueſt, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verely thought that thou hadst vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: Is not her younger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

† Hebr. *let her be thine.*

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

‖ Or, *shall I be cleare from euill when I doe them, &c.*

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ fire-brands, and turned taile to taile, and put a fire-brand in the midst betweene two tailes.

‖ Or, *firebrands.*

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shocks, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards, *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because hee had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though yee haue done this, yet will I bee auenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter:

Digitized by Google

slaughter, and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? and they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to do to him, as he hath done to vs

† Hebr. went downe.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What *is this that* thou hast done vnto vs? And he said vnto them, as they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into ỹ hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely we will not kil thee. And they bound him with two new cords, & brought him vp from ỹ rock.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the cords that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

† Hebr. were melted.

15 And he found a † new iaw-bone of an Asse, and put forth his hand and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iaw-bone of an Asse, † heapes vpon heapes; with the iaw of an Asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

† Hebr. mayst. † Hebr. an heap to heapes.

17 And it came to passe, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iaw-bone out of his hand, & called that place, ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

‖ That is, the lifting vp of the iaw-bone or casting away of the iaw-bone.

18 ¶ And hee was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised.

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ỹ iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and hee reuiued: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ Enhakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day:

‖ Or, Leh i That is the well of him that called, or cryed.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines, twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth and carieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson. 6 Thrice she is deceiued. 16 At last she ouercommeth him. 21 The Philistines take him and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistins, and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

† Hebr. a woman an harlot.

2 *And it was told* the Gaztites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day we shall kill him.

† Hebr. silent.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, & arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, † bar and all, & put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hil, that is before Hebron.

† Hebr. with the barre.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that hee loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

Or, by the brook

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entise him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*; and by what meanes wee may preuaile against him, that we may bind him, to ‖ afflict him: *and we will* giue thee eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

Or, humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell mee, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*? and wherewith thou mightest be bound, to affict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they bind mee with seuen ‖ greene withs, that were neuer dried, then shall I be weake, and be as † another man.

Or, yeare cords. hebr. moist † Hebr. one

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withes, which had not beene dryed, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: & she said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withes, as a thred of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: So his strength was not knowne.

† Hebr. smelleth.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes † that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

† Hebr. wherewith worke hath not been done

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber:) and he brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told mee lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How can ỹ say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe when she pressed him daily with her words, and vrged him, so that his soule was † vexed vnto death;

† Hebr. shortned

17 That he told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a razor vpon mine head: for I *haue been* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grind in the prison house.

† Hebr. bored out Or, when he was shaued him.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was shauen.

Digitized by Google

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of vs.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and hee made † them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men, and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember mee, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may bee at once auenged of the Philistines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let † me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himselfe with *all his* might: and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein, so the dead which hee slew at his death, were more then they which hee slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Israel twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images. 5 Of her ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother said, Blessed bee thou of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore, I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet hee restored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an † Ephod, and † Teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

6 ‖ In those dayes *there was* no King in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city, from Bethlehem-Iudah, to sojourne where he could find *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, † as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence comest thou? And he said vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem-Iudah, and I goe to sojourne where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father, and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten *shekels* of siluer by the yeere, and a suite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send fiue men to seeke out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Ionathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his Priest, and his consecrate things. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set vp idolatry, wherein Ionathan inherited the Priesthood.

IN * those dayes *there was* no King in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, fiue men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said vnto them, Goe search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, & hath hired me, & I am his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him, Aske counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we goe, shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no † Magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may goe vp against them, for we haue seene the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye still? Be not slothfull to goe, and to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye goe, ye shall come vnto a people

Digitized by Google

secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol six hundred men, † appointed with weapons of war.

† Hebr. girded.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

† Hebr. asked him of peace.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land went vp, *and* came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: Then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and go with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, & put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Michahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

† Hebr. that thou art gathered together?

24 And he said, Ye haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away, and what haue I more? and what *is* this that yee say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard amoug vs, lest † angrey fellowes run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy houshold.

† Hebr. bitter of soule.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man: and it was in the valley that *lyeth* by Beth-rehob. And they built a city and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city Dan, * Iosh. after the name of Dan their father, who was borne 19.47. vnto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeahites abuse his concubine to death. 29 Hee diuideth her into twelue pieces to send them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there *was* no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite soiourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem-Iudah.

* Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 21.25.

† Hebr. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem-Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

‖ Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Hebr. dayes, foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meet him.

† Hebr. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damosels father retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

† Fielr. strengthen.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that hee rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

† Hebr. stay the heart.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke, both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore he lodged there againe.

8 And he rose early in the morning on the 5 ſt day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

† Hebr. stil the day declined.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, he and his concubine, and his seruant: his father in law, the damosels father said vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home.

† Hebr. is weake. † Hebr. it is the pitching time of the day. † Hebr. to slip away. † Hebr. to or against Iebus.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose vp, and departed, & came † ouer against Iebus, (which is Ierusalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this city of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turne aside hither into the city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

Digitized by Google

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places, to lodge all night in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on, and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to goe in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sate him downe in a street of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of field at Euen, which was also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 And he said vnto them, We are passing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: & I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am now going to the house of ‡ LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw & prouender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me, and for my hand-maid, and for the yong man *which is* with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace bee with thee, howsoeuer let all thy wants *lie* vpon mee, onely lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gaue prouender vnto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certaine sonnes of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the master of the house, went out vnto them, and said vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay I pray you, doe not so wickedly: seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, & his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man do not † so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken vnto him: so the man tooke his concubine, & brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night, vntill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none answered: then the man tooke her vp vpon an asse, and the man rose vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his house, he tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seene, from the day that the children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: consider of it, take aduice and speake *your minds.*

CHAP. XX.

1 The Leuite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Beniamites betwe cited, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battels loose fourty thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratageme all the Beniamites, except six hundred.

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselues in the assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh:) then said the children of Israel, Tell vs, how was this wickednesse?

4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was slaine, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue slaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced that she is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, giue here your aduice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his house:

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah: that we may put them to death, & put away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to § voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and sixe thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seuen hundred chosen men * left handed, euery one could sling stones at an haire *breadth*, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Beniamin were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and

† Hebr. gathereth.

† Hebr. the man of the Leuite.

† Hebr. humbled.

‡ Hub. the matter of his folly.

* Gene. 1946.

† Hebr. folloeth.

* Chap. 3.15.

Digitized by Google

and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, & destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselues, & set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray ỹ firth day

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin the second day.

25 And Beniamin went foorth against them out of Gibeah, the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel, againe, eighteene thousand men: all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God was there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes,) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin, my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp, for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themselues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, and were drawne away from the city, and they began to ‡smite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high waies, of which one goeth vp to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten downe before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them from the city vnto the high waies.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the lyers in wait of Israel came foorth out of their places, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore, but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and fiue thousand, and an hundred men, all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten, for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites: because they trusted vnto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, & the liers in wait drew themselues along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword,

38 Now there was an appointed ‖signe betweene the men of Israel † and the lyers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke rise vp out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battel, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as in the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the city ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they saw that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in ỹ midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, and trod them down ‖ with ease † ouer against Gibeah towards the Sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men, all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse, vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men; and persued hard after them vnto Gidom, & slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the Rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin.* 8 *By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred wiues.* 16 *They aduise them to surprize the virgins that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, ‖saying, There shall not any one of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him, that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the LORD that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD?

‖ Or, time.
† Hebr. should.
† Hebr. alienation.
† Hebr. to smite.
† Hebr. the wounded.
† Hebr. the whole consumption.
† Hebr. touched them.
‖ Or, from Mennahah, or e.
† Hebr. vnto ouer against.
* Chap. 21. 13.
† Hebr. was found.
† Hebr. were found.

† Hebr. to smite of the people wounded as at, &c.
‖ Or, Bethel.
‖ Or, made a loud sound with the trumpet.
‖ Or, saying.

Digitized by Google

And behold, there came none to the campe, from Iabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Goe and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that yee shall doe, * yee shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead, foure hundred † young virgins that had knowne no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* † to speak to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh-Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shal we do for wiues for them that remaine, seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin?

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we maynot giue them wiues of our daughters: for the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be hee ‖ giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the Northside of Bethel, on the ‖ Eastside ‖ of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers, or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that wee will say vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because wee reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for yee did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guiltie.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no King in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Num. 31.17.
† Hebr. knoweth the lying with man.
† Hebr. young women virgines.
‖ Hebr. & spake and called.
‖ Or, proclaime peace.
† Hebr. from yeere to yeere.
‖ Or, towards the Sun rising.
‖ Or, on.
‖ Or, gratifie vs in them.
*Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 19.1.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dyeth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion hauing married wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah kisseth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOw it came to passe in the daies when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem-Iudah, went to ‖ sojourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife and his two sonnes.

† Hebr. Judged.
‖ Hebr. were.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelt there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore shee went foorth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue deale with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that ye may find rest each of *you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: why will yee goe with mee? Are there yet any moe sonnes in my wombe, that they may bee your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband: if I should say, I haue hope, ‖ If I should haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes:

‖ Or, If I were with an husband.

13 Would yee † tarry for them till they were growen? would you stay for them from hauing husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

† Hebr. hope.
† Hebr. I haue much bitternesse.

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clane vnto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And

Digitized by Google

Or, be not against me

16 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leaue thee or to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe, and where thou lodgest I will lodge: thy people, shalbe my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buryed: the LORD doe so to me, and more also, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

† *Hebr. strengthened her selfe.*

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to goe with her, then she left speaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went, vntill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was mooued about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

‖ *That is pleasant.* ‖ *That is bitter.*

20 And she said vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi: call me ‖ Marah: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe empty: Why then call yee me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barly harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz* 4 *Boaz taking knowledge of her,* 8 *sheweth her great fauour.* 18 *That which she gat, she carieth to Naomi.*

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And she went and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

† *Hebr. hap happened.* ‖ *Called, Mat.* 1. 5. *Booz.*

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said vnto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz vnto his seruant that was set ouer the reapers, Whose damosell *is* this?

6 And the seruant that was set ouer the reapers, answered, and said, It *is* the Moabitish damosell, that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaues: so she came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz vnto Ruth, Heare'st thou not, my daughter? Go not to gleane in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes bee on the field that they doe reape, and go thou after them: Haue I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, goe vnto the vessels, and drinke of that which the young men haue drawne.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and said vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered, and said vnto her, It hath fully beene shewed me, all that thou hast done vnto thy mother in law, since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come vnto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompence thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Israel, vnder whose wings thou art come to trust.

Or, I find fauour. † *Hebr. to the heart.*

13 Then she said, ‖ Let me find fauour in thy sight my lord, for † thou hast comforted me, & for that thou hast spoken † friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsell in the vineger. And she sate beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her gleane euen amongst the sheaues, and † reproach her not,

† *Hebr. shame her not.*

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leaue them, that she may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field vntill Euen, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she tooke *it* vp, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gaue to her that she had reserued, after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said vnto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? Blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said vnto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left of his kindnesse to the liuing, and to the dead. And Naomi said vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinsmen.

Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said, He said vnto me also, Thou shalt keepe fast by my young men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi said vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

Or, fall vpon thee

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 *By Naomi her instruction,* 5 *Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet.* 8 *Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman.* 14 *He sendeth her away with sixe measures of barley.*

THen Naomi her mother in law said vnto her, My daughter, shall I not seeke rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing floore.

3 Wash thy selfe therfore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe, to the floore: *but* make not thy selfe known vnto the man, vntil he shal haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it shalbe when he lieth downe, that thou shalt marke the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou shalt doe.

‖ *Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feet.*

5 And she said vnto her, All that thou sayest vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And she went down vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, & his heart was merry, hee went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and she came softly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

Digitized by Google

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feete.

‖Or, tooke hold on.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And shee answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* a neere kinseman.

‖Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnes in the latter end, than at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† Hebr. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tary this night, & it shall be in the morning that if hee will perform vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him doe the kinsmans part, but if he will not doe the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning: and she rose vp before one could know another. And hee said, Let it not be knowne that a woman came into the floore.

‖Or, sheet, or apron.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it, and when she held it, hee measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gaue he me, for he said to me, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest vntill he haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth vnto iudgement the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed, the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and behold the kinseman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom hee said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinseman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

† Hebr. I said, I will reuele in thine eare.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it: but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme it besides thee: and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeeme it for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked of his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

* Deut. 25.7.9.

8 Therefore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people: Yee *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

‖Or, get thee riches or power. †The proclaime. thy name.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this yong woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

* Gen. 38. 29. 1. chro. 2.4. mat. 1.3.

14 And the woman said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖kinseman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

‖Or, Redeemer. † Hebr. caused to cease vnto thee.

15 And hee shall be vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

‖Or, a nourisher. † Hebr. thy gray hayres.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Iesse, the father of Dauid.

* 1. Chr. 2.4. mat. 1.5.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate ‖ Salmon,

‖Or, Salmah.

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate Dauid

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah a Leuite, hauing two wiues, worshippeth yeerely at Shiloh.* 4 *Hee cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah.* 9 *Hannah, in griefe, prayeth for a child.* 12 *Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her.* 19 *Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till hee weaned.* 24 *Shee presenteth him, according to her vow to the* LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim and his name was Elkanah, the son of Ieroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, & the name of the other Peninnah: & Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie † yeerely, to worship & to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue ‖ a worthy portion: for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also † prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did so yeere by yeere, ‖ when shee went vp to the house of the LORD: so she prouoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, & after they had drunk: (Now Eli § Priest sat vpon a seat by a post of the Temple of the LORD)

10 And she was † in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore:

11 And she vowed a vow, & said, O LORD of hosts If § wilt indeed look on § affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, & not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man child, then I will giue him to § LORD, all § daies of his life, & † there shal no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah she spake in her heart, onely her lips mooued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had beene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for shee said vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp*, vntill the child bee weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tarry vntill § haue weaned him, only the LORD establish his word: so § woman abode & gaue her son suck, vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, shee tooke him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine: and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, O my Lord, as thy soule liueth my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I haue lent him to the LORD; as long as he liueth, ‖ he shall be lent vnto the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song in thankefulnesse.* 12 *The sinne of Elies sons.* 18 *Samuels ministery.* 20 *By Elies blessing Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproueth his sonnes.* 28 *A prophecie against Elies house.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies: because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There *is* none holy as § LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, & by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and shee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, hee bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among Princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked

* Deut. 26.16.
† Hebr. from yeere to yeere.
‖ Or, a double portion.
† Hebr. angred her.
‖ Or, from the time that she, &c. Hebr. from her going vp.
† Hebr. bitter of soule.
† Hebr. seed of men.
* Numb. 6.5. iudg. 13.5.
† Hebr. multiplied to pray
‖ Hebr. hard of spirit.
‖ Or, meditation.
† Hebr. reuolution of yeeres.
‖ That is, aske of God.
‖ Or, reuoked him who ‖ I haue obtained by petition of the LORD.
‖ Or, lee whom I haue obtained by petition, shall be restored.
* Deut. 32.39. Wis. 16. 13. tob. 13.2. * Psal. 113.7.

Digitized by Google

wicked shall be silent in darknes, for by strength shall no man prevaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall be broken to peeces: * out of heauen shall he thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and he shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah vnto his house, and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strooke it into the pan, or kettle, or cauldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat: the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, giue flesh to rost for the Priest, for he wil not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

† Hebr. as on the day.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it mee now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD, for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

*Exod. 28.4.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, & brought it to him from yere to yere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

For, petition which he asked, &c.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman for the † loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceiued, and bare three sons and two daughters, and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

† Hebr. assembled by troopes.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto the, Why do ye such things? for I heare of your euil dealings by al this people.

For, I heare all words of you. Or, to cry out.

24 Nay, my sons: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to erre transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

Levit. 2.12.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue mee, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offrings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me, for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

For, the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel.

31 Behold, the daies come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see † an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shal not be an old man in thy house for euer.

† Hebr. mine.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eies, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the floure of their age.

† Hebr. wife.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sons, on Hophni, and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

For, somwhat to be Priests hood.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which is* in my heart, and in my mind, and I will build him a sure house, and he shal walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shal come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer and a morsel of bread, and shall say, † Put mee (I pray thee) into one of the Priests offices, that † may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house: 15 Samuel though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto † § LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim that he could not see;

3 And yet the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and hee answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And hee said, I called not; lie downe againe. And hee went and lay downe.

Or, thou didst Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And hee answered, I called not, my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know § LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

2. Kings 21.12.

† Hebr. beginning and ending. Or, and I will tell him, &c.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came and stood and called, as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

* Chap. 2.29,30. 3.13, &c.

12 In that day I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ¶ For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because

Digitized by Google

‖ Or, accursed. † Hebr. frowned not upon them.

because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and hee †restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God doe so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide any ‖ thing from mee, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

† Hebr. So adde. ‖ Or, word

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And hee said, It is the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

† Hebr. all the things, or words.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, & the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

‖ Or, faithfull.

20 And all Israel, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Eben Ezer. 3 they fetch the Arke to the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dyeth.

‖ Or, came to passe: Heb. was

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

† Hebr. the battell was spread. ‖ Hebr. the array. † Hebr. take vnto vs.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in array against Israel: and when they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines, and they slew of † the army in the field about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not beene such a thing † heretofore.

† Hebr. yesterday, or the third day

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O yee Philistines, that yee be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, as they haue beene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

* Iudges. 13.1.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was † smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

† Hebr. be smo.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas † were slaine.

† Hebr. died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noyse of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, and his † eyes were dim, that he could not see.

† Hebr. stood.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne?

* Chap. 3.2. † Hebr. Hebr. is the thing.

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for hee was an old man, and heauy, and he had iudged Israel fourty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife, was with childe, neere ‖ to be deliuered: and when she heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe, and trauailed, for her paines † came vpon her.

‖ Or, to cry out. † Hebr. were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard it.

† Heb. set not her heart.

21 And she named the childe ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ the glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.)

‖ That is, where is the glory? ‖ Or, there is no glory.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Asdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Asdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither, 10 & so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines tooke † Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer vnto Asdod.

† Hebr.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Asdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, Behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold; only ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

‖ Or, the fish.

5 There-

Digitized by Google

5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerods, *euen* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

* Psal. 78.66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs: and vpon Dagon our God.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be carried about vnto Gath. And they carried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and hee smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had Emerodes in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe, as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs and our people.

11 So they sent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throwout all the citie: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that dyed not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After seuen monthes, the Philistines take counsell how to send backe the Arke.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart, with an offering vnto Bethshemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the Arke.* 21 *They send to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.*

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we do to the Arke of the LORD? tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be knowne to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shalbe* the † trespasse offering which we shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden Mice *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords:

† Hebr. therm.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your Emerods, & images of your Mice that marre the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, & from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians, as Pharaoh hardned their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people goe, & they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

‖ Or, reproachfully.

* Exod. 12.31.

† Hebr. them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a trespasse offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away that it may goe.

9 And see if it goeth vp by the way of his own coasts to Bethshemesh, then the hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then wee shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs: it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

‖ Or is.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tyed them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer with the Mice of gold, and the Images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, & went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: & the lords of the Philistines went after them vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harueft in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there *was* a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, & offered the kine a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice, *according* to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

‖ Or, great stone.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD, come yee downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Elnazar his son to keepe it.* 2 *After twenty yeeres* 3 *the Israelites by Samuels meanes solemnely repent at Mizpeh.* 7 *Whiles Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Eben-Ezer.* 13 *The Philistines are subdued.* 15 *Samuel peaceably and religiously iudgeth Israel.*

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came & fetched vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Aminadab in the hill, & sanctified Elezar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And

2 And it came to passe ; while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim , that the time was long ; for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, & * serue him only: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim & Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD only.

5 ¶ And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh , and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, Wee haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD: and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battel against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it † Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house, and there he iudged Israel, and there he built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By occasion of the ill gouernement of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites aske a King.* 6 *Samuel praying in griefe, is comforted by God.* 10 *Hee telleth the manner of a King.* 19 *God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunity of the people.*

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement. * Deut. 16.19.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs, and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected me, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt, euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued others gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voyce: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people that asked of him a King.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe, for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his harueſt, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliue-yards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vine-yards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants.

16 And he will take your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your King which ye shall haue chosen you, and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will haue a King ouer vs;

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, & he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul disparing to find his fathers asses,* 6 *by the counsell of his seruant,* 11 *and direction of young maidens,* 15 *according to Gods reuelation,* 18 *commeth to Samuel.* 19 *Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast.* 25 *Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.*

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, * Chap. 14.51. 1 chron. 8.33.

Iosh. 24. 23. Iudges 3. Deut. 4. matt. 6. luk. 8. Iudges 11.

Heb. be at silent com vs com cry-ing.

Or, answered.

† That is, the stone of helpe.

† Heb. and he returned.

† Heb. Kimchat

Digitized by Google

Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

‖ Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini.

2 And he had a sonne, whole name was Saul, a choice yonng man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and vpward, hee was higher then any of the people.

‖ Or, substance.

3 And the asses of Kish Sauls father, were loſt: and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the ſeruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalitha, but they found them not: then they passed thorow § land of Shalim, & there they were not: and he passed thorow the land of § Beniamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his ſeruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, leſt my father leaue caring for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now; there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man: all that he saith commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peradventure he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his ſeruant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

† Heb. is gone out of, &c.

† Heb. in both vs.

† Heb. there is found in my hand.

8 And the ſeruant answered Saul againe, and said, ‡ Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer; that will I giue to the man of God to tell vs our way.

‡ Heb. shy word is good.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his ſeruant, † Well said, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the city where the man of God was.

† Heb. in the ascent of the city.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, he is before you, make haſt now: for he came to day to the city; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ Or, feaſt.

13 Aſſoone as ye bee come into the city, ye ſhall straightway find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat vntill he come, because he doth bleſſe the sacrifice, & afterwards they eate that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye ſhall find him.

† Heb. to day.

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ *Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

* Chap. 15. 1. 2 Sam. 23. 21.

† Heb. revealed the eare of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time, I will ſend thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou ſhalt anoint him to be captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may ſaue my people out of the hand of the Philiſtines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel ſaw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same ſhall † reigne ouer my people.

† Heb. restraine vn.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye ſhall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thy heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were loſt † three dayes agoe, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the deſire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

† Hebr. to day three dayes.

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the ſmalleſt of the tribes of Israel? and my family the leaſt of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou ſo to me?

† Heb. according to this word?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his ſeruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty perſons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder; and that which was vpon it, and ſet it before Saul, and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, ſet it before thee, *and* eat: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *ſince* I said, I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, reſerued.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the houſe.

26 And they roſe early: and it came to paſſe about the ſpring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the houſe, ſaying, Vp, that I may ſend thee away: and Saul aroſe, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel ſaid to Saul, Bid the ſeruant paſſe on before vs, (and he paſſed on) but ſtand thou ſtill † a while, that I may ſhew thee the word of God.

† Heb. to day.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 Hee confirmeth him by prediction of three ſignes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he propheſieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is choſen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The differents affections of his ſubiects.

THen Samuel tooke a vial of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid, *Is it* not becauſe the LORD hath anointed thee to be Captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou ſhalt find two men by * Rachels ſepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will ſay vnto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I doe for my ſonne?

* Gene. 35. 20.

† Heb. the buſineſſe of.

3 Then ſhalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there ſhall meet thee three men going vp to God to Beth el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † ſalute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou ſhalt receiue of their hands.

† Heb. aske thee of peace.

5 After that thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where is the garriſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meet a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a Pſaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 And

Digitized by Google

7 And † let it bee when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: * seuen dayes shalt thou tarry till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † backe to goe from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and hee prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? and hee said, To seeke the asses: and when wee saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell mee, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle: Hee told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, hee told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And yehaue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities, and your tribulations: and yee haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a King ouer vs, Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When hee had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not bee found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, If the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ran, and fetched him thence, & when hee stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel said vnto all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God saue the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-Gilead a reproachfull condition.* 4 *They send messengers, and are deliuered by Saul.* 12 *Saul thereby is confirmed, and his Kingdome renewed.*

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, † Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then *if* there bee no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when hee heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them thorowout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand: and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say to the men of Iabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the Sun be hote, ye shall haue ‖ helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the hoste in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites vntill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel vnto the people, Come, and let vs go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Samuel testifieth his integrity.* 6 *He reproueth the people of ingratitude.* 16 *His terrifieth them*

† Heb. and it shall come to passe that when these signes, &c.

† Heb. doe to thee as thine hand shall finde.

Chap. 3.8.

Hebr. boulder.

Hebr. turned.

Hebr. man to his neighbour.

Chap. 9.24.

* Hebr. from vpward.

Hebr. or the next line.

† Heb. forbeare vs.

† Hebr. as one man.

‖ Or, deliuerance.

‖ Or, he was as though he had vn-der-stood.

with thunder in harueſt time. 20 Hee comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel ſaid vnto all Iſrael, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce, in all that ye ſaid vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witneſs againſt me before the LORD, and before his Anointed: Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his anointed is witneſſe this day, that yee haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, * he ſold them into the hand of Siſera, captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, We haue ſinned, becauſe we haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim, and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and yee dwelled ſafe.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the King of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, Nay, but a King ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom yee haue choſen, *and* whom yee haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a King ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell againſt the † commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both yee, and alſo the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if yee will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebell againſt the Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therfore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue and ſee that your wickednes is great, which yee haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day, and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that wee die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſinnes *this* euill, to aſke vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickednes, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne yee not aſide: for then *ſhould* yee goe after vaine things which cannot profit nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in truth with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if yee ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Saul ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe gariſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſt. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policy of the Philiſtines to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.

SAUL † reigned one yeere: and when hee had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand chariots, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the Sea ſhore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtraite: (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him, trembling.

8 ¶ * And he tarried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered *from* him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to mee, and peace offerings. And hee offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel

*Eccluſ. 46.19.

† *Hebr. ranſome,* ‖ *Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.*

‖ *Or, made.*

† *Hebr. righteouſneſſes, or benefits.*

† *Hebr. with.*

*Gen. 46. 5,6.

* Exod. 4.16.

* Iudg. 4.2.

* Iudg. 11.1.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

† *Hebr. be after.*

† *Hebr. from ceaſing* ‖ *Or, what a great thing.* &c.

† *Heb. the ſonne of one yeere in his reigning.*

‖ *Or, the hill.*

† *Heb. did ſtinke.*

† *Hebr. trembled after him.*

* Chap. 10.8.

Digitized by Google

Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

† Hebr. bleſſe him.

12 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to Michmash:

13 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not † made ſupplication vnto the LORD: I forced my ſelfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

† Hebr. intreated the face.

14 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept the Commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue eſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

15 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

16 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † preſent with him, about ſixe hundred men.

† Hebr. found.

17 And Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmaſh.

18 ¶ And the ſpoilers came out of the campe of the Philiſtines in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

19 And another company turned to the way of Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim, toward the wilderneſſe.

20 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found throughout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

21 But all the Iſraelites went down to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen euery man his ſhare, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

† Hebr. a file with mouthes. † Heb. ſo ſet.

22 Yet they had a † file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to ſharpen the goads.

23 So it came to paſſe in the day of battell, that there was neither ſword nor ſpeare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his ſonne was there found.

‖ Or, ſtanding ſtonge.

24 And the ‖ garriſon of the Philiſtines went out to the paſſage of Michmaſh.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan vnwitting to his father, the Prieſt, or the people, goeth, and miraculouſly ſmiteth the Philiſtines garriſon. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beat themſelues. 17 Saul, not ſtaying the Prieſts anſwere ſetteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Iſraelites, ioyne againſt them. 24 Sauls vnaduiſed adiuration hindereth the victory. 32 Hee reſtraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is ſaued by the people. 47 Saules ſtrength and family.

‖ Or, there was a day.

NOw ‖ it came to paſſe vpon a day, that Ionathan the ſon of Saul ſaid vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philiſtines garriſon, that *is* on the *other* ſide: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the vttermoſt part of Gibeah, vnder a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about ſixe hundred men.

3 And Ahiah the ſon of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the ſon of Phinehas, the ſon of Eli, the LORDS Prieſt in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod, and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

* Chap. 4.21.

4 ¶ And betweene the paſſages by which Ionathan ſought to go ouer vnto the Philiſtins garriſon, there was a ſharpe rocke on the one ſide, and a ſharpe rocke on the other ſide: and the name of the one was Bozez, & the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † foreſtront of the one was ſituate Northward ouer againſt Michmaſh, and the other Southward ouer againſt Gibeah.

† Hebr. ſooth.

6 And Ionathan ſaid to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garriſon of theſe vncircumciſed: it may bee that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no reſtraint to the LORD, * to ſaue by many, or by few.

* 2 Chro. 14.11.

7 And his armour-bearer ſaid vnto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, *I am* with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then ſaid Ionathan, Behold, we will paſſe ouer vnto *theſe* men, and wee will diſcouer our ſelues vnto them.

9 If they ſay thus vnto vs, † Tarry vntill wee come to you: then we will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

† Hebr. be ſtill.

10 But if they ſay thus, Come vp vnto vs: then wee will goe vp: for * the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: & this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto vs.

* 1. Mac. 4.30.

11 And both of them diſcouered themſelues vnto the garriſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelues.

12 And the men of ‖ garriſon anſwered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and ſaid, Come vp to vs, and we will ſhew you a thing. And Ionathan ſaid vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after mee: for the LORD hath deliuered them into † hand of Iſrael.

13 And Ionathan climbed vp vpon his hands and vpon his feet, and his armor-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his armour-bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke of *oxen might* plow.

‖ Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the hoſte, in the field, and among all the people, the garriſon and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was † a very great trembling.

† Hebr. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another*.

17 Then ſaid Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee, who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armor-bearer were not *there*.

18 And Saul ſaid vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael.)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, while Saul talked vnto the Prieſt, that the ‖ noiſe that was in the hoſte of the Philiſtines went on and increaſed: and Saul ſaid vnto the Prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

‖ Or, tumult.

† Hebr. were aſſembled together. * Iudg. 7. 22. 2. Chr. 20. 23.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, † aſſembled themſelues, and they came to the battell, and behold, * euery mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *& there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the Philiſtines

Digitized by Google

Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe, *from the country* round about; euen they also *turned* to be with the Israelites that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore hee put foorth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in the hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖faint.

‖ *Or, weary.*

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 how much more if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoyle of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them *with the blood.

* Leuit. 7.26. & 19.26. Deuter. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, Ye haue ‖transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

‖ *Or, dealt treacherously.*

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring mee hither euery man his ox, and euery man his sheepe, and slay *them* here, and eate, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe ‖ with him that night, and slew *them* there.

‖ *Heb. in his hand.*

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: ‖ the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

‖ *Heb. that Altar he began to build vnto the LORD.*

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But hee answered him not that day.

* Iudg. 20.23. 1 Sam. 28.6.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither, * all the ‖ chiefe of the people: and know and see wherein this sinne hath beene this day.

‖ *Heb. corners.*

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, he shall surely die: But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Bee ye on one side, and I, and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ *Or, shew the vncertaine.*

42 And Saul said, Cast lots betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

† *Heb. went forth.*

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines, & the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the Kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‖ gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoyled them.

‖ *Or, wrought mightily.*

49 Now the sonnes of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua, and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first borne, Merab, and the name of the younger, Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: & the name of the captaine of his host *was* Abner the son of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was fore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: & when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 8 Saul ouercometh the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoile. 12 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul, commending and excusing himselfe, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel & Saul part.

* Chap. 9.16.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be King ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

* Exod. 17. 8. numb. 24.20.

3 Now goe, and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ *Or, fought.*

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnes to all

Digitized by Google

all the children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. 8 So the Kenites departed from among the Iekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntill* thou comest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the King of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the † fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euerything that was vile, & refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be King: for he is turned backe from following me, and hath not performed my Commandements. And it grieued Samuel: and hee cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, & gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest wee haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe and vtterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them vntill † they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but didst flee vpon the spoile, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the King of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, * to obey, *is* better then sacrifice, *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, he hath also reiected thee from *being* King.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being King ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the † strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man † that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned, *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the King of the Amalekites: and Agag came to him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul King ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 Hee anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul seeketh for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? If Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoint vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice: and hee sanctified Iesse and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that hee looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth: For man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the † heart.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

Or, of the second sort.

Heb. my commandement.

Scales. 1. Sam. 3. & 7. Ecclesiast.

Or, repentance, or victory.

* Exod. 17. 11. num. 14. 45.

† Heb. in thine hand.

† Heb. meeting.

1. Chro. 28. 9. psal. 7. 9. Ier. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe, Iesse made seuen of his sons to passe before Samuel; and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And hee said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † downe till he come hither.

12 And he sent and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid from that day forward. So Samuel arose vp and went to Ramah.

14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our Lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, *who is a* cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide me now a man that can play well, & bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seen a son of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before mee: for he hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *euil* spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell,* 4 *Goliath commeth proudly forth to challenge a combate.* 12 *Dauid sent by his father to visite his brethren, taketh the challenge.* 28 *Eliab chideth him.* 30 *He is brought to Saul.* 32 *Hee sheweth the reason of his confidence.* 38 *Without armour, armed by faith, hee slayeth the Giant.* 55 *Saul taketh notice of Dauid.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, & were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belonged* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh & Azekah, in Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side: and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side, & there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height *was* sixe cubites and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and he was armed with a coat of male: and † the weight of the coat was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of iron, and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cryed vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will wee be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue me a man that wee may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlem-Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men *for* an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere morning and euening, and presented himselfe fourty dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten † cheeses vnto the † captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went as Iesse had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the hoste was going forth to ‖ fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

22 And Dauid left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † saluted his brethren.

23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue ye seene this man that is come vp? surely to defie Israel is he come

* 1. Sam. 7. 8. psal. 78. 71.
† Heb. *moueth*.
† Heb. *faure of eyes*.
‖ Or, *terrified*.
‖ Or, *speech*.
‖ Or, *the coast of Dammim*.
† Heb. *ranged the battell*.
† Heb. *clothed*.
‖ Or, *greaues*.
* Chap. 16. 1.
† Heb. *cheeses of milke*.
† Heb. *captaine of a thousand*.
‖ Or, *place of the carriages*.
† Or, *he left*.
† Heb. *asked of the welfare*.
† Heb. *ranged*.
† Heb. *from him*.
† Heb. *face*.

Digitized by Google

come vpe and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the King will enrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house in Israel.

* Iosh. 15.16.

26 And Dauid spake to ¶ men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart: for thou art come downe that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And hee turned from him towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him againe after the former manner.

† Hebr. word.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him.

† Hebr. spoke him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile because of him, thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine to fight with him: for * thou art but a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke.

Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered it out of his mouth, and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the lion and the beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall bee as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the paw of the Lyon, and out of the paw of the Beare, he will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

† Hebr. clothed, &c. with his clothes.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe: for he had not proued it: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I haue not proued them. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smooth stones out of the † brooke, and put them in a shepherds bag which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and hee drew neere to the Philistine.

Or, valley. † Hebr. water.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, he disdained him, for hee was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog? that thou commest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the fowles of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the fowles of the ayre, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

† Hebr. shut thee vp.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare: for the battell is the LORDS: and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ranne toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke thence a stone and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So * Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

* Ecclus. 47.4. 1. mac. 4.30.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid go forth against the Philistine, he said vnto Abner the captaine of the host: Abner, whose son is thus youth? And Abner said, As thy soule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said vnto him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praise: 10 Seeketh to kill him in his fury. 12 Feareth him for his good successe. 17 Offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 Dauid perswaded to bee the kinges sonne in law giueth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred and Dauids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when hee made an end of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a Couenant, because

because he loued him as his own soule.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whitherſoeuer Saul ſent him, and ‖ behaued himſelfe wiſely: and Saul ſet him ouer the men of war, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

‖ Or, preſented.

6 And it came to paſſe, as they came, when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the ‖ Philiſtim, that § women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging, and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with inſtruments of muſicke.

‖ Or, Philiſtines. † Hebr. three-ſtringed inſtruments.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſaid, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands.

* Chap. 21.11. & 29.5. eccluſ. 47.6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying † diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They haue aſcribed vnto Dauid ten thouſands, and to me they haue aſcribed but thouſands: and what can he haue more, but the kingdome?

† Hebr. was euill in his eyes.

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the euill ſpirit from God came vpon Saul, and he prophecied in the midſt of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the iauelin; for he ſaid, I will ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, becauſe the LORD was with him, & was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remoued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thouſand, and hee went out and came in before the people.

‖ Or, proſpered.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himſelfe wiſely in all his wayes, and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that he behaued himſelfe very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loued Dauid, becauſe he went out, and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: only be † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels. For Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be vpon him.

† Hebr. a ſonne of valour.

18 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſon in law to the King?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould haue bin giuen to Dauid, † ſhe was giuen vnto Adriel § Meholathite to wife.

† Hebr. was giuen.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleaſed him.

† Hebr. was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul ſaid, I will giue him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſonne in law, in the one of the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Commune with Dauid ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his ſeruants loue thee: now therefore be the King ſon in law.

† Hebr. according to theſe words.

23 And Sauls ſeruants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a King ſon in law, ſeeing that I am a poore man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And the ſeruants of Saul told him, ſaying, † On this manner ſpake Dauid.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall ye ſay to Dauid, The King deſireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines, to be auenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſeruants told Dauid theſe words, it pleaſed Dauid well to be the Kings ſon in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Hebr. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore Dauid aroſe, he and his men, and ſlew of the Philiſtines two hundred men, & Dauid brought their foreſkins, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, § he might be the kings ſon in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul ſaw & knew, § the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid: and Saul became Dauids enemy continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philiſtines went forth: and it came to paſſe after they went forth, that Dauid behaued himſelfe more wiſely then all the ſeruants of Saul, ſo that his name was † much ſet by.

† Hebr. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan diſſuadeth his fathers purpoſe to kill Dauid. 4 He perſwadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reaſon of Dauids good ſucceſſe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out againſt him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Nayoth. 20 Sauls meſſengers ſent to take Dauid. 22 and Saul himſelfe prophaſie.

AND Saul ſpake to Ionathan his ſon and to all his ſeruants, that they ſhould kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan, Sauls ſon, delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelfe vntill the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelfe:

3 And I will go out and ſtand beſide my father in the field, where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, & what I ſee, that I will tel thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan ſpake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Let not the King ſin againſt his ſeruant, againſt Dauid: becauſe he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his workes haue bene to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his † life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſaluation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt it, and didſt reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou ſinne againſt innocent blood, to ſlay Dauid without a cauſe?

† Hebr. ſoule.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul ſware, As the LORD liueth, he ſhall not be ſlaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, & Ionathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, & he was in his preſence as in times paſt.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from † him.

† Hebr. before him.

9 And the euill ſpirit from the LORD was vpon Saul as he ſate in his houſe with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with his hand.

† Hebr. in his hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin, but he ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence: and he ſmote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers vnto Dauids houſe to watch him, & to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife ſold him, ſaying, If thou ſaue not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: & he went and fled, and eſcaped.

13 And

13 And Michal tooke an image and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is ficke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again*, to see David, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe: Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, hee sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on, and prophesied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† Heb. fell Chap. 10.11.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safety.* 11 *Ionathan and Dauid renew their covenant by oath.* 18 *Ionathans token to Dauid.* 24 *Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan.* 35 *Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.*

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but he will shew it me: & why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not so.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he be grieued: but truly *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ¶ Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the King at meat: but let me goe that I may hide my selfe in ‡ fields vnto ‡ third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, that hee might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yeerely ¶ sacrifice there for all the family.

† Heb. vncouer mine eare

‡ Or, say what is thy mind, and I will doe, &c. † Heb. speaketh or thinketh. ¶ Or, feast.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for *thou* hast brought thy seruant into a Couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy selfe: for why should est thou bring me to thy father?

* Chap. 18.3 &c 25.18.

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

† Heb. searched.

† Heb. vncouer thine eare.

13 The LORD do so, and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I liue, shew me the kindnes of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made a *couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

† Heb. did

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, ‖ because he loued him: for he loued him † as he loued his owne soule.

‖ Or, by his loue towards him. † Heb. mused.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty.

‡ Or, diligently. † Heb. greatly.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt go downe ‡ quickly, & come to the place where thou didst hide thy selfe, † when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remaine by the stone ‖ Ezel.

‖ Heb. the sayings of the businesse.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expressely say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, as the LORD liueth.

† Or, that seemeth the way. † Heb. not any thing.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, Behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the King sate him downe to eate meat.

25 And the King sate vpon his seat as at other times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not cleane; surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empty: and Saul said vnto Jonathan his

ſonne; Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meate, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly aſked *leaue* of me, *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore he commeth not vnto the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, & he ſaid vnto him, ‖ Thou ſon of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Ieſſe to thine own confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

‖ *Or, thou peruerſe rebell. heb. ſon of perueſe rebellion.*

31 For as long as the ſon of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend, and fetch him vnto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

† *Hebr. is the ſonne of death.*

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Run, find out now the arrowes which I ſhoot. And as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† *Hebr. to paſſe ouer him*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cried after the lad, & ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

† *Hebr. inſtrumeuts.*

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto † his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, carry *them* to the city.

† *Hebr. that was his.*

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

‖ *Or, The* LORD *be witneſſe of that which, &c.*

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed and thy ſeed for euer. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 Dauid at Gath feineth himſelfe made

THen came Dauid to Nob to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded mee a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† *Hebr. found.*

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is *hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

* *Exod. 25.30. leu. 24. mat. 12.*

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a trueth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three dayes ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the yong men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common; ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

‖ *Or, eſpecially when this day there is other ſanctified in the veſſell.*

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the Shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul *was* there that day detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herd-men that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the Kings buſines required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

* *Chap. 17.2.*

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the King of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, & Dauid his ten thouſands?

* *Chap. 18.7. and 29.5. eccluſ. 47.6.*

12 And Dauid laid vp theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the King of Gath.

13 And he changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ‖ ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

‖ *Or, made markes.*

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* haue yee brought him to me?

‖ *Or, playeth the mad man*

15 Haue I need of mad men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? ſhall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh hee commendeth his parents vnto the King of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad he commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to proſſe him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulneſſe. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the Prieſts, 17 the footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that † *was* in debt; and euery one *that was* † diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: And there were with him about foure hundred men.

† *Hebr. had a creditor.*

† *Hebr. bitter of ſoule.*

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he ſaid vnto the King of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And hee brought them before the King of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad ſaid vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah, Then Dauid departed, and came into the forreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and all his ſeruants were ſtanding about him.)

‖ *Or, grone in a high place.*

7 Then Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants that ſtood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites; Will the ſonne of Ieſſe giue euery one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conſpired againſt mee, and there is none that † ſheweth me that my ſonne hath made a league with the ſonne of Ieſſe, and there is none of you that is ſorry for me, or ſheweth vnto me that my ſonne hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† *Hebr. vncouereth mine eare.*

9 ¶ Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite, (which was ſet ouer the ſeruants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſaw the ſonne of Ieſſe comming to Nob to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub.

10 And hee enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the King ſent to call Ahimelech the Prieſt, the ſonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the Priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul ſaid, Heare now, thou ſonne of Ahitub: and he anſwered, † Here I am, my lord.

† *Heb. behold me.*

13 And Saul ſaid vnto him, Why haue ye conſpired againſt me, thou and the ſon of Ieſſe, in that thou haſt giuen him bread, and a ſword, and haſt enquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the King, and ſaid, And who is *ſo* faithfull among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, which is the Kings ſon in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: Let not the King impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, *nor* to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knew nothing of all this, † leſſe or more.

† *Hebr. little or great.*

16 And the King ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto the ‖ footmen that ſtood about him, Turne and ſlay the Prieſts of the LORD, becauſe their hand alſo *is* with Dauid, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it to me. But the ſeruants of the King would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Prieſts of the LORD.

‖ *Or, gard Heb. the runners.*

18 And the King ſaid to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Prieſts, and ſlew on that day ſoureſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the Prieſts ſmote hee with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children and ſucklings, and oxen, and aſſes, and ſheepe, with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimilech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid that Saul had ſlaine the LORDS Prieſts.

22 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee would ſurely tell Saul: I haue occaſioned *the death* of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with mee, feare not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah. 7 God ſhewing him the comming of Saul, & the treacherie of the Keilites, he eſcapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites diſcouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is reſcued from Saul by the inuaſion of the Philiſtines. 29 He dwelleth at Engedi.

THen they told Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtimes fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the threſhing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt † armies of the Philiſtines?

† *Hebr. hoſt vs.*

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* he came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22.20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and he ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainely heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the city for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? Will Saul come downe, as thy ſeruant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come downe.

12 Then ſaid Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer me and my men into the hand of Saul? and the LORD ſaid, They will deliuer thee vp.

† *Hebr. ſhut vp.*

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about ſixe hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was eſcaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan, Sauls ſonne, aroſe, and went to Dauid into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt

shalt be King ouer Israel, and I shall be next vnto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

15 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul, to Gibeah, saying, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of ‖ Iesthimon?

‡ Heb. on the right hand. ‖ Or, the wildernesse?

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all the desire of thy soule to come down, and our part shall be to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *bee* ye of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

† Hebr. foot shall see.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to me with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if he bee in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, & went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Iesthimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon; and when Saul heard that, he pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about, to take them.

† Hebr. spread themselues vpon, &c.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-Hammahlekoth.

‖ That is, the rocke of diuision.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at Engedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to passe, when Saul was returned fro † following § Philistins, ¶ it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in § wildernes of En-gedi.

† Hebr. after.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goates.

3 And he came to § sheep-coats, by the way where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid & his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayest doe to him, as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

‡ Hebr. the robe which was Sauls.

5 And it came to passe afterward that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

† Hebr. cut off.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master, the LORDS anointed, to stretch foorth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these words, & suffred them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also rose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the King. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seen how that § LORD hath deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue, and some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, & I said, I wil not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou hunteſt my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee; but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked, but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doeſt thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therfore be iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and see, and pleade my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

† Hebr. iudge.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voyce my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voyce, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou haſt shewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

† Hebr. shut vp.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be King, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be establiſhed in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after mee, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he minded to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdome 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

* Chap. 28. 3. eccluſ. 13. 20.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

‖ Or, husbandry.

3 Now

Digitized by Google

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and ſhe *was* a woman of good vnderſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churliſh, and euill in his doings, and he *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernesſe, that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten yonng men, and Dauid ſaid vnto the yonng men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greet him in my name:

† Hebr. aske him in my name of peace.

6 And thus ſhall yee ſay to him that lineth *in proſperitie*, Peace *bee* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine houſe, and peace *bee* vnto all that thou haſt.

7 And now I haue heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepherds which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſsing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Hebr. ſhamed.

8 Aſke thy yong men and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the young men find fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they ſpake to Nabal, according to all thoſe words in the name of Dauid, and † ceaſed.

† Hebr. reſted.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants, and ſaid, Who *is* Dauid? and who *is* the ſonne of Iſſe? There be many ſeruants now a dayes, that breake away euery man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, & giue it vnto men whom I know not whence they be?

† Hebr. ſlaughter.

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, & went againe, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his ſword. And they girded on euery man his ſword, & Dauid alſo girded on his ſword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſent meſſengers out of the wildernesſe to ſalute our maſter; and † he railed on them.

† Hebr. flew vpon them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fields.

† Hebr. ſhamed.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while wee were with them keeping ſheepe.

17 Now therefore know, and conſider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he is *ſuch* a ſonne of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue ſheepe ready dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on aſſes.

‖ Or, Lumps.

19 And ſhee ſaid vnto her ſeruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now Dauid had ſaid, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine vnto him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw Dauid, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Vpon me, my Lord, *vpon* me, let *this* iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† Hebr. eares.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I, thine handmaid, ſaw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

† Hebr. lay it to his heart.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy ſoule liueth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *ſhed* blood, and from † auenging thy ſelfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that ſeeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

† Hebr. ſauing thy ſelfe.

27 And now this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen bee giuen vnto the yoong men that † follow my lord.

‖ Or, preſent. † Hebr. walke at the feet of, &c.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a ſure houſe, becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeeke thy ſoule: but the ſoule of my lord ſhall bee bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the ſoules of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † *as out* of the middle of a ſling.

† Hebr. in the midſt of the boughs of a ſling.

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when the LORD ſhall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that hee hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Iſrael;

31 That this ſhall be no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath auenged himſelfe: But when the LORD ſhall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† Hebr. no ſtaggering: or, ſtumbling.

32 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me.

33 And bleſſed be thy aduice, and bleſſed be thou, which haſt kept me this day from comming to ſhed blood, and from auenging my ſelfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted, and come to meet mee, ſurely there had not beene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid vnto her, Go vp in peace to thine houſe; ſee, I haue hearkned to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a King, and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for hee *was* very drunken: wherefore ſhee told him nothing, leſſe or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD ſmote Nabal that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD that hath pleaded

pleaded the cause of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent and commuued with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruaunts of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And shee arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode vpon an asse, with fiue damosels of hers that went † after her: and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife. † *Heb. at her feet.*

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam * of Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues. * *Or,* Sam. 25.56. 2.Sam. 3.2,3.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul by the discouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah against Dauid.* 9 *Dauid comming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse.* 13 *Dauid reprooueth Abner,* 18 *and exhorteth Saul.* 21 *Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.*

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Iesh imon ? * Chap. 23.19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went downeto the wildernesse of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Iesh imon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernes.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, & came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay: and * Abner the sonne of Ner the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the † trench, and the people pitched round about him. * Chap. 14.50. and 17.55. † *Or, midst of his carriages.*

6 Then answered Dauid, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe ? and Abishai said, I will go downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within † trench, and his speare stucke in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him. † *Heb. bound vp.*

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath † delиuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* speare euen to the earth at once, & I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And Dauid said to Abishai; Destroy him not: for who can stretch foorth his hand against the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltlesse ?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch foorth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, & they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because a deepe sleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off, (a great space being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not Abner ? then Abner answered, and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the King ?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man ? and who *is* like to thee in Israel ? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the King ? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the King thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liueth, yee are † worthy to die, because yee haue not kept your master the LORDS Anointed: and now see where the Kings speare *is*, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster. † *Heb. the sonnes of death.*

17 And Saul knew Dauids voice, and said, Is this thy voyce my son Dauid ? And Dauid said, It *is* my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his seruant ? for what haue I done ? or what euill is in mine hand ?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the words of his seruant: If the LORD haue stirred thee vp against me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Goe serue other gods. † *Heb. smell.* † *Heb. cleauing.*

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: Returne my son Dauid, for I will no more do thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and said, Behold the Kings speare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD reader to euery man his righteousnesse and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch foorth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed be thou my sonne Dauid: thou shalt both doe great *things*, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Saul hearing Dauid to be in Geth, seeketh no more for him.* 5 *Dauid begetteth Ziklag of Achish.* 8 *He maketh other countries, perswadeth Achish, he fought against Iudah.*

AND Dauid said in his heart, I shal now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines: and Saul shall despaire of me, to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand. † *Heb. be consumed.*

2 And Dauid arose, and he passed ouer with the fiue hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achish the son of Maoch King of Gath.

3 And

Digitized by Google

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath; he, and his men, euery man with his household, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid said to Achish, If I haue now found grace *in thine eyes*, let them giue me a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that day: Wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

† *Heb. the number of dayes.* 7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full yeere and foure moneths.

† *Hebr. a yeere of dayes.*

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

‖ *Or, Gerzites.*

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ¶ Whither haue ye made a rode to day? And Dauid said, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

‖ *Or, did you not make a rode, &c.*

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid, and so will be his maner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, He hath made his people Israel † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

† *Hebr. to stinke.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achish putteth confidence in Dauid.* 3 *Saul hauing destroyed the Witches,* 4 *and now in his feare forsaken of God,* 7 *seeketh to a Witch.* 9 *The Witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth vp Samuel.* 15 *Saul hearing his iudgement, fainteth.* 21 *The woman with his seruants refresh him with meat.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish said vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt goe out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

* *Chap. 25.1.*

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, & the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines, he was afraid, & his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his seruant said vnto him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and hee said, I pray thee diuine vnto mee by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I shal name vnto thee.

9 And the woman said vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then laiest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And he said, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: & the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the King said vnto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

† *Hebr. what is his forme.*

14 And he said vnto her, † What forme is he of? And she said, An old man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou maiest make knowne vnto me, what I shall doe.

† *Hebr. by the hand of Prophets.*

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

‖ *Or, for himselfe.* * *Chap. 15.28.* † *Hebr. mine hand.*

18 Because thou obeyest not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *bee* with me: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

† *Hebr. made haste, and fell with the fulnesse of his stature.*

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thy handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee: and eate, that thou mayest haue strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and tooke flowre, and kneaded it, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And shee brought *it* before Saul, and before his seruants, and they did eate; then they arose vp and went away that night.

CHAP.

Google

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid marching with the Philistines,* 3 *is disallowed by their princes.* 6 *Achish disswadeth him with commendations of his fidelity.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the Princes of the philistines, What doe these Hebrewes *here*? And Achish said vnto the Princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the King of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since he fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the Princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philistines said vnto him, * Make this fellow returne that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should he reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with ‡ heads of these men?

* 1. Chro. 12. 19.

5 *Is* not this Dauid of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, *Saul slew his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18. 7. & 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely as the LORD liueth, thou hast been vpright, and thy going out, and thy comming in with me in the hoste, is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee since the day of thy comming vnto me, vnto this day: neuertheless, the ‡ lords fauour thee not.

‡ Hebr. thou art not good in the eies of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne, and goe in peace, that thou ‡ displease not the lords of the Philistines.

‡ Heb. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant, so long as I haue beene ‡ with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

‡ Hebr. before thee.

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angell of God: notwithstanding, the Princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as ye be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines, and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Amalekites spoile Ziklag.* 4 *Dauid asking counsell is encouraged by God to pursue them.* 11 *By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, & recouereth all the spoile.* 22 *Dauids law to diuide the spoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the stuffe.* 26 *He sendeth presents to his friends.*

ANd it came to passe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues that *were* therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carryed *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was ‡ grieued, euery man for his sons and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

‡ Hebr. bitter.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee bring me hither § Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither § Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troope? shall I ouertake them? And he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, & without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, he and the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, he & foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind which were so faint, that they could not goe ouer § brooke Besor).

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, To whom *belongest* thou? And whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left mee, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and wee burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold they were spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of § Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight euen vntill the euening of ‡ the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels and fled.

‡ Hebr. their morrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had carried away; & Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoile nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they draue before those *other* cattell, and said, This *is* Dauids spoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at the brooke Besor, & they went forth to meet Dauid, and to meet § people § *were* with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people he ‡ saluted them.

[Or, asked them how they did.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of ‡ those § went with Dauid, and said, Because

‡ Hebr. men.

Because they went not with vs, we will not giue them *ought* of the spoile, that we haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife, and his children, that they may lead *them* away and depart.

23 Then said Dauid, Yee shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

† Hebr. *and for-ward.*

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel vnto this day.

† Hebr. *blessing.*

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziglag, he sent of the spoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (saying, Behold, a † present for you, of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, & to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorathan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselues. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites: 8 They triumph ouer the dead carcasses. 11 They of Iabesh Gilead recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa. ‖ Or, *wounded.*

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers. † Hebr. *shooters of men with bowes.*

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour-bearer, † draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it. † Hebr. *found him.* ‖ Or, *mock me.*

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead; he fell likewise vpon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armor-bearer, & all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Iordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul: ‖ Or, *concerning him.*

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and * burnt them there. * Ier. 34. 5. * 2. Sam. 2. 4.

13 And they tooke their bones, and * buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

* 1 Chro. 10. 1.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a Sone.

NOw it came to passe, after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

* 1 Sam. 30. 17.

2 It came to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was, when he came to Dauid, that hee fell to the earth, and ‖ obeysance. ‖ Or, *worshipped.*

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? and hee said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee tell mee. And hee answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also. † Hebr. *what was, &c.*

5 And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, Behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, † and called vnto me: and I answered, † Here am I. † Hebr. *behold me.*

8 And he said vnto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite. ‖ Or, *my coat of male (or my embroidered coat) him.*

9 He said vnto mee againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not liue after that he was fallen: and I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the braclet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord. *Dereth me thee my, &c.* * Chap. 3. 31. & 13. 31.

11 Then Dauid took hold on his clothes, & * rent them, & likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And

Digitized by Google

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And hee answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch foorth thine hand to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, Goe neere, *and* fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also he bad them teach the children of Iudah *the vse of* the bow: behold, it is written * in the booke [of Iasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* hee had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and [pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then Lyons.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in skarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the middest of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou beene vnto me: thy loue to mee was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid by Gods direction, with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where he is made king of Iudah.* 5 *He commendeth them of Iabesh-Gilead for their kindnes to Saul.* 8 *Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel.* 12 *A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men.* 18 *Asahel is slaine.* 25 *At Abners motion Ioab sounded a retreat.* 32 *Asahels buriall.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whether shall I goe vp? And he said, vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid king ouer the house of Iudah: and they told Dauid, saying, That * the men of Iabesh-Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh-Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and [be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed mee King ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of [Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Asshurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne *was* fourty yeeres old, when he began to reigne ouer Israel, & reigned two yeers: but [house of Iudah followed Dauid

11 (And the [time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres and fiue moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met [together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the young men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell down together: Wherefore that place was called, [Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Ioab and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light [of foot] as a wild Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from [following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? and he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said vnto him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his [armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following mee: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: Wherefore Abner with the hinder end of [speare, smote him vnder the fift *rib*, that the speare came out behind him, and he fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and

Digitized by Google

and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword deuoure for euer? Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitternesſe in the latter end? How long ſhall it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſaid, As God liueth, vnleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then † in the morning the people had gone vp euery one from following his brother.

† Hebr. from the morning. for, gone away.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner & his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, & paſſed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids ſeruants nineteene men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruants of Dauid, had ſmitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Aſahel and buried him in the Sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the war, Dauid ſtil waxeth ſtronger. 2 *Sixe ſons were borne to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner diſpleaſed with Iſhboſheth,* 12 *reuolteth to Dauid.* 13 *Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner hauing communed with the Iſraelites, is ſealed by Dauid, and diſmiſſed.* 22 *Ioab returning from hazell, is diſpleaſed with the King, and kil'th Abner.* 28 *Dauid curſeth Ioab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long war betweene the houſe of Saul and the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul, waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were ſonnes borne in Hebron: and his firſt borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesſe:

3 And his ſecond, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite, and the third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth Adonijah the ſon of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital:

5 And the ſixth Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: theſe were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid, that Abner made himſelfe ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine whoſe name *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Iſhboſheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

* Chap. 21.10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhboſheth, and ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Iudah doe ſhew kindneſſe this day vnto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner and more alſo, except as the LORD hath ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo, I doe to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdom from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet vp the throne of Dauid ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beerſheba.

11 And he could not anſwere Abner a word againe, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid on his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with me, & behold my hand *ſhal be* with thee to bring about all Iſrael vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, *that is*, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Micha Sauls daughter, when thou commeſt to ſee my face.

† Hebr. ſaying.

14 And Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth, Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for * an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines.

* 1 Sam. 18.25.27.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from * Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

* 1 Sam. 25.44. Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner vnto him Goe, returne. And he returned.

† Hebr. going & weeping.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for Dauid † in times paſt to be King ouer you.

† Hebr. both yeſterday and the third day.

18 Now then do *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying, By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid, I will ſaue my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, & that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I will ariſe, and go & wil gather all Iſrael vnto my lord the King, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou mayeſt reigne ouer all that thine heart deſireth. And Dauid ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſeruants of Dauid, and Ioab, came from *purſuing* a troupe, and brought in a great ſpoile with them: but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Ioab and all the hoſt that *was* with him were come, they told Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſon of Ner came to the King, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and ſaid What haſt thou done? Behold, Abner came vnto thee: Why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, & he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſon of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out & thy comming in, & to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirra: but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Ioab took him aſide in the gate to ſpeake *with him* quietly, and ſmote him there vnder the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother.

* 1 King. 2.5. for, peaceably

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he ſaid, I and my kingdome *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner:

* Chap. 2.23. † Hebr. bloods.

Digitized by Google

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all his
† Heb. be cut off. fathers houſe, and let there not † faile from the
houſe of Ioab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a
leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on
the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner,
*Chap. 2. 23. becauſe he had ſlaine their brother * Aſahel at Gi-
beon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ioab and to all the peo-
ple that were with him, Rent your clothes, & gird
† Heb. bad. you with ſackcloth, and mourne before Abner.
And King Dauid himſelfe followed the † bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the
King lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of
Abner: and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid,
Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put
¶ Hebr. children of iniquities. into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men,
ſo felleſt thou. And all the people wept againe
ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe Da-
uid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid
ſware, ſaying, So doe God to me, and more alſo, if
I taſte bread or ought elſe till the Sun be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it
† Hebr. was good in their eyes. † pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the King did, plea-
ſed all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael vnderſtood
that day, that it was not of the King to ſlay Abner
the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the King ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know
ye not that there is a Prince, and a great man fal-
len this day in Iſrael?

† Hebr. tender. 39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed
King, and theſe men, the ſonnes of Zeruiah, be too
hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of
euill, according to his wickednes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid cauſeth them to be ſlaine, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was
dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and
all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſon had two men that were captains
of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and
the name of the † other Rechab, the ſons of Rim-
† Hebr. ſecond. mon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin:
(for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were
ſoiourners there vntill this day.

4 And Ionathan, Sauls ſonne, had a ſon that was
lame of his feet, and was fiue yeares old when the
tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel,
and his nurſe tooke him vp and fled: and it came
to paſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that he fell, and
became lame. And his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite,
Rechab and Baanah went, and came about the heat
of the day to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on
a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the
houſe, as *though* they would haue fetched wheat,
and they ſmote him vnder the fift *rib*, and Rechab
and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on
his bed in his bedchamber, and they ſmote him, &
ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head,
and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth vnto
Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the King, Behold the
head of Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul thine enemy,
which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged
my lord the King this day of Saul and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his
brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and
ſaid vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath re-
deemed my ſoule out of all aduerſity.

10 When * one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is
dead († thinking to haue brought good tidings)
I tooke hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, *who*
thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for
his tydings:

11 How much more, when wicked men haue ſlain
a righteous perſon in his owne houſe, vpon his
bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood
of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and
they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their
feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in He-
bron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth, and
buried *it* in the * ſepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

* Chap. 1.15. † Hebr. *he was in his owne eyes as a bringer, &c.* ‖ Or, *which was the reward I gaue him for his tydings.* * Chap. 3.32.

CHAP. V.

1 The Tribes come to Hebron to annoint Dauid ouer Iſrael. 4 Dauids age. 6 He taketh Zion from the Iebuſites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram ſendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen ſons are borne to him in Ieruſalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal-Perazim, 22 and againe at the mulberry trees.

THen * came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid
vnto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, wee
are thy bone and thy fleſh.

* 1 Chro. 11.1.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king ouer vs,
thou *waſt he* that ledſt out & broughteſt in Iſrael:
and the LORD ſaid to thee. * Thou ſhalt feed my
people Iſrael, & thou ſhalt be a captain ouer Iſrael.

* Pſal. 78. 71.

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the King to
Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them
in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed
Dauid King ouer Iſrael.

* Chap. 2.21.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeeres old when he began
to reigne, *and* he reigned fourty yeeres.

‖ Or, ſaying, Dauid ſhall not, &c.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah * ſeuen yeers
and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem hee reigned
thirty and three yeeres ouer all Iſrael and Iudah.

* Chro. 11.6.

6 ¶ And the King & his men went to Ieruſalem
vnto the Iebuſites ‖ inhabitants of the land: which
ſpake vnto Danid, ſaying, Except thou take away
the blind, and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hi-
ther: ‖ Thinking Dauid cannot come in hither.

‖ Or, becauſe they had ſaid, euen the blind and the lame He ſhall not come into the houſe.

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke the ſtrong hold
of Zion: the ſame is the City of Dauid.

† Hebr. went going and growing.

8 And Dauid ſaid on that day, Whoſoeuer
getteth vp to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites,
and the lame, and the blind, *that are* hated of Da-
uids ſoule, * *he ſhall bee chiefe, and captaine:*
‖ Wherefore they ſaid, The blind and the lame
ſhall not come into the houſe.

* 1 Chro. 14.1.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it, the
City of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from
Millo, and inward.

† Hebr. bowers of the ſtone of the wall.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and
the LORD God of hoſtes was with him.

* 1 Chro. 3.9.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers
to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and
† maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had e-
ſtabliſhed him King ouer Iſrael, and that he had
exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him mo concubines and
wiues out of Ieruſalem, after hee was come from
Hebron.

Digitized by Google

Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And * these be the names of those that were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid; and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, the LORD hath broken forth vpon my enemies before mee, as the breach of waters: Therefore hee called the name of that place ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: but fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart.* 6 *Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah.* 9 *God blesseth Obed-Edom for the Arke.* 12 *Dauid bringeth the Arke into Zion with sacrifice, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him.* 17 *He placeth it in a Tabernacle, with great ioy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproueth Dauid for his religious ioy, is childlesse to her death.*

AGaine Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And * Dauid arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baal of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of fir-wood, euen on harpes, & on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on corners, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shooke it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for his ‖ errour, and there he died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: And he called the name of the place, Perez Vzzah to this day.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the city of Dauid: but Dauid carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told King Dauid, saying, *The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God from the house of Obed-Edom into the city of Dauid with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw King Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offrings, & peace offerings, * he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hostes.

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece of *flesh*: and a flagon of *wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to bleſſe his houshold: & Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and said, How glorious was the King of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eies of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelesly vncouereth himselfe!

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the maid-seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house,* 4 *after by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 12 *He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed.* 18 *Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.*

* 1 Chro. 3.5.

*1. Chro. 11. 16. & 14.8.

* Esay 28.21.

‖ *That is the plaine of breaches.*

* 1 Chro. 14.12.

‖ *Or, tooke them away.*

* 1 Chro. 15.5.6.

‖ *Or, at which the name euen the name of the LORD of hostes was called vpon.*

† *Hebr. made to ride.*

‖ *Or, the hill.*

* 1 Sam. 7.2.

† *Hebr. with.*

* 1 Chro. 13.9.

‖ *Or, stumbled.*

‖ *Or, rashnesse.*

† *Hebr. brok vp.*

‖ *That is, the breach of Vzzah.*

* 1 Chro. 15.25.

† *Hebr. stretched.*

* 1 Chro. 16.2.

‖ *Or, openly.*

‖ *Or, of the handmaides of my seruants.*

Digitized by Google

1.Chro. 17.2. And it came to passe when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwel in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the Word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying,

5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for mee to dwell in?

†Hebr. to my seruant, to Dauid.

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent, and in a Tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

‖ *In the 1.Chron. 17.6. any of the Iudges.*

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *I took thee from the sheepe cot, † from following the sheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

*1.Sam. 16.12. pſ. 78.70.

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

†Hebr. from afore. †Hebr. from thy face.

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he wil make thee an house

12 ¶ And * when the dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

*1.Kings 8.20.

13 *He shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

*1.Kings 5.5.& 6. 12.1.chr. 22.10. *Heb.1.5. *Pſal.89. 31.32.

14 * I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne: * if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be stablished for euer before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the †manner of man, O Lord GOD?

†Hebr. law.

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And* what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a Name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

*Deut. 4.7.

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel, *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou LORD, art become their God.

25 And now O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken, concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid bee established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel hast † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

†Hebr. opened the eare.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words bee true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

*Iohn 17.17.

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

†Hebr. be thou pleased & blesse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistims and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him. 11 The presents and the spoyle Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

*1.Chron. 18.1.&c. pſal.60.2. ‖ *Or, the bridle of Ammah.*

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured hee, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer, the sonne of Rehob, King of Zobah, as hee went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid took ‖ from him a thousand *chariots*, & seuen hundred horsmen, & twenty thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred charets.

‖ *Or,* ‖ *As 1. chro. 18.4*

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians, two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Berah, & from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid took exceeding much brasse.

†Hebr. make him of peace. †Hebr. was a man of warres with.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto king Dauid to † salute him, and to bleſſe him, because hee had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: For Hadadezer † had wars with Toi) and *Ioram*

† brought

Digitized by Google

† Heb. in his hand were.

† brought with him veſſels of siluer, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe:

11 Which alſo King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and gold that hee had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoyle of Hadadezer ſon of Rehob King of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name, when he returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

† Heb. in ſmiting.

14 ¶ And he put garriſons in Edom, thorowout all Edom put hee garriſons, and all they of Edom, became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement & iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer, or writer of chronicles.

17 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ Scribe.

‖ Or, ſecretary.

18 *And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonne were ‖ chiefe Rulers.

*1. Chro. 18.17.

‖ Or, princes.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba ſeeketh for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake hee entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his ſeruant.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul a ſeruant, whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the King ſaid, is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſon which is * lame on his feet.

* Chap. 4.4.

4 And the King ſaid vnto him, Where *is he*? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent & fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Saul was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephibosheth! And hee anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſon all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore, and thy ſonnes and thy ſeruants ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephibosheth, *ſaid the King*, Hee ſhall eate at my table as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſonne whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eate continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians are ouercome by Ioab & Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * King of the children of Ammon dyed, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1. Chro. 19.1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto mee. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

† Heb. in thine eyes doth Dauid?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tarry at Iericho vntill your beards be grown, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of King Maacah a thouſand men, and of Ishtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, were by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behind, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that hee might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me, but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him vnto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the city: ſo Ioab returned from the children Ammon, & came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were

Digitized by Google

smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam, and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who dyed there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bathsheba. 6 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home, neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bathsheba to wife.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when Kings goe forth *to* battell, that * Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but Dauid tarried still at Ierusalem.

† Hebr. at the returne of the yeere. 1. Chro. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings house, and from the roofe hee saw a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and she came in vnto him, and he lay with her (for the was * purified from her vncleannesse) and then returned vnto her house.

Or, And when she had purified her selfe, &c. She returned.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send mee Vriah the Hittite, and Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

*Leuit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy † Hebr. of the peace of, &c.

† Hebr. went out after him

house, and wash thy feet, and Vriah departed out of the Kings house, and there † followed him a messe of *meate* from the King.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the Kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* didst thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke and Israel & Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house to eat and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drink before him, & he made him drunke: and at euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah *in* the forefront of the † hoteſt battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten and die.

† Hebr. strong.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the city, that he assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

† Hebr. from after him.

17 And the men of the city went out and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King,

20 And if so be that the King's wrath arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? Knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that he dyed in Thebez? why went yee nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Iudg. 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, & some of the kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messengers, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † displease thee, for the sword deuoureth one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the city, and ouerthrow it; & encourage thou him.

† Hebr. euill in thine eyes.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

† Hebr. and such.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Hebr. was euill in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, confuteth Dauid to be his owne iudge. 7 Dauid reproued by Nathan confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the child while it liued. 24 Salomon is borne & named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tormenteth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing saue one little ewe-lambe, which hee had bought, and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his owne † meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† Hebr. morsell.

4 And there came a trauailer vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flock, and of his own herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come

Digitized by Google

come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, as the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing ‖ shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lambe *foure fold because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I *anointed thee King ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And I gaue thee thy masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel, and of Iudah, and if that had been too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slaine *him* with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised mee, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine owne house, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid said vnto Nathan, *I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD ſtrake the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the child, and Dauid † fasted and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day that the child died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet aliue, wee spake vnto him, and hee would not hearken vnto our voyce, how will he then † vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when Dauid saw that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himselfe*, & changed his apparell and came into the house of the LORD, & worshipped: then he came to his owne house, and when hee required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? Thou didst fast and weepe for the child, while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, † that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * she bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and *he called his name ‖ Iedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall city.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the city, and take it: least I take the city, & † it be called after my name

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 * And hee tooke their kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Dauids head, and he brought forth the spoyle of the city in † great abundance.

31 And hee brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder saws, and vnder harrowes of iron, and vnder axes of iron, and made them passe through the brick-kilne: & thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid & all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon louing Tamar, † Ionadabs counsell fayning himselfe sicke, rauisheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Absalom entertaineth her, and conceal eth his purpose.* 23 *At a sheepe shearing among all the Kings sons, hee killeth Ammon.* 30 *Dauid grieuing at the newes, is comforted by Ionadab.* 37 *Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom ſon of Dauid, had a faire sister, whose name *was* Tamar, & Ammon the son of Dauid loued her.

2 And Ammon was so vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar, for she was a virgin, & † Ammon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Ammon had a friend, whose name *was* Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And he said vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the kings sonne, † leane from day to day? wilt thou not tell mee? and Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come and giue me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, † that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down and made himselfe sicke, and when the King was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the King, I pray thee let Tamar my sister come and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, & dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid downe) and she tooke ‖ flowre and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes,

‖ Or, is worthy to die.
*Exod. 22.1. *2. Sam. 12.13.
*Deut. 28.30. chap. 16.22
*Eccles 47.11.
† Hebr. fasted a fast.
† Hebr. dot hurt.
*Matth. 1.6.
* 1. Chro. 22.9. ‖ That is, beloued of the Lord.
† Hebr. my name be called vpon it. * 1. Chro. 20.2.
† Hebr. very great.
† Hebr. it was maruellous, or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.
† Hebr. thin.
† Hebr. morning by morning.
‖ Or, fine flowre.

Digitized by Google

9 And she tooke a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but he refused to eate: and Amnon said Haue out all men from me: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* vnto him to eat, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force me: for ‡ no such thing ought to be done in Israel: doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? And as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel, now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the King, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voice, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said vnto him, There is no cause: this euil in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou didst vnto me: but hee would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his seruants that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her, for with such robes were the Kings daughters § were virgins, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absalomes house.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-Hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom inuited all the Kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the King, and said, Behold now thy seruant hath sheepe-shearers, Let the King, I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the King said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne let vs not all now goe, lest we bee chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Mark yee now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto you smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the Kings sonnes arose, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King arose and tare his garments and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young men the Kings sonnes, for Amnon only is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath been † determined, from § day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the King, Behold, the Kings sonnes come: † as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the Kings sonnes came and lift vp their voyce, and wept: and the King also and his seruants wept very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of ‖ Ammihud King of Geshur: and *Dauid* mourned for his sonne euery day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule of* King Dauid ‖ longed to goe forth vnto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Ioab suborning a widow of Tekoah by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Ierusalem.* 25 *Absaloms beauty, haire, and children.* 28 *After two yeeres Absalom by Ioab is brought into the kings presence.*

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the Kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, & put on now mourning apparell, & anoint not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for § dead:

3 And come to the King, and speake on this manner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the King, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, † Helpe, O King.

5 And the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow-woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid hath two sons, and they two strouue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but § one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that we may kil him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and wee will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

8 And the King said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the King, My

† *Hebr. humble me.* * Leuit. 18.9. † *Hebr. it ought not so to be done.* † *Hebr. with great hatred greatly.*

† *Hebr. set not thine heart.* † *Hebr. and desolate.*

‖ *Or, will you not, since I haue commanded you?* † *Hebr. forme of speaking.*

† *Hebr. rode.*

† *Hebr. mouth.* ‖ *Or, setled.*

† *Hebr. according to the word of thy seruant.*

† *Hebr. with a great weeping greatly.* ‖ *Or, Ammihur.* ‖ *Or, was comforted.*

† *Hebr. see the face of the King.*

† *Hebr. no deliuerer betweene them.*

† *Hebr. vpon the face of the earth*

Digitized by Google

My lord, O King, the iniquity *be* on mee, and on my fathers house: and the King and his throne, *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoever saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the women said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the King. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the King doth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the King doth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt vpon the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therfore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my Lord the King, *is it*, because the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak vnto the king: it may be that the King wil performe † requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy mee and my sonne together, out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the King shal now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the King † to diſcerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the King Answered and said vnto the woman, Hide not from mee, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the King now speake.

19 And the King said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the King, none can turne to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the King hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab, hee bade mee, and hee put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my Lord *is* wise according to the wiſedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King said vnto Ioab, behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the young-man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the King: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my Lord, O King, in that the King hath fulfilled the requeſt of † his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose and went to Geſhur, and brought Absalom to Ieruſalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not *see* my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, & saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beautie: from the sole of his foot euen to the crowne of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at euery yeres end that he polled it: becauſe *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore hee polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the Kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom, there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ieruſalem, and saw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king, but hee would not come to him, and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therfore he said vnto his seruants, See: Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab aroſe and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? It had been good for me *to haue beene* there ſtill: now therefore let me see the Kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King, and told him: and when hee had called for Absalom, hee came to the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the King, and the King kiſſed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by faire ſpeeches & courteſies ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael, 7 Vnder preſence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to go to Hebron, 10 He maketh there a great conſpiracy, 13 Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ieruſalem. 19 Itai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok & Abiathar are ſent back with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company goe vp mount Oliuet weeping. 31 Hee curſeth Ahithophels counſell. 32 Huſhai is ſent backe with inſtructions.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horſes, and fiftie men to run before him.

2 And Absalom roſe vp early, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controuerſie came to the king for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and ſaid, Of what city, *art* thou? And he ſaid, thy ſeruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom ſaid vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right: but there is † no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

4 Absalom ſaid, moreouer; O that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any ſuit or cauſe, might come vnto mee, and I would doe him iuſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeiſance, hee put foorth his hand, and tooke him, and kiſſed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Iſrael, that came to the King for iudgement: ſo Absalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe, after fourty yeeres, that Absalom ſaid vnto the King, I pray thee, let me goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſeruant vowed a vow while I abode at Gelhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring mee againe indeed to Ieruſalem, then I will ſerue the LORD.

9 And the king ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he aroſe and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But

Hebr. hat the reuenger f blood e not multiply destroy

Or, because God ath not taken away his ife, he hath alſo deuiſed meanes, &c.

† Hebr. ow reſt. † Hebr. to heare.

† Hebr. bleſſed

‖ Or, ſtig. † Hebr. and as Absalom there was not a beautifull woman all Iſrael to praiſe greatly.

† Hebr. neere my place.

† Hebr. to come

‖ Or, none will heare you from the king downeward.

Digitized by Google

10 ¶But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as yee heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his city, *euen* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee: for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest hee ouertake vs suddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† Hebr. *thrust.*

15 And the Kings seruants said vnto the King, Behold thy seruants *are ready to doe* whatsoeuer my lord the King shall † appoint.

† Hebr. *chuse.*

16 And the king went forth, and all his houshold † after him: and the King left ten women which were concubines, to keepe the house.

† Hebr. *at his feet.*

17 And the King went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, sixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then said the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

† Hebr. *make thee wander in going?*

21 And Ittai answered the King, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, surely in what place my lord the king shalbe, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, goe and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voyce, and all the people passed ouer: the king also himselfe passed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed ouer toward the way of ſwilderues.

‖ Called Ioh. 18.1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites were with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God: and Abiathar went vp vntill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the King said vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the city: if I shall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, hee will bring mee againe, and shew me *both* it and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him doe to mee as seemeth good *vnto him.*

2. Sam. 9.3.

27 The King said also vnto Zadok the Priest, *art not thou a Seer?* returne into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wilderues, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶And Dauid went vp by the ascent of *mount* Olinet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

† Heb. *going vp & weeping.*

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom, and Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee, turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe that *when* Dauid was come to † top *of the mount* where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with me, then shalt thou be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and say vnto Absalom, I will bee thy seruant, O King: *as I haue beene* thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy seruant, then mayest thou for me defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee, Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shalbe, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of ſ kings house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok & Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadoks *son*, and Ionathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them ye shall send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 As Shimei curseth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abstaineth and refraineth others from reuenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himself to Absalomes counsell. 20 Ahithophels counsell.

AND when Dauid was a little past the top of *the hill*: behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? and Ziba said, The asses be for the Kings houshold to ride on, and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderues, may drinke.

3 And the King said, And where is thy masters son? And Ziba said vnto the King, Behold, hee abideth at Ierusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me ſ kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the King to Ziba, behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth, and Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee, *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

† Heb. *I doe obeysance.*

5 ¶ And when King Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera, ‖ he came foorth, and cursed still as he came.

‖ Or, *he still came forth and cursed.*

6 And hee cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

† Hebr. *man of blood.*

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy son: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloody man.

† Hebr. *behold thee in thy euil.*

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto

Digitized by Google

*2. Sam. 24. 15. chap. 3. 8.

vnto the King, Why should this *dead dog curse my lord the King? let mee goe ouer, I pray thee, and take of his head.

10 And the King said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sons of Zerniah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, behold, my sonne which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite doe it? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

‖ Or, teares. heb. eye.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine ‖ affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills side ouer against him, and cursed as hee went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

† Hebr. dusted him with dust.

14 And the king, & all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, & Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe, when Hushai the Archite Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the King, God saue the King.

† Hebr. let the king liue.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD & this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, & with him will I abide.

19 And again, Whom should I serue? should I not *serue* in the presence of his son? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shal heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee, be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

† Hebr. word.

CHAP. XVII.

Ahithophels counsel is ouerthrowne by Hushais, according to Gods appointment. 15 *Secret intelligence is sent to Dauid.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himselfe.* 25 *Amasa is made Captaine.* 27 *Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.*

† Hebr. was right in the eies of. † Hebr. what is in his mouth

MOreouer, Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let me nowchuse out twelue thousand men and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary, and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the King onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shalbe in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai ‡ Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall wee doe after his † saying? If not, speake thou.

† Hebr. word

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

† Hebr. euil spoken

8 For (said Hushai) Thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Hebr. bitter of soule.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

† Hebr. fallen.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a Lion, shal vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therfore I counsell that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

† Hebr. that thy face or presence go, &c.

12 So shall we come vpon him in some place, where he shall be found, and wee will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and wee will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euil vpon Absalom.

† Hebr. commanded.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai vnto Zadok, and to Abiathar the Priests, Thus, and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernes, but speedily passe ouer, lest the King be swallowed vp, & all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Enrogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told King Dauid.

18 Neuertheless a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the wels mouth, and spread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowne.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickely ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordan by the morning light: there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordan.

23 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

23 ¶And when Ahithophel saw that his counsell was not followed, he sadled *his* asse and arose and gate him home to his house, to his city, & † put his houshold in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

†Hebr. *alone.*

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: And Absalom passed ouer Iordan, hee and all the men of Israel with him.

†Hebr. *gaue charge concerning his house.*

25 ¶And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the hoste in stead of Ioab: which Amasa *was* a mans sonne whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail, the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Ioabs mother:

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶And it came to passe, when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

‖Or, cups.

29 And honey, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their marches, giueth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitte in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oake is slaine by Ioab, & cast into a pit, 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Absalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and set captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King said vnto the people, I will surely goe forth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not goe foorth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die, will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* †worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou ‡ succour vs out of the city.

†Hebr. *set their heart on vs.*

†Hebr. *as tenne thousand of vs.*

‡Hebr. *bee to succour.*

4 And the King said vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the King stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deale* gently for my sake with the young man, *euen* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the country, and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured.

†Hebr. *multiplied to deuoure.*

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid: And Absalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great Oake, and his head caught hold of the Oake, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him went away.

10 And a certaine man saw *it*, and told Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an Oake.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man said vnto Ioab, Though I should † receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put foorth mine hand against the Kings sonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, ‡ Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

†Hebr. *weigh vpon mine hand.*

‡Hebr. *beware whosoeuer ye be of, &c.*

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falshood against mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against *mee*.

†Hebr. *before thee.*

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet aliue in the † middest of the Oake.

†Hebr. *heart.*

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about & smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heape of stones vpon him, and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himselfe a pillar, which *is* in * the Kings dale: for he said, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place.

*Gene. 14.17.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok: Let me now run, and bare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

†Hebr. *iudged him from the hand, &c.*

20 And Ioab said vnto him, Thou shalt not † bare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the Kings sonne is dead.

†Hebr. *a man of tidings.*

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Goe tell the King what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, but † howsoeuer, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‖ ready?

†Hebr. *be what may.*

‖Or, *conuenient.*

23 But howsoeuer (*said he*) let me run: And he said vnto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouerran Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King. and the King said, If *he be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, *another man* running alone. And the King said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, and the King said, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

†Hebr. *I see the running.*

28 And Ahimaaz called and said vnto the king, ‖ All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and said, Blessed *bee* the LORD thy God, which hath † deliuered vp the *men*

‖Or, *peace*

†Hebr. *be to thee*

†Hebr. *shut vp.*

men that lift vp their hand against my lord the King.

† Hebr. is there peace?

29 And the King said, †Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the Kings seruant, and *me* thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the King said *vnto him*, Turne aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

† Hebr. tidings is brought.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings my lord the King: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

32 And the King said vnto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that rise against thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the King was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ioab causeth the King to cease his mourning.* 9 *The Israelites are earnest to bring the King backe.* 11 *Dauid sendeth to the Priests to incite them of Iudah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth excused.* 32 *Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his sonne is taken into the Kings family.* 41 *The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.*

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the King weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

† Hebr. saluation or deliuerance.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the King was grieued for his son.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed, steale away, when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cryed with a loud voyce; O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the King, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

† Hebr. by louing &c.

6 † In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither Princes nor seruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

† Hebr. what princes, or seruants are not to thee.

7 Now therefore, arise, goe forth, and speake † comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the LORD, If thou goe not forth, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will be worse vnto thee, then all the euill that befell thee, from thy youth vntill now.

† Heb. to the heare of thy seruants.

8 Then the King rose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the King doeth sit in the gate, and all the people came before the King: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The King saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

† Heb. are ye silent?

10 And Absalom whom we anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † speake ye not a word of bringing the King backe?

11 ¶ And King Dauid sent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Priests, saying, speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the King backe to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the King, euen to his house.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the King?

13 And say yee to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to me, and more also, if thou be not captaine of the host before me continually, in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, so that they sent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy seruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordan.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the son of Gera, a Beniamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meet King Dauid.

* 1. Kings 2.8.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sonnes, and his twenty seruants with him, and they went ouer Iordan before the King.

* Chap. 16.1.

18 And there went ouer a ferry boat to carry ouer the Kings household, & to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell downe before the King, as he was come ouer Iordan;

† Heb. the good in his eyes.

19 And said vnto the King, Let not my lord impute iniquity vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy seruant did peruerstly the day that my lord the King * went out of Ierusalem, that the King should † take it to his heart.

* Chap. 16. 15.

20 For thy seruant doth know that I haue sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, to goe downe to meet my lord the King.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shemei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS Anointed?

22 And Dauid said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be aduersaries vnto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day King ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the King said vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die, and the King sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meet the King, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Ierusalem to meet the King, that the King said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O King, my seruant deceiued me: for thy seruant said, I will saddle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, and goe to the King, because thy seruant is lame,

* Chap. 16.3.

27 And * he hath slandred thy seruant vnto my lord the King: but my lord the King *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

† Hebr. men of death.

28 For all of my fathers house were but † dead men before my lord the King: yet didst thou set thy seruant among them that did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the King?

29 And the King said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the King, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordan with the king to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeeres old, and * hee had prouided the King of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the King said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feed thee with mee in Ierusalem.

34 And Barzillai said vnto the King, † How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the King vnto Ierusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeeres old: *and* can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eate, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voyce of singing men and singing women? Wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the King: and why should the King recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe that I may die in mine owne city, and *be buried* by the grane of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall go ouer with mee, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt † require of me, that will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordan: and when the King was come ouer, the King kissed Barzillai, and blessed him: and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and said vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his houshold, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the King is neere of kin to vs: wherefore then be yee angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the Kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the King, and wee haue also more right in Dauid then ye: why then did ye † despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing backe our King? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 *By occasion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 3 *Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison.* 4 *Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab.* 14 *Ioab pursueth Sheba, vnto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saueth the city by Shebas head.* 23 *Dauids officers.*

AND there happed to be there, a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, the sonne of Bichri a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, & said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue wee inheritance in the son of Ieese, euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their King, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the King tooke the ten women his * concubines, whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death † liuing in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the King to Amasai, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest hee get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

7 And there went one after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword, fastned vpon his loines in the sheath thereof: and as hee went foorth it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, Hee that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw that euery one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, & to Bathmaachah, & all the Berites: & they were gathered together, & went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the city, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall to throw it downe.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when hee was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? and he answered, I *am he*. Then the said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: And so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable & faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mo-

* Chap. 16.22.
† Hebr. a house of ward.
† Hebr. bound.
† Heb. in widowhood of life.
† Hebr. call.
† Hebr. deliuer himself from our eyes.
* Chap. 8.18.
† Hebr. doubled not his stroke.
‖ Or, it stood at the entring of the gate. † Hebr. marred to throw downe.
‖ Or, they plainely spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will aske of Abel, and so make an end.

† Hebr. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life?
† Hebr. beyond.
† Hebr. doe.
† Hebr. require.
† Hebr. despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing backe our King?

a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou ſwallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab anſwered, and ſaid, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I ſhould ſwallow vp or deſtroy.

21 The matter is not ſo: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the ſon of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand againſt the King, *euen* againſt Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman ſaid vnto Ioab, Behold, his head ſhall be throwne to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wiſedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba, the ſonne of Bichri, and caſt *it* out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ieruſalem vnto the King.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the hoſte of Iſrael, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira alſo the Iairite, was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites ceaſe, by hanging ſeuen of Sauls ſons.* 10 *Rizpahs kindneſs vnto the dead.* 12 *Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers ſepulchre.* 15 *Foure battels againſt the Philiſtines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid ſlay foure gyants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD anſwered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and ſaid vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworne vnto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them in his zeale to the children of Iſrael and Iudah.)

3 Wherefore Dauid ſaid vnto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I doe for you? and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaid vnto him, ‖ We will haue no ſiluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for vs ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And hee ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they anſwered the King, The man that conſumed vs, and that ‖ deuiſed againſt vs, *that we* ſhould be deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,

6 Let ſeuen men of his ſonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuſe. And the King ſaid, I will giue *them*.

7 But the King ſpared Mephiboſheth, the ſon of Ionathan, the ſon of Saul, becauſe of the * LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the ſonne of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two ſons of Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, whō he bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephiboſheth, and the fiue ſons of ‖ Michal, the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought vp for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the firſt *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ſuffered neither the birds of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne from the men of Iabeſh-Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan, where the * Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his ſon buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father: and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Iſrael, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob, which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the Gyant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) hee being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

18 * And it came to paſſe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the Gyant.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Iaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, ſlew * *the* brother of Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on euery hand ſixe fingers, and on euery foot ſixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and he alſo was borne to ‖ the Gyant.

21 And when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſon of * Shimea the brother of Dauid ſlew him.

22 Theſe foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalme of thankeſgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the words of this Song, the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, * The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt: he *is* my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou ſaueſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be

† Hebr. *lift vp his name.*

† Hebr. *were ſcattered.* * Chap. 8.16.

‖ Or, *remembrancer.* ‖ Or, *a Prince.*

* Ioſh. 9. 3.16,17.

‖ Or, *is it not ſiluer or gold, that we haue to doe with Saul or his houſe, neither pertaines it to vs to kill, &c.*

‖ Or, *put vs off.* ‖ Or, *ſhoſen of the Lord.* * 1. Sam. 18.3.& 20.8,42. ‖ Or, *Michals ſiſter.* † Hebr. *bare to Adriel.*

* Chap. 3.7.

* 1. Sam. 31.10.

‖ Or, *Rapha.* † Heb. *the ſtaffe, or the beame.*

† Hebr. *candle, or lampe.* * 1. Chro. 20.4. ‖ Or, *Rapha.* * Se 1. chron. 20.5.

‖ Raphah ‖ Or, *prouoked.* * 2. Sam. 16.9.

* Pſal. 18.2, &c.

Digitized by Google

be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖waues of death compasse me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

6 The ‖ sorowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and hee did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen moued and shooke because he was wrath.

9 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vpon his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkenesse pauilions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most high vttered his voyce.

15 And he sent out arrowes, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the Sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: hee drew me out of ‖ many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me foorth also into a large place: he deliuered me because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I haue kept the waies of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also vpright † before him: and haue kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed mee according to my † righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe † in his eye-ſight.

26 With the merciſull, thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe merciſull: *and* with the vpright man, thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure: and with the ‖froward thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelfe vnſauoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſaue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughty, *that* thou maieſt bring *them* downe.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkeneſſe.

30 For by thee I haue ‖ run thorow a troope: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 As for God, his waie is perfect, the Word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

32 For who *is* God, ſaue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, ſaue our God?

33 God is my ‖ ſtrength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

35 Hee teacheth my hands † to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by my armes.

36 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy gentleneſſe † hath made me great.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder mee: ſo that my † feet did not ſlip.

38 I haue purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had conſumed them.

39 And I haue conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fal⸗len vnder my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded mee with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe vp againſt me, haſt thou † ſubdued vnder me.

41 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the necks of of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſaue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beate them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtampe them as the myre of the ſtreet, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou haſt alſo deliuered me from ‖ ſtriuings of my people, thou haſt kept me *to bee* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, ſhall ſerue me.

45 † Strangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto mee: as ſoone as they heare, they ſhall be obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away: and they ſhall bee afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed *be* my rocke: & exalted be the God of the rocke of my ſalnation.

48 It *is* God that † auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me;

49 And that bringeth me foorth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted mee vp on high, aboue them that roſe vp againſt me: thou haſt deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and I will ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

51 Hee is the tower of ſaluation for his King: and ſheweth mercy to his annointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his ſeede for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauids his laſt words proſeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes to be beyond ſenſe or experience.* 6 *The different ſtate of the wicked.* 8 *A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.*

NOw theſe be the laſt words of Dauid: Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, ſaid, and the man who was raiſed vp on high, the Anoynted of the God of Iacob, and the ſweet Pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,

2 The ſpirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, The Rocke of Iſrael ſpake to me: ‖ hee that ruleth ouer men *muſt be* iuſt, ruling in the feare of God.

4 And *hee ſhall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sun riſeth, *euen* a morning without clouds: *as* the tender graſſe ſpringing out of the earth by cleare ſhining after raine.

5 Although my houſe be not ſo with God: yet he hath made with me an euerlaſting Couenant, ordered in all things, & ſure: for *this is* all my ſaluation, and all *my* deſire, although he make it not to grow

6 ¶ But *the ſonnes* of Belial *ſhall be* all of them as thornes thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands;

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them, muſt bee

† armed

Digitized by Google

† Hebr. filled.

‖ Or, Iosheb-bassebet the Tachmonite, head of the three.

‖ See 1 Chro. 11.11.

† Hebr. flame.

* 1 Chro. 11.12.

* 1 Chro. 11.27.

‖ Or, for a gang.

‖ Or, the three captaines ouer the thirty.

† Hebr. flame.

* 1 Chro. 11.20.

† Hebr. great of acts.

† Hebr. son of God.

† Hebr. a man of countenance, or sightcal-led a chr 11.23.

a man of great stature.

‖ Or, honourable among the thirty

‖ Or, counsell: heb. at his commaud

* Chap. 2.18.

*1 Chro. 11.29.

† fenced with iron, & the staffe of a speare, and they shall be vtterly burnt with fire in the same place.

8 ¶ These bee the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sate in the seat, chiefe among the captaines, (the same was Adino the Eznite:) ‖ he lift vp his speare against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him was * Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose and smote the Philistines vntill his hand was weary, & his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him only to spoyle.

11 And after him was * Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troope, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chiefe went downe, and came to Dauid in the harueft time, vnto the cane of Adullam: and the troope of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid was then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gat, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheleſſe, hee would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I should doe this: Is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therefore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Ioab the son of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his speare against three hundred, † and slew them, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, hee attained not vnto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes; he slew two ‖ lion-like men of Moab: hee went downe also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit, in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand, but he went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 Hee was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the first three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

24 * Asahel the brother of Ioab was one of the thirty: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Itrai, the sonne of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaash.

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite: thirty and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 3 The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes bring the muster of three seuen hundred thousand fighting men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by God, repenteth, and obuseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshingfloore, where hauing sacrificed, the plague staieth.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ hee mooued Dauid against them, to say, Goe number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the King said to Ioab the captaine of the hoste, which was with him, ‖ Goe now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab said vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the King may see it: but why doth my lord the King delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab and against the captaines of the host: and Ioab, and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the King, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city, that lieth in the midst of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodshi: and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Cananites: and they went out to the south of Iudah, euen to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

‖ Or, for a gang.

‖ Or, the three captaines ouer the thirty.

‖ Or, the valley.

[Satan, See 1. chro. 21.1.

‖ Or, commaunded.

‖ Or, valleys.

‖ Or, other land newly inhabited.

Digitized by Google

10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Goe, and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there bee three dayes pestilence in the land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent mee.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let mee not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, seuenty thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it,* the LORD repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

* 1 Sam. 15.11.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when hee saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the King and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? And Dauid said, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may bee stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, *as a* King, giue vnto the King: and Araunah said vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King said vnto Araunah, nay but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore and the oxen, for fifty shekels of siluer

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Abishag cherisheth Dauid in his extreame age. 5 Adonijah Dauids dearling vsurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counsell of Nathan. 15 Bathsheba mooueth the King, 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 Dauid reneweth his oath to Bathsheba. 32 Solomon by Dauids appointment being annointed King by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan bringing these newes, Adonijahs ghests flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is dismissed by Solomon.

NOw King Dauid was old, *and* † stricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heate.

† Hebr. entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the King, † a young virgine, and let her stand before the King, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heat.

† Hebr. let them seeke. † Hebr. a damosell. a virgin † Hebr. be a cherisher vnto him

3 So they sought for a faire damosell throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damosell was very faire, and cherished the King, and ministred to him: but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will † be King: and he prepared him charets and horsemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

† Hebr. reigne. † Hebr. from his ayes.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also *was* a very goodly man: and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

† Hebr. words wherewith Ioab.

4 And hee † conferred with Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

† Hebr. helped after Adonijah

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ Enrogel, and called all his brethren the Kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings seruants.

‖ Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, & Solomon his brother he called not

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bathsheba, the mother of Solomon, saying, hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

* 2 Sam. 3.4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, giue thee counsell that thou mayest saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Go and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and say vnto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O King, sweare vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the King, I also will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† Hebr. fill vp.

15 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the King, into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the King.

16 And Bathsheba bowed and did obeisance vnto the King: and the King said, † What wouldest thou?

† Hebr. what to thee?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne.

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the King, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the King, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou my lord, O king, ‡ eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord ‡ king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the King shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

‡ Hebr. lifters. † Hebr. sinners.

22 ¶ And loe, while yet she talked with the King, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the King, saying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in before the King, he bowed himselfe before the King, with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O King, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest, and behold, they eat and drinke before him, and say † God saue King Adonijah.

† Hebr. Let King Adonijah liue.

26 But me, *euen* me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, & thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came † into the Kings presence, and stood before the King.

† Hebr. before the King.

29 And the King sware and said, As the LORD liueth, ‡ hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead, euen so will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and said, Let my lord King Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The King also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Hebr. which belongeth to me

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoynt him there King ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God saue King Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he may come, and sit vpon my throne; for he shall be King in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the King, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King, say so *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid,

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon King Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, & the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the ghests that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verely our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath sent with him, Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang againe: this is the noise that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the Kingdome.

47 And moreouer the Kings seruants came to blesse our lord King Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the King, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, & rose vp, & went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and he came and bowed himselfe to King Solomon: And Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon,* 3 *of religiousnes,* 5 *of Ioab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *of Shimei, to dieth.* 12 *Solomon succeedeth.* 13 *Adonijah moueth Bathsheba to sue vnto Solomon for Abishag,* 25 *is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar hauing his life*

giuen him, is deprived of the Priesthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar is there slaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roome, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, *there shall not † faile thee (said hee) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer, thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captaines of the hosts of Israel, vnto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto * Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom he slew, and † shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle, that *was* about his loynes, and in his shooes that *were* on his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisdome, & let not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnes to the sonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me, when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee * Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grieuous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim; but he came downe to meet me at Iordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse, for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him: but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Israel, *were* fourty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ * Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Commest thou peaceably? and he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee, and she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for hee will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto king Solomon to speake vnto him for Adonijah: & the king rose vp to meet her, & bowed himselfe vnto her and sate downe on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the Kings mother, and she sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay: And the king said vnto her, Aske on my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunamnite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also: (for he *is* mine elder brother) euen for him: and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me, and more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liueth which hath established me, and set me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as he * promised, Adonijah shalbe put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, & he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest, said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou bearest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the King, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the King said vnto him, Doe as he hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the son of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and * Amasa the son of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seed for euer: but vpon Dauid and vpon his seed, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the son of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the king put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King sent, & called for Shimei, and said

---

* Deut. 29.9. Iosh. 1.7.
‖ Or, doe wisely.
* 2. Sam. 7.12.
† Hebr. be cut off from thee from the throne.
* 2 Sam. 3.27.
* 2. Sam. 20.10.
† Hebr. put.
* 2. Sam. 19.31.
* 2. Sam. 16.5.
† Hebr. strong.
* 2. Sam. 19.23.
* Acts 2.29. & 13.36.
* 2. Sam. 5.4. 1. chro. 29 26,27.
* 2. Chro. 29.23.
† Hebr. turne not away my face.
* 2. Sam. 3.27.
* 2. Sam. 20.10.

Digitized by Google

ſaid vnto him, build thee an houſe in Ieruſalem, & dwell there, & goe not foorth thence any whether.

37 For it ſhall bee, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt ouer the brooke Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certaine, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy blood ſhall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei ſaid vnto the King, The ſaying *is* good: as my lord the King hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſeruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ieruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three yeres, that two of the ſeruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achiſh ſon of Maachah King of Gath: & they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſeruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe, and ſadled his aſſe & went to Gath to Achiſh, to ſeeke his ſeruants: and Shimei went and brought his ſeruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei, had gone from Ieruſalem to Gath, & was come againe.

42 And the King ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid vnto him, Did I not make thee to ſweare by the LORD, and proteſted vnto thee, ſaying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whether, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? and thou ſaideſt vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King ſaid moreouer to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickednes which thine heart is priuy to, that thou dideſt to Dauid my father; therefore the LORD ſhall returne thy wickednes vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon *ſhall be* bleſſed, and the Throne of Dauid ſhall bee eſtabliſhed before the LORD for euer.

*2. Chro. 1.1. 46 So the king cõmanded Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, which went out, & fell vpon him ſ he died, & the *kingdom was eſtabliſhed in ſ hand of Solomõ.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon in the choiſe which God gaue him preferring wiſedome, obtaineth wiſedome, riches and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots maketh him renowned.

1 Chap. 7.8. AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his owne houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Ieruſalem round about.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of Dauid his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there; for that was ſ great high place: a thouſand burnt offerings did Solomõ offer vp on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God ſaid, Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

‖ *Or, bounty.* 6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercy, according as hee walked before thee in truth and in righteouſneſſe, and in vprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt giuen him a ſoone to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſeruant King in ſtead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy ſeruant *is* in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy ſeruant an † vnderſtanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may diſcerne betweene good and bad, for who is able to iudge this thy ſo great a people?

* 2. Chro. 1.10. † *Hebr. hearing.*

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had aſked this thing.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelfe, † long life, neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelfe, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelfe vnderſtanding † to diſcerne iudgement;

† *Hebr. many dayes.* † *Hebr. to heare.*

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wiſe and an vnderſtanding heart, ſo there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like vnto thee.

13 And I haue alſo * giuen thee that which thou haſt not aſked, both riches and honour ſo that there ‖ ſhall not be any among the kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

* Mat. 6. 33. wiſd. 7.11. ‖ *Or, hath not been.*

14 And if thou wilt walke in my waies, to keepe my Statutes, & my Commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

* Chap. 15.5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ieruſalem, & ſtood before the arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings: and offered peace offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſeruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the King and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwelt in one houſe, and I was deliuered of a child with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered alſo: and we *were* together, there *was* no ſtranger with vs in the houſe; ſaue we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans child dyed in the night, becauſe the ouer-laid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and tooke my ſon from beſide me, while thine hand-maid ſlept, and laid it in her boſom, and laid her dead child in my boſom.

21 And when I aroſe in the morning to giue my child ſucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, behold, it was not my ſon which I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the liuing *is* my ſonne, and the dead *is* thy ſonne: And this ſaid, No, but the dead is thy ſonne, and the liuing *is* my ſonne. Thus they ſpake before the King.

23 Then ſaid the King, The one ſaith, This *is* my ſonne that liueth, and thy ſonne *is* the dead, and the other ſaith, Nay, but thy ſonne *is* the dead, and my ſonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the King ſaid, Bring me a ſword. And they brought a ſword before the King:

25 And the King ſaid, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the liuing child *was* vnto the King, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her ſon) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wiſe ſlay it. but the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

† *Heb. were hot.*

27 Then the King anſwered, and ſaid, Giue her the

the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

† Hebr. in the midst of him. 28 And all Israel heard of the iudgement which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they saw that the wisedome of God was † in him to doe iudgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes. 7 His twelue Officers for prouision. 20. 24. The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisedome.

SO King Solomon was King ouer all Israel.

2 And these were the Princes which he had, Azariah the son of Zadok ‖ the Priest,

‖ Or, the chiefe officer. 3 Elihoreph, and Ahia the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, the ‖ Recorder;

‖ Or, Secretaries. 4 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada was ouer the host: and Zadok and Abiathar were the Priests:

‖ Or, Remembrancer. 5 And Azariah the son of Nathan, was ouer the Officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan was principall Officer, and the Kings friend.

6 And Ahithar was ouer the household: and * Adoniram the son of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

* Chap. 5.14. ‖ Or, levy. 7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the King and his household, each man his moneth in a yere made prouision.

‖ Or, Ben-hur. ‖ Or, Ben-dekar. 8 And these are their names: ‖ the son of Hur in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, Ben-Hesed. 9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-Bethhanan.

‖ Or, Ben-Abinadab. 10 The ‖ sonne of Hesed in Aruboth, to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana § son of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach & Megiddo, & all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Iezrel, § from Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto the place that is beyond Iokneam:

‖ Or, Ben-Geber. 13 The ‖ son of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him pertained the townes of Iair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead: to him also pertained the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities, with wales and brasen barres.

‖ Or, to Mahanaim. 14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo, had ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali: hee also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the son of Hushai was in Asher, and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar:

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the sonne of Vri was in the country of Gilead, in the countrey of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan: and hee was the onely officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merrie.

*Eccles. 47.15. 21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdoms, from the riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

† Hebr. bread. † Hebr. Cors. 22 ¶ And Solomons † prouision for one day was thirty measures of fine flowre, and threescore † measures of meale,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, besides Harts, and Roe bucks, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For he had dominion ouer all *the region* on this side the riuer, from Tiphsah euen vnto Azzah ouer all the Kings on this side the riuer: and hee had peace on all sides round about him.

† Hebr. confidently. 25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt † safely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

*2. Chr. 9.25. 26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stalles of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

‖ Or, mules, or swift beasts. 28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

*Eccles. 47.14. 15.16. 29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wisedome and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the Sea-shore.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For hee was wiser then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And hee spake three thousand Prouerbs: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And hee spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisdome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram King of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anointed him King in the roome of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

*1. Chro. 2.3. 2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen mee rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary nor euill occurrent.

† Hebr. say. *2. Sam. 7.13. 1. Chro. 22.10. 5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roome, hee shall build an house vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall bee with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there* is not among vs any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

† Hebr. say. 7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, & said, Blessed bee the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

† Hebr. heard. 8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue † considered *the things* which thou sendest to me for: and

Digitized by Google

and I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of Firre.

9 My servants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

† Hebr. send.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon Cedar trees and Firre trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oile: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

† Hebr. Cores.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisedome, * as he promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

* Chap. 3.12.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raised a † leavie out of all Israel, and the leavie was thirty thousand men.

† Hebr. tribute of men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* ouer the leavie.

* Chap. 4.6.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Besides the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders, did hew them and the ‖ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

‖ Or, Giblites, as Eze.27.9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise vnto it. 15 The sieling and adorning of it. 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The Court. 37 The time of building it.

2 Chro. 3.1. AND it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. built.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house, twenty cubites *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubites *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

‖ Or, windowes broad within and narrow without, or skewed & closed.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house, he built † chambers round about, *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple, and of the Oracles: and he made † chambers round about.

‖ Or, vpon or ioyning to. † Hebr. floores.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubites broad, and the middle *was* sixe cubites broad, and the third *was* seuen cubites broad: for without in *the wall* of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beames* should not be fastened in the walles of the house.

† Hebr. ribs. † Hebr. narrowings, or rebatements.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

† Hebr. shoulder.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and couered the house ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

‖ Or, the vault beames, and the sieling with Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, & execute my iudgements, and keep all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father

* 2 Sam. 7.13. 1 Chron. 22.10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the walles of the sieling: and hee couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house, with plankes of firre.

‖ Or, from the floore of the house vnto the wals, &c. And so verse 16.

16 And he built twenty cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore and the walles with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is the Temple before it, was fourty cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops and † open flowers: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.

‖ Or, gourds. † Hebr. openings of flowers.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubites in length, and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and he ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and so couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

† Hebr. first vp.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, & he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he ouerlaid with gold vntill he had finished all the house: also the whole Altar that *was* by § Oracle, he ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of ‖ Olive tree, *each* ten cubites high.

‖ Or, wilde. heb. tree of oyle.

24 And five cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and five cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched foorth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

* Exod. 25.20. ‖ Or, the Cherubims stretched foorth their wings.

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, & palme trees, and † open flowres within and without.

† Hebr. openings of flowers.

30 And the floore of the house he ouerlaid with gold within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle he made doores of Olive tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

‖ Or, fiue square,

‖ Or, leaues. of the doores. † Hebr. openings of flowres ‖ Or, foure square.

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of Olive tree, and he carued vpon them carvings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, postes of Olive tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

‖ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof,

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere, in the moneth, Bul, (which is the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of Iudgement. 8 Of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of the ten Lauers, 40 and all the vessels.

* Chap. 9. 10.

BVt Solomon was building his own house * thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, & the height thereof thirtie cubites vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

† Hebr. ribbes.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue, vpon the † beames that *lay* on fourty fine pillars, fifteene in a row.

† Hebr. sight against sight.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

‖ Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirtie cubites: & the porch was ‖ before them, & the *other* pillars, & the thick beame were ‖ before them.

‖ Or, according to them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of iudgment: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

‖ Or, according to them. † Heb from floore to

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

* Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these *were* of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes, within & without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones, stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, & he was filled with wisedome and vnderstanding & cunning to work all works in brasse: & he came to king Solomon, & wrought all his work.

† Hebr. the son of a widow woman.

15 For † he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

† Hebr. fashioned

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites: and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites.

17 And nets of checker-worke, *and* wreathes of chaine-worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars: seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And hee made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke: to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilly-worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had* *pomegranates* also, aboue, ouer against the belly, which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

* 2 Chron. 3. 17.

21 * And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple; and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and he set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

‖ That is, he shall establish. ‖ That is, in it is strength:

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lilly-worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

† Hebr. from his brim to his brim.

23 ¶ And he made a molten Sea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

* 2. Chro. 4. 3.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, * compassing the Sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, & three looking toward the East: and the sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of lillies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse; foure cubites *was* the length of one base, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges, *were* lions, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery base had foure brazen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and

Digitized by Google

the axletrees of the wheeles were † ioyned to base, and the height of a wheele was a cubite, halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles was like the worke of a chariot wheele: their axle trees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes were all molten.

34 And there were foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters were of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base there was a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graued Cherubims, lions, and palme-trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

Hebr. ekednes.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained forty bathes: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right † side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and he set the Sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

Hebr. ouider.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers and the shouels, and the basons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made King Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to couer the two bowls of the chapiters which were vpon § top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred Pomgranets for the two net-workes, *euen* two rowes of Pomgranets for one net-worke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, that were † vpon the pillars:

Hebr. vpon the face.

43 And the ten bases, and ten lauers on the bases.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, were of † bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them, † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth & Zarthan.

Hebr. made rights, or couered.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*, †because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

Hebr. the backues of the ground.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, & the table of gold, whereupō the shew bread *was*,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, and fiue on the left, before § Oracle with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tonges of gold,

Hebr. for the exceeding multitude.

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, & the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

Heb. parched.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

Hebr. sh panes.

Hebr. things of Dauid.

2. Chro. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the Temple.* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offering.*

THen * Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto King Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

** 2. Chro. 5. 2.*

† Hebr. Princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto King Solomon at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which is the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, were with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house, to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, & the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues that the † ends of the staues were seene out in the § holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

† Hebr. heads.

§ Or, Arke, as 2. chr. 5. 9.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, § when the LORD made *a couenant* with § children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt

** Deut. 10. 5.*

§ Or, where.

10 And it came to passe, when the Priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD;

** Exod. 40. 34.*

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse.

** 2. Chro. 6. 1.*

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his handfull filled *it*, saying.

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

** 1. Sam. 7. 8.*

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father: Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nerthelesse, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loynes he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD which hee made

Digitized by Google

made with our fathers when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

*2.Chro. 6.13. 22 ¶And Solomon ſtood before *the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, & ſpread foorth his hands towards heauen:

*2.Mac. 2.8. 23 And he ſaid, *LORD God of Iſrael *there is* no God like thee in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath who keepeſt couenant & mercy with thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their heart;

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that thou promiſeſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, *† There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou haſt walked before mee:

* Chap. 2. 4. 2.ſam. 7.12.

† Hebr. there ſhal not be cut off vnto thee a man from my ſight.

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) bee verified which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe that I haue builded?

† Hebr. oneſelf.

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and to the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, *My Name ſhalbe there: that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant, ſhall make ‖ towards this place.

*Deut. 12.11.

‖ Or, in this place

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant & of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhal pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

‖ Or, in this place

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath bee laid vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

† Hebr. and he require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, & Iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael bee ſmitten downe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, & there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray toward this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherin they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there bee peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, or if there be caterpiller: if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickneſſe *there be*:

‖ Or, their ſitiation.

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, or by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread foorth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his waies, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou, *euen* thou only knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre country for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme,) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know, that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell againſt their enemy, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † towards the city which thou haſt choſen and *towards* the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

† Hebr. the way of the city.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖ Or, right.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captiues vnto the land of the enemy farre or neere;

*2.Chro. 6.36. Eccles. 7.20. 1.Iohn 1.8.

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they were carried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that carried them captiue, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, we haue committed wickedneſſe:

† Hebr. bring backe to their heart.

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with al their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe,

‖ Or, right.

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them who carried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, from the middeſt of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpeakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou *broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

*Exod. 15.6.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, he aroſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael with a loud voyce, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed

Digitized by Google

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath given rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which hee promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as hee was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs.

58 That he may incline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his waies, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words, wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day & night, that he maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times as the matter shall require;

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the King, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before ‖ house of the LORD; for there he offered burnt offrings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because ‖ the brazen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt before the LORD our God, seuen dayes, and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day hee sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the King, and went vnto their tents, ioyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods Couenant in a vision with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen; the Israelites honorable seruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices:* 26 *His nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes & mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, † as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statutes which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people.

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

11 (Now Hiram the King of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hyram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these, which thou hast giuen me my brother? and he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hyram sent to the King sixescore talents of Gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne home, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Migidno, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether.

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondman: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers, that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred & fifty, which bare rule ouer the people ‖ wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And

Hebr. ‖ thing a day, his day

Chro.

‖ cursed.

Chro.

Chap.

Chap.

* 2. Sam. 7.12. 1. Chron. 22.10.

* Ier. 7.14

* Deut. 29.24. Ier. 22.8.

* 2. Chron. 8.1.

† *Hebr.* *were not right in his eyes.*

‖ *That is displeasing, or dirty.*

† *Hebr.* *the desire of Solomon, which he desired.*

* Leuit. 25.39.

* 2. Chron. 8.11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD and he burnt incense † vpon the Altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Hebr. vpon it.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a nany of ships in Ezion Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

† Hebr. lip.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauy his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of Ivory* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His charets and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions

*2.Chro. 9.1.mat. 12.42. Luke 11.3

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions; there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

† Hebr. words.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisedome, & the house that he had built

† Hebr. standing.

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup bearers, and his ascent by which hee went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

‖ Or, Butlers. † Hebr. word. ‖ Or, sayings.

6 And she said to the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ acts, and of thy wisedome.

† Hebr. thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to the fame.

7 Howbeit I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*; and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wisedome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee King, to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these which the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomon.

11 And the nauy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plenty of Almug trees and precious stones.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, Harpes also and Psalteries for singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

‖ Or rayles. Hebr. a prop. * 2.Chro. 9.10.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire *whatsoeuer* she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* royall bounty: so she turned and went to her owne country, shee and her seruants.

† Hebr. according to the hand of King Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred threescore and sixe talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernors of the country.

‖ Or, of the land.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; sixe hundred *shekles* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

* Chap. 7.2.

18 ¶ Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Iuory, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* sixe steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two Lyons stood beside the stayes.

† Hebr. on the hinder part thereof. † Hebr. hands.

20 And twelue Lyons stood there on the one side, and on the other vpon the sixe steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† Hebr. so.

21 ¶ And all King Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖ Or, it was no siluer in them.

22 For the king *had* at Sea a nany of Tharshish, with the nany of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauy of Tharshish, bringing gold and siluer, ‖ Iuory, and Apes, and Peacockes.

‖ Or, Elephants teeth.

23 So King Solomon exceeded all the Kings of the earth for riches, and for wisedome,

† Hebr. sought the face of. * 2.Chro. 1.14. † Hebr. gaue. * 2.Chro. 1.16 and 9.28.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisedom which God had put in his heart

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

† Hebr. and so going foorth the bar which was Solomons. † Hebr. by their hand.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horsemen. And he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the King at Ierusalem.

27 And the King † made siluer *to be* in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made he *to be* as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for sixe hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wiues and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to Idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt,* 23 *Rezon, who reigned in Damascus,* 26 *and Ieroboam to whom Ahiah prophesied.* 41 *Solomons actes, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.*

BVT King Solomon loued * many strange women (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians *and* Hittites:

* Deut. 17.17. ecclus. 47.18 ‖ Or, besides

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, *for* surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

* Exod. 34.16.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, princesses, and three hundred concubines; and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For

Digitized by Google

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods, & his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

Iudges. 13. 5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

Hebr. fulfilled after. 7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the hil that is before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense & sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, * which had appeared vnto him twice,

Chap. 3, 5. 10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

Chap. 12. Hebr. with ee. 11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, & will giue it to thy seruant.

Chap. 15. 12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy son, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the Kings seed in Edom.

1. Sam. 14. 15 * For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the host was gone vp to bury the slaine, after he had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom:)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gaue him to wife, the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the Queene,

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captain of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne country.

Hebr. and me away. 22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered † Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wise.

Hebr. of. 1. Sam. 3. and 7. 18. 23 ¶ And * God stirred him vp *another* aduersary, Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer King of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an aduersary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad *did*: he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

* 2. Chro. 13. 6. 26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow-woman) euen he lift vp *his* hand against the King.

† Hebr. closed. 27 And this *was* the cause that he lift vp *his* hand against the King: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of Dauid his father.

† Heb. did worke. 28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph.

† Hebr. burden. 29 And it came to passe at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, & for Ierusalems sake, the city which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my Commandements, and my Statutes:

* Chap. 12. 15. 35 But * I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

† Hebr. lampe or candle. 36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the city which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my statutes, and my commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

‖ Or, words, or things. † Hebr. dayes. 41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon?

* 2. Chro. 9. 30. 42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, *was* * fourty yeeres.

* Mat. 1. 7. called Roboam. 43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelits assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduise of young men answered them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

* 2.Chro. 10.1. AND *Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe, when Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

* Chap. 11.40. 3 That they sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the congregation of Israel came and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying,

* Chap. 4.7. 4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued and said, how doe you aduise, that *I* may answer this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, & wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men that were growne vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answer this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growne vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loines.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with an heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

† Hebr. hardly. 13 And the king answered the people † roughly, & forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsel of ỹ yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I wil chastise you w scorpions.

15 Wherefore the King hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahijah the Shilonite, vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 11.29. 16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the King hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the King, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither *haue we* inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in ỹ cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him w stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. strengthened himself

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

‖ Or, fell away.

20 And it came to passe, when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * only.

* Chap. 11.13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

* 2.Chro. 11.2.

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon King of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah, and Beniamin, & to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall ỹ heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam King of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon ỹ King took counsel, & made two calues of gold, & said vnto them, It is too much for you, to goe vp to Ierusalem: * behold thy gods, O Israel, w brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 32.4.

29 And hee set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And hee made an house of high places: and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Leui.

‖ Or, vp to Altar &c.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, and he ‖ offred vpon the Altar, (so did hee in Bethel) ‖ sacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and hee placed in Bethel the Priests of the high places which he had made.

‖ Or, to sacrifice

33 So he ‖ offered vpon the Altar w he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight month, euen in the moneth which hee had deuised of his owne heart: & ordained a feast vnto ỹ children of Israel, and he offered vpon the Altar, † and burnt incense.

‖ Or, vp to Altar &c.

† Hebr. to burn incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored. 7 The Prophet refusing the Kings entertainement departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet seducing him bringeth him backe: 20 He is reproued by God, 23 slaine by a lion, 26 burned by the old Prophet: 31 who confirmeth his prophecy: 32 Ieroboams obstinacy.

Digitized by Google

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the Altar to burne incense
2 And he cryed against the Altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O Altar, Altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shalbe borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall he offer the Priests of the high places, that burne incense vpon thee, and men bones shall bee burnt vpon thee.
3 And he gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the Altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.
4 And it came to passe when King Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cryed against the Altar in Bethel, that he put foorth his hand from the Altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put forth against him, dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.
5 The Altar also was rent, and the ashes powred, out from the Altar, according to ȳ signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.
6 And the King answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the Kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.
7 And the King said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.
8 And the man of God said vnto the King, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water in this place:
9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.
10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.
11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prohet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had spoken vnto the King, them they told also to their father.
12 And their father said vnto them, What way went hee? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went which came from Iudah.
13 And he said vnto his sons, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,
14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oake: and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said, I *am*.
15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.
16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.
17 For † it was said to mee by the Word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.
18 He said vnto him, I *am* a Prophet also as thou *art*, and an Angel spake vnto me by the Word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that hee may eate bread, and drinke water: *But* he lyed vnto him.
19 So he went backe with him, and did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.
20 ¶ And it came to passe, as they sate at the table, that the Word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:
21 And he cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the Commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,
22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drinke no water, thy carcasse shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.
23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that he sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet whom he had brought backe.
24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way and slew him, and his carcasse was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the Lion also stood by the carcasse.
25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcasse cast in the way, and the Lion standing by the carcasse: and they came and told it in the citie, where the old Prophet dwelt.
26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the Word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lion, which hath † torne him, and slaine him according to the Word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.
27 And he spake vnto his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse, and they sadled *him*.
28 And hee went and found his carcasse cast in the way, and the asse and the Lion standing by the carcasse: the Lion had not eaten the carcasse, nor † torne the asse.
29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carcasse of the man of God: and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it back: and the old Prophet came to the city to mourne, and to bury him.
30 And he laid his carcasse in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *saying*, Alas my brother.
31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buryed, lay my bones beside his bones.
32 For the saying, which he cryed by the word of the LORD, against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.
33 ¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the lowest of the people Priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, hee † consecrated him, and he became one of the Priests of the high places.
34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the Prophet Abijah at Shiloh. 5 Abijah forewarned by God denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam. 21 Reboboams wicked reigne. 25 Shishak spoileth Ierusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Reboboam.

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.
2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowne to be the wife of Ieroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: behold

* Or, so offer.
* 2. Kings 23. 17.
† Hebr. the face of the LORD.
† Hebr. broken.
† Hebr. broken.
† Hebr. returned & made.
† Hebr. filled his hand.
† Hebr. a word was.

Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told me, that * I should *be* King ouer this people.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruse of hony, and goe to him: he shall tell thee, what shall become of the child.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her son, for he is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shalbe when shee commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the doore, that he said, Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heauy *tidings*.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, For as much as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and *yet* thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee, for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam * him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that *is* shut vp, and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till he all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house; and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shall raise him vp a King ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and hee shall root vp Israel out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when shee came to the threshold of the doore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, how he warred, & how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeeres: and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sins, which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yere of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem,

26 And he tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

27 And King Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the Kings house.

28 And it was so, when the King went into the house of the LORD, that the guard, bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the Actes of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe, And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him executeth Ahijahs prophecie. 31 Nadabs Acts and death. 33 Baashas wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

5 Because Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * saue onely in the matter of Vriah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, & all that he

Digitized by Google

* Chap. 11.31.
† Hebr. in thine hand.
‖ Or, skales
‖ Or, bottle
† Hebr. stood for dearnesse
† Hebr. hard.
* Chap. 15.29.
* Chap. 21.21. 2. Kings 9.8.
† Hebla y down.
* 2. Chron. 12.13.
‖ Or, standing image, or statue.
* Chap. 10.16.
† Hebr. runners,
* 2. Chro. 11.22.
‖ Or, candle
* 2 Sam. 11.4. and 12.9.

*2. Chro. 13.3. hee did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his Fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

*2. Chro. 14.1. 9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King in Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourty and one yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

‖ *That is, grandmother.*

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his Fathers had made.

*2. Chro. 15.16. † *Hebr. out off.* 13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her he remoued from *being* Queene, because she had made an idole in a groue, and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not remooued: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

† *Hebr. holy.* 15 And hee brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha King of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that hee might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and King Asa sent them to * Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

*2. Chro. 16.2. 19 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold; come and breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

† *Hebr.* goe vp.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of the hosts which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

† *Heb* free. 22 Then King Asa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah (none *was* † exempted) & they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded: and King Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, & all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheless, in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Mat. 1.8 called Iosaphat. † *Hebr.* reigned.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to ℣ Philistins, (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill he had destroyed him, according vnto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Ahijah the Shilonite: * Chap. 14.10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which hee sinned, and which he made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yere of Asa King of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

*1.7. Iehues prophecie against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehues prophecie. 15 Omri made King by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Iosuas curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat. * Chap. 15.29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the foules of the aire eate. * Chap. 14.11.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? * 2. Chro. 16.1.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, & Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu, the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that he did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as hee was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah.

† *Hebr.* which was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, when hee began to

reigne, assoone as hee sate on his throne, that hee slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsfolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinsmen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha, † by Iehu the Prophet,

† Hebr. by the hand of.

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king: Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, King ouer Israel that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that hee went into the palace of the Kings house, and burnt the King house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which he sinned, in doing euill in the sight of LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which hee did to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him King: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill † Samaria.

† Hebr. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, & did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For hee walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne, wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which hee did, and his might that hee shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

† Hebr. was it a light thing &c.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat; that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal King of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grone, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the Kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, *according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Iosh̃ua the son of Nun.

*Iosh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing propheſied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the Rauens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiseth the widowes sonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not bee dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

† Hebr. Eliahu. Luke 4. 25. he is called, Elias. *Eccles. 48. 3. Iam. 5. 17.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the Rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the Rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had beene no raine in the land.

† Hebr. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to *Zarephath which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold I haue commanded a widow woman there, to sustaine thee.

*Luk. 4. 26. called Sarepta.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said; Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And shee said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may goe in and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, goe *and* doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

† Hebr. giueth.

15 And shee went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and shee, and hee, and her house did eate ‖ *many* dayes.

‖ Or, a full yeere.

16 *And* the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house fell

Digitized by Google

fell ſicke, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhee ſaid vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God! art thou come vnto me to call my ſin to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And hee ſaid vnto her, Giue mee thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and carried him vp into a loft, where hee abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And he cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

† Hebr. *meaſured* 21 And hee † ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childs ſoule

† Hebr. *vnto his inward parts.* come † into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the ſoule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extreamity of famine, Eliah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

† Hebr. *Obadiahu* † Hebr. *ouer his houſe.* † Hebr. *Izebel.* 3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the gouernour of his houſe: (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may find graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that we † leeſe not all the beaſts.

† Hebr. *that we cut not off our ſelues from the beaſts.*

6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to paſſe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And hee anſwered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here.*

9 And he ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, he tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here.*

12 And it ſhal come to paſſe, *aſſoone* as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*; and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the Prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, & gathered ſ prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

‖ Or, *thoughts.*

22 Then ſaid Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD, but Baals Prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the Name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† Hebr. *the word is good.*

25 And Elijah ſaid vnto the Prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for yee *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

‖ Or, *anſwere.* ‖ Or, *heard.* ‖ Or, *leaped vp and downe at the altar.*

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal, from morning euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖ anſwered. And they ‖ leapt vpon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for hee *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or hee † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

† Hebr. *with a great voyce.* ‖ Or, *he meditateth.* † Hebr. *hath a purſuit.*

28 And they cryed loud, and cut themſelues after their manner, with kniues, and lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

† Hebr. *powred out blood vpon them.*

29 And it came to paſſe when mid-day was paſt, and they prophecied vntill the *time* of the † offring of the *euening* ſacrifice, *that there was* neither voyce, nor any to anſwere, nor † any that regarded.

† Hebr. *aſcending.* † Heb *attention.*

30 And Elijah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Iacob, vnto

vnto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, *Israel shall be thy name.

*Gene. 32.28.

32 And with the stones he built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

2.kings 17.34.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

†Hebr. went.

35 And the water † ran round about the Altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *euening* sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be knowne this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy seruant: and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD; heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

‖Or, apprehend.

40 And Elijah said vnto them, ‖ Take the Prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape. And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there *is* ‖ a sound of abundance of raine.

‖Or, a sound of a noise of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And he went vp and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And hee said, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

†Heb. tie, or binde.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds and wind, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

†Hebr. till thou come to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded vp his loines, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beer-sheba. 4 In the wildernesse being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how hee had slaine all the Prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Elijah, saying, So let the gods doe *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life, as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But hee himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, & came and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requested †for himselfe that he might die, & said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

†Heb. for his life.

5 And as he lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise *and* eate.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

†Hebr. bolster.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eate, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And hee arose, and did eate and drinke, and went in the strength of that meat forty dayes and forty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And hee said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and * I, *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

*Rom. 11.3.

11 And he said, Goe forth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD: *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voyce.

13 And it was so when Elijah heard *it*, that hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voyce vnto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And hee said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Go, returne on thy way to the wildernes of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be King ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be King ouer Israel, and * Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.

*Luke 4. 27. calles Eliseus.

17 And * it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay, and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

*2.King. 9.1,3. & cleus 4.

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left *mee* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

*Rom. 11.4. ‖Or, I will reserue.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing *with* twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let mee, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother,

Digitized by Google

mother, and then I will follow thee: and he ſaid vnto him, † Goe backe againe: for what haue I done to thee?

† Heb. goe returne.

21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boiled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then hee aroſe, and went after Elijah, and miniſtred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, beſegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are ſlaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians truſting in the valleys, come againſt him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophets, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are ſmitten againe. 31 The Syrians ſubmitting themſelues, Ahab ſendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to iudge himſelfe, denounceth Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoſte together, and *there were* thirty and two Kings with him, and horſes, & charets: and he went vp, & beſieged Samaria, & warred againſt it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael, into ſ̄ city, & ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſiluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues alſo and thy children, *euen* the goodlieſt are mine.

4 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, O King, according to thy ſaying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the meſſengers came againe, and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliuer mee thy ſiluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues and thy children:

6 Yet I will ſend my ſeruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of they ſeruants: and it ſhall be, that whatſoeuer is † pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Hebr. deſireable.

7 Then the King of Iſrael called all the Elders of the land, and ſaid, Marke, I pray you, & ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchiefe: for hee ſent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my ſiluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not,

† Hebr. I kept not back from him.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people ſaid vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore hee ſaid vnto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the King, All that thou dideſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt, I will do: but this thing I may not doe. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him, and ſaid, The gods doe ſo vnto me, and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Hebr. are at my feet.

11 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid: Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe* boaſt himſelfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe when *Benhadad* heard this † meſſage (as hee was drinking, hee and the Kings in the ‖ pauilions) that he ſaid vnto his ſeruants, ‖ Set *your ſelues in aray*. And they ſet *themſelues in aray* againſt the city.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, tents ‖ Or, place the engines, *and* they placed engines.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

† Hebr. approched.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD. *Euen* by the ‖ young men of the Princes of the prouinces. Then he ſaid, who ſhall † order the battell? and he anſwered, Thou.

‖ Or, ſeruants.

† Hebr. bind, or tie.

15 Then he numbred the yong men of the Princes of ſ̄ Prouinces, & they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all ſ̄ children of Iſrael, *being* ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himſelfe drunke in ſ̄ pauilions: he & the Kings, the thirty and two Kings ſ̄ helped him.

17 And the yong men of the Princes of the Prouinces, went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So theſe yong men of the Princes of the Prouinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they ſlew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the King of Syria eſcaped on an horſe with the horſemen.

21 And the King of Iſrael went out and ſmote the horſes and charets, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto him, Go ſtrengthen thy ſelfe, and marke, & ſee what thou doeſt: for at the returne of the yeere, ſ̄ king of Syria wil come vp againſt thee.

23 And the ſeruants of ſ̄ King of Syria ſaid vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therfore they were ſtronger then we: but let vs fight againſt them in the plain, & ſurely we ſhalbe ſtronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the Kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and charet for charet: and we will fight againſt them in the plaine; *and* ſurely we ſhall be ſtrouger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did ſo.

† Hebr. that was fallen.

26 And it came to paſſe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael.

† Heb. to the warre with Iſrael.

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and ‖ were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‖ Or, were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake vnto the king of Iſrael & ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians haue ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, & ye ſhal know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer againſt the other ſeuen dayes: and ſo it was, that in the ſeuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the city, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and ſeuen thouſand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber, or, within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold, now we haue heard that the Kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull Kings: let vs, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loines, & ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the King of Iſrael: peraduenture he will ſaue thy life.

32 So they girded ſackcloth on their loynes, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the King of Iſrael,

Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſeruant Benhadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he ſaid, Is he yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerue whether any thing would come from him, and did haſtily catch *it:* and they ſaid, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he ſaid, Goe ye bring him: Then Benhadad came forth to him, and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* ſaid vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreetes for thee in Damaſcus: as my father made in Samaria. Then *ſaid Ahab*, I will ſend thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, & ſent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the ſons of the Prophets, ſaid vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, aſſoone as thou art departed from me, a Lion ſhall ſlay thee. And aſſoone as he was departed from him, a Lion found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, ſo that in † ſmiting he wounded *him*.

† Hebr. ſmiting & wounding.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and diſguiſed himſelfe with aſhes vpon his face.

39 And as the King paſſed by, he cryed vnto the King, and hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant went out into the midſt of the battell, and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man vnto me, and ſaid, Keepe this man: if by any meanes hee bee miſsing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt † pay a talent of ſiluer.

† Hebr. weigh.

40 And as thy ſeruant was buſie here and there, † he was gone. And ‡ king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, So *ſhall* thy iudgement *be*, thy ſelfe haſt decided *it*.

† Hebr. he was not.

41 And hee haſted, and tooke the aſhes away from his face, and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him, that he *was* of the Prophets:

42 And he ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Becauſe thou haſt let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter deſtruction, therefore thy life ſhall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22.38.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe heauy, and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued.* 5 *Iezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, he is condemned of blaſphemy.* 15 *Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard.* 17 *Eliiah denounceth iudgements againſt Ahab and Iezebel.* 21 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake vnto Naboth, ſaying, Giue me thy vineyard, ‡ I may haue it for a garden of herbs, becauſe it *is* neere vnto my houſe, & I wil giue thee for it a better vineyard then it, *or* if it † ſeeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† Hebr. be good in thine eyes.

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it mee, that I ſhould giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe heauy, and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth ‡ Iezreelite had ſpoken to him: for hee had ſaid, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid vnto her, Becauſe I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And he anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife ſaid vnto him, Doſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? Ariſe *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeale, and ſent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people:

† Hebr. *in the top*

10 And ſet two men, ſons of Belial before him, *to* beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou didſt blaſpheme God and the King: and then carry him *of the people* out and ſtone him, that he may dye.

11 And the men of his city, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Iezebel had ſent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſate before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, *euen* againſt Naboth, in the preſence of ‡ people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they caried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned and was dead, that Iezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which hee refuſed to giue thee for money, for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria, behold, hee *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whether he is gone down to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid, to Elijah † Haſt thou found mee, O mine enemie? And he anſwered, I haue found *thee*: becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelfe to worke euill in the ſight of the LORD.

* Chap. 14.10. 2.kin.9.8.

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and * him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael,

1.ſam. 25. 22. * Chap. 14.10.

22 And will make thine houſe *like* the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

* Chap. 15.29. * Chap. 16.3.

23 And

Digitized by Google

*2. Kings. 9. 36. ‖ Or, ditch

23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogges shall eate Iezebel, by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate.

25 ¶ And there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.

‖ Or, incited.

26 And hee did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard these words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackecloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false Prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is slaine at Ramoth-Gilead. 37 The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahazia succeedeth him. 41 Iehoshaphats good reigne. 45 His actes. 50 Iehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs euill reigne.

*1. Chro. 18. 1, &c.

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.

3 (And the King of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and wee be † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?)

† Hebr. silent from taking it.

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? and Iehoshaphat said to ỹ king of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

*2. Kings. 3. 7.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at ỹ word of ỹ LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? and they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that wee might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD, but I hate him, for hee doth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

9 Then the King of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, sate each one his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voide place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

† Hebr. floore.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron, and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, ỹ words of the Prophets *declare* good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, & speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake

15 ¶ So hee came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall wee forbeare? And hee answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

16 And the King said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that hee would prophesie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his Throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

‖ Or, deceiue.

21 And there came foorth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, wherewith? And he said, I will goe foorth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also: Goe foorth and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in ỹ mouth of all these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, * which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from mee, to speake vnto thee?

*2. Chro. 18. 23.

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.

26 And the King of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him backe vnto Amon the Gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the Kings sonne:

27 And say, thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, & feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntil I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by mee. And hee said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

‖ Or, when he was to disguise himselfe, and enter into the battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirty and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only with the King of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of

the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

†Heb. in his simplicity. †Heb. ioynts of the breſtplate.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the King of Israel betweene the † ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore hee said vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carry me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

†Heb. made ſick ‡Hebr. aſcended.

35 And the battell † increased that day: and the King was stayed vp in his charet against the Syrians, and dyed at Euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the † midſt of the charet.

†Hebr. boſome.

36 And there went a Proclamation throughout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne countrey.

†Hebr. came.

37 ¶ So the King dyed, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according *vnto the word of the LORD which he spake.

*Chap. 21.19.

39 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the iuory houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

*2. Chro. 20.31

41 ¶ And *Iehoſhaphat the sonne of Asa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Israel.

42 Iehoſhaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeers in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered, & burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the King of Israel.

45 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy *was* King.

48 Iehoſhaphat ‖ made ships of Tharſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, *for* the ships were broken at Ezion-Geber.

‖Or, had ships.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants go with thy ſeruants in the ships: But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 And Iehoſhaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: & Iehoram his ſon reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Ieruſalem.

52 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Israel to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according vnto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his iudgement by Elijah.* 5 *Elijah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them, whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captaine, and incouraged by an Angel telleth the king of his death.* 17 *Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled againſt Israel, *after the death of Ahab.

*Chap. 3.5.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber, that *was* in Samaria, and was ſicke: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, Goe vp to meet the meſſengers of the King of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Israel, *that* ye goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron?

†Hebr. the bed whether thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.

4 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſenger turned backe vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are yee now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron? Therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and told you theſe words?

†Hebr. what was the manner of the man?

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loines. And he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent vnto him a captaine of fifty, with his fifty: and he went vp to him, (and behold, hee ſate on the top of an hill) and hee ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid to the captaine of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fifty.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine of fifty with his fifty: And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heauen and conſume thee & thy fifty. And the fire of God came

Digitized by Google

came downe from heauen, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And hee sent againe a captaine of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties, therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, (*is* it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed, on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So hee dyed, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram, the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

2 Elijah taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fiery chariot into heauen. 12 Elisha diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle is acknowledged his successour. 16 The young Prophets hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah, could not find him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the vnwholesome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe, when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent mee to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, & as thy soule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sons of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tarry I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan: And he said, As the LORD liueth, & as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view a farre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither: so that they two went ouer on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shal doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee: and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuertheless*, if thou see me, *when I am* taken from thee, it shall bee so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe, as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, & parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, & he cryed, *My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsmen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he tooke hold of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordan.

14 And hee tooke the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sons of the Prophets, which *were* *to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, the spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, & bowed themselues to † ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruants fifty † strong men, let them goe we pray thee, and seeke thy master, lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they vrged him, till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for he tarried at Iericho) hee said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

20 And he said, bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein, and they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters, there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as hee was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald-head, Goe vp thou bald-head.

24 And hee turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two she Beares out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram with Iehoshaphat, & the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water comming to spoile, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

Now

Hebr. I awed.

† *Hebr. thou hast done hard in asking.*

* Eccles. 48. 9. 1. Mac. 2. 58.

* Chap. 13. 14.

† *Hebr. in sight, or ouer against.*

† *Hebr. sonnes of strength.*

† *Hebr. one of the mountaines.*

† *Hebr. causing to miscary.*

Digitized by Google

NOw Iehoram the ſon of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the † image of Baal, that his father had made.

† Hebr. ſtatue.

3 Neuertheleſſe, he cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne? hee departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheep-maſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rams, with the wooll.

* Chap. 3.5.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt § king of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: Wilt thou go with me againſt Moab to battell? and he ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

* 1. Kings 22.4.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhal we go vp? And he anſwered, The way thorow § wildernes of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the King of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen daies iourney: & there was no water for the hoſte, & for § cattell † that followed them.

† Hebr. at their feet.

10 And the King of Iſrael ſaid, Alas that the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, § we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Here *is* Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him: So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him: Nay, for the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, as the LORD of hoſts liueth before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat § king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of LORD came vpon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee wind, neither ſhall ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both yee, and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced citie, and euery choice city, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

† Hebr. grieue.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning, when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edome, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

† Hebr. were aſſembled together. † Hebr. girded themſelues, as a girder.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: The Kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoile.

† Hebr. deſtroyed. ‖ Or, ſmote.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward, ſmiting the Moabites, euen in *their* countrey

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † only in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof † howbeit the ſlingers went about *it*, and ſmote it.

† Hebr. onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof. † Or, in Kirharaſeth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſaw that § battell was too ſore for him, he tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwords, to breake thorow euen vnto the King of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 He giueth a ſon to the Shunammite. 18 Her raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman, of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets, vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two ſonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he ſaid, Goe, borrow thee veſſels abroad of all thy neighbours, *euen* empty veſſels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, ſcant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſons, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhee went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, and vpon her ſonnes: who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And he ſaid vnto her, *There is* not a veſſell more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Goe ſell the oyle, and pay thy ‖ debt: and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

‖ Or, creditour.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhe † conſtrained him to eat bread: And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

† Hebr. there was a day. † Hebr. laid hold on him.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, Behold now I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wal, & let vs ſet for him there a bed, & a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke: & it ſhall be when hee

Digitized by Google

he commeth to vs, that hee shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, shee stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him: Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What *is* to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the King, or to the captaine of the hoste? And shee answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely shee hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this † season, According to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine hand-maid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees till noone, and *then* dyed:

21 And she went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And shee called vnto her husband, and said, Send mee, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? It is neither new Moone nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Drine and goe forward: † slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee to meet her, and say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And shee answered? *It is* well.

27 And when she came to ỹ man of God to ỹ hill, she caught † him by ỹ feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And ỹ man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her, and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then shee said, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: If thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose and followed her,

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe vpon the face of the child, but *there was* neither voyce nor † hearing: wherefore hee went againe to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked,

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold the child was dead, *and* laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and hee stretched himselfe vpon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warme.

35 Then hee returned and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child neesed seuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite, So he called her: and when shee was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herselfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wild vine, & gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat, and it came to passe as they were eating of ỹ pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of god, *there* is death in the pot, and they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast *it* into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne ‖ in the huske thereof; and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his seruitor said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD. *They shall eat and shall leaue *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V

1 Naaman by the report of a captiue maide, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha sending him to Iordan cureth him. 15 Hee refusing Naamans gifts, grameth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoste of the King of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: hee was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of ỹ land of Israel a little maid, & † she waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the King of Syria said, Goe to, goe, and I will send a letter vnto the King of Israel. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And

---

ie. / br. / me.

ebr. / ce. / ebr. / raine for so / s.

eb. by feet. / Hebr. / ter.

Heb. attention.

† Hebr. once hither, and once thither.

† Heb. end of thing.

‖ Or, in his scrip, or garment.

*Iohn 6. 11.

† Hebr. before.

‖ Or, gracious, heb. lifted vp, or accepted in countenance.

‖ Or, victory.

† Heb. was before.

† Hebr. before.

† Hebr. gather in.

† Heb. in his hand.

6 And he brought the letter to ‖ the King of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe, when the King of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth send vnto me to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard ‖ the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the King, saying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, & he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, & with his charet & ſtood at the dore of the houſe of Elisha.

10 And Elisha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, saying, Goe, and waſh in Iordan ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, & thou ſhalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaid, Behold, I ‖ thought, he will ſurely come out to me, and ſtand and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and ſtrike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not waſh in them and be cleane? So hee turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his ſeruants came neere, and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee doe ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? how much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe like vnto the fleſh of a little childe, and *he* was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſeruant.

16 But he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will receiue none: And he vrged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shal there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy ſeruant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſeruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor ſacrifice, vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſeruant, *that* when my maſter goeth into † houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bow downe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſeruant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſeruant of Elisha the man of God, ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman ſaw him running after him, he lighted down frō † charet to meet him, & ſaid, *Is* all well?

22 And he ſaid, All *is* well: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, euen now there be come to me from mount Ephraim, two young men, of the ſons of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of ſiluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of ſiluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* vpon two of his ſeruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ towre, he tooke them from their hand, and beſtowed *them* in the houſe, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in and ſtood before his maſter: and Elisha ſaid vnto him, Whence *commeſt thou* Gehazi? & he ſaid, Thy ſeruant went † no whither.

26 And he ſaid vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue-yards, and vineyards, and ſheepe, and oxen, and men-ſeruants, and maid-ſeruants?

27 The leproſie therfore of Naaman ſhall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed for euer: and he went out from his preſence a leper *as white* as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha giuing leaue to the young Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, cauſeth iron to ſwim.* 8 *He diſcloſeth the King of Syria counſell.* 13 *The army which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend Eliſha, is ſmitten with blindneſſe.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria cauſeth women to eat their owne children.* 30 *The King ſendeth to ſlay Eliſha.*

AND the ſonnes of the prophets ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too ſtraite for vs:

2 Let vs goe, wee pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And he anſwered, Goe ye.

3 And one ſaid, Be content I pray thee, and goe with thy ſeruants. And he anſwered, I will goe,

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water, and he cryed, and ſaid, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place: and he cut down a ſticke, and caſt *it* in thither, and the iron did ſwim.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it vp to thee: and he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred againſt Israel, and tooke counſell with his ſeruants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place *ſhall be* ‖ my campe.

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the King of Israel, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Israel ſent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and ſaued himſelfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and hee called his ſeruants, and ſaid vnto them, Will ye not ſhew me which of vs *is* for the King of Israel?

12 And one of his ſeruants ſaid, † None my lord, O King: but Elisha the Prophet that is in Israel, telleth the King of Israel the words that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Goe and ſpie where he *is*, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was told him, ſaying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and charets, and a † great hoſte: and they came by night, and compaſſed the city about.

15 And when the ‖ ſeruant of the man of God was riſen

‖ Hebr. ſaid, or I ſaid with my ſelfe. He will ſurely come out, &c.

† Hebr. ſmote vp & downe.

‖ Or, Amaza.

a Luke 4.27.

† Hebr. a little piece of ground.

† Hebr. Is there peace?

‖ Or, ſecret place.

† Hebr. not his mother his brother.

† Hebr. Na

‖ Or, camp

† Hebr. heauy.

‖ Or, ſeruant

risen early and gone foorth, behold, an hoste compassed the city, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall wee doe?

2. Chro. 32.7 16 And he answered, Feare not: for *they that be* with vs, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, & said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And hee smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

† *Hebr. come ye after me.* 19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow mee, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the King of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them?* shall I smite *them?*

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them:* wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And hee prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold they besieged it, vntil an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a cab of doues dung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the King of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O King.

‖ *Or, let not the Lord saue thee.* 27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the winepresse?

28 And the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And shee answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy sonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morrow.

Deut. 28.53. †Hebr. other. 29 So * we boiled my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the †next day, Giue thy son that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when § king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by vpon the wal, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house, (and the Elders sate with him) and the King sent a man from before him: but yer the messenger came to him, hee said to the Elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him: and he said, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 3 *Foure lepers venturing on the hoste of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight.* 12 *The King finding by spies the newes to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians.* 17 *The lord who would not beleeue the prophecie of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.*.

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine flowre *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

† *Hebr. a lord which* | *belonged to the King, leaning vpon his hand.* 2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, we shall liue: and if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the King of Israel hath hired against vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, & their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eat and drinke, and carried thence siluer and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and wee hold our peace: if we tary till the morning light, † some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings houshold.

† *Hebr. we shall find pu-nishment.*

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And hee called the porters, and they told *it* to the Kings house within.

12 ¶ And the King arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them aliue, and get into the city.

† *Hebr. I say,* 13 ¶ And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses † remaine, which are left † in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in: † behold,

Digitized by Google

I say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumted) and let vs send and see.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horses, and the King sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their hast: and the messengers returned, and told the King.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine flowre was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the King appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trod vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the King, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flowre for a shekel shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heauen, might such a thing be? and hee said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

20 And so it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite hauing left her country seuen yeeres, to auoid the forewarned famine, for Elishas miracles sake, hath her land restored by the King.* 7 *Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophecy, killeth his master, and succeedeth him.* 16 *Iehoram wicked reigne in Iudah.* 20 *Edom and Libna reuolt.* 23 *Ahaziah succeedeth Iehoram.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reigne.* 28 *He visiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.*

THen spake Elisha vnto the woman, (* whose sonne he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and goe, thou, and thine houshold, and sojourne where soeuer thou canst sojourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come vpon the land seuen yeeres. *Chap. 4.35.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and shee went with her houshold, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and shee went foorth to cry vnto the King for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king, how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O King, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the King asked the woman, she told him. So the King appointed vnto her a certaine Or, Eunuch. officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, euen till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the King of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the King said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a present † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad King of Syria, hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease? †*Heb. in his hand.*

10 And Elisha said vnto him, Go, say vnto him, Thou mayest certainely recouer: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept. †*Heb. and set it.*

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? and hee answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy seruant a dog, that he should doe this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed mee that thou *shalt be* King ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And hee answered, Hee told mee that thou shouldest surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, Iehoshaphat *being* then King of Iudah, * Iehoram the son of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah † began to reigne. *2. Chro. 21.4.

17 Thirty & two yeers old was he when he began † *Hebr.* to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem. *reigned.*

18 And hee walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for Dauid his seruants sake, * as he promised to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children. *2. Sam. 7.13. † *Hebr. candle, or lampe.*

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a King ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, & all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: & the captains of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead. *2. Chro. 22.1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri King of Israel.

27 And hee walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the ſon of Ahab to the warre, againſt Hazael King of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And King Ioram went backe to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had given him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael King of Syria. And Ahaziah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

† Hebr. where-with the Syrians had wounded. † Hebr. wounded.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Eliſha ſendeth a young Prophet with inſtructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth-Gilead.* 4 *The Prophet hauing done his meſſage fleeth.* 11 *Iehu being made King by the ſouldiers, ſlaieth Ioram in the field of Naboth.* 27 *Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem.* 30 *Proud Iezebel is throwne downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

ANd Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſon of Ieſhoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.

† Hebr. chamber in a chamber. † 2. Kings 9.16.

3 Then * take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael: then open the doore and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *euen* the young man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting; and he ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: and Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? and he ſaid, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he aroſe and went into the houſe, and he powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee King ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs ſhall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhalbe none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And hee ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now: and he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake hee to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted and tooke euery man his garment, & put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † is King.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Ieſhoſhaphat the ſon of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead; he, and all Iſreal, becauſe of Hazael King of Syria;

15 But * King † Ioram was returned to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when he fought with Hazael King of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minde, then † let none goe foorth *nor* eſcape out of the city, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charret, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

† Hebr. let no eſcaper goe, &c.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and hee ſpied the company of Iehu as hee came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſeback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee ſent out a ſecond on horſeback, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, Hee came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi; for he driueth † furiouſly.

‖ Or, marching. † Hebr. in madneſſe. † Hebr. blinde.

21 And Ioram ſaid, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram King of Iſrael, and Ahaziah King of Iudah went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

† Hebr. found.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that hee ſaid, *Is it* peace Iehu? And hee anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredoms of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſunke downe in his charet.

† Hebr. filled his hand with a bow. † Hebr. bowed.

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſons, ſaith the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ſayth the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat of *ground*, according to † the word of the LORD.

* 1. Kings 21.29. † Hebr. bloods. ‖ Or, portion.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, *and they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the city of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

† Hebr. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhee ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And hee lift vp his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.

‖ Or, chamberlaines.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and hee trode her vnder foot.

34 And

34 And when he was come in, he did eate and drinke, and said, Goe see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for shee is a kinges daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe and told him: and hee said, This is the word of the LORD which he spake † by his seruant Elijah the Tisbabite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel:

37 And the carcasse of Iezebel shalbe as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Ie-zreel, so that they shall not say, This is Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iehu by his letters causeth seuenty of Ahabs children to be beheaded.* 8 *He executeth the fact by the prophecy of Elijah.* 12 *At the sheering house he slayeth two & fourty of Ahaziahs brethren.* 15 *He taketh Iehonadab into his company.* 18 *By subtility he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal.* 29 *Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes.* 30 *Hazael oppresseth Israel.* 34 *Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.*

AND Ahab had seuenty sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the Rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying,

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two Kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the house, and hee that *was* ouer the city, the Elders also, and the bringers vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any King: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the second time to them saying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to mee to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the Kings sonnes being seuenty persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the Kings sonnes, and slew seuenty persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the Kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that hee went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which hee spake * † by his seruant Elijah.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsefolkes, and his Priests, vntill hee left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* hee was at the † shearing house in the way,

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we goe downe † to salute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *euen* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when hee was departed thence, hee † lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab *comming* to meet him: and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? and Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be giue me thine hand. And he gaue him his hand, and he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he to came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little *but* Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice *to doe* to Baal, whosoeuer shalbe wanting, he shall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Iehu sent thorow all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

22 And he said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them foorth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search and looke that there bee here with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him goe, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe, assoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaine, Goe in, *and* slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with the † edge of the sword; and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal:

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast

† Hebr. heads of sheering house. † Hebr. found.

† Hebr. by the hand of. *1. Kings 21.23.

† Hebr. nourishers.

† Hebr. for me.

*1. Kings 21.29. † Hebr. by the hand of. Or, accomplished.

† Hebr. found. † Hebr. blessed.

† Hebr. fulnesse.

‖ Or, so full that the flood moueth mouth.

† Hebr. edge of the mouth.

† Hebr. statues.

hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done vnto the house of Ahab, according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shal sit on the throne of Israel.

† Hebr. observed not.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

† Hebr. to cut off the ends.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

†Heb. to ward the rising of the Sun.

33 From Iordane † Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites and the Reubenites, and the Manasites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) euen Gilead and Bashan.

‖Or, euen to Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

†Hebr. the dayes were.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

Iehosheba being iealous of Iehoshebaes wife, hideth her sonne from Athaliahs massacre of the seed Royall, 3 in hid sixe yeeres in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada ginning order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

1 AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, shee arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

* 2. Chro. 22.10.

† Hebr. seed of the kingdome.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of King Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hid him, *euen* him, and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of‖ LORD sixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

‖Or, of the LORD.

* 2 Chro. 23.1.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that yee shall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen be keepers of the Watch of the Kings house:

6 And a third part *shall bee* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall yee keepe the Watch of the house, ‖ that it be not broken downe.

‖Or, from breaking in.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you that goe forth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shall keepe the Watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

‖Or, companies. Heb. bands.

8 And ye shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and be ye with the King as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captains ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they took euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, & came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds did the Priest giue King Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood euery man with his weapons in his hand round about the King, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

†Hebr. shoulder.

12 And hee brought foorth the Kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimony; and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God saue the king.

† Heb. let the king liue.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, shee came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when shee looked, behold, the King stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the Princes and the trumpeters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, & cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her foorth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not bee slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way, by the which the horses came into the Kings house, and there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the King, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people: betweene the King also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal, before the altars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD.

†Hebr. officers.

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the King from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the Kings house, and hee sate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the Kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is deliuered from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN * the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and forty yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

*2. Chro. 24.1.

2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

‖Or, holy things. Heb. hee liueth.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

†Heb. the money of the soules of his estimation.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things, that is brought into the house of the LORD, *euen* † money of euery one that passeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is set at, *and* all the money that † commeth into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

†Hebr. ascendeth vpon the heart of a man.

5 Let the Priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, where so euer any breach shall be found.

†Heb. is the twentieth yeere and third yeere.

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth

Digitized by Google

yeere of King Iehoash, the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the *other* Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the † doore put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. threshold

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the Kings ‖ Scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bagges, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Secretary. † Hebr. bound vp

11 And they gaue the money being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

† Hebr. brought it forth.

12 And to masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone, to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repaire *it*.

† Hebr. went forth.

13 Howbeit there was not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the mony that was brought into ‡ house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to bee bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money; was not brought into the house of the LORD, it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael King of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash King of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, Kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in ‡ treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the Kings house, and sent it to Hazael King of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

† Hebr. went vp.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash ‖ in the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the son of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer his seruant smote him, and hee died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is releeued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishaes bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dyeth, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

† Hebr. *in the twentieth yeere, and third yere*

2 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

† Hebr. *walked after.*

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael King of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the King of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour: so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

† Hebr. *as yesterday and third day.*

6 Neuerthelesse, they departed not from the sins of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grone also in Samaria.)

† Hebr. *he walked.* † Hebr. *stood.*

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoahaz but fiftie horsemen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the King of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seuenth yeere of Ioash King of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickenesse whereof he died, and Ioash the King of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he said to the King of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand *vpon it*: and Elisha put his hands vpon the Kings hands.

† Hebr. *make thine hand to ride.*

17 And hee said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he said vnto the King of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria, till thou hadst consumed

sumed it : whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him : and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, & they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha : & when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he reuiued, and stood vpon his feet.

† Hebr. went downe. *Eccles. 48.14.

22 ¶ But Hazael King of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them, because of his Couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† Hebr. face.

24 So Hazael the King of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. returned & tooke.

25 And Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz, † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by war: three times did Ioash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziahs good reigne. 5 His iustice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory ouer Edom. 8 Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoiled. 15 Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash. 17 Amaziah slaine by a conspiracy. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

* 2.Chro. 25.1.

IN the second yeere of Ioash, sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah.

2 He was twenty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem : and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD: yet not like Dauid his father, he did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away : as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his seruants * which had slaine the King his father.

* Chap. 12.20.

6 But the children of the murderers hee slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

* Deut. 24.16. ezc. 18. 20.

7 Hee slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by war, and called the name of it, Iokthеel, vnto this day.

‖ Or, the rocke.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash, the son of Iehoahaz, son of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my son to wife. And there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trod downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tarry † at home : for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee ?

† Hebr. at thy house.

11 But Amaziah would not heare : therefore Iehoash King of Israel went vp, and he and Amaziah King of Iudah looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

† Hebr. was smitten.

13 And Iehoash King of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, the son of Iehoash, the son of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, & came to Ierusalem, & brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And he tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel ?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash, King of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash son of Iehoahaz King of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah ?

* 2.Chro. 25.27.

19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem : and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the city of Dauid.

* 2.Chro. 26.1. *he is called Vzziah.*

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah, (which *was* sixteene yeeres old) and made him King in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the King slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the son of Ioash King of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash King of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeeres:

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 Hee restored the coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, vnto the Sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by § hand of his seruant * Ionah the son of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

§ Matth. 12.39.40. * *called Ionas.*

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen : but he saued thē by the hand of Ieroboam § son of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damascus, & Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the Kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a leper, Iotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah the last of Iehu his generation reigning vil, is slaine by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slaine

by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-Pileser, and slaine by Hoshea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IN the twenty and seuenth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Sane that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the King, so that he was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the Kings sonne *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father had done: he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah King of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the actes of Shallum, and the conspiracy which hee made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therfore he smote it, *and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine & thirtieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah began Menahem ‡ son of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 * *And* Pul the King of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem †exacted the money of Israel, *euen* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of siluer, to giue to the King of Assyria: so the King of Assyria turned backe, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the Kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, & reigned in his roome.

26 And the rest of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Israel, came Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, and tooke Ion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

32 ¶ * In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, began Iotham the son of Vzziah King of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fine and twenty yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Ierusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-Pileser against them. 10 Ahaz sending a patterne of an Altar from Damascus to Vrijah, diuerteth the brasen Altar to his owne deuotion. 17 Hee spoileth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

In

Digitized by Google

* Chap. 10.30.

@ Matth. 1.9. called Ozias.

† *Hebr. a moneth of dayes,*

‡ 1. Chro. 5.26.

† *Hebr. caused to come forth.*

* 2. Chro. 27.1.

*2 Chro. 28.1 IN *the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in ſ sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

*Isa. 7. 1. 5 ¶*Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah King of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin King of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, saying; I *am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the King of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the King of Assyria.

9 And the King of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the King of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

† *Hebr. Dammesek.* 10 ¶And king Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meet Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, and saw an Altar that *was* at Damascus: & king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the altar, and the paterne of it, according to all the workemanship thereof.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an Altar; according to all that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the priest made *it*, against King Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the King was come from Damascus, the King saw the Altar: and the King approched to the Altar and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the Altar.

† *Hebr. which were his*

14 And he brought also the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betwene the Altar & the house of the LORD, and put it on the North side of the Altar.

15 And King Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the Kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen Altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶And King Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remoued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the sea from off ſ brazen oxen ẏ were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabboth that they had built in the house, and the Kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So King of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes is captiuated. 24 The strange nations which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lyons, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz King of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the Kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶Against him came vp Shalmaneser King of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents. † *Hebr. rendred.* ‖ *Or, tribute.*

4 And the King of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So King of Egypt, and brought no present to the King of Assyria, as *he had done* yere by yere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶Then the King of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeers.

6 ¶*In the nineth yeere of Hoshea, the King of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, & in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. *Chap. 18.10.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the Kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

10 And they set them vp † images and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree. † *Hebr. ſtatues.*

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things, to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, * Ye shall not doe this thing. * Deut. 4.29.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keep my commandements, & my statutes, according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, & which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets. † *Hebr. the hand of all.* *Ier. 18. 11. and 25.5. and 35.15.

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare, but *hardened their necks like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God. * Deut. 31.27.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, & his Testimonies which he testified against them, & they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after the heathen

heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, euen two calues, and made a grone and worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire, and vsed diuination, and inchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoylers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat King, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them.

23 Vntill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as hee had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD sent Lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the King of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lyons among them, and behold they slay them, because they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the King of Assyria commanded saying, Carry thither one of the Priests, whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz, and Tartak: and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them Priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and serued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, whom hee named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the statutes and the ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement, which he wrote for you, ye shall obserue to doe for euermore, and ye shall not feare other gods.

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shal ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall feare & hee shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, & serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He destroyeth idolatry and prosperith. 9 Samaria is carried captiue for their sins. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib against, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, solliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea son of Elah King of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * brazen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, and he prospered whether soeuer hee went forth: and he rebelled against the King of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 Hee smote the Philistines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it * came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah King of Israel) that Shalmaneser King of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is, the ninth yeere

‖ Or, who carried them away from thence.

* Exod. 32.8. 1 kings 12.28.

* Zeph. 1.5.

2. Chron. 28.27. 29.1. hee is called Ezekias. Mat. 1.9.

* Numb. 21.8.

† Heb. flatters.

† Heb. cleaued vnto her husband.

† Heb. Azzah.

* Chap. 17.3.

* Chap. 17.6.

yeere of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Aſſyria did carry away Iſrael vnto Aſſyria, & put them in Halah and in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes:

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his Couenant, *and* all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded, & would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

* 2.Chro. 32.1.iſa. 36.1.eccl. 48.18. † *Hebr.* Sanherib. 13 ¶Now *in the fourteenth yere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib King of Aſſyria come vp againſt all § fenced cities of Iudah, & tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah ſent to the King of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou putteſt on mee will I beare. And the King of Aſſyria appointed vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah three hundred talents of ſiluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the ſiluer that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the Kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah had ouerlaid, & gaue † it to the King of Aſſyria.

† *Hebr.* them.

17 ¶And the King of Aſſyria ſent Tartan, and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh from Lachiſh to King Hezekiah, with a † great hoſte againſt Ieruſalem: and they went vp, and came to Ieruſalem, and when they were come vp, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the Fullers field.

† *Hebr.* heauy.

18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the ſonne of Helkiah, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the ſon of Aſaph the Recorder.

‖ *Or,* Secretary.

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great King, the King of Aſſyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?

‖ *Or,* talkeſt, † *Hebr.* word of the lips.

20 Thou ‖ ſayeſt (but *they are but* †vaine words) *I haue* counſell and ſtrength for the warre: now on whom doeſt thou truſt that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

‖ *Or,* but counſel & ſtrength are for the warre. † *Hebr.* truſteſt thee.

21 Now behold, thou † truſteſt vpon the ſtaffe of this bruiſed reed, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto all that truſt on him.

22 But if ye ſay vnto me, We truſt in the LORD our God: *is* not that hee, whoſe high places, and whoſe Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Iudah and Ieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this Altar in Ieruſalem?

‖ *Or,* hoſtages.

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the King of Aſſyria, and I will deliuer thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away § face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants, & put thy truſt on Egypt for charets, and for horſemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this place to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid to mee, Goe vp againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants, in the Syrian language, (for we vnderſtand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent mee to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeake theſe words? hath he not *ſent me* to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drinke their † owne piſſe with you?

† *Hebr.* the water of their feet?

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cryed with a loud voice in the Iewes language, & ſpake, ſaying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for hee ſhall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs, and this city ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the King of Aſſyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a preſent, and come out to me, & then eat ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figtree, & drink yee euery one the waters of his † ciſterne:

‖ *Or,* ſeeke my fauour, *hebr.* make with me a bleſſing. † *Or,* pit.

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle oliue, and of honey, that yee may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

‖ *Or,* deceiueth.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of § hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where *are* the Gods of Hamath, & of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, & Iuah? Haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the Kings commaundement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſon of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Eſay to pray for them, 6 Eſay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Eſay his prophecy of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 36 Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.

* Iſaiah 37.1.

AND * it came to paſſe, when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackecloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts couered with ſackcloth, to Eſay the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring foorth.

‖ *Or,* prouocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabſhakeh whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproone the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† *Hebr.* found.

5 So the ſeruants of King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶And *Iſaiah ſaid vnto them, Thus ſhall yee ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou haſt heard, with

* *Luke* 3.4. *called* Eſaias.

Digitized by Google

which the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and hee shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶So Rabshakeh returned, and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight against thee, hee sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD bow downe thine eare and heare, open LORD thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations, and their lands,

18 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood & stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amos sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib King of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, & hast said, With the multitude of my chariots, I am come vp to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall Cedar trees thereof, *and* the choise Firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the † forrest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of besieged places.

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it be growne vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere, sowe ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doo this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ * And it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they rose vp early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe, as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The Sun goeth ten degrees backward for a signe of that promise.* 12 *Berodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures.* 14 *Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.* 20 *Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.*

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, & not liue.

2 Then hee turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 And it came to passe, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the Captaine of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee: on the third

† Hebr. giuen.
† Hebr. by the hand of.
† Hebr. the tallnes, &c.
‖ Or, the forrest & his fruitfull field.
‖ Or, fenced.
‖ Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, & fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?
† Hebr. short of hand.
‖ Or, sitting.
† Hebr. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.
† Hebr. the escaping.
* Isa. 37. 36. 2 Sam. 24. 15. 2 Chron. 32. 21. Eccles. 48. 24. 1. Mac. 7. 41. 2 Mac. 8. 19.
† Hebr. Ararat.
* 2 Chro. 32. 24. Isa. 38. 1.
† Hebr. giue charge concerning thine house.
† Hebr. with a great weeping.
‖ Or, city.

Digitized by Google

third day thou shalt goe vp vnto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeres, and I will deliuer thee & this city out of the hand of the King of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, & for my seruant Dauids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figs, and they tooke and laid *it* on the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said vnto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heale me, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that hee hath spoken: shall the shadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

*Eccius. 48.24. isa. 38.8.

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay but let the shadow returne backeward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and he brought the shadow tenne degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

†Hebr. degrees. Isa. 38.10

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters, and a present vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene sicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖ Or, iewels. ‖ Or, iewels. heb. vessels.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre country, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And hee said, What haue they seene in thy house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD,

17 Behold the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vnto this day, * shall be carried vnto Babylon, nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 24.13. & 25.13. Ier. 27.22.

18 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah vnto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth bee in my dayes?

‖ Or, shall there not be peace & trueth &c.

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, & how he made a poole & a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manasseh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednes causeth prophecies against Iudah. 17 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being slaine by his seruants, and those murderers slaine by the people, Iosiah is made King.

MAnasseh * *was* twelue yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

* 2. Chro. 33.1.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built vp againe the high places * which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and hee reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

* Chap. 18.4.

4 And * hee built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, * In Ierusalem will I put my Name.

* Iere. 32. 34. * 2. Sam. 7.13.

5 And he built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his sonne passe thorow the fire, and obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: hee wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And hee set a grauen image of the groue that he had made, in the house, of which the LORD said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne, * In this house, and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer:

* 2. Kings 8.29. & 9. 3. chap. 23.27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel moue any more out of ‖ land which I gaue their fathers: ‖ Or, ground. onely if they will obserue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law that my seruant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not, and Manasseh seduced them to doe more euill then did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his seruants the Prophets, saying,

11 * Because Manasseh King of Iudah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah also to sinne with his idoles:

* Ier. 15.4.

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing *such* euill vpon Ierusalem and Iudah, that whosoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares shall tingle.

* 1. Sam. 3.11.

13 And I will stretch ouer Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem as a man wipeth a dish, † wiping it, and turning *it* vpside downe.

† Hebr. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoile to all their enemies,

15 Because they haue done that *which was* euill in my sight, and haue prouoked me to anger, since the day that their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shed innocent blood, very much, till he had filled Ierusalem † from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Iudah to sinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

† Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that hee sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2. Chro. 33.20.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned two yeeres in

Digitized by Google

in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Meſhullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and ſerued the idoles that his father ſerued, and worſhipped them:

22 And hee forſooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſeruants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the King in his owne houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt King Amon: and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne King in his ſtead.

25 Now the reſt of the acts of Amon, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and * Ioſiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*Matth. 1.10. called Iosias

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiahs good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpect thereof in Iosiahs time.

*2.Chro. 34.1.

IOſiah * was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boſcath.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eighteenth yeere of King Ioſiah, that the King ſent Shaphan the ſon of Azaliah, the ſonne of Meſhullam the Scribe, to the houſe of the LORD, ſaying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Prieſt, that he may ſumme the ſiluer which is brought into the houſe of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

† Hebr. threshold

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the houſe,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and maſons, and to buy timber, and hewen ſtone to repaire the houſe.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, becauſe they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Prieſt ſaid vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and ſaid, Thy ſeruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the houſe, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe ſhewed the King, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to paſſe when the King had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the ſonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſaiah a ſeruant of the Kings, ſaying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled againſt vs, becauſe our fathers haue not heat kned vnto the words of this booke, to do according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Aſahiah, went vnto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikuah, the ſon of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: Now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in ‖ the Colledge: And they communed with her.

† Hebr. garments ‖ Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And the ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell the man that ſent you to mee,

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath ſhall be kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah, which ſent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus ſhall ye ſay to him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, as touching the words which thou haſt heard:

19 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe before the LORD, when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, that they ſhould become a deſolation and a curſe: and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I alſo haue heard *thee*, ſaith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes ſhall not ſee all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah cauſeth the booke to be read in a ſolemne aſſembly. 3 He reneweth the couenant of the Lord 4 He deſtroyeth Idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel as was fore-propheſied. 21 He kept a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods ſmall wrath againſt Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh is ſlaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz ſucceeding him, is impriſoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Ioiakim King. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the King ſent, and they gathered vnto him all the elders of Iudah, and of Ieruſalem.

*2 Chro. 34.30.

2 And the King went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with him, and the Priеſts and the Prophets, and all the people † both ſmall and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. from small even unto great.

3 ¶ And the King ſtood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* ſoule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people ſtood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the High Prieſt, and the Prieſts of the ſecond order, and the keepers of ſ doore, to bring forth out of the Temple

ple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grone, and for all the hoste of heauen: and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the asshes of them vnto Bethel.

† Heb. caused to cease. † Heb. Chemarim. ‖ Or, twelue signes or constellations. *Chap. 21.7.

5 And he † put downe the † idolatrous Priests whom the Kings of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

† Heb. houses.

6 And he brought out the *grone from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, & cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the grone.

† Hebr. hangings.

8 And he brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places, where the Priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Iehiua the gouernour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand, at the gate of the city.

9 Neuertheless, the Priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And he tooke away the horses that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech, the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the ſuburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

‖ Or, Eunuch, or officer

* Chap. 21.5. ‖ Or, ran from thence. ‖ That is the mount of Olives. * 1. Kings 11.7.

12 And the Altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the Altars which *Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the King beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

† Hebr. statues.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which *Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the King defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

*1 King. 12.2.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat who made Israel to sinne, had made: both that Altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grone.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchers that *were* there in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the Altar, and polluted it; according to the *word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the Altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, let him alone; let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

† Hebr. to escape.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the Priests of the high places that *were* there, vpon the Altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

‖ Or, sacrificed.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, *as it is written in this booke of § Conenant

* 2 Chro. 35.1. 1. Esd. 1.1. * Exod. 12.3. deut. 16.2.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah *wherein* this passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

‖ Or, Teraphim. * Leuit. 20.27. deut. 18. 11.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

† Hebr. angers.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

* 1. Kings 8.29. and 9.3. Chap. 21.7.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue removed Israel, and will cast off this city Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, *My name shalbe there.

* 2 Chron 35.20.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt went vp against the King of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and hee slew him at Megiddo, when hee had seene him.

* 2 Chron 35.24.

30 And his seruants carried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah and annointed him, and made him King in his fathers stead.

* 2 Chron 36.1.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which* was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

‖ Or, because hee reigned. † Hebr set a mulct vpon the land.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of

Digitized by Google

of Iosiah king, in the roome of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, & tooke Iehoahaz away, and he came to Egypt, and dyed there.

* Mat. 1. 12. called Iakim.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the King of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachins euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and carried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made King, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came vp, & Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

* Chap. 20. 17. & 23. 27.
† Hebr. by the hand of.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoue *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the King of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem three moneths, and his mothers name *was* Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all † his father had done.

* Dan. 1. 1. 10 ¶* At that time the seruants of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the city † was besieged.

† Hebr. came into seige.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came against the city, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the King of Iudah went out to the King of Babylon, he and his mother, and his seruants, and his Princes, and his ‖ officers: and the King of Babylon tooke him in the eighth yeere of his reigne.

‖ Or, Eunuches

* Chap. 20. 17. Esa. 39. 6.

13 * And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, & cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Ierusalem, & all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, euen ten thousand captiues, and all the craftsmen, and smithes: none remained saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

* 2. Chron. 36. 10. Esdr. 1. 11. Iere. 52. 28.

15 And he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the Kings mother, and the Kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captiuity from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftsmen, and smithes a thousand, all that were strong, and apt for warre, euen them the King of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the King of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother King in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

* Iere. 37. 1. & 52. 1.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slaine, his eies put out. 8 Nabuzaradan defaceth the citie, carrieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captiuity, 13 spoileth and carrieth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flie vnto Egypt. 27 Euil-Merodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar, King of Babylon came, he and all his host against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about.

* Ier. 52. 4.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine preuailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

* Ier. 52. 6.

4 ¶ And the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which *is* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about) and *the King* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the King, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. spake iudgement with him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eies, and † put out the eies of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

† Heb. made blind.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of King Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard, a seruant of the King of Babylon vnto Ierusalem:

‖ Or, Master.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now

Digitized by Google

11 Now the rest of § people that were left in the city, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan § captaine of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be vine-dressers and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse, wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of siluer, *in* siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, † one Sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites, and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

19 And out of the city he tooke an ‖ officer that was set ouer the men of war, and fiue men of them that † were in the Kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah,

21 And the King of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Ribleh in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer these he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, & to their men, and said vnto them: Feare not to bee the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon: and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of † the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, & * smote Gedaliah that he died, & the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euil-merodach King of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of prison,

28 And hee spake † kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garments, and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

* Iere. 40.5,9.

* Iere. 40.7.

† *Hebr.* of the kingdome

* Ier. 41.2.

† *Hebr.* good things with him

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sons of Iapheth.* 8 *The sonnes of Ham.* 17 *The sons of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sons.* 32 *The sons of Keturah.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edo.*

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ * The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sonnes of Cush: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush * begate Nimrod: he began to be mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom come the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth.
14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hiuite, & the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes § earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 And * Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Reiu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 * Abram,

* Dent. 2.23.

‖ Or, Mash.

‖ That is, diuision.

* Gene. 10.26.

* Luke 3.34.
* Gene. 11.10.

Digitized by Google

* Gene. 27 * Abram, the same *is* Abraham.
17.5. 28 The sons of Abraham: * Isaac, and * Ishmael.
* Gene. 29 ¶ These *are* their generations: The * first
21.2,3. borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Ad-
* Gene. beel, and Mibsam,
16.11. 30 Mishma, & Duma, Massa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,
* Gen.25. 31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the
13.to 17. sonnes of Ishmael.
‖ *Or, Hadar. Gen.* 25.14. 32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Iokshan: Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac: The sonnes of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.
* Gene. 35 ¶ The sonnes of * Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and
36.9,10. Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ *Or, Zepho. Gen.* 36.12. Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, & Timnah, & Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
‖ *Or, Heman. Gen.* 36.22. 39 And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sons of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of
‖ *Or, Alman. Gen.* 36.23. Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sons of Anah: * Dishon. And the sons
‖ *Or, Sepho. Gen.* 36.23. of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
* Chap. 42 The sons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zanan, *and*
2.31. ‖ Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.
‖ *Or, Hemdan. Gen.* 36.26. 43 ¶ Now these *are* the * Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any King reigned over the children of Israel: Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.
‖ *Or, Akan. Gen.* 36.27. 44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the son of Zerah of Bosrah reigned in his stead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the
* Gene. land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
36.31. 46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Anith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Reho-
* Gene. both * by the riuer, reigned in his stead.
36.37. 49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.
‖ *Or, Hadar. Gen.* 36.35. 50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* ‖ Pai: and his wines name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
‖ *Or, Pau. Gen.* 36.39 * Gene. 36.40. 51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: These *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The sonnes of Israel.* 3 *The posterity of Iudah by Tamar.* 13 *The children of Iesse.* 18 *The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hesron.* 21 *Hesrons posterity by the daughter of Machir.* 25 *Ierahmeels posterity.* 34 *Sheshans posterity.* 42 *Another branch of Calebs posterity.* 50 *The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hur.*

THese *are* the sonnes of ‖ Israel: * Reuben, Si-
meon, Leui, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
3 ¶ The sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *Which* three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shuah * the Canaanitesse. And Er the first borne of Iudah was euill in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, & Zerah. All the sons of Iudah *were* fiue.
5 The sonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the sons of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara, fiue of them in all.
7 And the sons of Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.
8 And the sonnes of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The sons also of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.
10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahshon, Prince of the children of Iudah.
11 And Nashon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.
12 And Boaz begate Obed, & Obed begate Iesse.
13 ¶ * And Iesse begate his first borne Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the sixth, Dauid the seuenth:
16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa, *was* Iether the Ishmeelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begate *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her sons *are* these: Iesher, Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Bezaleel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when hee *was* threescore yeeres old, and she bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and tweaty cities in the land of Gilead.
23 * And he tooke Geshur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, *euen* threescore cities. All these *belonged to* the sons of Machir the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the sons of Ierahmeel the first borne of Hezron, were: Ram the first borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozen, and Ahijah.
26 Ierahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam.
27 And the sonnes of Ram the first borne of Ierahmeel, were: Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the sons of Onam, were: Shammai, and Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abishur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the sons of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.
31 And the sons of Appaim, Ishi: and the sons of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.
32 And the sons of Iada the brother of Sham-

‖ *Or, Israel.*
* Gene. 29.32,33 30.20 35.18,23 and 46. 8,&c.
* Gene. 46.12.
* Gene. 38.2.
* Gene. 38 25,30 mat.1.3
* Ruth 4.18.
‖ *Or, Zabdi. Iosh.* 7.1.
* 1. King. 4.31.
‖ *Or, Dara.*
‖ *Or, Ethan.* 6.19.20 7.13.
‖ *Or, Heman.* Mat. 1.6.
‖ *Or, Caleb.* 4.15.
* 1. Sam. 16.6.
‖ *Or, Shua.*
* Gene. 25.2.
† *Heb. tooke.*
* Num. 32.41. deut. 3.14. iosh. 13.30.

Digitized by Google

mai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate * Zabad.

Chap. 1. 41.

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elithama.

42 ¶Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel were, Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappua, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſons of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

Ioſh. 15. 7. Or, Reab, chap. 2. Or, half of the Menuhothites. Or, Hatſhammenuchoth. Or, Atarites, or mothers of the houſe of Ioab. *Iudg. 1. 16. †Ier. 35. 2.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb was Achſah.

50 ¶Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb the ſon of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes, ‖ Haroe, and ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim the Ithrites, and the Phutites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Sachathites. Theſe are the *Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Dauid. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The ſucceſſors of Ieconiah.

NOw theſe were the ſons of Danid which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne, * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Iezreelitеſſe: the ſecond, ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmolitеſſe:

*2. Sam. 3. 2. Ioſh. 15. 56. Or, Chileab, 2. Sam. 3. 3. *2. Sam. 3. 5.

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai King of Geſſhur: the fourth, Adoniah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream, by * Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſixe were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there hee reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 *And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure of ‖ Bathſhua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel:

*2. Sam. 5. 14. ‖ Or, Shamua, 2. Sam. 5. 14.

6 Ibhar alſo, and ‖ Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Elithama, & ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

‖ Or, Bethſabe, 2. Sam. 11. 13.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſons of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their ſiſter.

10 ¶And Solomons ſon was Rehoboam: ‖ Abia his ſon: Aſa his ſon: Ieſhoſhaphat his ſonne:

‖ Or, Eliam, 2. Sa. 11. 3.

11 Ioram his ſonne: ‖ Ahaziah his ſonne: Ioaſh his ſonne:

‖ Or, Eliſhua, 2. Sam. 5. 16.

12 Amaziah his ſonne: ‖ Azariah his ſonne: Iotham his ſonne:

13 Ahaz his ſonne: Hezekiah his ſonne: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

‖ Or, Bealiada, 1. chr. 14. 7.

14 Amon his ſonne: Ioſiah his ſonne.

*2. Sam. 11. 27. & 12. 24. *1. Kings 15. 8.

15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah were: the firſt borne ‖ Iohanan, the ſecond ‖ Ioakim: the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the ſonnes of * Ioakim: ‖ Ieconiah his ſonne, ‖ Zedekiah his ſonne.

‖ Or, Abiam, 1. King. 15. 1. ‖ Or, Azariah, 2. chr. 22. 6. & 21. 17.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of ‖ Ieconiah, Aſsir, † Salathiel * his ſonne,

‖ Or, Vzziah, 2. King. 15. 32. ‖ Or, Ioachaz, 2. King. 23. 30 ‖ Or, Eliakim, 2. King. 23. 34. ‖ Or, Mattania, 2. King. 24. 17. * Mat. 1. 12. † Heb. Shealtiel. *2. Kin. 24. 17. being his vncle. * Mat. 1. 12. † Heb. Rukiah.

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſons of Pedaiah were: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſonnes of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter:

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſons of Rephaiah, the ſons of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſonnes of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſonnes of Semaiah, Nattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and ‖ Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai were: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11. The poſterity of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur, 5 of Aſhur the poſthumus ſon of Hezron. 9 Of Iabez and his prayer. 21 The poſterity of Shelah. 24 The poſterity and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

THe ſonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

*Gen. 38. 29. & 46. 12.

2 And ‖ Reaiah the ſonne of Shobal begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

‖ Or, Chelubai, chap. 2. 9. or Caleb, cha. 2. 18.

3 And theſe were of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter was Hazelelponi.

‖ Or, Haroe, chap. 2. 52.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And * Aſher the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

* Chap. 2. 24.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe were the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah were: Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And

Digitized by Google

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the sonne of Harum.

‖ *That is, sorrowfull.* † *Hebr. if thou wilt, &c.* † *Hebr. doe me.*

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest † keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Irnahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

‖ *Or, the city of Nahash.*

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel and Saraia: and the sonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.

‖ *Or, Hashath & Meonothai, who begate, &c.*

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charasim: for they were craftsmen.

‖ *Or, inhabitants of the valley.* ‖ *That is, craftsmen.*

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sonnes of Elah, ‖ euen Kenaz.

‖ *Or, Vkmet.*

16 And the sonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were:* Iether and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and shee bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

‖ *Or, Iehudijah, mentioned before.*

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the sonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sonnes of Simeon *were:* Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi *were:* Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah, * the sonne of Iudah, *were:* Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

‖ *Or, Gemuel, Genes. 46.10. exod. 6.15.* † *Hebr. vnto.* * *Iosh. 19.2.*

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi-Lehem. And these are ancient things.

‖ *Or, Bela, Iosh. 19.3.* ‖ *Or, Eltolad, Iosh. 19.4.*

23 These *were* the Potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the King for his worke.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon *were:* ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

‖ *Or, Hazer. Sus. Iosh. 19.5.* ‖ *Or, Ether, Iosh 19.7.* ‖ *Or, Baalath-Beer Iosh. 19.8.*

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his son: Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei *had* sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children: neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities, vnto the reigne of Dauid.

‖ *Or, as they diuided themselues by nations among them.*

32 And their villages *were:* ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, vnto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie:

‖ *Or, the genealogie of them.*

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iosha, the sonne of Amashiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the sonne of Iosibia, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Isimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Iedaia, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

† *Hebr. commune.*

38 These † mentioned by *their* names, *were* Princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fit pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because *there was* pasture there for their flockes.

42 And *some* of them, *euen* of the sonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines, Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who lost his birth-right) vnto the captiuity. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manasseh. 23 The habitations, and chiefe men of that halfe tribe: 25 Their captiuity for their sinne.

NOw the sonnes of Reuben, the first borne of Israel (for * he *was* the first borne; but forasmuch as hee defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph, the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

* *Gen. 35.22. & 49. 4.* * *Gen. 48. 5, 10.* * *Micah 5.2. matth. 2.6.*

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe ‖ rulere, but the birthright was * Iosephs.)

‖ *Or, Prince.* * *Gen. 46.9. exod. 6.14. num. 26.5.* * *Or, The last-borne.* * *Deut. 21.17. 2. kings 15.25. & 16. 3. Chron. 21. 3.* * *Iosh. 13. 15.*

3 * The sons, *I say*, of Reuben, the first borne of Israel, *were:* Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his son: Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his son: Reaiah his son: Baal his son:

6 Beerah his sonne: whom ‖ Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria carried away *captiue*, hee *was* Prince of the Reubenites.

† *Hebr. vpon all the face of the East.* * *Iosh. 13.11*

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Iehiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the sonne of ‖ Shema, the sonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the East *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Ianai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And

Digitized by Google

19 And their brethren of the house of their fathers, were: Michal, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

20 These are the children of Abishil, the son of Huri, the son of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Iesshiiah, the son of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

21 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

22 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbes of *Sharon vpon † their borders.

* Chap. 27.29. †Hebr. their goings forth

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham *King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Iocham *King of Israel.

* 2 King. 15.5.32. †Hebr. a sons of valour.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh of †valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, were fourre and forty thousand seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

* Gene. 25.15.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Haggarites were delinered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

†Hebr. led captiue.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

† Hebr. soules of vsen, as Numb. 31.35.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

† Hebr. men of names.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went *a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyd before them.

& 2 King. 17.7.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath Pilneser king of Assyria, & he carried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh) & brought them vnto *Halah, & Habor, & Hara, and to the riuer Gozan vnto this day.

* 2 Kings 15.15. * 2 King. 17. 6.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Leui. 4 The line of the Priests vnto the captiuity. 16 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line vnto Ahimaaz.

*Gen. 46. 11. exod. 6.17. ‖Or, Gershom, ver. 16. * Leuit. 10.1.

THe sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abiun, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua.

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, & Bukki begate Vzzi

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

* 2. Sam. 15.27.

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (he it is that executed the Priests office in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem,

† Heb in the house. * 2. Chr. 3. 1. Kin. 5.6. ‖Or, Mesullam. 1. Chron. 9.11.

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

* Nehe. 11.11. * 2 Kings 25.18.

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuity*, * when the LORD carried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

* Exod. 6.17.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

‖ Or, Gershon. 9.10

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his son, Iahath his *son* * Zimmah his sonne,

21 ‖ Ioah his son, ‖ Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Ieaterai his sonne,

‖ Or, Ethan, ver. 42. ‖ Or, Adaia, ver. 41.

22 The sons of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his son, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

‖ Or, Izehar, ver. 2.18.

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his son, Vriel his son, Vzzia his son, and Shaul his sonne.

* See. 35. and 36. verses.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah: * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah; the sonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

‖Or, Zuph 1 Sam. 1.1

27 Eliab his son, Ieroham his son, Elkanah his son,

‖ Called also Ioel, v. 33. & 1 Sam. 8.2

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne, ‖ Vashni and Abiah.

29 The sonnes of Merari, Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they* whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of Song in the house of the Lord, after that the * Arke had rest.

* Chap. 16.1.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman a singer, the son of Ioel, the son of Shemuel,

† Hebr. stood.

34 The son of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroam, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of * Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

*Exod. 6.24.

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Leui, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euen* Asaph the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Shimea,

Digitized by Google

40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baasiah, the sonne of Melchiah,
41 The sonne of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,
42 The son of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the son of Shimei.
43 The son of Iahath, the son of Gershom, the sonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the sons of Merari *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the son of ‖ Kishi, the son of Abdi, the sonne of Malluch,
‖ *Or, Kushaiah.* *cb.15.17.*
45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,
46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,
47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the son of Leui.
48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered * vpon the Altar of the burnt offring, and *on the Altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.
‖ Leuit. 1.5. *Exod. 30.7.
50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his son, Abithua his sonne,
51 Bukki his son, Vzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,
52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his sonne,
53 Zadock his sonne, Ahimaaz his sonne,
54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places throwout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the son of Iephunneh.
57 And to the sons of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely, Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her suburbs, and Iattir, and Eshtemoa with their suburbes,
58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbes, Debir with her suburbs,
‖ *Or, Holon. Ioshu.* *21.15.*
59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbes, and Bethshemesh with her suburbes.
‖ *Or, Ain.* *Ioshu.21.16.*
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her suburbes, and Alemeth with her suburbs, Anathoth with her suburbes. All their cities throwout their families *were* thirteene cities.
‖ *Or, Almon, Ioshu. 21.18.*
61 And vnto the sons of Kohath which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely*, out of the halfe *tribe* of Manasseh by * lot, ten cities.
* Ioshu. 21.5
62 And to the sons of Gershom throwout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
63 Vnto the sons of Merari *were giuen* by lot throwout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.
* Ioshu. 21. 7.34.
64 And the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites these cities with their suburbes.
65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities which are called by *their* names.
66 And the *residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 * And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbes: *they gaue* also Gezer with her suburbs,
* Ioshu. 21.21.
68 And Iokmeam with her suburbes, and Bethhoron with her suburbes,
69 And Aialon with her suburbes, and Gathrimmon with her suburbes.
70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbes, & Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.
71 Vnto the sons of Gershom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh: Golan in Bashan with her suburbes, and Ashteroth with her suburbes,
72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbes, Daberath with her suburbes,
73 And Ramoth with her suburbes, and Anem with her suburbes.
74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbes, and Abdon with her suburbes,
75 And Hukok with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes.
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galile with her suburbes, and Hammon with her suburbes, and Kiriathaim with her suburbes.
77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari, *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbes, Tabor with her suburbes.
78 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho, on the East side of Iordan *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wildernesse with her suburbes, and Iahzah with her suburbes,
‖ *Or, Bosor. Ioshu. 21.36.*
79 Kedemoth also with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes.
80 And out of ‡ tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead, with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,
81 And Heshbon which her suburbes, and Iazer with her suburbes.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sonnes of Issachar,* 6 *Of Beniamin,* 13 *Of Naphtali,* 14 *Of Manasseh,* 20 24 *and of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is borne.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The sonnes of Asher.*

NOw the sonnes of Issachar *were* * Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimron, foure.
* Genes. 46.13. num.26 23.
2 And the sonnes of Tola: Vzzi and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houle, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whose number *was* in the dayes of Dauid, two and twenty thousand and sixe hundred.
* 2. Sam. 24.1,2.
3 And the sonnes of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Ishiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.
4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of souldiers for warre, sixe and thirty thousand men: for they had many wiues and sonnes.
5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seuen thousand.
* Gen. 46.21.
6 § *The sons* of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.
7 And the sonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, & Iri, fiue: heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and foure.

§ And

Digitized by Google

8 And the ſons of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſons of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie, by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeuenteene thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Huſhim the ſonnes of ‖ Aher.

‖Or, Iri. ver. 7.

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſons of Bilhah.

‖Or, Ahiram, numb. 26.38.

14 ¶ The ſons of Manaſſeh, Aſtriel, whom ſhe bare (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſon, and ſhe called his Name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſons of Vlam, * Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh.

*1. Sam. 12.11.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemidah *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim, Shuthelah, and Bered his ſon, and Tahath his ſon, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne.

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſon, and Shuthelah his ſon, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, ſlew, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſon, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, & the vpper, and Vzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſonne, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſon, Ammihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

‖Or, Numm. 13.9.

27 ‖ Non his ſon, Iehoſhua his ſonne.

* Ioſh. 16.7.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were* Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward * Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer, with the † townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza, and the townes thereof.

† Hebr. daughters.

‖Or, Azza. Iudg. x. 6. 7. 45.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſon of Iſrael.

* Ioſh. 17.7.

30 ¶ * The ſonnes of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

* Ioſh. 17.11. * Gene. 46.17.

31 And the ſons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzaith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſons of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſons of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſon of his brother Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The ſons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſons of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſons of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chiefs of the Princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war, *and* to battell, was twenty and fiue thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſons and cheefe men of Beniamin. 33 The ſlocke of Saul and Ionathan.

NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his firſt borne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

*Geue. 46.21. numb. 26.38.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the ſons of Bela *were* ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

‖Or, Ard gen 46.21

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

‖Or, Shephupham, numb. 26.39.

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And theſe are the ſons of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba and they remooued them to * Manahath:

*Chap. 2.52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remooued them, and begat Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate *children* in the countrey of Moab: After he had ſent them away: Huſhim and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begate of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Metha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim, he begate Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſons of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah alſo, and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha, the ſonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Izliah, and Iobab the ſons of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of ‖ Shimhi.

‖Or, Shema, ver. 13

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſonnes of Shaſhak.

26 And Shamſherai, & Sheheriah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the ſonnes of Ieroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe men. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.

Digitized by Google

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose * wines name *was* Maachah:)

30 And his first borne sonne, Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher,

32 And Mikloth begate ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem ouer against them.

33 ¶ And * Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eshbaal.

34 And the son of Ionathan, *was* ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarrah, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoahah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

37 And Moza begate Binea: Raphah *was* his son, Elasah his son, Azel his sonne.

38 And Azel *had* six sonnes, whose names *are* these, Azricam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sons of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were* Vlam his first borne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sons of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies.* 2 *The Israelites.* 10 *The Priests,* 14 *and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem.* 27 *The charge of certaine Leuites.* 35 *The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh.

4 Vthai the son of Ammihud, the sonne of Omri, the son of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Phares, the son of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Beniamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the soune of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the son of Vzzi, the soune of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin.

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the soune of Meshullam, the soune of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the soune of Ieroham, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasia the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the soune of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seuen hundred and threescore, very † able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph.

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the soune of Galal, the son of Iedithun: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the son of Elkana, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eastward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoste of the LORD, *were* keepers, of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordaine in their ‖ set office.

23 So they and their children *had* the ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the Tabernacle by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the East, West, North, and South.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ set office, and were ouer the chambers, and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sonnes of the Priests made * the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites (who was the first borne of Shallum ỹ Korahite) had the ‖ set office ouer the things that were made in the pans.

32 And *other* of the brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites *were* ouer the † Shewbread, to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were*

---

*Called, Ezekiel. chap. 9. 35 *Chap. 6. 35.

‖ Or, Zachariah. 1. chron. 9. 37.

‖ Or, Shimeam. chap. 9. 38 *1. Sam. 14. 51.

‖ Or, Ishbosheth. 2. Sam. 2. 8.

‖ Or, Mephibosheth. 2. Sam. 4. 4.

‖ Or, Tahrea. chap. 9. 41.

* Nehe. 11. 1.

† Heb. mighty men of valour.

† Heb. threshfolds.

† Heb. founded.

‖ Or, ordained.

‖ Or, ouer the treasures of the house of God.

† Heb. to bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.

‖ Or, vessels.

* Exod. 30. 23.

‖ Or, spread, Or, on flat plates, or sheets.

† Heb. bread of ordering.

Digitized by Google

† Hebr. vpon them.

were free: for †they were imployed in that worke day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites were chiefe throughout their generations: these dwelt at Ierusalem.

* Chap. 8.29

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wines name *was* * Maacha.

36 And his first borne son, Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

* Chap. 8.33.

39 * And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

* Chap. 8. 35.

41 And the sonnes of Micah, were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz.*

42 And Ahaz begat Iarah, and Iarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, & Obadiah, and Hanan, these *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindues of Iabesh-Gilead towards Saul and his sons. 13 Sauls sin, for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.

NOw * the Philistimes fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

* 1 Sam. 31.1,2.

‖ Or, wounded.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua the sonnes of Saul.

‖ Or, Iesmai. 1 Sam. 14.49.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

† Hebr. Shooters with bowes. † Hebr. found him.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, & thrust me thorow therwith, least these vncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse mee: but his armour-bearer would not, for hee was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword and fell vpon it.

‖ Or, mocke me

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died and his three sonnes, and all his house dyed together.

7 And when all the men of Israel, that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings vnto their Idols and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, & fastened his head in the Temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iebesh, & buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression, which he † committed against the LORD, * *euen* against the Word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*:

† Hebr. transgressed. * 1 Sam. 15.23.

14 And inquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the Kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Iesse.

* 1 Sam. 28.6. † Hebr. Ishai.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall consent is made King at Hebron. 4 He winneth the Castle of Sion from the Iebusites by Ioabs valour. 10 A Catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

* 2. Sam. 5.1.

2 And moreouer, † in time past, euen *when* Saul was king, thou *wast he*, that leddest out, & broughtest in Israel, and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

† Hebr. both yesterday and the third day. ‖ Or, rule.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel.

† Hebr. by the hand of. * 1. Sam. 16. 13.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel * went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

* 2 Sam. 5.6.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be † chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went vp first and was chiefe.

† Hebr. head.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the Castel: therefore they called ‖ it the City of Dauid.

‖ That is Zion. 2 Sam. 5.7.

8 And he built the city round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the rest of the city.

† Hebr. reuiued.

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

† Hebr. went on going and increasing. * 2 Sam. 23.8.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel to make him King, according to the Word of the LORD concerning Israel.

‖ Or, held strongly with him ‖ Or, son of Hachmoni. ‖ Or, Ebhsdeminim. 1. Sam. 17. 1.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom Dauid *had*: Iashobeam, ‖ an Hachmonite the chiefe of the captaines, he lift vp his speare against three hundred slaine *by him* at one time.

‖ Or, so or * 2. Sam. 23.13.

12 And after him *was* Eleasar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

‖ Or, Ephesdammim. 1. Sam. 17. 1.

14 And they ‖ set themselues in the midst of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

‖ Or, station. Or, three captaines ouer the thirty.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captaines went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and said, O that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake thorow the hoste of the Philistines, † and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem,

† Hebr. and they drew.

Digitized by Google

Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: but Dauid would not drink of it, but powred it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men † that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with *the ieopardy of* their liues they brought it, therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightie men.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three: for lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three hee was more honorable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also hee went downe and slew a lyon in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of a *great* stature, fiue cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honorable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite;

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Beanaih, the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite: Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Ionathan the sonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiham the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ son of Haggeri.

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite. Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza, the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Iosaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzziah the Asterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ‖ son of Zimri, andIoha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.*
23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * these *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag, † while hee yet kept himselfe close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bow, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the sonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Harephite,

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azareel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid into the hold to the wildernes, men of might, *and* men † of warre, fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of lyons, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mashmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fifth,

11 Atthai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eight, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These *were* of the sonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.

15 These *are* they † went ouer Iordan in the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his * bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the East, and toward the West.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them and answered & said vnto them: If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † be knit vnto you, but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then † the Spirit came vpon Amasai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy side thou sonne of Iesse: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be vnto thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † to the ieopardy of our heads.

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseth, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ against the band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid

* 1 Sam. 27.1.
† Hebr. being yet shut vp.
‖ Or, Hasmaah
† Heb. of the hoste.
† Hebr. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haste.
‖ Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.
† Heb. filled ouer.
* Iosh. 3.15.
† Hebr. before them.
† Hebr. be one.
‖ Or, violence.
† Hebr. the Spirit clothed Amasai.
* 1 Sam. 29.4.
† Hebr. on our heads.
‖ Or, with a band.

‖ Hebr. prent of deeds.
† Hebr. a man of measure.
‖ Or, Harodite, 2 Sam. 23.25.
‖ Or, the Haggarite.
‖ Or, Zimrie.

Digitized by Google

Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoſt, like the hoſte of God.

‖ *Or, captaines, or men. Heb. heads.*

23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the ‖ bands, *that* were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare ſhield and ſpeare, *were* ſixe thouſand and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

‖ *Or, prepared.*

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, ſeuen thouſand, and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.

27 And Ichoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty & two captaines.

† *Hebr. brethren.* † *Hebr. a multitude of them.* † *Hebr. men of names.*

29 And of the children of Beniamin, the † kinred of Saul, three thouſand: for hitherto † the greateſt part of them had kept § ward of the houſe of Saul

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thouſand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, eightene thouſand which were expreſſed by name, to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had vnderſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

‖ *Or ranged in battell.* ‖ *Or, ſet the battel in aray.* † *Hebr. with a double heart.*

33 Of Zebulun ſuch as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre, fiftie thouſand, which could ‖ keepe ranke. They were † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captaines, and with them, with ſhield and ſpeare, thirtie and ſeuen thouſand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twentie and eight thouſand and ſixe hundred.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went foorth to battell ‖ expert in war, fourtie thouſand.

‖ *Or, keeping their ranke.*

37 And on the other ſide of Iordan of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, with all manner of inſtruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thouſand.

38 All theſe men of war, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron to make Dauid King ouer all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, *were* of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes eateing, and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Iſſachar, and Zebulon, and Naphtali, brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and ſheepe abundantly: for there *was* ioy in Iſrael.

‖ *Or, victuall of meale.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great ſolemnitie from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being ſmitten, the Arke is left at the houſe of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid conſulted with the captaines of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

† *Hebr. let vs breake forth and ſend.*

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael, If it *ſeeme* good vnto you, and that it *bee* of the LORD our God, † let vs ſend abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael and with them alſo to the Priеſts and Leuites which *are in* † their cities *and* ſuburbes, that they may gather themſelues vnto vs.

† *Hebr. in the cities of their ſuburbs.*

3 And let vs † bring again the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it, in the daies of Saul.

4 And all the congregation ſaid that they would doe ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people;

† *Hebr. bring about.*

5 So * Dauid gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

* 1. Sam. 7. 1. 2. Sam. 6. 2. * Ioſh. 16. 9.

6 And Dauid went vp and all Iſrael to * Baalah that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp theuce the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whoſe Name is called *on it.*

† *Hebr. made the Arke to ride.* † *Hebr. ſongs.*

7 And they † carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Iſrael plaied before God with all *their* might, and with † ſinging, and with harpes, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

‖ *Called, Nachon.* 2 *Sam. 6. 6.* ‖ *Or, ſhooke it.* * *Num. 4. 15.* † *Hebr. breach of Vzza.* † *Hebr. removed.* * *As Cha. 26. 5.*

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threſhing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ ſtumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzza, and he ſmote him, becauſe he put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was diſpleaſed becauſe the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza: wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himſelfe to the city of Dauid, but caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindneſſe to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicity in people, wiues and children, 8 His two victories againſt the Philiſtines.

NOw * Hiram King of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with maſons and carpenters to build him an houſe.

* 2. Sam. 5. 11. &c.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Iſrael, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ieruſalem and Dauid begate moe ſonnes and daughters.

† *Hebr. more.*

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Ieruſalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elihama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

‖ *Or, Eliada. 2. Sam. 5. 16.*

8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that * Dauid was anointed King ouer all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went vp to ſeeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out againſt them.

* 2. Sam. 5. 17.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto him, goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there. Then Dauid ſaid, God, hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the

breaking foorth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place † Baal Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gaue a comandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them, ouer against the mulberytrees.

15 And it shall be when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 Hee performeth the solemnity thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, † None ought to carry the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites,

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren, an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab.

12 And said vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the Fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues: *both* ye and your brethren, that yee may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders with the staues thereof, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, & harpes, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting vp the voice with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman, the sonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonne of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphalelh, and Mikniah, and Obed Edom, and Iehiel the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth; and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, and Azaziah, with harpes on the § Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ *was* for † soug: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doorekeepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priests did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah, *were* doorekeepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe, when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖ song, with the singers. Dauid also *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries & harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the city of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids festiuall sacrifice. 4 Hee ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiuing. 7 The Psalme of thanksgiuing. 37 Hee appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musicians, to attend continually on the Arke.

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and praise the LORD God of Israel,

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithia, and Eliab, and Benaiah &, Obed-Edom: and Iehiel

‖ with

† *Heb. that is, a place of breaches.*

* 2. Sam. 5.23.

† *Heb. it is not to carry the Arke of God but for the Leuites.* *Numb. 4.2,15. Deut.10.8.*

* *Exod. 25.14.*

† *Or, on the right to ourselues.*

‖ *Or, was for the carriage, he enstructed about the carriage.*

† *Hebr. lifting vp.*

* *2. Sam. 6.12,13. &c.*

‖ *Or, the carriage.*

* *Chap. 6.33.*
* *Ver. 39.*
* *Ver. 41.*

* *2. Sam. 6.17.*

Digitized by Google

† Hebr. with inſtruments of Pſalmodies, & Harpes.

† with Pſalteries and with harpes: but Aſaph made a ſound with Cymbals.

6 Beniah alſo and Iahaziel the Priests, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered firſt this *Pſalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

* Pſal. 105.1.

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowne his deeds among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his ſtrength, ſeeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

13 O ye ſeed of Iſrael his ſeruant, ye children of Iacob his choſen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be yee mindfull alwayes of his Couenant, the word, *which* hee commanded to a thouſand generations:

* Gen. 17. 2. & 26. 3. & 28 13.

16 *Euen of the* * *Couenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Iſaac:

† Hebr. the coard

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Iacob for a Law, and vnto Iſrael for an euerlaſting Couenant;

† Hebr. mete of inheritance.

18 Saying, vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

19 When yee were but † few, * euen a few, and ſtrangers in it:

* Gene. 34. 30.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

* Gene. 12. 17. and 20. 3.

21 He ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea he * reproued Kings for their ſakes,

* Pſal. 105. 15.

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

* Pſal. 96. 2.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: ſhew foorth from day to day his ſaluation:

24 Declare his glory among the heathen; his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD and greatly to be praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared abone all gods.

* Leuit. 19. 4.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honor *are* in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD ye kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him: worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he commeth to iudge the earth.

* Pſal. 107. 1. & 118. 1. and 136. 1.

34 * O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And ſay ye, Saue vs, O God of our ſaluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and all * the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

* Deut. 27. 15.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed Edom with their brethren three ſcore and eight: Obed Edom alſo the ſonne of Iedithun, and Hoſah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Prieſt, and his brethren the Priests, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon.

† Hebr. in the morning, and in the euening.

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually, † morning and euening: and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

41 And with them Heman and Iedithun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name to giue thankes to the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Iedithun with trumpets and cymbals, for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Iedithun were † porters.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan firſt approoueth the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 Hee promiſeth him bleſſings in his ſeed. 16 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

NOw * it came to paſſe, as Dauid ſate in his houſe that Dauid ſaid to Nathan § Prophet, Loe, I dwell in a houſe of Cedars, but the Arke of the couenant of § LORD *remaineth* vnder curtains.

* 2 Sam. 7. 1. &c.

2 Then Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the LORD, § ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in.

† Hebr. haue been.

5 For I haue not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought vp Iſrael, vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*.

6 Whereſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why haue ye not built me an houſe of Cedars?

† Hebr. from following the ſheepe.

7 Now therefore, thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the *ſheepe* coat, *euen* † from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

8 And I haue bin with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, & haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name; like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordaine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moued no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Iſrael.) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe vp thy ſeed after thee which ſhalbe of thy ſons, & I will ſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He

Digitized by Google

12 He shall build mee an house, and I will establish his throne for euer.

13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee. * 2. Kings 9.14.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall bee established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowne all these † great things.

† Hebr. greatnesses.

20 O LORD *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whō God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnes and terribleness, by driuing out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, be established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen be established, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel *euen* a God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: threefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee

† Hebr. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to bleſſe the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou bleſſest, O LORD, and it *shall* be blessed for euer.

‖ Or, it hath pleased thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians.* 9 *Tou sendeth Adoram with presents to bleſſe Dauid.* 11 *The presents and the spoyles, Dauid dedicateth to God.* 13 *He putteth garisons in Edom.*

NOw after this * it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philistines. * 2. Sam. 8.1. &c.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as hee went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates. ‖ Or, Hadadezer, in Sam.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand chariots, and seuen thousand horsemen, & twenty thousand footmen: Dauid also hogshed all the charet-horses, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. † Hebr. Darmesek.

6 Then Dauid put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse wherewith * Solomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars and the vessels of brasse. ‖ Called the booke of Sam. Beta and Berothai. * 1. Kings 7.23. and 2. chron. 4.15. ‖ Or, Toi.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah: ‖ Or, Iorām. 2. Sam. 8.9.

10 Hee sent ‖ Hadoram his son to King Dauid, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had war with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and siluer, and brasse. ‖ Or, to salute. † Hebr. so bleſſe. ‖ Hebr. was the man of warres.

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zerniah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand. ‖ Or, Remembrancer.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went. ¶ Called Abimelech in Sam.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice among all his people. ¶ Called Seraia in Sam. and Sisa. 1. king. 4.2.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, & Iehoshaphat the son of Ahilud ‖ Recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and ‖ Shausha *was* Scribe. † Hebr. at the hand of the king.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously intreated.* 6 *The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai.* 16 *Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians is slaine by Dauid.*

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash, the King of the children of Ammon dyed, and his sonne reigned in his stead. * 2. Sam. 10.1.

2 And Dauid said, I will shew kindnes vnto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me; And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land? † Hebr. in thine eyes doth Dauid, &c.

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttockes, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid how the men were serued, and he sent to meet them, (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the King said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growne, *and* then returne.

¶ And

Digitized by Google

† Hebr. to stinke.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselues † odious to Dauid, Hanun, and the children of Ammon, sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city, and the Kings that were come, were by themselues in the field.

† Heb. the face of the battell was.

10 Now when Ioab saw that † the battell was set against him before and behind: he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, & they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

‖ Or, young men. † Hebr. Abishai.

12 And hee said, If the Syrians bee too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behane our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that which is good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the ‖ riuer: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, went before them.

‖ That is, Euphrates. ‖ Or, Shobach, 2. Sam. 10. 15.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and set the battell in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But he Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, which fought in charets, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoyled by Dauid, & the people therof tortured. 4 Three giants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

* 2. Sam. 11. 1. † Hebr. at the returne of the yeere. * 2. Sam. 12. 26. † Hebr. the weight of

AND * it came to passe that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that Kings goe out to battell, Ioab led foorth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but Dauid tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbath, and destroyed it.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of their King from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the city.

* 2. Sam. 21. 18. ‖ Or, continued, heb. flood. ‖ Or, Gob, ‖ Or, Rapha. ‖ Called also, Ioare oregim 2 Sa. 21. 19

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of iron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

* 2. Sam. 21. 20. † Hebr. a man of measure. † Hebr. borne to the giant or Rapha. ‖ Or, prodded. ‖ Called Shamah, 1. Sa. 16. 9

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ arose war at Gezer, with the Philistines; at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Zippai, that was of the children of ‖ the Giant, and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of ‖ Iair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe * there was war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were foure and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was † the sonne of the Giant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the son of ‖ Shimea, Dauids brother slew him.

8 These were borne vnto the Giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seuenty thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1. &c.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beersheba, euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but my lord the King, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went thorowout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the sum of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore & ten thousand men that drew sword.

† Hebr. & it was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing. * 2. Sam. 24. 10. † Hebr. stretch out. † Hebr. take to thee.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 ¶ And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, doe away the iniquity of thy seruant, for I haue done verie foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe, and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD I † offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee,

12 Either

Digitized by Google

11 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes (while ‖ the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

‖ Or, *may be.*

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let mee not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, *Araunah*, 2 Sam. 24. 18.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel seuenty thousand men.

* 2. Sam. 24. 16.

15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawne sword in his hand, stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel who were clothed in sackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

* 2. Chro. 3. 1.

18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp, and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

‖ Or, *when Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, &c.*

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe, and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

hid themselues. † Heb. *Ceased.*

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my Lord the King doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheate for the meat offering, I giue it all.

* 2. Sam. 24. 24.

24 And King Dauid said vnto Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto ‖ LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and he answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that season in the high place at * Gibeon:

* Chap. 16. 39. 2. chr. 1. kin. 3. 4.

30 But Dauid could not go before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the Temple. 17 He chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and hee set maions to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared iron in abundance for the nailes for the dores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight;

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

* Chap. 29. 2.

5 And Dauid said, * Solomon my sonne *is* yong and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory thorowout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it, So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon, My sonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

* Chap. 28. 5. 2. sam. 7. 13.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

‖ That is peaceable.

9 Behold, a sonne shall be borne to thee, who shalbe a man of rest, and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes.

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I *will be* his Father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD giue thee wisdom and vnderstanding, & giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

‖ Or, *in my pouerty.*

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD, an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse, and iron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

* As. v. 3.

‖ That is Masons and Carpenters.

15 Moreouer, *there are* worke-men with thee in abundance, hewers and ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for euery manner of worke;

16 Of

Digitized by Google

16 Of the gold, the siluer, and the braſſe, and the iron: *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commanded all the Princes of Iſrael, to helpe Solomon his ſonne, *ſaying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God into the houſe that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon King.* 2 *The number and diſtribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The families of the Gershonites.* 12 *The ſonnes of Kohath.* 21 *The ſonnes of Merari.*

SO * when Dauid was old, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſonne King ouer Iſrael.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Priests and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeeres and vpward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thouſand were ‖ to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD, and ſixe thouſand were officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand were porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (*ſaid Dauid*) to praiſe *therewith*.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, *namely*, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites were ‖ Laadan & Shimei.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſons of Shimei *were:* Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure *were* the ſons of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah † had not many ſons, therefore they were in one reckoning according to *their* fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The ſons of * Amram: Aaron, and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, he, and his ſons for euer, to burne *incenſe* before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes *were:* * Gerſhom and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer *were:* * Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſons: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the ſons of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſons of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iokamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſons of Vzziel: Michah the firſt, and Ieſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſons of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had *no* ſonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the ſons of Kiſh, tooke them.

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe *were* the ſonnes of * Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeeres and vpward.

25 For Dauid ſaid, The LORD God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer.

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no *more* carry the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it for the ſeruice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of Dauid, the Leuites *were* ‖ numbred from twenty yeres old and aboue:

28 Becauſe † their office was to wait on the ſons of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God:

29 Both for the * Shew-bread; and for the fine flowre for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the ‖ pan, and for *that which* is tried, and for all maner of meaſure and ſize.

30 And to ſtand euery morning, to thanke and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at euen:

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto § LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the ſolemne Feaſtes by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſons of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuiſions of the ſons of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw *theſe* are the diuiſions of the ſons of Aaron. The ſons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them; both Zadok of the ſons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſons of Ithamar according to their offices in their ſeruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the ſons of Eleazar, then of the ſons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the ſons of Eleazar, there were ſixteene chiefe men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſons of Ithamar, according to the houſe of their fathers:

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one ſort with another; for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the houſe of God, were of the ſons of Eleazar, and of the ſonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King, and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites: one

---

4 Chap. 21.5.

* Num. 4.3.

‖ Or, to ouerſee.

* Exod. 6. 16.1. chro 6.1, &c. 2. chro. 8. 14. and 29.25.

† Hebr. diuiſions.

* Chap. 26.21.

‖ Or, Libni, chap. 6.17.

‖ Or, Ziza ver. 11.

† Hebr. did not multiply ſonnes.

* Exod. 6.20.

* Exod. 28. heb. 5.4.

* Exod. 2.22.

* Exod. 18.3,4.

* Chap. 25.26.

‖ Or, the firſt.

† Hebr. were highly multiplied.

* Num. 20.24.

* Num. 1.3.

‖ Or, and be dwelleth in Ieruſalem, &c.

† Hebr. number.

† Hebr. their ſtation was at the hand of the ſons of Aaron.

* Chap. 9.29. &c. Ieui. 5.22.

‖ Or, flat plates.

* Leuit. 10.1.

* Num. 3.4 and 26.60.

† *Hebr. house of the father.*

one †principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fift to Malchijah, the ſixt to Mijamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah,

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shechaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the foureteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes.

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſeruice, to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſons of Leui *were* theſe: of the ſons of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſons of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſons of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the ſonnes *of* * *Hebron*, Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel, Michah, of the ſons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſshiah: of the ſonnes of Iſshiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſons of Merari *were* Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſons of Merari by Iahaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſons.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſons alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, and Edar, and Ierimoth. Theſe were the ſons of the Leuites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the King, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, ouer againſt their younger brethren.

*Chap. 24.19. & 26.31.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the ſingers. 8 Their diuiſion by lot into foure and twenty orders.

MOreouer, Dauid and the captaines of the hoſt, ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Iedithun, who ſhould propheſie with harpes, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their ſeruice was:

2 Of the ſons of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſons of Aſaph, vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the King.

3 Of Iedithun: the ſonnes of Iedithun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſixe, vnder the hands of their father Iedithun, who propheſied with a harpe, to giue thankes, and to praiſe the LORD.

4 Of Heman, the ſons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, ‖ Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, & Romamti-Ezer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.

5 All theſe were the ſons of Heman the King's Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene ſonnes and three daughters.

6 All theſe were vnder the hands of their father, for ſong *in* the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries and harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, † according to the Kings order, to Aſaph, Iedithun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in Songs [illegible] LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots, ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſonnes, and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The ſixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eighth to Ieſhaiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſonnes, and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The ſeuentteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The deuiſions of the porters. 13 The gates aſſigned by lot. 20 The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures. 29 Officers and Iudges.

Concer-

Vr, *otherwiſe called, Ieſharelah, ver. 14.*
† *Heb. by the hand of the King.*
Or, *Iduthun, ver. 11.*
‖ *With Shimei, mentioned ver. 17.*
Luke 1.5.
‖ Or, *Azarel, ver. 18.*
Or, *Shubael.*
ver. 20.
Or, *masters.*
† *Hebr. by the hands of the King.*
16c King.

Digitized by Google

‖ Or, Shelemiah, verse 14. ‖ Or, Asiaph, 2.chr 9.19. & 6.39.

Concerning the diuisions of the Porters, of the Korhites, *was* ‖ Meshelemiah the son of Kore of the sonnes of ‖ Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah, *were* Zechariah the first born, Iediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth.

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the sixt, Elioenai the seuenth.

4 Moreouer, the sonnes of Obed-Edom, *were* Shemaiah the first borne, Iehozabad the second, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fift.

5 Ammiel the sixt, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed ‖ him.

‖ That is, Obed-Edom, as 5b. 13.14.

6 Also vnto Shemaiah his son were sons borne, that ruled thorow the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The son of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men: Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their sonnes, and their brethren, able men for strength for the seruice, *were* threescore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meshelemiah *had* sons and brethren strong men, eighteene.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons: Simri the chiefe, (for *though* he was not the first borne, yet his father made him the chiefe,)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosah, *were* thirteene.

12 Among these were the diuisions of porters, euen among † chiefe men, hauing wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for euery gate.

‖ Or, as well for the small as for the great. ‖ Called Meshelemiah, vers 1 † Heb. gatherings. ‡ See 1. king. 2.4 2.chro. 6. 4.1.

14 And the lot Eastward fell to ‖ Shelemiah, then for Zechariah his son, (a wise counseller) they cast lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his sons, the house of † Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosa *the lot came foorth* Westward with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ vp, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* sixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar Westward, foure at the causey, *and* tow at Parbar.

19 These *are* the diuisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treasures of the house of God, and ouer the treasures of the † dedicate things.

† Heb. holy things. ‖ Or, Libni. chap. 6.17.

21 As concerning the sons of ‖ Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite, Ladan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

‖ Or, Iehiel, chap. 23.8.

22 The sonnes of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Moses *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his sonne, and Iesshaiah his sonne, and Ioram his sonne, Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King, and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoste had dedicated.

27 † Out of the spoiles won in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD.

† Heb. out of the battels of spoiles.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Ioab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah, and his sonnes *were* for the outward businesse ouer Israel, for Officers, and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah, and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seuen hundred, *were* † officers among them of Israel on this side Iordan Westward, in all busines of the LORD, and in the seruice of the King.

† Heb. ouer the charge.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and affaires of the king.

† Heb. thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue captaines for euery seuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue tribes. 23 the numbring of the people is hindred.

NOw the children of Israel after their nnmber, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers, and captaines of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that serued the King in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth throwout all the moneths of the yeere: of euery course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moueth, *was* Iashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel, and his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoste, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course *likewise were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Dodo 2.sam. 23.19.

5 The third captaine of the host for the third moneth *was* Benaiah, † son of Iehoiada a chiefe priest, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ Or, principall of. † Heb. sonne.

6 This is *that* Benaiah, *who was* ‖ mighty among the thirty, and aboue the thirty: and in his course *was* Amizabad his sonne.

‖ See 2.Sam. 23.20.&23. and 1.chron. 11.24.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fifth *captaine* for the fifth moneth *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixth *captaine* for the sixth moueth *was* Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth *captaine* for the seuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite of the children of Ephraim, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eighth *captaine* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his

Digitized by Google

his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

16 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

17 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfe moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ *Or,* Heldai. *chap.* 11.30.

18 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites, *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

19 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

20 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

21 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

22 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

23 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaasiel the sonne of Abner.

24 Of Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham. These *were* the Princes of the tribes of Israel.

25 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres old and vnder: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

26 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath *for it* against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

* *Chap.* 21.7. 2.*sam.*24. 5,&c. † *Hebr.* *ascended.*

27 ¶ And ouer the kings treasures *was* Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages and in the castles, *was* Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah.

28 And ouer them that did the worke of the field: for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

29 And ouer the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

† *Hebr.* *ouer that which was of the vine-yards.*

30 And ouer the Olive trees, and the Sycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: & ouer the cellers of oyle *was* Ioash.

31 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite, and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

32 And ouer the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaleite, and ouer the asses, *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

33 And ouer the flockes *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* King Dauids.

‖ *Or,* Secretary. ‖ *Or,* Hachmonite.

34 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ son of Hachmoni *was* with the Kings sonnes.

35 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite *was* the Kings companion.

36 And after Ahitophel *was* Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar, and the generall of the Kings army *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, & pronounced his son Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 He incourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 Hee giueth him patternes for the building of the Temple.

AND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to † king by course: and the captains ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance, and ‖ possession of the King, and of his sons, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men vnto Ierusalem.

‖ *Or,* cattell. ‖ *Or,* Eunuchs.

2 Then Dauid the King stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren and my people: As for me, I had in my heart to build an house of rest, for the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and for the * foot-stoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

* 2 *Sam.* 7.5,13. 1*kin.*5.5. 1.*chron.* 22.8.

3 But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast beene* a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

† *Hebr.* *bloods.*

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose mee before all the house of my father, to be King ouer Israel for euer: for he hath chosen * Iudah to bee the Ruler: and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, hee liked me to make *me* King ouer all Israel:

* Gen.49 8. 1 *sam.* 16.13. psal. 78. 67. * *Chap.* 23.1.

5 And of all my sons (for the LORD hath giuen me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

6 And he said vnto me, * Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my House, and my Courts: for I haue chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

* 2.*Sam.* 7.13. 2.*chron.* 1.19.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be constant to doe my commandements and my Iudgements, as at this day.

† *Hebr.* *strong.*

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, hee will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, hee will cast thee off for euer.

* 1 *Sam.* 16.7. psal. 139.2.& 7.9.*ier.* 31.20.& 17.10.& 20.12.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong and doe *it.*

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his son the paterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy-seat.

12 And the paterne † of all that hee had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

† *Hebr.* *of all that* *with him.*

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of the seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight, for all instruments of euery kinde of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery candlestick and for the lampes thereof: and for the candlesticks of siluer, by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and also for the lampes thereof according.

Digitized by Google

according to the vse of euery candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of Shewbread for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins, *hee gaue* gold by weight for euery basin: and likewise siluer by weight for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight: and gold for the paterne of the charet of the * Cherubims that spread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Bee strong, and of a good courage, and doe it: feare not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, *euen* my God *will be* with thee, he will not faile thee nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shall be* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shall be* with thee for all maner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man for any manner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will bee* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid by his example and intreaty, 6 causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly.* 10 *Dauids thankesgiuing and prayer.* 20 *The people hauing blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon King.* 26 *Dauids reigne and death.*

FVrthermore, Dauid the King said vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my sonne, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the worke *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to bee made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, & wood for *things* of wood, Onix stones and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all maner of worke *to be made* by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, and ten thousand drammes: and of siluer ten thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *bee* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiesty: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore our God, we thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † bee able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thy holy Name, *is* come of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnesse of my heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keepe thy Commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullocks, a thousand rammes, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the son of Dauid King the second time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to bee the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD as King, in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of King Dauid † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed vpon him *such* royall maiesty as had not been on any King before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the son of Iesse reigned ouer all Israel,

* 1 Sam. 4.4. 1 kings 6.23, &c.

* Chap. 22.5.

* 1 Kings 9.28.

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

* Matth. 6.13. 1 tim. 1.17. apoc. 5.13.

† Hebr. pertaine, or obtaine

* strength.

† Hebr. of thine hand.

* Psal. 39.12, &c 90.9. heb. 11.13. 1 pet. 2.11.

† Hebr. expectation.

* Chap. 28.9. 1 sam. 16.7.

† Hebr. found.

‖ Or, stablish.

* 1 Kings 1.33.

† Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

* 1 Kings 3.13. 2 chron. 1. 12. eccles. 2.9.

Digitized by Google

27 And the time that hee reigned ouer Israel, *was* fourty yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the King first and last, behold they *are* written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne, and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

‖ Or, *historie.* † Hebr. *words.*

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wisedome is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

ANd Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

* 1 Kings 2.46.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the iudges, and to euery Gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse,

* 1 Kings 3.4. 1 chron. 16.39. & 21.29.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, *to the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

* 2 Sam. 6.2, 17.

5 Moreouer, * the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the son of Vri, the son of Hur had made, ‖ hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

* Exod. 38.1. ‖ Or, *was there.*

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, & said vnto him, Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made * me to reigne in his stead:

* 1 Chro. 28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let the promise vnto Dauid my father be established: * for thou hast made me King ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

* 1 Kings 3.9. † Hebr. *much as the dust of the earth.*

10 Giue * me now wisedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people *that is* so great?

* 1 Kings 3.11, 12. numb. 27.17.

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdome, and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the Kings haue had that haue beene before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

* 1 Chro. 29.25. eccle. 2.9. 2 chron. 9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney*, to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

* 1 Kings 10.26.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets, and horsemen: and hee had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, which hee placed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

* 1 Kings 10.26. 2 chron. 9.25, 28. † Hebr. *gaue.*

15 * And the King † made siluer and gold at Ierusalem *as plenteous as* stones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

* 1 Kings 10.28. 2 chron. 1.16.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

* 1 Kings 10.28. 2 chron. 9.28. † Hebr. *the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.*

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for six hundred shekels of siluer: and an horse for an hundred & fiftie, & so brought they out horses for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, † by their meanes.

† Heb. *by their hand.*

CHAP. II.

1 *And,* 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His ambassage to Huram for workemen and prouision of stuffe.* 11 *Huram sendeth him a kind answere.*

ANd Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and tenne thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and three thousand and fiue hundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the King of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deale with Dauid my father, and didst send him Cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *euen so deale with me.*

‖ Or, *Hiram.* 1 *ki.* 5.1

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall Shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening on the Sabboths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer to Israel.

† Hebr. *incense of spices.*

5 And the house which I build, *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then, that I should build him an house? saue only to burne sacrifice before him?

* 1 Kings 8.27. 2 chron. 6.18. † Hebr. *hath restained, or obtained strength.* † Hebr. *to grant or giue strength to burne sacrifice before him?* ‖ Or, *Mineuen.*

7 Send mee now therefore a man cunning to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blew, and that can skill to † graue, with the cunning men that are with me in Iudah, and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

1 *King.* 10 11. † Hebr. *great and wonderfull.*

8 Send me also Cedar trees, Firre trees, and ‖ Algume trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold my seruants *shall be* with thy seruants,

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shalbe † wonderfull great.

10 And Behold, I will giue to thy seruants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of

Digitized by Google

of fifteen wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer: Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen & earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wise sonne, †endued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, & an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (endued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold, and in siluer, in braſſe, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimson: also to graue any manner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which shalbe put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheat, and the barly, the oyle, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in flotes by Sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt carry it vp to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred.

18 And hee set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and fiue hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the Temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The Cherubims.* 14 *The vaile and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, ‖where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was ‖instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites, after the first measure, *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubites.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and hee ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he sieled with fir-tree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palme-trees, and chaines.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlaid also the house, the beames, the posts, and the wals thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the wals.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty ſickels of gold, and he ouerlaid the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in ſ most holy place he made two Cherubims of ‖image work, & ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubites long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubits, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims ſpread themselues fourth twenty cubites: and they ſtood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * Vaile of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on ſ top of each of them, was fiue cubits.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, & put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And hee * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, & the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Altar of braſſe.* 2 *The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen.* 6 *The ten Lauers, Candleſtickes, and Tables.* 9 *The Courts and the inſtrumcuts of braſſe.* 19 *The inſtruments of gold.*

MOreouer, he made an Altar of braſſe, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten sea of ten cubites † from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and fiue cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compaſſe it round about.

3 * And vnder it *was* the ſimilitude of oxen which did compaſſe it round about: tenne in a cubit compaſsing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* caſt, when it was caſt.

4 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward ſ North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, & three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was ſet* about vpon them, & all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickneſſe of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of Lillies: *and* it receiued *and* held three thousand Baths.

6 ¶ Hee made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they washed in them. But the Sea was for the Priests to waſh in.

7 And he made ten Candleſtickes of gold according to their forme, and *ſet them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten Tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ baſins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the Court of the Priests, and the great Court, and doores for the court, & ouerlaid the doores of them with braſſe:

† Hebr. knowing prudence and vnderſtanding.

† Hebr. according to all thy need.

† Hebr. Iapho.

* As ver. 3

† Hebr. the men the ſtrangers.

* As it is verſe 2.

* 1. Kings 6.1. &c.

‖ Or, which was ſeene of Dauid his father

‖ Or, Araunah. 2. Sam. 24.18. 1 Chron. 21.18.

* 1. Kings 6.2.

† Hebr. founded.

* 1. Kings 6.3.

† Hebr. couered.

‖ Or, ſome thinke) of ſmall workes.

‖ Or, toward the house.

* Matth. 27.51.

† Hebr. cauſed to aſcend.

* Ieremi. 52.21. 1 King. 7.15.

† Hebr. long.

* 1. Kings 7.21.

‖ That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh.

‖ That is, in it is ſtrength.

* 1. Kings 7.23 &c.

† Hebr. from his brim to his brim.

* 1. Kings 7.24.

‖ Or, like a Lilie flower.

† Heb. the worke of burnt offering.

‖ Or, boules.

Digitized by Google

10 And hee set the Sea on the right side of the East end, ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖ basins, and Huram † finished the worke that hee was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit,* the two pillars, and the pomels, & the chapiters which *were* on ‖ top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreathe, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and ‖ layers made he vpon the bases.

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the flesh-hookes, and all their instruments did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them, in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the Tables whereon the Shew-bread *was set.*

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burne after the maner, before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basins, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle. 11 God being praised, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of the city of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the King in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, these did the Priests *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house, into the most holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke, before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke, saue the two Tables which Moses † put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a *Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, (for all the Priests that were † present, were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 * Also the Leuites which were § singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, & psalteries, and harpes, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpeters & singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musicke, and praised the LORD, *saying,* * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *euen* the house of the LORD.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brasen scaffold.

THen said Solomon, The LORD hath said, that he would dwell in the * thicke darknesse.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled § which he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there: and haue chosen Dauid to bee ouer my people Israel.

7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come foorth out of thy loines, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, & am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, & haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD that hee made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And

‖ *Or, bowles.* † *Hebr. finished to make*

† *Hebr. vpon the face.* ‖ *Or, caldrons.*

† *Hebr. made bright or scoured.* † *Hebr. thicknesse of the ground.*

† *Hebr. Perfection of gold.* ‖ *Or, bowles.*

* 1. Kings 7.51.

*1 Kings 8.1.&c.

*Or, they are there as 1. King 8.8.

* Deut. 10.2,5.

‖ *Or, where.* * † *Hebr. found.*

* 1. Chro. 24.5.

* Psal. 136.

* Leuit. 16.2.

* 2. Sam. 7. 2. chro. 28.2.

Digitized by Google

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the Altar of the LORD in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands:

13 For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold of fine cubites † long, and fine cubits broad, and three cubits high, & had ſet it in the midſt of the Court, and vpon it he ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heauen.)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt Couenant, and ſheweſt mercy vnto thy ſeruants that walke before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: * yet ſo that thy children take heed to their way to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy Word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee;

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this houſe, day and night, and vpon the place where of thou haſt ſaid, that thou would eſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth ‖ toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

22 If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants, by requiring the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ bee put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‖ in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: yet if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there bee peſtilence, if there be blaſting or mildew, locuſts or catterpillers; if their enemies beſiege them in the † Cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickneſſe there *be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, or what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore, and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſpread foorth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † ſo long as they liue, † in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out armes: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to warre againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, & they pray vnto thee toward this city which † haſt choſen, & the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (*for there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off, or neere:

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themſelues in the land, whither they are carried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, ſaying, We haue ſinned, wee haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuity, whether they haue caried them captiues, & pray toward their land which ‖ gaueſt vnto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares bee attent † vnto thy prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now *therefore* ariſe, O LORD God into thy reſting place, thou and the Arke of thy ſtrength: let thy Prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turne not away ‖ face of thine anointed: remember ‖ mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 *God hauing giuen teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worſhip him.* 4 *Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice.* 8 *Solomon hauing kept the feaſt of Tabernacles, and the feaſt of the dedication of the Altar, diſmiſſeth the people.* 12 *God appearing to Solomon giueth him promiſes vpon condition.*

Now

† Heb. the length thereof, &c.

* Exod. 35.11.

* 2. Sam. 7.12. 1. kin. 2.4. & 6.12.

† Heb. there ſhall not a man be cut off.

* Pſal. 132.12. * Chap. 2.6. Iſa. 66.1. Act. 7.49.

‖ Or, in this place

† Heb. pray.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

‖ Or, be ſmitten.

‖ Or, towards.

* 1. Kings 17.1.

* Chap. 20.9.

† Heb. in the land of their gates.

‖ Or, toward this houſe.

* 1. Chro. 28.9.

† Heb. all the dayes which.

† Heb. vpon the face of the land. * Ioh. 12. 20. Acts 8.27.

† Heb. thy name is called vpon this houſe.

‖ Or, right *Pro. 20. 9. eccles. 7.22. Iam. 3.2. 1. Ioh. 1. 8.

† Heb. they that take them captines carry them away.

† Heb. bring backe to their heart.

‖ Or, ſighs

† Heb. to the prayer of this place. * Pſal. 132.8.

Digitized by Google

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house: they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For hee *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid † King had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised by their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court, that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath vnto the * riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of † LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared vnto Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there be no raine, or if I commaud the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name shall humble themselues, and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shalbe open, and mine * eares attend vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue * I chosen and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, * † There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 * But if ye turne away and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them.

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roots out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shalbe answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, & worshipped them, & serued them: Therefore hath he brought all this euil vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 12 Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places. 17 The Nauy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeeres wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house.)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, & the Perizzites, & the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the cities of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne Feasts * three times in the yeere, *euen* in the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And

---

* 1. Kings 8.54. &c. Iosu. 9.24.

* 1. Chro. 25.16.

† Hebr. by their hand.

* Iosh. 23.3.

† Hebr. a restraint.

* 1. Kings 9.1. &c.

* Deut. 12.5.

† Hebr. vpon whom my Name is called.

* Chap. 6.40.

† Hebr. to the prayer of this place

* Chap. 6.6.

* Chap. 6.16.

† Hebr. there shal not be cut off to thee

* Leuit. 26.14. deut. 28. 15.

* Deut. 29.24. ier. 22. 8,9.

* 1. Kings 9.10. &c.

† Hebr. all the dr. fire of Solomon, which he desired to build.

* 1. Kings 3.1. & 7.8

† Hebr. holinesse.

* Exod. 23.23.

* Exod. 23 14. deut. 16. 16.

Digitized by Google

13 ¶ And he appointed according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister, before the Priests as the duty of euery day required : the * porters also by their courses at euery gate : for † so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the Commandement of the King vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning § treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntil it was finished : so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the Sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, ships, & seruants that had knowledge of the Sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, & tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of gold, & brought *them* to king Solomon

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 12 *Solomons gold.* 15 *His targets.* 17 *The throne of Ivory.* 22 *His fleets.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His chariots and horse.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reigne and death.*

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones : and when she was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her al her questions : & there was nothing hid from Solomon w he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, & the house § he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparrell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went vp into the house of § LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the King, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome :

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it* : and behold, the one halfe of the greatnes of thy wisedome was not told me : *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God : because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made hee thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And she gaue the King an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones : neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the Algume trees ‖ terrises to the house of the LORD, & to the kings palace, and harps, and psalteries for singers : and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which she had brought vnto the king : so shee turned and went away to her owne land, shee, and her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold ;

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought : & all the kings of Arabia, & ‖ gouernours of the country, brought gold & siluer to Solomon

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold : sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made hee* of beaten gold : three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield : and the King put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Ivory, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steps to the throne, with a footstoole of gold, *which* were fastned to the throne, and † Rayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue lyons stood there on the one side, and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold : none *were* of siluer : it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram : euery three yeeres once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and siluer, ‖ Ivory and Apes, and Peacockes.

22 And King Solomon passed all the Kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the Kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, & raiment, harnesse and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles for horses and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned ouer all the Kings * from the riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King † made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycamore trees, that *are* in the low plaines in abundance.

28 *And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon, first and last, *are* they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat ?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel, fourty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 *Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.*

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem, for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king

Digitized by Google

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that hee put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *me*, to returne answere to this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, & please them, & speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them; My little finger shal be thicker then my fathers loines.

† Hebr. *laded.*

11 For whereas my father † put an heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, saying, Come againe vnto me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, & king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto; my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

* 1 Kings 11.29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion *haue* we in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid, see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. *strengthened himselfe.*

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 Hee strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND *when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

* 1 Kings 12.21. &c.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon King of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, & Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshа, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah.

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, & store of victual, & oyle, & wine.

12 And in euery seuerall citie he put shields, and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that *were* in all Israel † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

† Hebr. *presented themselues to him.*

14 For the Leuites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam * and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 13.9.

15 And he ordained him Priests for the high places and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three yeres: for three yeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the son of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he tooke *Maacah, the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Athai, and Ziza, and Shelomith:

* 1 Kings 15.2.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues, and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sonnes and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maacah the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him King.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children thorowout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced city: and he gaue them victuall in abundance: & he desired † many wiues.

† Hebr. *a multitude of wiues.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 Hee and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

And

Digitized by Google

AND it came to passe, when Rehoboam had ſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelfe, he forſooke the Law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yeere of Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, (*becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD)

*1. King. 14.24. & 2.

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the ſenced cities which pertained to Iudah, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah, that were gathered together to Ieruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye haue forſaken me, and therefore haue I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Iſrael, and the king humbled themſelues, and they ſaid, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They haue humbled themſelues, therefore I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ‖ ſome deliuerance, & my wrath ſhall not be powred out vpon Ieruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.

‖ Or, a little while.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they ſhall be his ſeruants, that they may know my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak King of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, he tooke all: hee carried away alſo the ſhields of gold, which Solomon had *made.

*Chap. 9.15.

10 In ſtead of which, King Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the Kings houſe.

11 And when the King entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy him altogether: ‖ and alſo in Iudah things went well.

‖ Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.

13 ¶So King *Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fourty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the city which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammouiteſſe.

*1. Kings 14.21.

14 And he did euill, becauſe hee ‖ prepared not his heart to ſeeke the LORD.

‖ Or, fixed.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And there were warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

† Hebr. words.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

Abijah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Ieroboam: 4 He declareth the right of his cauſe. 13 Trauling in God hee ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 The wiues and children of Abijah.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah,

*1 Kings 15.1, &c.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ieruſalem: (his mothers name alſo was Michaiah the daughter of Vriel, of Gibea:) and there was war betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † ſet the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſand chooſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him, with eight hundred thouſand chooſen men, being mighty men of valour.

† Hebr. bound to gether.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Iſrael:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer Iſrael to Dauid for euer, euen to him and to his ſonnes, by a Couenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſeruant of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid is riſen vp: and hath *rebelled againſt his LORD:

*1. Kings 11.26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue ſtrengthened themſelues againſt Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

*1. Kings 12.28.

*Chap. 11.14.

8 And now ye thinke to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſons of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, & there are with you golden calues, which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

9 *Haue ye not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD, the ſons of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Prieſts after the maner of the nations of other lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth to †conſecrate himſelfe with a young bullocke, and ſeuen rams, the ſame may be a prieſt of them that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD is our God, and we haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſts which miniſter vnto the LORD, are the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites waite vpon their buſineſſe.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt ſacrifices, and ſweet incenſe: the * ſhew-bread alſo ſet they in order vpon the pure table, and the candleſticke of gold, with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forſaken him.

*Chap. 2. †Leuit. 24.6.

12 And behold, God himſelfe is with vs for our captaine, and his Prieſts with ſounding trumpets to cry alarme againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behind them: ſo they were before Iudah, and the ambuſhment was behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell was before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a ſhout: and as the men of Iudah ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell downe ſlaine of Iſrael fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, becauſe they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes thereof,

and Iehanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the daies of Abijah: and the LORD stroke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twenty and two sons, and sixteene daughters.

‖Or, commentary. 22 And the rest of the actes of Abijah, and his waies, and his sayings, are written in the ‖ story of the Prophet * Iddo.

*Chap. 12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he strengthneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

*1. King. 15.8, &c.

2 And Asa did that *which* was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† Hebr. statues.

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Hebr. Sunne-images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres; because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore he said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them wals and towres, gates and bars, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: So they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and speares, out of Iudah, three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

*Chap. 16.8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we goe against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

*1. Sam. 14.6.

‖Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowne, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they carried away very much spoile.

† Hebr. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them, and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel, moued by the prophesy of Azariah the sonne of Oded make a solemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and inioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meete Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

† Hebr. before Asa.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, hee was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vexe them with all aduersity.

† Hebr. beaten in pieces.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Oded the Prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Hebr. abominations.

9 And he gathered all Iudah, and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

† Hebr. that day.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

*Deut. 13.9.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the King, hee remooued her from being Queene, because shee had made an † idole in a groue: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

*1. King. 15.13.

† Hebr. horror.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee himself

Digitized by Google

himselfe hath dedicated siluer, and gold, and vessels
19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa by the aid of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reprooued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Physicians. 13 His death & buriall.

In * the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha King of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.
2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,
3 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, as there was betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, goe breake thy league with Baasha King of Israel, that he may depart from mee.
4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.
5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.
6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and hee built therewith Geba and Mizpah.
7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa King of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relied on the King of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.
8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a †huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.
9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro thorowout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them* whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therfore from henceforth thou shalt haue wars.
10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison house; for hee was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.
11 ¶ And behold the actes of Asa, first and last, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.
12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.
13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.
14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres, which he had † made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kinds *of spices*, prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigned well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 13 His greatnesse, captaines, and army.

And * Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.
2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.
3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:
4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:
5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, & he had riches and honour in abundance
6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.
7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his raigne he sent to his Princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:
8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Leuites: and with them Elishama, and Iehoram, Priests.
9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about thorowout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.
10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.
11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flocks, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rams, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred he goats.
12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles and cities of store.
13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.
14 And these *are* the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.
15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the Captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.
16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.
17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.
18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.
19 These waited on the King, besides those whom the King put in the fenced cities thorowout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth-Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine there.

Now Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab.
2 * And

* 1. Kings 15.17.

* 1. Kings 15.24.

† Hebr. Darmesek.

‖ That is, was encouraged.

† Hebr. was.

‖ Or, palaces.

† Heb. at his hand.

* 2. Chap. 14.9. † Hebr. with a abundance. ‖ Or, wrought hold with them, &c. † Hebr. smitten.

† Hebr. digged.

Digitized by Google

*1 Kings 22.2. † Hebr. at the end of yeers.

2 * And † after certaine yeeres hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with mee to Ramoth-Gilead? And hee answered him I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the King of Israel gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer it into the Kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

† Heb. yet or more.

7 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesieth good vnto me, but alwaies euill: the same is Micaiah the sonne of Imla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

8 And the King of Israel called for one of his ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Imla.

‖ Or, Eunuches † Hebr. hasten. † Hebr. feast.

9 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat King of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill † they be consumed.

† Hebr. thou consume them.

11 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold the words of the Prophets declare good to the King † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

† Hebr. with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to the King, the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And hee said, Goe ye vp and prosper, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King said to him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the trueth to me in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheep that haue no shepherd: and the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne therefore euery man to his house in peace.

17 ¶ And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not prophesie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?)

‖ Or, but for euill.

18 Againe, he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entise Ahab King of Israel, that he may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

* Iob 1.6.

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise him, and thou shalt also preuaile: Goe out, and doe euen so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah came neere and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber: Heb. chamber in a chamber

25 Then the King of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah and carry him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the Kings sonne:

26 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, & feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by mee. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the King of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue onely with the King of Israel.

31 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charet saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the King of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them to depart from him.

† Hebr. from after him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captains of the charets perceiued y^t it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe † from pursuing him.

† Hebr. in his simplicity.

33 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the King of Israel † betweene the ioynts of the harneste: therfore he said to his charet-man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayst carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

† Hebr. betweene the ioynts and betweene the breastplate † Hebr. made sick

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit, the King of Israel stayed himselfe vp in his charet against the Syrians vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Iehoshaphat reproued by Iehu, visiteth his king dome: 5 His instructions to the Iudges, 8 to the Priests and Leuites.*

AND Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani, the Seer went out to meet him, and said to King Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheless, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, & hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

* Chap. 17.4.6. † Hebr. he returned and went out

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and † he went out againe thorow the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

5 ¶ And hee set Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heed what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, † Hebr. are the master of iudgement. who is with you † in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed, and doe it: for *there is no* * Deut. 10. 17. Iob. 34. 19. acts 10. 34. rom. 2. 11 col. 3. 6. 1. pet. 1. 17. iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall yee doe in the feare of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in the cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye shal euen warne them, that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ismael, the Ruler of the house of Iudah, † Hebr. take courage and doe. for all the Kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall be* officers before you. † Deale couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat in his feare proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophecy of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reigne. 35 His conuoy of ships, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecy of Eleazar, vnhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee, from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

† Hebr. his face. 3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set † himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah, they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

† Hebr. them. 7 Art not thou our God, who didst driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, & ganest it to † seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein, for thy Name, saying,

* Chap. 6. 28. 1. kings 8. 37. 9 *If when euil commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not; * Deut. 2. 9.

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs; neither know wee what to doe; but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wiues, and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the son of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou King Iehoshaphat. Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude, for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe ye downe against them: behold they come vp by the † clift of Ziz, and ye shal find them at the end of the ‖ brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel. † Hebr. ascent. ‖ Or, valley.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*, set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah, and Ierusalem: feare not, nor bee dismayed; to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wildernes of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall yee be established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper. * Isa. 7. 9.

21 And when hee had consulted with the people hee appointed singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer. † Hebr. praisers

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, & mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten. † Hebr. and in the time that they, &c. † Heb. in singing & praise ‖ Or, they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another. † Hebr. for the destruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude; and behold, they *were* dead bodies fellen to the earth, and † none escaped. † Hebr. there was not an escaping.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

Digitized by Google

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of ‖ Berachah: for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

‖ That is, blessing.

27 Then they returned euery man of Iudah & Ierusalem, & Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them to go againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Hebr. head.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and Trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against ‖ enemies of Israel.

‖ Hebr. enemy.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: he *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

* 1. Kings 22.41. &c.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, * who ‖ is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

† Hebr. words.

* 1. Kings 16.1.

‖ Hebr. was made to ascend.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah King of Israel, who did very wickedly.

36 And hee ioyned himselfe with him, to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom & Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophecy of Eliiah against him in writing. 16 The Philistines & Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death & buriall.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

* 1. Kings 22.50.

2 And he *had* brethren the sons of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat King of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he *was* the first borne.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *diuers* also of the Princes of Israel.

* 2. Kings 8.16,17.

5 Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22.2.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the Couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as he promised to giue a † light to him, and to his * sonnes for euer.

† Hebr. lampe or candle. * 2. Sam. 8.1. kings. 11.36. 2. king. 8. 19. psal. 132.11. &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a King.

† Hebr. hand.

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and hee arose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

* 2. Kings 8.21.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

† Hebr. hand.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliiah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa King of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

† Hebr. a great stroke.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sicknesse by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sicknesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram, the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sons also, and his wiues; so that there was neuer a son left him, saue ‖ Iehoahaz, the youngest of his sonnes.

† Hebr. carryed captiue. ‖ Or, Ahaziah. chap. 22.1 or Azariah. ver. 6.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sicknesse: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

† Hebr. without desire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Ioram the son of Ahab, he is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroyeth all the seed royall, saue Ioash whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdome.

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son King in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned.

* 2. Kings 8.24. &c. * Chap. 21.17.

2 Fourty and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21.6.

3 He also walked in ‖ y waies of ‖ house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to do wickedly.

4 Where-

Digitized by Google

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, to warre against Hazael King of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

† Hebr. wherewith they wounded him.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel; because of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah when hee fought with Hazael King of Syria. And Azariah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah, went down to see Iehoram the son of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

Other-wise called Ahaziah ver. 1. Or Iehoahaz. chap. 21.17.

7 And † the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: for when he was come, he went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

† Hebr. treading downe

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

* 2 Kings 9.7.

9 * And he sought Ahaziah: & they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) & brought him to Iehu: & when they had slaine him, they buried him: because said they, he is the son of Iehoshaphat, who sought § LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keepe still the kingdom.

* 2 Kings 9.27.

* 2 Kings 11.1.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the King, tooke Ioash the son of Ahaziah, & stole him from among the kings sons that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of King Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God sixe yeares, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing set things in order maketh Ioash King. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

AND * in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ieroham, and Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

* 2 Kings 11.4, &c.

2 And they went about in Iudah, & gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah & the cheife of the fathers of Israel, & they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the King in the house of God: and he said vnto them, behold, the Kings son shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of Dauid.

* 2 Sam. 11.12. 1. king. 2. 1. & 9.5. 1 chro. 6. 16. & 7. 18.

4 This is the thing that ye shall doe. A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites, shall be porters of the † doores.

† Hebr. doores.

5 And a third part shall be at the Kings house, & a third part at the gate of § foundation: & all the people shall be in the courts of § house of § LORD

6 But let none come into the house of § LORD saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites they shall goe in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the King when hee commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to go out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares, and bucklers, and shields, that had been King Davids, which were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † Temple to the left side of § Temple, along by the Altar, & the Temple by the King round about

† Hebr. shoulder † Hebr. house.

11 Then they brought out the Kings son, and put vpon him the crowne, and † gaue him the Testimony, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, † God saue the King.

* Deut. 17. 18. † Hebr. the King liue.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the King: she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the King stood at his pillar at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musicke: and such as taught to singe praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

† Hebr. conspiracie, etc.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him bee slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horse-gate, by the Kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a Couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew * Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13.9.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed § offices of the house of the LORD by § hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, as it was ordained † by Dauid.

* 1 Chro. 24.1. * Numb. 28.2. † Hebr. by the hands of Dauid. * 1 Chro. 26.1, &c.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 Hee giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zachariah the sonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoiled by the Syriams, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

Digitized by Google

*2 Kings 12.1.&c. IOash *was* seuen yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned forty yeers in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibeah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in ſ ſight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wines, and he begat ſonnes and daughters.

†Heb. to renew. 4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded †to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and ſaid to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Iſrael money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and ſee that yee haſte the matter: howbeit, the Leuites haſtened *it* not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ieruſalem the collection, *according to the commandement* of *Moſes thy ſeruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Iſrael, for the Tabernacle of Witneſſe?

*Exod. 30.12. 38.26. 7 For the ſonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, and alſo all the dedicate things of the houſe of the LORD, did they beſtow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a cheſt, and ſet it without, at the gate of the houſe of the LORD.

†Heb. a voyce. 9 And they made † a proclamation through Iudah and Ieruſalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moſes the ſeruant of God *laid* vpon Iſrael in the wilderneſſe.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and caſt into the cheſt, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to paſſe, that at what time the cheſt was brought vnto the Kings Office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they ſaw that *there was* much money: the Kings Scribe, and the high Prieſts Officer came & emptied the cheſt and tooke it, and carried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to ſuch as did the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, and hired maſons and carpenters to repaire the houſe of the LORD, and alſo ſuch as wrought yron and braſſe, to mend the houſe of the LORD.

‖Heb. the healing went vp vpon the worke. 13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they ſet the houſe of God in his ſtate, and ſtrengthened it.

14 And when they had finiſhed *it*, they brought the reſt of the money before the King and Iehoiada, whereof were made veſſels for the houſe of the LORD, euen veſſels to miniſter, and to ‖ offer withall, and ſpoones, and veſſels of gold and ſiluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the houſe of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirty yeeres old *was hee* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dauid among the Kings, becauſe hee had done good in Iſrael, both towards God, and towards his houſe.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeiſance to the King: then the King hearkened vnto them,

18 And they left the houſe of the LORD God of their fathers, and ſerued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

‖Or, peſtills. 19 Yet he ſent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the ſpirit of God came vpon Zachariah † Heb. clothed. the ſon of Iehoiada the Prieſt, which ſtood aboue the people, and ſaid vnto them; Thus ſaith God; Why tranſgreſſe yee the Commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot proſper? becauſe ye haue forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones, at the commandement of the king in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioaſh the king remembred not the kindneſſe which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſonne: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

† Heb. in the reuolution of the yeere. 23 ¶ And it came to paſſe, † at the end of the yere, that the hoſte of Syria came vp againſt him: and they came to Iudah and Ieruſalem, and deſtroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoile of them vnto the King of † Damaſcus.

† Heb. Darmeſek. 24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoſte into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed iudgement againſt Ioaſh.

‖Or, Iozachar. 2. kings 12.21. 25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his owne ſeruants conſpired againſt him, for the blood of the ſons of Iehoiada the Prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: & they buried him in the city of Dauid, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the Kings.

‖Or, Shomer. 26 And theſe are they that conſpired againſt him: ‖ Zabad the ſon of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the ſonne of ‖ Shimrith, a Moabiteſſe.

† Heb. ſounding, ‖or, commentary. 27 ¶ Now concerning his ſonnes, and the greatneſſe of the burdens laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ ſtory of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXV.

*1 Amaziah begimneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth iuſtice on the Traytours. 5 Hauing hired an army of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet he looſeth the hundred talents, and diſmiſſeth them. 11 He ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſſion, ſpoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory ſetteth the gods of Edom, and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 He prouoketh Ioaſh to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is ſlaine by conſpiracy.

*2 Kings 14.1.&c. AMaziah *was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ieruſalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

† Heb. confirmed vpon him. 3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when the kingdome was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſeruants, that had killed the king his father.

4 But he ſlew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the Law in the booke of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers, but euery man ſhall die for his owne ſinne.

* Deut. 24.16. 2 kings 14.6. &c. 21.24. ezek. 18. 20. 5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twenty yeers old and aboue,

Digitized by Google

abone, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to goe forth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O King, let not the army of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe it, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God; But what shall wee doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

† Heb. band.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

† Heb. to their place. † Heb. in heat of anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rock, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

† Heb. the tops of the hand.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria, euen to Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to bee his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him that the King said vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counsell? forbeare; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

† Heb. counselled

17 ¶ Then Amaziah King of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come let vs see one another in the face.

18 * And Ioash King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The ‖ thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a † wild beast that was in Lebanon and trode downe the thistle.

* 2. King. 14. 8. 9. ‖ Or, fir-bush, or thorne. † Heb. a beast of the field.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fall, euen thou and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it came of God that hee might deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the King of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

† Heb. smitten.

23 And Ioash the King of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, the sonne of Ioash, the son of Ioahaz at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

† Heb. the gate of the turning of the wall.

24 And he tooke all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, liued after the death of Ioash son of Iehoahaz King of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

† Heb. from after.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first and last, behold, are they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

† Heb. conspired a conspiracy.

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † That is, the city made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

of Dauid as it is 2. Kings. 14. 20

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah prosperith. 16 Waxing proud he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah tooke ‖ Vzziah, who was sixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

*2. Kings 14. 21. & 15. 1.

‖ Or, Azariah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah after that the King slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old was Vzziah when hee began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the daies of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as hee sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

† Heb. in the seeing of God.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, & brake downe the wall of Gath, & the wall of Iabneth, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, & among the Philistims.

‖ Or, in the countrey of Ashdod.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah: and his name † spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt, for hee strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

† Heb. went.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and ‖ fortified them.

‖ Or, repaired.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many wels, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen also, and vine-dressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued † husbandry.

‖ Or, cut out many cisternes. ‖ Or, fruits.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account: by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the Ruler vnder the

† Heb. ground.

Digitized by Google

hand of Hananiah, *one* of the Kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and sixe hundred.

† Heb. the power of an army. 13 And vnder their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power to helpe the King against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throwout all the hoste, shields, and speares, and helmets and habergions, and bowes, and † slings *to cast* stones

† Hebr. stones of slings. 15 And he made in Ierusalem engines, inuented by cunning men to be on the towers, and vpon the bulwarks, to shoot arrowes and great stones with all: and his name † spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

† Hebr. went forth. 16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to his destruction: for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

* Numb. 18.7. * Exod. 30.7. 18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and said vnto him, It † pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the * priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burne incense: and while he was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe * hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

* As Est. 6.12. * 2 Kings 15.5. * Leuit. 13.46. † Hebr. free. 21 * And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD, and Iotham his son *was* ouer the Kings house, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the Acts of Vzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the Kings: for they said, He *is a* leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iotham reigning well, prospereth.* 5 *He subdueth the Ammonites.* 7 *His reigne.* 9 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

* 2. King. 15.32 IOtham * was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit, he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

for, the sower. 4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests hee built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the King of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the second yeere and the third.

† Heb. much.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because hee ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, established.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twenty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians.* 6 *Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsel of Oded the Prophet.* 16 *Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby.* 22 *In his distresse hee groweth more idolatrous.* 26 *He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

AHaz * was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, but hee did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

* 2 King. 16.2.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

‖ Or, assured, or, established.

3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before † children of Israel.

* Leuit. 18.21.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Hebr. Darmesek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day which were all † valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. forsaken the valour

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the Kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the King.

† Heb. in second to the King.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons & daughters, and took also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah & Ierusalem for bondmen, & bondwomen vnto you: *but* are there not with you, euen with you, sinnes against the LORD your

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And

Digitized by Google

13 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended against the LORD *already*, we intend to adde more to our sins, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the Princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, *the city of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send vnto the Kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and carried away † captiues.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz King of Israel, for he made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse, did hee trespasse yet more against the LORD. This *is* that King Ahaz.

23 For hee sacrificed to the gods of † Damascus which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the Kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall city of Iudah he made high places to ‖ burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his actes, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the Kings of Israel: & Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Hezekiah his good reigne.* 3 *He reformeth Religion.* 5 *He exhorteth the Leuites.* 12 *They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God.* 20 *Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.*

HEzekiah *began to reigne, when hee *was* fiue and twenty yeeres old, and hee reigned nine and twenty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ Hee, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And he said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the Holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Holy place, vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a Couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, ‖ bee not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Ioel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the King, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth, to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the King, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the Altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which King Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullockes, and seuen

Deut. 14.3.

Heb. a aperture.

Hebr. Damascus-ward.

Or, to slay.

2. Kings 8.1.

† Hebr. giuen the neck.

† Hebr. commotion.

‖ Or, be not now deceiued. Num. 8.14. & 18.2, 6.

‖ Or, offer sacrifice.

‖ Or, in the busines of the Lord

seuen ram[es], a[nd] seuen lam[bes],

rams, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goats for a * sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the Priests, the sonnes of Aaron, to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

Leuit. 14.

21 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priests receiued the blood, and * sprinkled it on the Altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

Leuit. 14,15. 16.9.21.

22 And they brought † foorth the kee goats for the sin offering, before the King and the Congregation, and laid their * hands vpon them:

Hebr. were. Leuit. 1.15.

23 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with the blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the King commanded that the burnt offering, and the sinne offering *should be made* for all Israel.

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with the blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the King commanded that the burnt offering, and the sinne offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 * And he set the Leuites in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet; for *so was* the commandement of the LORD † by his Prophets.

* 1.Chro. 16.4. and 25.6.

† Heb. by the hand of the Lord.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

† Hebr. by the hand of. † Heb. in the time. † Hebr. hands of instruments. † Hebr. song. † Hebr. sound.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordained* by Dauid King of Israel.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, & the † singers sang, and the trumpetters sounded, *and* all *this continued* vntil the burnt offring was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the King, and all that were † present with him, bowed themselues, and worshipped.

30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the King, and the Princes commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered, and said, Now ye haue ‖ consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere, and bring sacrifices, and thank-offrings into the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

‖ Or, filled your hands.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, & two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* sixe hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so ỹ they could not slay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did help them till the worke was ended, & vntill the *other* Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

† Hebr. strengthened them.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings for *every* burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the feast fourteene dayes. 27 The Priests and Leuites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the King had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Ierusalem, to keep the Passeouer in the second * moneth.

* Num. 9.11.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the King, and all the Congregation.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of the King.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation thorowout all Israel, from Beersheba, euen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done it of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the Postes went with the letters † from the King and his Princes, thorowout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the King, saying; Yee children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, & Israel, and he will returne to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the Kings of Assyria.

† Hebr. from the hand.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiffe-necked, as your fathers were, *but* ‖ yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

† Hebr. harden not your necks. † Hebr. giue the hand. ‖ Or, giue the hand.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren, and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and *mercifull, and will not turne away his face frō you, if ye returne vnto him.

* Exod. 34.6.

10 So the Posts passed from city to city, thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, diuers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the King, and of the Princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they arose, and tooke away the * altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

* Chap. 28.24.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the foureteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

† Hebr. their standing.

17 For there were many in ỹ Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge

Digitized by Google

charge of the killing of the Passeouers for euery one that was not clean, to sanctifie them vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues; yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *clensed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Ierusalem, kept the Feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the feast seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah King of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation, a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe, and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Danid King of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came vp to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the grones, and threw downe the high places; and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister, and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *Hee appointed* also the Kings portion of his substance for the burnt offering, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new Moones, and for the set Feasts, as it is written in the Law † of the LORD.

4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And as soone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance, the first fruits of corne, wine, and oile, and † honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of holy * things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eat, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* Ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers, † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the Ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite the porter towards the East, *was* ouer the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden and Miniamin, and Iesh ua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah in the cities of the Priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren, by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses.

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeres old and vpward, in their charges, by their courses,

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, thorow all the Congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbes of their cities, in euery seuerall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that hee beganne in the seruice

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. instruments of strength.
† Hebr. to the heart of all, &c.

† Hebr. lifted vp, or offred.

† Heb. the habitation of his holinesse.

† Hebr. found.
* 2 Kings 18. 4.
† Hebr. statutes.
† Hebr. vntill it make an end.

* Numb. 28.

† Hebr. brought foorth.
‖ Or, daies.

* Leuit. 29. 37.
† Hebr. heapes.

‖ Or, store-houses.

† Hebr. at the hand.

† Hebr. at his hand.
‖ Or, truste.

‖ set] Or, truste.

ſeruice of the houſe of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements, to ſeeke his God, he did *it* with all his heart and proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himſelfe, and encourageth his people.* 9 *Againſt the blaſphemies of Sennacherib by meſſage and letters, Hezekiah and Iſaiah pray.* 21 *An Angel deſtroyeth the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his ſickneſſe, God giueth him a ſigne of recouery.* 25 *He waxing proud is humbled by God.* 27 *His wealth and workes.* 31 *His error in the embaſſage of Babylon.* 32 *He dying, Manaſſeh ſucceedeth him.*

*2. Kings 18.13. &c. Iſa. 36.1. &c.

†Helr. *to breake them vp.*

‡ Helr. *his face was to warr.*

† Hebr. *ouerflowed.*

‖ Or, *ſwords, or weapons.*

†Helr. *he ſpake to their hearts.*

* Iere. 17.5.

†Hebr. *leaned.*

* 2 Kings 18.17.

‡ Hebr. *dominion.*

‖ Or, *in the ſtrong hold.*

AFter theſe things, and the eſtabliſhment *thereof*, Sennacherib King of Aſſyria came and entred into Iudah, and encamped againſt the fenced cities, and thought † to win them for himſelfe.

2 And when Hezekiah ſaw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purpoſed to fight againſt Ieruſalem,

3 He took counſel with his Princes, and his mighty men, to ſtop the waters of the fountaines which *were* without the city: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who ſtopped all the fountains, & the brooke that ran thorow the midſt of the land, ſaying: Why ſhould the Kings of Aſſyria come, and find much water?

5 Alſo he ſtrengthened himſelfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raiſed *it* vp to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and ſhields in abundance.

6 And he ſet captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the ſtreete of the gate of the city, and ſpake † comfortably to them, ſaying,

7 Be ſtrong and courageous, be not afraid, nor diſmaied for the King of Aſſyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* more with vs, then with him.

8 * With him *is* an arme of fleſh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † reſted themſelues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib King of Aſſyria ſend his ſeruants to Ieruſalem, (but he *himſelfe laid ſiege* againſt Lachiſh, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ieruſalem, ſaying,

10 Thus ſaith Sennacherib King of Aſſyria, Whereon doe ye truſt, that yee abide ‖ in the ſiege at Ieruſalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perſwade you to giue ouer your ſelues to die by famine and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his Altars, and commanded Iudah and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall worſhip before one Altar, and burne incenſe vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of thoſe lands any waies able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all ſ gods of thoſe nations, that my fathers vtterly deſtroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perſwade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet *more* againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote alſo letters to raile on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeake againſt him, ſaying, As the Gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes ſpeech, vnto the people of Ieruſalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Iſaiah, the ſon of Amoz, prayed, and cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders, and captaines in the campe of the King of Aſſyria: ſo hee returned with ſhame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

22 Thus the LORD ſaued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the King of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery ſide.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ieruſalem, and † pretents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and hee ſpake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a ſigne.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding Hezekiah humbled himſelfe for † the pride of his heart (*both* he & the inhabitants of Ieruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honor: & he made himſelfe treaſuries for ſiluer and for gold, and for precious ſtones, & for ſpices, & for ſhields, & for all manner of † pleaſant iewels

28 Store-houſes alſo for the increaſe of corne, and wine, and oyle, and ſtalls for all manner of beaſts, and coats for flocks.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities and poſſeſſions of flockes and heards in abundance: for God had ginen him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the vpper water-courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight downe to the Weſt ſide of the city Dauid. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit in *the buſineſſe* of the † Embaſſadours of the Princes of Babylon, who * ſent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that hee might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodneſſe, behold, they are written in the viſion of Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefeſt of the ſepulchres of the

*2. Kings 15. 35. &c.

† Hebr. *made him full.*

† Hebr. *precious things.*

* 2. Kings 20. 1. &c. 38. 1.

‖ Or, *wrought a miracle for him.*

† Hebr. *the lifting vp.*

† Hebr. *inſtruments of deſire.*

† Hebr. *interpreters.*

* 2 Kings 20. 12. &c. 39. 1.

‡ Hebr. *kindneſſes.*

‖ Or, *higheſt.*

Digitized by Google

the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Manasseh his wicked reigne.* 3 *Hee setteth vp idolatry, and would not be admonished.* 11 *He is caried into Babylon.* 13 *Vpon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth downe idolatry.* 18 *His Acts.* 20 *he dyeth, Amon succeedeth him.* 21 *Amon reigning wickedly is slaine by his seruants.* 25 *The murtherers being slaine, Iosiah succeedeth him.*

*2.Kings 21.1.&c. MAnasseh * was twelue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

* Deut. 18.9. † Hebr. *he returned and built.* *2.Kings 18.4. * Deut. 12.11. 1.Kings 8.29,&c 9.3. 2.chron. 6.6.and. 7.16.

3 ¶ For † he built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and hee reared vp the altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD * whereof the LORD had said, * In Ierusalem shall *my* Name be for euer.

5 And he built Altars for all the hoste of heauen in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also he obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In * this house, and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen before all ¶ tribes of Israel, will I put my name for euer.

8 Neither will I any more remoone the foot * of Israel, from out of the land which I haue appointed for your Fathers, so that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste † of the king of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, & bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers.

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was intreated of him; and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the Westside of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the citie.

16 And he repaired the Altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* vnto ¶ LORD their God, onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Manasseh and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built hie places, and set vp groues and grauen images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of ‖ the Seers.

‖ Or, *Hozai.*

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

* 2 Kings 21.19. &c.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them:

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon † trespassed more and more.

† Hebr. *multiplyed trespasse.*

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne King in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Iosiah his good reigne.* 3 *He destroyeth idolatry.* 8 *He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple.* 14 *Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 23 *Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.* 29 *Iosiah causing it to be read in a solemne assembly, reneweth the Couenant with God.*

IOsiah * *was* eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yeeres.

* 2 Kings 22.1.&c.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in ¶ eight yere of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of Dauid his father: & in the twelfth yere he began to * purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groues, & the carued images, & the molten images.

* 1 Kings 13.2.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of *them*, and strowed *it* vpon the ‖ graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

* Leuit. 26.30. ‖ Or, *Sunne images.* † Hebr. *face of the graues.*

5 And hee burnt the bones of the Priests vpon their altars, and clensed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes round about.

‖ Or, *manner.*

7 And when he had broken down the altars and † the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † in to powder, and cut down all the Idols thorowout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. *to make powder.*

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent

Digitized by Google

Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the city, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, & of all the remnant of Israel, & of al Iudah and Beniamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workemen, that had the ouer sight of the house of the LORD, & they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings and ‖ to floore the houses, which the Kings of Iudah had destroyed.

‖ or to ioyne.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them were Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites of the sons of Merari, & Sechariah, and Meshullam of the sonnes of the Kohathites, and set it forward: and other of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they were ouer the bearers of burdens, and were ouerseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of seruice: and of the Leuites there were Scribes and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest found a booke of the Law of the LORD giuen † by Moses.

* 2 Kings 22.8.&c. † Heb. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah answered, and said to Shaphan the Scribe: I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the King and brought the King word backe againe, saying All † was committed † to thy seruants, they doe it.

† Hebr. to the hand of † Heb. powred out, or melted.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† Hebr. in it, ‖ Or, Achbor, 2. king. 22. 12.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah, a seruant of the King, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD, that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all † is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuath the son of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † ward-robe (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖ Colledge) and they spake to her to that effect.

‖ Or, Harhas, 2. king. 22. 14. † Heb. garments. ‖ Or, in the Schoole, or in the second part.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the curses that are written in the booke, which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands, therfore my wrath shall be powred out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, concerning the words which thou hast heard.

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word againe.

* 2. King. 23.1.

29 ¶ Then the king sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

30 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests, and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small: and hee read in their eares all the words of the ‖ book of the Couenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

† Heb. fro great euen to small. ‖ Or, booke.

31 And the King stood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Beniamin, to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. founde.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, euen to serue the LORD their God. And all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer.* 20 *He prouoking Pharaoh Necho is slaine at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Iosiah.*

MOreouer, * Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth † day of the first moneth.

* 2. Kings 23.21.22. * Exod. 12.6.

2 And he set the Priests in their charges, and incouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD.

3 And said vnto the Leuites that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house which Solomon the son of Dauid King of Israel did build: it shall not be a burden vpon your shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

* 1. Chro. 9.10. and ch. 23.24 25, & 26. * 2. Chro. 8.14.

4 And prepare your selues by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the * writings of Solomon his sonne,

† Hebr. the house of the fathers.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the deuision of the families of the Leuites,

† Hebr. the sons of the people.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues and prepare your brethren, that they may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And

Digitized by Google

† Hebr. offered.

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people of the flocke, lambes and kids, all for the Passeouer-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these were of the Kings substance.

† Hebr. offered.

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer-offerings, two thousand and fiue hundred small cattell, and three hundred oxen.

† Hebr. offered.

9 Conaniah also and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Iozrabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer-offerings, fiue thousand small cattell, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the Kings commandement.

11. And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Leuites *flayed them.

*See chap. 29.34.

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so did they with the oxen.

* Exod. 12.8,9.

13 And they * roasted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and † diuided them speedily among all the people.

† Hebr. made them run

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron were busied in offring of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, were in their † place, according to the *commandement of Dauid and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the porters waited at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

† Hebr. station. *1. Chro. 25.1, &c. *1. Chro. 9.17. and 46.14.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

† Hebr. found.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

*2. Kings 23.29.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee thou King of Iudah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house † wherewith I haue warre, for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

† Hebr. the house of my warre.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho, from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at King Iosiah: and the King said vnto his seruants, Haue me away, for I am † sore wounded.

† Hebr. made sicke.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, & put him in the second charet that he had: and they brought him to Ierusalem, & he died, and was buried ‖ in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

‖ Or, among the sepulchres.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

* Zach. 12.11.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which was written in the Law of the LORD,

† Hebr. kindnesse.

27 And his deeds, first and last, Behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem, for the sin of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The Proclamation of Cyrus.

*1. Kings 23.30, &c.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three monethes in Ierusalem.

† Hebr. remoued him.

3 And the King of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

† Hebr. mulcted.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim was twenty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

‖ Or, chanee.

*2. Kings 24.13. dan. 1.1,2. ‖ Or, Ieconiah, 1. Chr. 3.16. or Coniah ier. 22.24

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in † fetters to carry him to Babylon.

*2. Kings 24.8.

7 *Nebuchadnezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his Temple at Babylon.

† Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. vessels of desire. ‖ Or, Mattaniah. 2. Kin. 24. 17. ier. 37.1. *Ier. 52. 1, &c. 2. kings 24.18.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned three monethes and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah was one and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem.

12 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himselfe before

Digitized by Google

before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against King Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp ‖ betimes and sending: because he had compassion on his people and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedy.

17 * Therefore he brought vpon them the King of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their Sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon young man or maiden, olde man, or him that stooped for age: hee gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD. And the treasures of the King and of his Princes: all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD, by the mouth of * Ieremiah: vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept Sabbath to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD, spoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah might be accomplished) the LORD ‖ stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that he made a Proclamation thorowout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

*Ier. 25. 3 & 35. 15.
† Heb. by the hand of his messengers.
‖ That is, continually and carefully.
† Hebr. healing.
*2. Kings 25. 1, &c.
† Heb. the remainders from the sword
*Ier. 25. 9 12. & 29. 10.
* Leuit. 25. 34. & 35. & 43.
*Ezr. 1. 1. *Ier. 25. 12, 13. & 29. 10.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple.* 5 *The people prouide for the returne.* 7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that he † made a Proclamation thorowout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, & build the house of the LORD God of Israel (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priests, and the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of ‖ LORD, which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things; besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the King brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought foorth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

*2. Chro. 36. 22. Ier. 25. 12. & 29. 10.
† Hebr. caused a voyce to passe.
* Esay 44. 28. & 45. 1, 13.
† Heb. lift him vp.
‖ That is, helped them.
*2. Kings 24. 13. 2. Chr. 36. 7.
* See chap. 5. 14.

9 And this *is* the number of them; thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty knines:

10 Thirty basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer *were* fiue thousand and foure hundred: all *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

† Heb. the transportation.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that returne of the people, 36 of the Priests, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims. 55 Of Solomons seruants, 62 of the Priests which could not shew their pedegree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.*

NOw * these *are* the children of the Prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity of those which had beene carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem, and Iudah, euery one vnto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuenty and fiue.

6 The children of † Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua *and* Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

*Neh. 7. 6, &c.
‖ Or, Azariah. Neh. 7. 7.
† Neh. 7. 11.

Digitized by Google

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.
10 The children of ‖ Bani, sixe hundred fourty and two.
11 The children of Bebai ; sixe hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and sixe.
14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fifty and sixe.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of ‖ Iorah an hundred & twelue
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The men of Netophah, fifty and sixe.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fourty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and forty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, sixe hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred and twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and sixe.
31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.
32 The children of Harim three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and sixe hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaiah, of the house of Iesh ua, nine hundred seuenty and three.
37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seuen.
39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Iesh ua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodaviah, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, The children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabath, the children of Akkub.
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur.
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims, & the children of * Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninty and two.
59 And these *were they* which went vp from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer : but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda : sixe hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests : the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found : therefore were they † as polluted, put from the Priest-hood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things ; till there stood vp a Priest with * Vrim, & with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred *and* three score:
65 Beside their seruants, and their maids of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen : and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.
66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirty and sixe : their mules two hundred fourty and fiue:
67 Their camels foure hundred thirty and fiue: *their* asses six thousand seuen hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD, which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it vp in his place :
69 They gaue after their ability, vnto the * treasure of the worke, three score and one thousand drams of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priests, and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Altar is set vp. 4 Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workes.*

[Or, Binnui, Neh. 7.15.
[Or, Hariph, Neh 7.24.
[Or, Gibeon, Neh. 7.25.
[Or, Beth-Asmaueth. Neh 7.28.
*See vers. 7.
[Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.
* 1. Chro. 24.7.
* 1. Chro. 24.14.
* 1. Chro. 9.12.
* 1. Chro. 24.8.
[Or, Iuda Chap. 3.9. called also Hodeuah. Neh. 7.43.
[Or, Shamlai.
[Or, Bazlith. in Neh.
[Or, Peruda in Nehe.
[Or, Amon in Nehe.
* Ioth. 9.21.27. 1. Chron. 9.2.
* 1. Kings 9.21.
[Or, pedegree.
* 2. Sam. 17.27.
† Hebr. they were polluted from the Priesthood.
[Or, gouernour.
*Exod. 28.30.
* 1. Chro 26.20.

Digitized by Google

7 *Workmen prepared.* 8 *The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.*

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together, as one man to Ierusalem,

2 Then stood vp ‖ Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countries) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set Feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free will offring vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons, and to the ‖Carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the Sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus King of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iesh̃ua the son of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iesh̃ua *with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of ‖ Iudah † together to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with Trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, *with* Cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; because hee *is* good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 ‖But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men that had seene the first house: when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice and many shouted aloud for ioy.

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people; for ‖ people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afarre off.

‖ *Or, Iosua. Hagg. 1.1.* * *Mat. 1. 12. & Iu. 3. 27. called Zorobabel* *Mat. 1. 12. & Iu. 3. 27. called Salathiel.* * Deut. 12. 25. * Numb. 29. 12. * Exod. 23. 16. † *Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.* † *Heb. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded. Or. workmen* *Act. 9. 3.

‖ *Or Hodauiah, cha. 2. 40.* † *Hebr. as one.*

* 1. Chro. 6. 31. and chap. 16. 7. & 25. 1.

‖ *Or, Iosua.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The aduersaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it.* 7 *They letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindred.*

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah & Beniamin heard that the children of the captiuity builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as ye *do*, and we doe sacrifice vnto him since the dayes of Esar-Haddon King of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Iesh̃ua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel said vnto them, You haue nothing to do with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but wee our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as King Cyrus the King of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in the daies of Artaxerxes, wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes King of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the King in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehaites, *and* the Elamites.

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the riuer, † and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the King: Thy seruants on this side the riuer, and at such a time,

12 Be it knowne vnto the King, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and haue ‖ set vp the wals thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowne now vnto the King, that if this city be builded, and the walls set vp againe, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the Kings.

14 Now because we †haue maintenance *from the Kings* palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the Kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent and certified the King,

15 That search may be made in the booke of the Records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the Records, and know that this city *is a* rebellious city, and hurtfull vnto Kings and Prouinces, and that they haue † mooued sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the King, that if this city bee builded *againe*, and the walls thereof set vp: by *m the* this meanes thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ Then

Heb. the sonnes of the transmigration

† *Hebr. Ahasuerosh.*

‖ *Or, in peace.* † *Hebr. societies.*

‖ *Or, Secretary.*

† *Cald, societes.* † *Cald. Chuthites.*

‖ *Or, finished.* † *Cald. sowed together.* † *Cal. giue*

‖ *Or, strength.* † *Cald. we are salted with the salt of the palace.* † *Cald. made.* † *Cald. in the middest thereof.*

Digitized by Google

17 ¶ *Then* sent the King an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellor, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against Kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue beene made therein.

20 There haue beene mighty Kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and tolle, tribute, and custome was payed vnto them.

21 †Giue ye now commandement to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded vntill *another* commandement shal be giuen from me.

22 Take heede now that ye faile not to doe this: why should dammage grow to the hurt of the Kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copie of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in hast to Ierusalem vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, by † force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

† Cr. Ld. companies.

† Cald. by me a Decree *is set*

† Cald. lifted vp *it selfe.*

† Cald. make a Decree

† Cald by armie and power.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel incited by Haggai and Zachary, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† Cald. that build this building.

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter.*

6 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: vnto Darius the King, all peace.

† Cald in the midst whereof. † Cald. stones of rolling.

8 Be it knowne vnto the King, that we went into the Prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the wals, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these wals?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that wee might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded * and set vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the King of Babylon, *the same* King Cyrus made a Decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nabuchad-nezzar tooke out of ¶ Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, & brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the King take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour.

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, Goe carry them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good to the King let there be search made in ¶ kings treasure house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a Decree was made of Cyrus the King, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the King send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

* 1. Kings 6.1.

* 2. Kings 24.2. and 25.8.

* Chap. 1.1.

* Chap. 1. 18. & 6. 5.

‖ Or, deputy.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the Decree of Cyrus, make the new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies and the directions of the Prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the Passeouer.

THen Darius the King made a Decree, and search was made in the house of the † Rowles, where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace, that *is* in the Prouince of the Medes, a Roule, and therein was a record thus written:

† Cald. booke.

† Cald. made to descend. ‖ Or, Ecbatana, or in a coffer.

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning ¶ house of God at Ierusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the Kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke forth out of the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be restored, & brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

† Cald. every one

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the riuer, be yee farre from thence:

† Cald. their societies.

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, † I make a Decree what ye shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *euen* of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences be *made*

† Cald. by me a Decree is made.

giuen

Digitized by Google

given vnto these men, that they be not † hindred.

Cald. made to cease.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullockes, and rams, and lambes for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which *are* at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweete sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King and of his sonnes.

† *Cald. of rest.*

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shal alter this word, let timber be pulled downe from his house, & being set vp, let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

† *Cald. let him be destroyed.*

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all Kings and people that shal put to their hand to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, Shether-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded and finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes King of Persia.

† *Cald. decree.*

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the King.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of the captiuity kept the dedication of this house of God with ioy;

† *Cald. the sons of the transportation.*

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God which *is* at Ierusalem, † * as it is written in the booke of Moses.

† *Cald. according to the writing.* *Num. 3.6. and 8.9.*

19 And the children of the captiuity kept the Passeouer vpon the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

20 For the Priests and the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, & killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel which were come againe out of captiuity, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eate,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the King of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem,* 11 *The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.*

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he *was* a ready Scribe in the Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the King granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priests and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nethinims vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the King.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seuenth yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth began he to goe vp from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth came hee to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

† *Hebr. he was the first day.*

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Israel, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue to Ezra † Priest, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes King of Kings, ‖ Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

‖ *Or, to Ezra the Priest a perfect Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen. peace, &c.*

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my realme which are minded of their owne free will to go vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the King, and of his * seuen Counsellers to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand;

† *Cald. from before the King.* *Esther 1.14. * Chap. 8.25.*

15 And to carry the siluer and gold which the King and his Counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem

16 * And all the siluer and gold that thou canst find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which *is* in Ierusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good vnto thee and to thy brethren, to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold, that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are ginen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the Kings treasure house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the King, doe make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt, without prescribing *how much.*

† *Cald. Cors.*

Digitized by Google

† Hebr. whatsoever is of the decree

23 †Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there be wrath against the realme of the King and his sonnes?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers of this house of God; it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome vpon them.

25 And thou Ezra, after the wisedome of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set Magistrates and Iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the law of the King, let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it bee vnto death, or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

†Cald. to rooting out.

27 ¶ Blessed *bee* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the Kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem.

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me before the King and his counsellers, and before all the Kings mighty Princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with mee.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon.* 15 *He findeth to Iddo for Ministers for the Temple.* 21 *He keepeth a fast.* 24 *Hee committeth the treasures to the custody of the Priests.* 31 *From Ahava they come to Ierusalem.* 33 *The treasure is weighed in the temple.* 36 *The Commission is deliuered.*

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush,

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuenty males.

8 And of the sons of Sephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Iohanan ‖the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these: Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

‖Or, the youngest sonne

14 Of the sonnes also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖Zabbud, and with them seuenty males.

‖Or, Zaccur, as some reade.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahava, & there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sons of Leui.

‖ Or, pitched

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam chiefe men; also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God.

† Hebr. I put words in their mouth

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Leui, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sons, and his brethren eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons, twenty.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the Princes had appointed for the service of the Leuites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

*See chap. 2. 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a Fast there, at the riuer Ahava, that we might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King a band of souldiers and horsmen to helpe vs against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken vnto the King, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer & the gold and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the King and his Counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Hebr. yellow or shining brasse. † Hebr. desireable

28 And I said vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe *them*, vntill ye weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the Priests and the Leuites the weight of the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahava on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, & the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas,

Digitized by Google

Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the sonne of Iesh-ua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binui, Leuites:

34 By number *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had beene carried away, which were come out of ¶ captiuity, offred burnt offrings vnto ¶ God of Israel, twelue bullocks for all Israel, ninty & sixe rammes seuenty and seuen lambs, twelue he-goats, for a sin offring: all *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings Comissions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the Gouernors on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers.* 5 *He prayeth vnto God with confession of sinnes.*

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests & the Leuites, haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of ¶ Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, ¶ Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, & the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sonnes: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the Princes and Rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, and plucked off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of ¶ God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, & I sate astonied vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice I arose vp from my ‖ heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

‖ Or, affliction.

6 And said, O my God I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head: and our trespasse is growne vp vnto the heauens.

‖ Or, guiltinesse.

7 Since the daies of our fathers *haue we beene* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our Kings, and our Priests been deliuered into the hand of the Kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuity, and to a spoile and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a ‖ little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs ‖ a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:

† *Hebr.* moment. ‖ *Or, a pin* ¶ *That is a constant and sure abode.*

9 For we were bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the sight of the Kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and † to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

† *Hebr.* to set vp.

10 And now, O our God, what shal we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy Commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy seruants the Prophets, saying, *the land vnto which ye go to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands: with their abominations which haue filled it † from one end to another, with their vncleannesse.

† *Hebr.* the hand of thy seruants. * Exod. 23.32. Deut. 7.3.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sons, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace, or their wealth for euer: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

† *Hebr.* before.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished vs lesse then our iniquities *deserue* and hast giuen vs *such* deliuerance as this:

† *Hebr.* withheld beneath.

14 Should wee againe breake thy Commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not bee angry with vs till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

† *Hebr.* iniquities.

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as *it is* this day: Behold we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the strange marriages.* 6 *Ezra mourning, assembleth the people.* 9 *The people at the exhortation of Ezra repent and promise amendment.* 15 *The care to performe it.* 18 *The names of them who had married strange wiues.*

NOw, when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping, & casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† *Hebr.* wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel, one of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, We haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to ¶ counsell of my lord & of those that tremble at ¶ commandement of our God, & let it be done according to the Law.

† *Hebr.* to bring forth.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, & do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites, & all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the sonne of Eliashiband *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had beene carried away.

7 And they made proclamation thorowout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem;

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counsel of the Princes and the Elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himselfe separated from the Congregation of those that had beene carried away.

† *Hebr.* deuoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem within three dayes: *it was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sate in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.

† *Hebr.* showres.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed, and † haue taken strange wiues to increase the trespasse of Israel.

† *Hebr.* caused.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure: and

‖ *Or,* bring back.

Digitized by Google

and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and we are not able to stand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for we are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our Rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery city, and the Iudges thereof; vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the son of Asahel, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah† were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuity did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them, by *their* names were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the Priests, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sonnes of Ieshua, § son of Iozedek, & his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, & Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues: and being guiltie, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nathaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Israel of the sonnes of Parosh, Remiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

[or, we haue greatly offended in this thing.

[or, till this matter be dispatched.

† Hebr. Eved.

[Or, Malnadebai, according to some copies.

¶THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah vnderstanding by Hanani, the miserie of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His Prayer.*

THe words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace;

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ierusalem also * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

[2 Kings 25.9.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

[Dan. 9.4

5 And said, I beseech thee, * O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his Commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which we haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 We haue deale very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the Commandements, nor the Statutes, nor the Iudgements, which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, * *If* ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations

[* Deut. 4. 25, &c.

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them: * though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there.

[* Deut. 30.4.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the Kings cupbearer.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes understanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem. 9 Nehemiah to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ierusalem. 12 He vieweth secretly the ruines of the walls. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to builde, in despite of the enemies.

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that* wine *was* before him, and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the King: Now I had not been *before time* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the King said vnto mee, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said vnto the King, Let the King liue for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres lyeth waste, & the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then ¶ king said vnto me, For what doest thou make requeſt? ſo I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I said vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend mee vnto Iudah, vnto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King said vnto me, (‡ the Queene alſo ſitting by him,) For how long ſhall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the King to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreouer, I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, let letters be giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey mee ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph, the keeper of the Kings forreſt, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the city, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the King graunted me according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernors beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters: (now the King had ſent captains of ſ armie, & horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with mee, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with mee, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walles of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the King pooles: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the Rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Prieſts, nor to the Nobles, nor to the Rulers, nor to the reſt that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I vnto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Ieruſalem lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ieruſalem, that we bee no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon me, as alſo the Kings words that hee had ſpoken vnto mee. And they ſaid, Let vs riſe vp and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſaid, What is this thing that ye doe? will ye rebell againſt the King?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid vnto them, The God of heauen he will proſper vs, therfore we his ſeruants will ariſe and build: but you haue no portion, nor iuſt, nor memoriall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THEn Eliaſhib the high Prieſt roſe vp with his brethren the Prieſts, and they built the ſheepe-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they ſanctified it, vnto the tower of * Hananeel.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Ieriche: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who alſo laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meremoth the ſonne of Vriah, the ſonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meſhullam the ſoune of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next vnto them, repaired Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Ioiada the ſon of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſon of Beſodeiah: they laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, & the bars thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this ſide the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the ſonne of Harhaiah of the gold-ſmiths: next vnto him alſo repaired Hananiah the ſonne of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the ſon of Hur, the Ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the ſon of Harumaph, euen ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him repaired Hattuſh the ſon of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub, the ſonne of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the ſon of Halloheſh, the Ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, & the inhabitants of Zanoh; they built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall, vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſon of Rechab, the Ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But

‡ *Hebr. wife.*

* *Ier. 31. 38.*

† *Hebr. at his hand.*

‖ *Or, left Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.*

† *Hebr. ſecond meaſure.*

Digitized by Google

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the soune of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah, he built it, and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the staires that goe downe from the city of Danid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the soune of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer against the sepulchres of Danid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Ieuites, Rehum the soune of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the son of Henadad, ‖ ruler of ‖ halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the soune of Ieshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armory, at the turning *of the wall.*

20 After him Baruch the soune of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall*, vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the soune of Vrijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Benlamin, & Hashub, ouer against their house: After him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, ‖ son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the soune of Henadad another piece, from the house of Azariah, vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Vzai, ouer against the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the Kings high house, that was by the * court of the prison: after him Pedaiah the soune of Parosh.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water-gate, toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horse-gate repaired the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, one against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixt son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullum the soune of Berechiah, ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmithes sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

* John 9.7.

2. Kings. 20.20.

‖ Or, Zaccai.

* Ier. 32.2. * 2. Chro. 27.3.

‖ Or, the tower.

‖ Or, corner chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies scoffe, Nehemiah prayeth, and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderstanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth militarie precepts.

BVt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and spoke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the stones out of the heapes of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † despised; and turne their reproach vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey in the land of captiuity.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee, for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a mind to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the wals of Ierusalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Ierusalem, and † to hinder it.

9 Neuertheless, we made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shall not know neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs ten times, ‖ from all places whence ye shall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen set the people after their families, with their swords, their speares and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons and your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowne vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time foorth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them, held both the speares, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the Rulers *were* behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders euery one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and we are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

† Heb. leaue to themselues.

† Heb. despight.

† Heb. ascended.

† Heb. to make an errour to it.

‖ Or, that from all places ye must returne to vs.

† Heb. from the lower parts of the place &c.

† Heb. on his loines.

Digitized by Google

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

*Or, euery one went with his weapon for water

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, *saue that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah reuileth the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitality.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore we take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, We haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corne because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the Kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our sons, and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

† *Hebr. my heart consulted in me.*

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

*Leuit. 25.48.

8 And I said vnto them, We, after our ability, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace & found nothing *to answere*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliueyards, and their houses, also ‡ hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, & will require nothing of thē; so will we do, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, ‡ they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour that performeth not this promise, euen thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† *Hebr. empty, or void.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their Gouernour in the land, of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere, euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that is* twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 But the former gouernours that *had been* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea also, I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choyce sheepe; also fowles were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, *accor-* *Chap. 13.22.
ding to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah,* 15 *the worke is finished, to the terrour of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies and the Nobles of Iudah.*

NOw it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not set vp ¶ dores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one of the* villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto mee foure times after this sort, and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me in like manner the fift time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their King, according to these words.

‖ *Or, Geshem.*

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a* King in Iudah. And now shall it be reported to the King according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou fainest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the worke, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto ‡ house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp, and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God, within the Temple, and let vs shut the dores of the Temple: for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 There-

13 Therfore was he hired that I should be afraid, and doe so, and sin, & that they might haue matter for an euill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God thinke thou vpon Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their workes, and on the Prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fift day of *the moneth* Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about vs saw *these things*, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the Nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because he was the sonne in law to Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

† Hebr. multiplied letters going to Tobiah.

‖ Or, matters.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani, and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the Priests, 43 of the Leuites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons seruants, 63 and of the Priests which could not find their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them, with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores; and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed.

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem, (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened, vntill the Sunne be hot, and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and bare them, and appoynt watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

† Hebr. broad in spaces.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein;

6 * These *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of those that had beene carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had carried away, & came againe to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel *was this.*

* Ezra. 2.1, &c.

‖ Or, Seraiah.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab of the children of Ieshua, and Ioab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binui, six hundred forty and eight.

‖ Or, Bani.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Asgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred three-score and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

‖ Or, Iora.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and fiue.

‖ Or, Gibar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred foure score and eight.

‖ Or, Anathoth.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-Azmaueth, forty and two.

‖ Or, Kirjath-arim.

29 The men of ‖ Kirjath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

* Ezr. v. 12

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of *Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.

* 1. Chro. 24.7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand *and* seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, seuenty and foure.

‖ Or, Hodaiah, Ezra. 2. 40. Or, Iudah Ezra. 3. 9.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

Digitized by Google

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon.

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai.

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephisesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the child of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sopheret, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

60 All the Nethinimes, and the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 * And these were they which went vp also from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred forty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, ‖ children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together *was* forty and two thousand, three hundred & threescore:

67 Besides their men-seruants, and their maid-seruants, of whom *there were* seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred forty and fiue singing men & singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred forty and fiue:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: the Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, fiue hundred and thirtie Priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue to the treasure of the worke twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, was twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinimes, and all Israel *dwelt* in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading, and hearing the Law.* 9 *They comfort the people.* 13 *The forwardnesse of them to heare and be instructed.* 16 *They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.*

AND all the people gathered themselues togither as one man, into the street that *was* before the water gate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the law before the Congregation both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water gate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe stood vpon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose: and ‖ beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand: and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Mesheullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people, (for hee was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp:

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Ieshua, and Bani and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Sabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused *them* to vnderstand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God; mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then he said vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither bee ye sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither bee ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclaime in

Or, Ami.

* Ezra. 2.43

Or, pedegreed.

‖ Or, the gouernour.

† Heb. part.

* Ezra. 3 1. & 7.6.

† Heb. † that vn.

† Heb. from the

† Heb. ouer.

Or, the gouernour.

‖ Or, the they may so instruct in the words of the Law.

† Heb. by the hand of.

* Leuit. 23.34. deut. 16.

in al their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Go forth vnto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and Pine branches, and myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them* and made themselues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts: and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, & in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captivity, made boothes and sate vnder the boothes: for since † dayes of Ieshua the son of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: & there was very great gladnes.

18 Also day by day, from the first day vnto the last day, hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eight day *was* † a solemne assembly according vnto the manner.

† Hebr. a restraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemne fast, and repentance of the people* 4 *The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.*

NOw in the * twentieth and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth vpon them.

* Chap. 8.2.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselues from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Hebr. strange children.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, *another* fourth part they confesse, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp vpon the ‖ staires of the Leuites, Iesh̃ua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

‖ Or, scaffold.

5 Then the Leuites, Iesh̃ua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, & Pethahiah, said, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, and blessed be thy glorious Name, w̃is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoste, the earth and all things that *are* therein; the Seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preseruest them all, & the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee:

* Gen. 1. 1.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddest chuse * Abram, and broughtest him foorth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gauest him the Name of Abraham:

* Gen. 31. & 12 1. & 17. 5.

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * Couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to giue it, *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy wordes, for thou *art* righteous,

* Gen. 15. 6. * Gen. 12. 7. & 15. 18. & 17. 9. * Exod. 3. 7 and 14. 10.

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red Sea,

* Exod. 7. 8. 9. 10. 12. & 14. chap.

10 And shewdest signes, * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a Name, as it *is* this day.

* Exod. 14. 22.

11 * And thou didst diuide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the drie land, & their persecuters thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty waters.

* Exod. 15. 10 * Exod. 13. 21.

12 Moreouer, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

* Exod. 20. 1. and 19. 20.

13 Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and speakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, and † true Lawes, good Statutes and Commandements.

† Hebr. lawes of truth.

14 And madest known vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

* Exod. 16. 15. and 17. 6. num. 20. 8.

15 And * gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * goe in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

* Deut. 1. 8. † Hebr. which thou hadst lift vp thine hand to giue them

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardned their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements,

* Numb. 14. 4.

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

† Hebr. a God of pardons. * Exod. 32. 4.

18 Yea, * when thy had made them a molten calfe and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

* Exod. 13. 22. num. 14. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderneſſe: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

* Num. 11. 17.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good Spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy † Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

* Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6. iosh. 5. 12. † Deut. 8. 4.

21 Yea forty yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wilderneſſe, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, & their feet swelled not.

* Numb. 21. 21. &c.

22 Moreouer thou gauest them kingdoms & nations, and didst deuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and † land of Og king of Bashan.

† Hebr. according to their will.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in, & possessed the land: and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings and the people of the land, that they might doe with them † as they would.

† Hebr. or, cities. † Hebr. tree of food.

25 And they tooke strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods: ‖ wels digged, vineyards, and oliueyards, and † fruit trees, in abundance: so they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

* 1. Kings. 15. 20.

26 Neuerthelesse, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behinde their backes, and slew thy * Prophets, which testified against them, to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

† Hebr. they returned to doe euill.

28 But after they had rest, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore lestest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion

Digitized by Google

ouer them: yet when they returned and cryed vnto ther, thou hardest them from heauen, & many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet theydealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commaundements, but sinned against thy Iudgements, (which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them,) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeeres didst thou † forbeare them and testifiedst * against them by thy spirit, † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Neuertheleſſe, for thy great mercies ſake, thou didst not vtterly conſume them, nor forſake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeſt Conenant, and mercy; let not all the † trouble ſeeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, ou our kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our prophets, and on out fathers, & on all thy people ſince the time of the Kings of Aſſyria, vnto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iuſt in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou haſt done right, but we haue done wickedly.

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our Fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Teſtimonies, wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they haue not ſerued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gaueſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we *are* ſeruants this day; and for the land that thou gaueſt vnto our fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, wee are ſeruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe vnto the kings whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs, becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattel at their pleaſure, & we are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure *couenant*, and write *it*; and our Princes, Leuites, *and* Priests † ſeale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that ſealed the Couenant.*
29 *The points of the Couenant.*

NOw theſe † that ſealed *were* Nehemiah, ‖ the Tirſhatha, the ſonne of Hachaliah, Zidkijah,
2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meritmoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe *were* the Priests.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieſhua the ſon of Azaniah, Binnui, of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel,
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chiefe of the people; Paroſh, Pahath, Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſheah, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Halloheſh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.
28 ¶ * And the reſt of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands vnto the Law of God, their wiues their ſonnes and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderſtanding.

29 They claue to their brethren their Nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath, to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moſes the ſeruant of God, and to obſerue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgments, and his Statutes:

30 And that wee would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes.

31 * And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath dayte ſell, *that* wee would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* wee would leaue the ſeuenth yeere, and the * exaction of † euery debt.

32 Alſo we made ordinances for vs, to charge our ſelues yeerely, with the third part of a ſhekel, for the ſeruice of the houſe of our God,

33 For the Shew-bread, and for the continuall meat offering, and for the continuall burnt offring of the Sabbaths, of the new Moones, for the ſet feaſts, and for the holy things, and for the ſin offrings, to make an atonement for Iſrael, and for all the worke of the houſe of our God.

34 And wee caſt the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offerings to bring it into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

35 And to bring the firſt fruits of our ground, and the firſt fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere vnto the houſe of the LORD.

36 Alſo the firſt borne of our ſonnes, and of our cattell, (as it is written ‖ in the Law) and the firſtlings of our herds, and of our flockes to bring to the houſe of our God, vnto the Priests that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

37 And *that* we ſhould bring the firſt fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oile, vnto the Priests to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the ſame Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priest the ſoane of Aaron ſhall bee with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuite ſhall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the houſe of our God, to the chambers, into the treaſure houſe.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Leui ſhall bring the offring of the corne, of the new wine, and the oile, vnto the chambers, where *are* the veſſells of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and *we* will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP.

* Exod. 2.22.

† Hebr. by the hand of

* Exod. 34.16. deu. 7.3.
* Exod. 20.10. leuit. 23. 3. deut. 5. 12. nehe. 12.23.
* Deut. 15.2. leui. 25.36.
† Hebr. euery hand.

* See. num. 28. and 29. chap. and exod. 23. 19. and deuit. 19. 23.
* Exod. 23.2. leuit. 19. num. 15. 19. and 18.22. &c.

* Numb. 18.26.

† Hebr. they gaue a withdrawing shoulder.
† Hebr. protract ouer them.
*2. Kings. 17.13. 2. chron. 36.15.
‖ Hebr. in the hand of thy Prophets.
* Exod. 34.6.
† Hebr. weeriues.
† Hebr. that hath found vs.

† Hebr. are at the ſealings, or ſeated.

† Hebr. at the ſealmes. ‖ Or, the gouernour.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XI.

1 *The Rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot dwelt at Ierusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwelt in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ierusalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselues to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chiefe of the Prouince that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah, Athaiah the son of Vzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the sonne of Col-Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiah, the son of Ioiarib, the son of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Ioed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Iesaiah,

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the son of Zichri *was* their ouerseer; and Iudah the sonne of Senuah, *was* second ouer the city.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin:

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Ieroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer.

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the son of *one of* the great men.

‖ Or, the sonne of Haggedolim.

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah, the sonne of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouersight of the outward busnesse of the house of God.

† Heb. were ouer.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the son of Asaph *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammuah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Iedothun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren, that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seuenty and two.

† Heb. as the gates.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests and the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

* See chap. 3.26.

‖ Or, the tower.

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem *was* Vzzi, the son of Bani, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha. Of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers *were* ouer the busines of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for euery day.

‖ Or, a sure ordinance.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iudah, *was* at the Kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-Arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof;

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish and the fields thereof: At Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, dwelt ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages:

‖ Or, Geba of. ‖ Or, to Michmash.

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions *in* Iudah, *and in* Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Priests,* 8 *and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high Priests.* 22 *Certaine chiefe Leuites* 27 *The solemnity of the dedication of the walles.* 44 *The offices of Priests and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

NOw these *are* the * Priests and the Leuites, that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

* Ezr. 2. 1.

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

‖ Or, Melicu. v. 14.

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

‖ Or, Sebaniah, v. 14.

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,

‖ Or, Hariim, v. 15.

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,

‖ Or, Marioth,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren, in the dayes of Ieshua.

‖ Or, Ginnethon, v. 16.

8 Moreouer, the Leuites: Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thanksgiuing, he and his brethren.

‖ Or, Minniamin, v. 17.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren, *were* ouer against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieshua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Ioiada.

‖ Or, Moadiah, v. 17

11 And Ioiada begat Ionathan, and Ionathan begat Iaddua.

‖ Or, Sallai, v. 20.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests, the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

‖ That is, of psalmes of thanksgiuing.

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: Of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of

Digitized by Google

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſſullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Ieſhonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hathabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethaneel.
22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: alſo the Prieſts, to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.
23 The ſons of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the ſon of Eliaſhib.
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Hathabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieſhua the ſon of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer againſt them, to praiſe, *and* to giue thanks, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer againſt ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſſullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ threſholds of the gates.
26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the ſon of Ieſhua, the ſon of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keep the dedication with gladnes, both with thankſgiuings, & with ſinging, *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harpes.
28 And the ſonnes of the ſingers gathered themſelues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.
30 And the Prieſts and the Leuites purified themſelues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp the Princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſſullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah.
35 And *certaine* of the Prieſts ſons with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the ſon of Ionathan, the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſon of Mattaniah, the ſon of Michaiah, the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Aſaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God, and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer againſt them, they went vp by the ſtaires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall aboue the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto † water-gate Eaſtward.
38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes went ouer againſt them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall,
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fiſh-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, euen vnto the ſheepe-gate: and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon gate.
40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:
41 And the Prieſts: Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah, with trumpets:
42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Ieſhohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the ſingers † ſang loud, with Izrahiah their ouerſeer.
43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and reioyced: for God hath made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues alſo and the children reioyced: ſo that the ioy of Ieruſalem was heard euen afarre off.
44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed ouer the chambers, for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to Gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the ‖ law for the Prieſts and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Prieſts, and for the Leuites † that waited.
45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his ſonne.
46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Aſaph of old, there were chiefe of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankſgiuing vnto God.
47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ ſanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites ſanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne caſteth the chambers to be cleanſed. 10 He reſtoreth the offices in the houſe of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the marriages with ſtrange wines.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moſes in the † audience of the people, and there in was found written, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite ſhould not come into the Congregation of God for euer;
2 * Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread and with water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.
3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the Law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the Prieſt † hauing the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincenſe, and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oile, which was † commanded *to be giuen* to the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Prieſts.
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ieruſalem: for in the two and thirteth yeere of Artaxerxes King of Babylon, came I vnto the King, and † after certaine dayes ‖ obtained I leaue of the King.
7 And

† Heb. made their voyce to be heard.
‖ That is appointed by the Law.
† Heb. for the ioy of Iudah.
† Heb. that ſtood.
* 1. Chro. 24. and 25. chap.
* 1. Chro. 21. 1, &c.
‖ That is ſet a part.
* Numb. 18. 25.
† Heb. there was read.
* Numb. 22. 5.
Deu. 23. 3.
† Heb. ſayes.
* Numb. 22. 5. Ioſh. 24. 9
† Heb. being ſet ouer.
† Heb. the commandement of the Leuites.
† Heb. at the end of dayes.
‖ Or, I asked requeſt.

Digitized by Google

7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and vnderſtood of the euill that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieued me ſore, therfore I caſt forth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah, out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offring, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the ſingers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the Rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? and I gathered them together, and ſet them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, & the oyle vnto the ‖ treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the ſon of Zaccur the ſon of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deedes, that I haue done for the houſe of my God, & for the ‖ offices thereof.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah *ſome* treading, wine-preſſes on the Sabbath, & bringing in sheaues and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all *maner of* burdens, which they brought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh & all maner of ware, and ſold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, & in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this city? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Iſrael, by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem, began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates, ſhould be ſhut, & charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye doe ſo againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites † that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the greatneſſe of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes *that* had married wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon, & of Moab:

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ curſed them and ſmote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, & made them ſweare by God, *ſaying*, ye ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſons, nor take their daughters vnto your ſons, or for your ſelues.

26 Did not Solomon King of Iſrael ſin by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no King like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him King ouer all Iſrael: * neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſin.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you to do all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And one of the ſons of Ioiada, the ſon of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, *was* ſonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood offering at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

† Hebr. *ſtanding.* ‖ Or, *ſtore-houſes.* † Hebr. *at their hand.* it was *vpon them.* * Ver. 22. † Hebr. *kind.* neſſes. ‖ Or, *obſervations.*

† Hebr. *before the wall.* ‖ Or, *multitude.* † Heb. *had made to dwell.* † Hebr. *ſpeake* † Hebr. *of People & people* ‖ Or, *remained them.* * 1. King. 11. 1. &c.

† Hebr. *found.* ‖ Or, *violet.* ‖ Or, *of porphyre, and marble, and alabaſter and ſtone of blew colour.* † Hebr. *wine of the king.* † Hebr. *according to the hand of the king.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

Ahaſuerus maketh royall Feaſte. 10 Vaſhti ſent for, refuſeth to come. 13 Ahaſuerus, by the counſell of Memucan maketh the Decree of diuers inferiour agentſe.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this is Ahaſuerus which reigned from Iudea, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and ſeuen and twenty prouinces:)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes when the king Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his Kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the pallace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feaſt vnto all his princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia, and Media, the Nobles and Peinces of the Prouinces being before him.

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent Maieſtie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and fourtéeore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the King made a feaſt vnto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall, ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the Kings palace.

6 *Where were* white, greene, and ‖ blew *hanging*, faſtned with cords of fine linnen and purple, to ſiluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and ſiluer, vpon a paument of ‖red and blew, and white, and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in veſſels of gold (the veſſels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † ſtate of the King.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the Law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſhti the Queene made a feaſt for the women *in* the royall houſe which *belonged* to king Ahaſuerus.

Digitized by Google

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the King was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen ‖ Chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the King,

11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the King with the crowne royall, to shew the people and the Princes her beauty: for she *was* † faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the Kings Commandement † by his Chamberlaines: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the King said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the Kings manner towards all that knew law and iudgement,

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seuen † Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the Kings face, *and* which sate the first in the Kingdome:)

15 † What shall we doe vnto the Queene Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahasuerus, by the Chamberlaines?

16 And Memucan answered before the king, and the princes, Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong to the King onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the Prouinces of the King Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the Queene shal come abroad vnto all women, so that they shal despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The King Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the Queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the Kings Princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the King, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it bee written among the lawes of the Persians and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before King Ahasuerus, and let the King giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

20 And when the Kings Decree, which he shall make, shalbe published thorowout all his Empire (for it is great:) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the King, and the Princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan.

22 For he sent letters into all the Kings Prouinces, into euery Prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

1 *Out of the choice of virgins,* 2 *a Queene is to bee chosen.* 5 *Mordecai the noursing father of Esther.* 8 *Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest.* 12 *The manner of purification and going in to the King.* 15 *Esther best pleasing the King, is made Queene.* 21 *Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.*

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, & what she had done, & what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, Let their be faire young virgins sought for the King.

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the Prouinces of his kingdome that they may gather together all the faire young virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † vnto the custodie of ‖ Hege the Kings Chamberlaine, keeper of the women and let their things for purification be giuen *them*.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King be Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the pallace there was a certaine Iew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Iair the son of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 † Who had beene carried away from Ierusalem with the captiuity which had beene carried away with Iechoniah King of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah, (that is, Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai, (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement, and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace to the custody of Hegai, that Ester was comitbrought *also* vnto the Kings house, vnto the custody of Hegai keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnes of him, and he speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her out of the Kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids vnto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people or her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that he should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come to goe in to King Ahasuerus, after that she had beene twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifing of the women)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the King: whatsoeuer she desired, was giuen her to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the Kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the Kings Chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: she came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther the daughter of Abihail the vncle of Mordecai, (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the King: she required nothing, but what Hegai the Kings Chamberlaine the keeper of the women appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto King Ahasuerus, into his house Royall, in the tenth month, (which is the month Tebeth) in † seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the King loued Esther aboue all the women, and she obtained grace, and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that he set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene † in stead of Vashti.

18 Then

‖ Or, Eunuchs.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

† Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

a Ezra. 7. 14.

H what to doe?

† Hebr. is it be good with the King

† Hebr. from before him.

† Hebr. that it passe not away.

† Hebr. vnto her companion.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of the King.

† Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

† Hebr. vnto the hand.

‖ Or, Hegai.

2 Sam. 9.

† 2. Kings 24. 15. 2. Chron. 36. 10.

† Hebr. nourished

† Heb. faire of forme, &c.

good of palace

‖ Or, kindsight

† Hebr. her portions.

† Heb. he changed her.

† Hebr. to know.

the peace.

Digitized by Google

18 Then the King made a great feast vnto all his Princes, and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and he made a ‖releasse to the Prouinces, and gaue gifts according to the state of the King.

‖ Heb. *rest.*

19 And when the virgines were gathered together the second time, Then Mordecai sate in the Kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sate in the Kings gate) two of the Kings Chamberlaines, ‖ Bigthan and Tereth, and of those which kept the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus:

‖ Or, *Bigthana, chap. 6. 2.*

22 And the thing was knowne to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the King thereof, in Mordecaies name.

† Heb. *the threshold*

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the King, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.

AFter these things did King Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite and aduanced him, and set his seat aboue all the Princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the Kings seruants that *were* in the Kings gate, bowed and reuerenced Haman, for the King had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the Kings seruants which *were* in the Kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the Kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake dayly vnto him, and he hearkened not vnto them; that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes that *were* throwout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth, (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto King Ahasuerus: There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the Kings lawes, therefore it *is* not † for the Kings profit to suffer them.

† Heb. *rest, or quiet.*

9 If it please the King, let it be written † that they may be destroyed, and I will ‖pay ten thousand talents of siluer, to the hands of those that haue the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the Kings treasuries.

† Heb. *to destroy them.*

‖ Heb. *weigh.*

10 And the King tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemy.

‖ Or, *oppressour.*

11 And the King said vnto Haman, The siluer *is* giuen to thee, the people also, to doe with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people, of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of King Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the Kings ring.

‖ Or, *secretaries*

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the Kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both yong and old, little children and women in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoyle of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should be ready against *that* day.

15 The posts went out being hastened by y Kings commandement, & the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the King and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Esther vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and exhorteth her to vndertake the suit. 10 She excusing her selfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cryed with a loud and bitter cry.

2 And came euen before the Kings gate: for none *might* enter into the Kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince whithersoeuer the Kings commandement and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

† Heb. *sackcloth and ashes were laid vnder many.*

4 ¶ So Esthers maides, and her † chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and shee sent rayment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but he receiued *it* not.

† Heb. *Eunuches*

5 Then called Esther for Hatach *one* of the Kings chemberlaines, † whom he had appoynted to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

† Heb. *whom he had set before her.*

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the city, which *was* before the Kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the Kings treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also hee gaue him the coppy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that shee should goe in vnto the King, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe, Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai.

11 All the Kings seruants, and the people of the Kings prouinces doe know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law

Digitized by Google

Law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the King shall hold out the golden scepter, that hee may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the Kings house, more then all the Iewes.

† Hebr. respiration. 14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere*:

16 Goe gather together all the Iewes that are † present in Shushan, and fast yee for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the King, which *is* not acording to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

† Hebr. found. † Hebr. passed. 17 So Mordicai † went his wayes, and did according to all that Esther had comanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduenturing on the Kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the King in her suit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repenteth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a payre of gallowes.

NOw it came to passe, on § third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, & stood in the inner court of the Kings house, ouer against § kings house: and the King sate vpon his royall throne in the royall house, ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the King saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* she obtained fauour in his sight: and the King held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neere, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the King vnto her, What wilt thou Queene Esther? and what *is* thy request? It shall be euen giuen thee, to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King said, Cause Hamau to make haste, that he may doe as Esther hath said: so the King and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the Kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request *is*,

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the King, and if it please the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my request, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I shal prepare for them: and I will doe to morrow as the King hath said.

† Hebr. so doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day ioyfully, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor moued for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

† Hebr. caused to come. 10 Neuertheless, Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, he sent, and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him aboue the Princes and seruants of the King.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that she had prepared, but my selfe, and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the Kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon, then goe thou in merrily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallowes to be made.

† Hebr. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares giueth counsell that he might doe him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destiny.

ON that night † could not the King sleepe, & he commanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles, and they were red before the King.

† Hebr. the Kings sleepeing away.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana and Teresh, two of the Kings Chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, Bigthan, chap. 2. 21 † Hebr. threshold

3 And the King said, What honour and dignity hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the King said, Who *is* in the Court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the Kings house, to speake vnto the King to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

† Heb. in whose honour the King delighteth. † Heb. in whose honour the King delighteth. † Hebr. let them bring the royall apparell. † Hebr. where with the King vseth himselfe. † Hebr. cause him to ride. † Hebr. iustify vs a while to fall.

6 So Haman came in, and the King said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour more then to my selfe?)

7 And Haman answered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour,

8 † Let the royall apparell be brought † which the King *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings most noble Princes, that they may aray the man with all, whom the King delighteth to honor, and † bring him on horsbacke thorow the street of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

10 Then the King said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take § apparell, & the horse, as thou hast said, & doe euen so to Mordecai § Iew, that sitteth at the kings gate, † let nothing faile of all § thou hast spoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, & the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horsbacke thorow the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate,

Digitized by Google

gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlaines, and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Ester had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ester entertaining the King and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallowes which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene.

† Hebr. to drinke.

2 And the King said againe vnto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition Queene Esther, and it shall bee granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are sold, I and my people † to bee destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if wee had beene sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervaile the kings damage.

† Hebr. that they should destroy and kill, and cause to perish. † Hebr. whose heart hath filled him.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene; who is he? and where is he? that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

† Hebr. the man aduersary. Or, at the presence of.

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the King and the Queene.

† Hebr. with me.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden, and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the King, Will he force the Queene also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

† Hebr. ere.

9 And Harbona one of the chamberlaines, said before the King, behold also the † gallowes fifty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Ester maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus graunteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the King, for Esther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer † house of Haman.

† Hebr. and Ester wept & besought him.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the King, and fell down at his feet, † and besought him with teares to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that hee had deuised against the Iewes.

4 Then the King held out the golden Scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King.

† Heb. she stood. Or, who arose.

5 And said, If it please the King, and If I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the King, and I be pleasing in his eyes let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces:

† Hebr. be able that I may see.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred.

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because hee laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

* See chap. 1. 19.

9 Then were the Kings Scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, & to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the Kings ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels *and* yong dromedaries.

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery city, to gather themselues together & to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, & to cause to perish al the power of the people and prouince that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, *and to take* the spoile of them for a prey,

12 Vpon one day, in all the Prouinces of King Ahasuerus, *namely* vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and † the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

† Hebr. reuealed.

14 So the Posts that rode vpon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King, in royal apparell of blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced, and was glad:

† Or, vio-let.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy, and honour.

17 And in euery prouince and in euery city whithersoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes (the Rulers for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter: and Hamans sonnes to bee hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfe moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement & his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them:)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throwout all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them, for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the Rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the Deputies, and † Officers of the King helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Hebr. those which did the businesse that belonged to the King

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throwout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, & slaughter, & destruction, and did what they would vnto those that hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Iewes slew and, destroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, & Dalphon, and Aspatha

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha.

9 And Parmashta, and Arisa, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman, the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Iewes slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

†Hebr. came.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Sushan the palace, † was brought before the King.

12 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther the Queene, The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Iewes which *are* in Sushan, to doe to morrow also according to this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sons be hanged vpon the gallowes.

† Hebr. let men hang.

14 And the King commanded it so to be done: and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes, seuenty and fiue thousand: but they laid not their hands on the prey.

¶ Hebr. to it.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therfore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the foureteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes that *were* in all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur, (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

†Hebr. crush.

† Hebr. when *it* came.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the King, hee commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes, should return vpon his owne head, and that hee and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallowes.

[Thus *it* Lot.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of [Purt therefore, for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seen concerning this matter, & which had come vnto them,

27 The Iewes ordained, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seed, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them, so as it should not † failes that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

† Hebr. passe.

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred, & kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery city, and that these daies of Purim should not faile from among the Iewes, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

† Hebr. passe. † Hebr. be ended.

29 Then Esther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew wrote with † all authority, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

†Heb. all strength.

30 And he sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty and seuen Prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace, and truth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings, and their cry.

†Hebr. for their soules.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahasuerus his greatnesse. 3 Mordecai his aduancement.

AND the King Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Persia?

† Hebr. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto King Ahasuerus, and great among ỹ Iewes, & accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ THE

Digitized by Google

THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob.* 13 *Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth GOD.*

There was a man in the land of Vz, whose name was Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sonnes and three daughters.

‖ *Or, cattell.*

3 His ‖substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee asses, and a very great ‖houshold; so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

‖ *Or, husbandry.* † *Hebr. Sonnes of the East.*

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, *according* to the number of them all: For Iob said, It may be that my sons haue sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob continually.

* 1 Kings 21.10,13. † *Heb. all the dayes.*

6 ¶Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

† *Heb. the aduersary* † *Heb. in the midst of them.*

7 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Whence comest thou? then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the † earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

* 1 Pet. 5. 8.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan, † Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill?

† *Heb. hast thou set thy heart on?*

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his ‖substance is increased in the land.

‖ *Or, cattell.*

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

† *Hebr. if he curse thee not to thy face.*

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power: only vpon himselfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

† *Hebr. hands.*

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell vpon *them*, and tooke them away: yea, they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe, and the seruants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

‖ *Or, a great fire*

17 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† *Hebr. rushed.*

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† *Hebr. from a side, &c.*

20 Then Iob arose and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worshipped,

‖ *Or, robe.*

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe; and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the name of the LORD.

* Eccles. 5.14. 1 Tim. 6.7

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

‖ *Or, attributed folly to God*

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob:* 7 *Hee smiteth him with sore boiles.* 9 *Iob reproueth his wife moouing him to curse God.* 11 *His three friends condole with him in silence.*

AGaine there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselues before the LORD and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence comest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

* *Chap.* 1.7.

3 *And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou moouedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

*Chap. 1 verse 1, and 8.

† *Hebr. to swallow him vp.*

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea all that a man hath will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, & he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but saue his life.

‖ *Or, sonly.*

7 ¶ So went Satan foorth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore boiles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke him a pot sherd to scrape himselfe withall: and he sate downe among the asshes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou still reteine thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; what? shall we receiue good at the hand of God, & shall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together, to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afar off, and knew

Digitized by Google

knew him not, they lifted vp their voice and wept, and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights: and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iob curseth the day, and seruices of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob ‡ spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-childe conceiued.

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 ‖ Let darkenesse and the shadow of death ‖staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkneſſe ſeize vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night be ſolitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to rayſe vp ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the ſtars of the twilight therof be darke, let it looke for light but *haue* none, neither let it ſee ‖ the dawning of the day:

10 Becauſe it ſhut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breſts that I ſhould ſucke?

13 For now ſhould I haue lien ſtill and bin quiet, I ſhould haue ſlept, then had I beene at reſt,

14 With Kings and Counſellers of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelues,

15 Or with Princes that *had* gold, who filled their houſes with ſilver:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not beene: as infants *which* neuer ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling: and there the ‡ weary be at reſt.

18 *There* the priſoners reſt together, they heare not the voyce of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſeruant *is* free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that *is* in miſery, and life vnto the bitter *in* ſoule?

21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the graue?

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whoſe way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my ſighing commeth † before I eat, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came,

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Elphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion.* 9 *He teacheth Gods iudgments to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked.* 12 *His fearefull viſion.* 20 *Humble the excellencies of creatures before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid

2 *If we* aſſay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be griеued? but † who can withhold himſelfe from ſpeaking?

3 ‖ Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faineteſt, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence; the vprightneſſe of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* periſhed being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue ſeene, they that plow iniquitie, and ſow wickedneſſe, reape the ſame.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and by the breath of his * noſtrils are they conſumed.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.

11 The old lyon periſheth for lacke of prey, and the ſtout lyons whelpes are ſcattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † ſecretly brought to mee, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to ſhake.

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face: the † haire of my fleſh ſtood vp.

16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voyce, *ſaying*,

17 Shall mortall man bee more iuſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he * put no truſt in his ſeruants, ‖ and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much leſſe *on them* that dwell in * houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the moth.

20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to euening: they periſh for euer without any regarding *it*.

21 Doeth not their excellency *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harme of inconſideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is miſery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any that will anſwere thee: and to which of the Saints wilt thou turne?

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and ‖ enuy ſlayeth the ſilly one.

3 I haue ſeene the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whoſe harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber ſwalloweth vp their ſubſtance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not foorth of the duſt, neither doeth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the ſparkes flie vpward.

8 I would ſeeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnſearchable: marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and ſendeth waters vpon the † fields:

11 * To

† Hebr. anſwered
* Chap. 10.18, 19. Ier. 20.14.
‖ Or, ſtaine it. ‖ Or, let them terrifie it as *thoſe* who haue a bitter day
‖ Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.
‖ Or, Leuiathan.
† Hebr. the eyelids of the morning.
† Hebr. weary.
† Hebr. waite.
* Chap. 19.8.
† Hebr. before my meat.
† Hebr. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.
† Hebr. a word.
† Hebr. who can reſtraine from words?
† Hebr. the bowing knees.
* Pſal. 22.8. & 69. 10.15.
‖ That is, by his auengers &c.
Iſa. 30.33.
† Hebr. by ſtealth
† Hebr. met me.
† Pebr. the multitude of my bones.
‖ Or, I heard a ſtil voyce.
* Chap. 15.15. 2 Pet. 2.4.
† Or, nor in his Angels in whom *he put light*
* 2 Cor. 5.1.
† Hebr. beaten in peeces.
‖ Or, looke
‖ Or, vnto nation.
‖ Or, vnto
† Hebr. ſo as the doing of them turne
‖ Or, ſimplayeth the ſilly one.
‖ Or, labour.
† Hebr. ſo as the burning coale lift vp to fly.
* Chap. 9. 10. Pſal. 72. 18. 1 Tim. 6. 16.
† Hebr. and there is no ſearch
† Hebr. and there be no number.
† Hebr. vpon places.

Digitized by Google

Psal. 13.6.1. Iam.2.7. *Neh.4. 15.psal. 33.10.ise. 8.10. ‖Or,cannot performe any thing. *1.Cor. 3.19. * Deut. 28.29. ‖Or,vnto. * Psal. 107.42. *Prou. 3.13. 1am.1.12. heb.12.5. 2pet.3.9. * Deut. 32.35. 1.sam.2.6 isa.30.26. hos.6.1. * Psal. 91.3. † Hebr. from the Lands. ‖Or,when the tongue scourgeth. * Hose. 2.18. ‖Or,that peace is thy tabernacle. thy selfe.

11 * To set vp on high those that be low, that those which mourne may be exalted to safety.
12 * He disappointeth the deuices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot performe their enterprise.
13 * He taketh the wise in their owne craftines: and the counsel of the froward is carryed headlong.
14 * They ‖ meet with darkneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
15 But he saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie stoppeth her mouth.
17 * Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
18 * For hee maketh sore, and bindeth vp: hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 * He shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, yea, in seuen, there shall no euill touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeeme thee from death: and in war from the † power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt bee hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it commeth.
22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beastes of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *shall be* in peace: and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall bee ‖ great, & thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy grane in a full age, like as a shocke of corne ‖ commeth in, in his season.
27 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it *is*: heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

‖Or,erre. ‖Or,much. †Hebr. ascendeth. †Hebr. for

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iob answereth that his complaints are not causeleſſe.* 8 *He wisheth for death considering he is assured of comfort.* 14 *He reproueth his friends of vnkindneſſe.*

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the ballances together.
3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the Sea, therefore my words are ‖ swallowed vp.
4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poyſon whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrors of God doe set themſelues in aray against me.
5 Doth the wild asse bray ‖ when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe oner his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnsauoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my soule refuseth to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might haue my request: and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!
9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut mee off.
10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea, I would harden my selfe in sorrow; let him not spare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my strength that I should hope? and what *is* mine end that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? *or is*

†Hebr. lifted vp ‖ That is, I went words to expreſſe my griefe. * Psal. 38.2. † Hebr. as grasse. † Hebr. my expectation.

my flesh † of braſſe?
13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and *is* wiſedome driuen quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pity *should be* shewed from his friend, but hee forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and as* the ſtreame of brookes they passe away.
16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aſide; they goe to nothing and perish.
19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded, becauſe they had hoped; they came thither and were aſhamed.
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing, ye *see my* casting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your ſubſtance?
23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to vnderſtand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe yee imagine to reprone words, and the ſpeeches of one † is deſperate, which *are* as wind?
27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherleſſe, and you dig a *pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto you, if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, returne againe: my righteouneſſe is ‖ in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taste diſcerne perueiſe things?

†Hebr. brasen. †Hebr. to him that melteth. † Hebr. they are cut off. † Heb. in the heate thereof. † Hebr. extinguiſhed. ‖Or, for now ye are like to them, heb.to it. † Heb.nos. † Heb.ye cause to fall vpon. † Heb. before your face. ‖ That is in this matter. † Heb.my palate.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuſeth his deſire of death.* 12 *He complaineth of his owne reſtleſſeneſſe*, 17 *and Gods watchfulneſſe.*

IS there not ‖an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a ſeruant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, & as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:
3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanitie, and wearieſome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie downe, I say, When ſhall I ariſe, and the † night be gone? and I am full of toſsings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.
5 My fleſh is clothed with wormes and clods of duſt, my ſkin is broken, and become loathſome.
6 * My dayes are ſwifter then a weauers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.
7 O remember that my life ‖ is wind: mine eye † ſhall no more ‖ ſee good.
8 The eye of him that hath ſeene me, ſhall ſee me *no more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I ‖ *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is conſumed, & vaniſheth away: ſo he † goeth down to the graue, ſhall come vp no *more*
10 He ſhall returne no more to his houſe: neither ſhall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will ſpeake in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complaine in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.
12 Am I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch ouer me?
13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:

†Hebr. ‖Or, a warfare. † Hebr. gaseth after. † Heb.the euening be measured. *Chap. 16.22. 2am.4.14. †Hebr. shall not returne. ‖ To see. ‖ That is, I can liue no longer.

14 Then thou scarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chuseth strangling: *and* death rather † then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 * What *is* man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from mee? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

† Heb. then my bones. * Psal. 8.4. and 144.3. Heb. 2.6.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes.* 8 *He alledgeth antiquity to proone the certaine destruction of the hypocrite.* 20 *He applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

3 * Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:

5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *were* pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

12 *Whilst it *is* yet in his greenenes *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose truft shall be † a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If hee destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

22 They that hate thee, shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought. † Heb. shall not bee.

* Deut. 32.4. 1. chron. 19.7. dan. 9.14. † Heb. in the hand of their transgression. * Chap. 22.23. * Deut. 4.32. * See chap. 7.6. psal. 49.9. 1 chr. 29. 15. psal. 144.4. & 39.14. † Heb. not. * Psal. 129.6. ier. 17.6. * Chap. 11.20.& 18.14. psal. 112. 10. prou. 10.28. † Heb. a spiders house. † Heb. take the vngodly by the hand. † Heb. Reioycing.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a trueth: but how should * man be iust ‖ with God.

3 If hee will contend with him, hee cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 Hee *is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the Starres.

8 *Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † wanes of the Sea.

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades and the chambers of the South:

10 * Which doth great things past finding out: yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by mee, and I see *him* not: hee passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 * Behold, hee taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him; *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me: *yet* would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speake* of strength, loe he *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time *to plead?*

20 If I [illegible] my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne me: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also proone me peruerse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*; Hee destroyeth the perfect and the wicked:

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the tryall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: he couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof, if not, where *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the † ‖ swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I *am*, *that* I should answere

* Psal. 143.2. ‖ Or, before God. † Heb. swift ships of desire. ‖ Or, ships of Eben. ‖ Or, make me to be abhorred.

Digitized by Google

† *Hebr. one that should argue.* ‖ *Or, tempre.* † *Heb. but I am not so with my selfe.*

sweare him, *and* wee should come together in iudgement.

37 Neither is there †any ‖ dayesman betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from mee, and let not his feare terrifie me.

35 *Then* would I speake and not feare him, †*but it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.*

‖ *Or, put off while I live.* † *Hebr. the labor of thine hands.*

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe; I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe nõt condemne mee; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse ? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands ? and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked ?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh ? or seest thou as man seeth ?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man ? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne ?

† *Heb. It is upon thy knowledge.* † *Hebr. tooke paines about me.* * *Psal. 139.4. and 14.15.* † *Hebr. hedged.*

7 ‖ Thou knowest that I am not wicked, & *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † haue made me, and fashioned me together round about, yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe ?

10 * Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and crudled me like cheese ?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life and fauour, & thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto mee; and if I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp mine head : I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction :

16 For it increaseth : thou huntest me as a fierce Lion : and againe, thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

‖ *That is thy plagues.* * *Chap. 3.11.*

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me : changes and warre are against me.

18 ‖ Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe ? O that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me !

19 I should haue beene as though I had not beene, I should haue been carryed from the wombe to the graue.

* *See Chap. 8.9. and 7.6.*

20 * Are not my dayes few ? cease then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I goe *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenesse, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darkenes, as darkenesse it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkenes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproueth Iob for iustifying himselfe.* 5 *Gods wisedome is vnsearchable.* 13 *The assured blessing of repentance.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered ? and should † a man full of talke be iustified ?

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace ? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed ?

† *Hebr. a man of lips.* ‖ *Or, deceits.*

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lipes against thee;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisedome; that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquity *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God ? canst thou finde out the Almighty vnto perfection ?

† *Heb. the heights of heauen.*

8 *It is* † as high as heauen, what canst thou doe ? deeper then hell, what canst thou know ?

9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the Sea.

‖ *Or, make a change.*

10 If he ‖ cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him ?

† *Hebr. who can turne him away ?*

11 For he knoweth vaine men : he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it* ?

12 For † vaine man would be wise, though man be borne *like* a wild Asses colt.

† *Hebr. empty.*

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:

† *Hebr. shall arise aboue the noone day.* * *Leuit. 26.5.*

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

† *Hebr. increase thy substance.*

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away:

† *Hebr. flight shall perish from thee.* * *Chap. 8.14. and 18.19.*

17 And *thine* age † shall bee clearer then the noone day: thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt bee as the morning.

‖ *Or, a puffe of breath.*

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 * Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suit vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* the ‖ giuing vp of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reproue him.* 7 *He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotence.*

ANd Iob answered, and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

† *Hebr. as wee.*

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you; I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these ?

† *Hebr. in heart.*

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

† *Hebr. I call not lower then you.*

5 Hee that is ready to slip with *his* feet: is as a lampe despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

† *Hebr. with who are not such as these ?*

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper : and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the foules of the ayre, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee, and the fishes of the Sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this ?

‖ *Or, life.* † *Hebr. all flesh of man.*

10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soule of every liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

Digitized by Google

* Chap. 34.3.
† Hebr. palate.
‖ That is, with God
* Esay 22.22.
* Apocal. 3.7.
† Hebr. vpon.

11 * Doth not the eare try words? and the † mouth tast his meat?
12 With the ancient *is* wisedome, and in length of dayes vnderstanding.
13 With ‖him *is* wisedome and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.
14 * Behold hee breaketh downe; and it cannot bee built againe: hee * shutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp: also he sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him *is* strength and wisedome: the deceiued and the deceiuer *are* his.
17 He leadeth counsellers away spoyled, and maketh the iudges fooles.
18 Hee looseth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 He leadeth Princes away spoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.
20 *He remoueth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.
21 Hee poureth contempt vpon Princes, and ‖ weakeneth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discouereth deepe things out of darkenes, and bringeth out to light the shaddow of death.
23 Hee increaseth the Nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and †straighteneth them *againe*.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderneſſe *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

* Chap. 32.9.
† Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.
‖ Or, looseth the girdle of the strong.
† Hebr. leadeth in
† Hebr. maketh.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God. 20 and intreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

1 LOe, mine eye hath seene al *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.
2 What ye know, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all Physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome.
6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will yee contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe yee so mocke him?
10 He will surely reproue you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let mee alone, that I may speake, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth? and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne ways before him.
16 He also *shall be* my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

† Hebr. be silent from me.
† Hebr. prouoke, or argue.

17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordred *my* cause, I know that I shall be iustified.
19 Who is he *that* will pleade with mee? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghoſt.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgreſsion and my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble?
26 For thou writeſt bitter things against mee, & * makeſt me to poſſeſſe the iniquitys of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stockes, and † lookeſt narrowly vnto all my pathes: thou ſetteſt a print vpon the † heeles of my feet.
28 And he, as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

* Psal. 2.7.
† Hebr. obſerueſt.
† Hebr. rootes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob entreateth God for fauour by the shortnes of life, and certainety of death. 7 Though life once loſt be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By ſin the creature is ſubiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes and full of trouble.
2 * Hee commeth forth like a flowre, and is cut downe: hee fleeth alſo as a ſhaddow, and continueth not.
3 And doſt thou open thine eyes vpon ſuch an one, and bringeſt me into iudgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou haſt appoynted his bounds that he cannot paſſe.
6 Turne from him that he may reſt till he ſhal accompliſh as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree if it be cut downe, that it will ſprout againe, and that the tender braunch thereof will not ceaſe.
8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the ſtocke thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.
10 But man dieth, and † waſteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghoſt, and where is he?
11 As the waters faile from the ſea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:
12 So man lieth downe, and riſeth not, till the heauens be no more, they ſhall not awake, nor bee raiſed out of their ſleepe.
13 O that thou wouldeſt hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldeſt keepe mee ſecret vntill thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoynt mee a ſet time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, ſhall hee liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite till my change come.
15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt haue a deſire to the worke of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doſt thou not watch ouer my ſinne?
17 My tranſgreſsion *is* ſealed vp in a bagge, and thou ſowreſt vp mine iniquity.
18 And ſurely the mountaine falling † commeth

† Hebr. ſhort of dayes.
* Psal. 102.12. and 103. 15.& 144. 4.
† Chap. 8.5.
† Hebr. who will giue?
* Psal. 51.5.
* Chap. 7.1.
† Hebr. ceaſe.
† Hebr. is weakened or cut off.
* Psal. 130.3.
† Hebr. fadeth.

Digitized by Google

to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of of his place.

† Hebr. o-uerfloweth

19 The waters weare the ſtones, thou † waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

20 Thou preuaileſt for euer againſt him, and hee paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.

22 But his fleſh vpon him ſhall haue paine, and his ſoule within him ſhall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impiety in iuſtifying himſelfe.* 17 *He proueth by tradition the vnquietneſſe of wicked men.*

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, & ſaid,
2 Should a wiſe man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fi l his belly with the Eaſt wind?

† Hebr. knowledge of wind.

3 Should he reaſon with vnprofitable talke? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can doe no good?

† Hebr. ſhou maketh void

4 Yea, † thou caſteſt off feare, and reſtraineſt ‖ prayer before God,

‖ Or, ſpeech.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquity, and thou chuſeſt the tongue of the craftie.

† Hebr. teacheth.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art *thou* the firſt man *that* was borne? or waſt thou made before the hils?

* Rom. 11.34.

8 * Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe?

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? *what* vnderſtandeſt thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what doeth thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt *ſuch* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 * What *is* man, that he ſhould be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he ſhould bee righteous?

* Chap. 14.4. 1.kin. 8. 46. 2 chr. 6.36. pſal. 14.3 pro. 20.9. 1 ioh. 1.8.

15 * Behold, he putteth no truſt in his Saints, yea the heauens are not cleane in his ſight.

* Chap. 4. 18.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 ‖ I will ſhew thee, heare me, and that which I haue ſeene, I will declare,

‖ Or, vſe

18 Which wiſe men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeers is hidden to the oppreſſour.

† Hebr. a ſound of feares.

21 † A dreadfull ſound *is* in his eares; in proſperity the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not that he ſhall returne out of darkeneſſe, and he is waited for, of the ſword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkeneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh, ſhall make him afraide: they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a King ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretched out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke boſſes of his bucklers;

27 Becauſe he couereth *his* face with his fatneſſe and maketh collops of fat on *his* ſlanckes.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkeneſſe, the flame ſhall drie vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompence.

32 It ſhall be ‖ accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.

‖ Or, cut off.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his vnripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

* Eſa. 59.4. pſa. 7. 15.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, * and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

‖ Or, iniquity.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulneſſe.* 7 *He ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe.* 17 *Hee maintaineth his innocency.*

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,
2 I haue heard many ſuch things: ‖ * miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

‖ Or, troubleſome. * Chap. 13.4.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou anſwereſt?

† Hebr. words of wind.

4 I alſo could ſpeake as yee *doe*: if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your griefe*.

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eaſed?

† Hebr. what goeth from me.

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinckles, *which* is a witneſſe *againſt me*: and my leanneſſe riſing vp in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth vpon me with his teeth, mine enemy ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue ſmitten me vpon † cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.

† Hebr. hath ſtrict me vp.

11 God † hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunders: he hath alſo taken me by my necke, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doth not ſpare; hee powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue ſowed ſackcloth vpon my ſkin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is ſoule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the ſhadow of death;

17 Not for any iniuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

† Heb. in the high places.

19 Alſo now, behold my witneſſe *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

† Hebr. are my ſcorners.

20 My friends † ſcorne me: *but* mine eye poureth out *teares* vnto God.

Digitized by Google

21 O that one might pleade for a man with God as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.
22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I shall goe the way *whence* I shall not returne.

‖ *Or, friend.*
† *Hebr. yeeres of number.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life but in death.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.
2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?
3 Lay downe now, put me in a surety with thee, who *is he that* will strike hands with me?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.
5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends; euen the eyes of his children shall faile.
6 He hath made me also a byword of the people, and ‖ a tore time I was as a tabret.
7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.
8 Vpright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir vp himselfe against the hypocrite.
9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands † shall bee stronger and stronger.
10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot finde one wise man among you.
11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off; euen † the thoughts of my heart:
12 They change the night into day: the light is † short, because of darknesse.
13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine house: I haue made my bed in the darknesse.
14 I haue † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother & my sister.
15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 They shall goe downe to the bars of the pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust.

‖ *Or, spirit. is spent.*
† *Hebr. edge.*
‖ *Or, before them*
‖ *Or, my thoughts.*
† *Hebr. shall adde strength.*
† *Heb. the possessions*
† *Hebr. meete.*
† *Hebr. cryed or called.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatiency. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? marke, and afterwards wee will speake.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?
4 He teareth † himselfe in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke be removed out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall bee put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.
7 The steps of his strength shalbe straitned, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.
8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.
9 The grin shall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber shall preuaile against him.
10 The snare is † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall † drive him to his feet.
12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.
13 It shall deuoure the † strength of his skin: *euen* the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

† *Hebr. tearing himself.*
‖ *Or, lamp*
† *Hebr. hidden.*
† *Hebr. driue him.*
† *Hebr. bars.*

14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his Tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of terrours.
15 It shall dwell in his Tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.
16 His rootes shall be dryed vp beneath: and aboue shall his branch be cut off.
17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the street.
18 † He shall be driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.
19 He shall neither *haue* son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted.
21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God

* *Chap. 8. 14. & 11. 20. psal. 112. 10.*
* *Prou. 2. 22.*
† *Hebr. they shall drive him*
‖ *Or, liued with him*
† *Hebr. Laid hold on horror*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21. 28 He craueth pity. 23 Hee beleeueth the resurrection.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 How long will yee vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?
3 These tenne times haue ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you make your selues strange to me.
4 And be it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.
5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against me my reproch:
6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowne mee: and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud but *there is* no iudgment.
8 He hath fenced vp my way, that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my paths.
9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* my head.
10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, & he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.
12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against me, and encompe round about my Tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verely estranged from me.
14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maidens count me for a stranger: I am an alient in their sight.
16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answere: I entreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne body.
18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me, I arose, and they spake against me.
19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaueth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21 Haue pitie vpon me, Haue pitie vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 † Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a booke!

‖ *Or, harden your selues against me.*
‖ *Or, violence.*
† *Hebr. my beloued.*
‖ *Or, the wicked.*
* *Psa. 41. 9 & 55. 13.*
† *Heb. the men of my secrets.*
‖ *Or, all.*
† *Hebr. who will giue?*

24 That

Digitized by Google

24 That they were grauen with an iron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* vpon the earth:

26 ‖ And *though* after my skin, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be consumed † within me.

28 But yee should say, Why persecute we him? ‖ seeing the root of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that yee may know there is a iudgement.

‖ *Or, after I shall awake, though this body bee destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.* † *Heb. a stranger.* † *Heb. in my bosome.*

‖ *Or, and* what *root of matter is found in me?*

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said;

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answere, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 *That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* he shal perish for euer, like his own dung, they which haue seene him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flee away as a dreame, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away, as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children shal seeke to please the poore; and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse bee sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue:

13 *Though* hee spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomit them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poyson of aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and hee shall not reioyce *thereiu*.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* hee hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not.

20 Surely hee shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, he shall be in straits: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vpon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine *it* vpon him, while he is eating.

24 Hee shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawne and commeth out of the body, *yea*, the glittering sword commeth out of his gall: † terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darknesse *shalbe* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowne shall consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquity: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

† *Heb. shall his decree from God*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgment of man, he hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God: 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgements of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer mee that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it *were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

5 † Marke me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 *Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither is the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendreth, and faileth not; their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that wee should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? *God* distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme † carrieth away.

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, seeing hee iudgeth those that are high?

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ‖ brests are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And

† *Heb. my haste is in me.* * *Psal. 37.37.* † *Heb. from me.* † *Heb. cloud.*

‖ *Or, the poore shal oppresse his children.*

† *Heb. in the midst of his palate* ‖ *Or, streamy brookes.* † *Heb. according to the substance of his exchange.* † *Heb. crushed.* * *Eccles. 5.12.* † *Heb. know.* ‖ *Or, there shall be none left for his meates.* ‖ *Or, trouble some.*

† *Heb. shortned.* † *Heb. looke vnto me.* * *Psal. 17.10. & 73.12. Ier. 12.1. Hab. 1.16.* † *Heb. are peace from feare.*

‖ *Or, in mirth.* * *Chap. 22.17.*

‖ *Or, lampe.* † *Heb. stealeth away.* ‖ *That is, the punishment of his iniquity.* † *Heb. in his wel perfection, or, in the strength of his perfection.* ‖ *Or, milk-pailes.*

Digitized by Google

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

‖ Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the Prince? and where *are* the dwelling places of the wicked?
29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?
*Prou. 16.4.
30 *That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction; they shalbe brought foorth to † the day of wrath.
† Heb. the day of wraths.
31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?
† Heb. graues.
32 Yet shall hee be brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.
† Heb. watch in the heape.
33 The clods of the valley shalbe sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.
† Heb. transgression.
34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God.* 5 *He accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes:* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,
2 Can a man be profitable vnto God? as ‖ he that is wise may be profitable vnto himselfe?
‖ Or, if he may be profitable doth his good successe depend thereon?
3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou are righteous? or *is it* gaine *to him* that thou makest thy wayes perfect?
4 Will he reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?
5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities infinite?
† Heb. stripped the cloths of the naked.
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, & † stripped *him* naked of their clothing.
† Heb. the man of arme.
7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for the † mighty man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.
† Heb. eminent or accepted for countenance.
9 Thou hast sent widowes away empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue beene broken.
10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,
† Heb. the head of the starres.
11 Or darkenesse, that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.
12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold, the † height of the starres how high they are.
‖ Or, what is he that is e indge through the darke cloud?
13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can
14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him, that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.
15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?
16 Which were out downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowne with a flood.
*Chap. 21.14.
17 *Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe ‖ for them?
‖ Or, to them.
18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.
*Chap. 21.16.
19 * The righteous see *it* and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.
*Psal. 107.42.
20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the † remnant of them the fire consumeth.
‖ Or, state
† Or, their excellency
21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.
‖ That is, with God
22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.
23 * If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy Tabernacles.
*Chap. 8.5.
24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir, as the stones of the brookes.
‖ Or, on the dust.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.
‖ Or, gold.
† Heb. siluer of strengths.
26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.
† Hebr. him that hath low eyes.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shalbe established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.
29 When men are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and hee shall saue the † humble person.
‖ Or, the innocent shall deliuer the Iland.
30 ‖ He shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iob longeth to appeare before God:* 6 *in confidence of his mercy.* 8 *God who is inuisible obserueth our wayes.* 11 *Iobs innocency.* 13 *Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my † stroke is heauier then my groaning.
† Hebr. my hand.
3 O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come euen to his seat!
4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which hee would answere me, and vnderstand what hee would say vnto mee.
6 Will hee plead against mee with his great power? no, but he would put *strength* in me.
7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.
8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backeward, but I cannot perceiue him:
9 On the left *hand* where he doth worke, but I cannot behold him: hee hideth himselfe on the right *hand* that I cannot see *him*.
10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.
† Heb. the way that is with me.
11 My foot hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither haue I gone back from the commandement of his lips, † I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary *food*.
† Hebr. I haue hid, or laid vp.
‖ Or, my appointed portion.
13 But he is in one *mind*, & who can turne him? and *what* * his soule desireth, euen *that* he doth.
*Pſ.115.3
14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:
17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, *neither* hath he couered the darknes from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished.* 17 *There is a secret iudgement for the wicked.*

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they, that know him not, see his dayes?
2 Some remoue the *land-markes: they violently take away flockes, and feed thereof.
*Deut. 19.14. & 27. 17.
3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.
‖ Or, feed them.
4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Be-

Digitized by Google

5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desert go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness *yeeldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape every one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

† Heb. mingled corne or dredge.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showres of the mountaines, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

† Heb. the wicked gather the vintage.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the brest, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe *from* the hungry,

11 *Which* make oile within their walls, *and* tread their wine-presses and suffer thirst.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded crieth out: yet God laieth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a theefe.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth his face.

† Hebr. setteth his face in secret.

16 In the darke they dig thorow houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: hee beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grane *those which* haue sinned.

† Hebr. violently take it.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shal feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 Hee euill intreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth vp, ‖ and no *man* is sure of life.

‖ Or, he trusteth not his own life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone, & brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all other, & cut off as the tops of § eares of corne.

† Hebr. are not. † Hebr. closed up

25 And if it be not so now: who will make me a lyar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, hee maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doth not his light arise?

4 *How then can man be iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

*Chap. 9.17. &c. & 15.14. &c.

5 Behold, euen to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea, the starres are not pure in his sight,

6 How much lesse man *that is* a wormie: and the sonne of man *which is* a * worme?

*Psa. 22.6

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob reproueth the vncharitable spirit of Bildad, § acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 How hast † helped *him* that is without power? *how* sauest thou the arme that *hath* no strength?

† Hebr. holpen.

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

‖ Or, with the inhabitantes.

6 * Hell is naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

* Pro. 15.11.

8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

† Hebr. vntill the end of light

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.

12 He diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding he smiteth through † the proud.

with darkenes. † Hebr. pride.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iob protesteth his sincerity,* 8 *The hypocrites without hope.* 11 *The blessings which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.*

MOreouer, Iob † continued this parable, & said,

† Hebr. added to take vp.

2 *As* God liueth *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty who hath † vexed my soule:

† Hebr. made my soule bitter.

3 All the while my breath *is* in mee, and * the Spirit of God *is* in my nostrils:

4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die, I will not remoue my integrity from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so long as I liue.

† That is, § breath which God gaue him. † Hebr. from my dayes.

7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 For what is the hope of the hypocrite though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?

* Matth. 16.26.

9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

* Pro. 1. 28. ezek. 8.

10 Will he delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwaies call vpon God?

1 Ioh. 3. 21. iam. 4. 3.

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.

‖ Or, learning in the hand. &c.

12 Behold all yee your selues haue seene it, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for § sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 * Those that remaine of him shalbe buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.

* Psal. 78. 64.

16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay:

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie downe, but hee shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes and he *is* not.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

* Iob 18.11.

21 The

Digitized by Google

21 The East wind carrieth him away, and he departeth, & as a storme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

† Heb. in fleeing he would flee.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things, 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

SVrely there is ‖ a veine for the siluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine it.
2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is moulten *out* of the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen *the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.
7 *There is* a path which no fowle knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.
8 The lions whelps haue not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.
9 He putteth foorth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the roots.
10 He cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where shall wisedome bee found? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
14 * The depth saith, it is not in mee: and the sea saith, it is not with me.
15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix or the Saphire.
17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ iewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of ‖ Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisedome *is* aboue rubies.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
20 * Whence then commeth wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing and kept close from the foules of the ‖ ayre.
22 Destruction and death say, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and hee knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen:
25 To make the weight for the winds, and hee weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightening of the thunder:
27 Then did he see it, ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
28 * And vnto man he said, Behold the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisedome, and to depart from euill is vnderstanding.

‖ Or, a Myne.
‖ Or, stone.
‖ Or, gold oare
‖ Or, stone.
¶ Hebr. from weeping.
* Rom. 14. 33. 34.
† Hebr. fine gold shall not be giuen for it.
* Pro. 3. 14. & 8. 11 19. & 16. 16.
‖ Or, vessell of fine gold.
‖ Or, Ramoth.
* ver. 12.
‖ Or, heauen.
‖ Or, did number it
* Pſal. 111 10. Pro. 1. 7 & 9. 10.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himselfe of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, & said,
2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserued me:
3 When his ‖ candle shined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *thorow* darkenesse:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oile:
7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.
9 The Princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 † The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me: and when the eye saw *me*, it gaue witnesse to me:
12 Because I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed mee: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feete *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.
19 My root *was* ‖ spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.
20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speech dropped vpon them,
23 And they waited for me as for the raine, & they opened their mouth wide, as for the latter raine.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.
25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

† Hebr. added to take vp.
‖ Or, Lampe.
† Hebr. with me.
† Hebr. the voyce of the Nobles was hid.
† Hebr. the iawes or the grinders.
‖ Hebr. I cast.
† Hebr. opened.
† Hebr. new.
† Hebr. changed.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreame contempt: 15 His prosperity into calamity.

BVt now they † that are younger then I, haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke,
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *stand* in, *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ solitary: flying into the wildernesse † in former time desolate and waste:
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driuen foorth from among *men*, (they cryed after them as *after* a thiefe.)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes.
7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fooles, yea, children of † base men; they were viler then the earth.

† Hebr. of few dayes.
‖ Or, alone as the weather.
† Hebr. prester night.
† Hebr. holes.
† Hebr. men of no name.

* And

Digitized by Google

9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my coard, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise vp against mee the wayes of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon me*, as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me*.
15 Terrours are turned vpon me: they pursue † my soule as the wind, and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the coller of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not*.
21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.
22 Thou liftest me vp to the wind: thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all liuing.
24 Howbeit, hee will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.
25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soule grieued for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels boyled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, *and* I cryed in the Congregation.
29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖owles.
30 My skin is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my Organ into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integrity in seuerall duties.*

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a maide?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty frō on high?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?
4 *Doeth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?
5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eate; yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart hath beene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another; and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the Iudges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with mee:
14 What then shall I doe when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?
16 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loynes haue not blessed me, and *if* hee were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.
23 For destruction *from* God was a terror to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.
24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † in brightnesse:
27 And mine heart hath beene secretly inticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniquity to bee *punished by the* Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him.
30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soule.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the trauceller.
33 If I couered my transgressions ‖ as Adam: by hiding my iniquity in my bosome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee? that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me! ‖ behold, my desire *is, that* the Almighty would answere me, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* bind it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a Prince would I goe neere vnto him.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine:
39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Iob, and his three friends.*
6 *Because wisedome commeth not from age, he exhorteth*

Or, did he not fashion vs in one wombe.
‖ *That is, the widow.*
Or, the chamell bone.
† *Hebr. found much.*
† *Hebr. the light.*
† *Hebr. bright.*
† *Hebr. my hand hath kissed my mouth.*
† *Heb. my palate.*
‖ *Or, to the way*
‖ *Or, after the manner of men.*
‖ *Or, behold, my figne is, that the Almighty will answere me.*
† *Hebr. weepe.*
† *Heb. the strength thereof.*
† *Hebr. caused the soule of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out.*
‖ *Or, noysome weedes.*

Iob.55.15 69.12. Heb. and withhold not spitting from my face.
Hebr. my principal one.
Hebr. turned to cruell. Heb. the strength of thy hand.
Or, Sodome. Hebr. Tophet. Gen.12. 1.Sam.15. Heb. for me that was hard day. Psal. 12.6.
Or, riches.
2.Chro. 19.Iob 21.pro 21. and 31. Hebr. him that weigh me ballances of iustice.

Digitized by Google

causeth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 *He reproueth them for not satisfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to speake.*

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob, because he *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, *and yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered, and said, I *am* † young, and yee *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

8 *But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgment.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man:

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more.)

17 I *said*, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speake, † that I may bee refreshed: I will open my lips and answere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in so doing*, my Maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sincerity and meekenes to reason with Iob.* 8 *He excuseth God, from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatnes.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his mediatory.* 31 *He inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my toogue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the vprightnesse of my heart, and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 *Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish, in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in my hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, hee counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stockes, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust, I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for † he giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deep sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed.

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot bee seene: and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found ‖ a ransome.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ He looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to bee enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere mee; speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot bee vniust.* 35 *Men must humble himselfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reproueth Iob.*

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 * For the eare tryeth words, as the † mouth tasteth meate.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement; let vs know among our selues what *is* good.

‖ For

† Hebr. from answering. † Hebr. his soule. † Hebr. expelled Iob in words. † Hebr. elder for dayes. † Hebr. few of dayes. † Hebr. I feared. * Chap. 38.2.4. prou.2.6. eccles.2. 26. dan. 1.17. and 8.21. † Hebr. vnderstandings. † Hebr. words. ‖ Or, answered his words. † Hebr. they removed speeches from themselues. † Hebr. words. † Hebr. the spirit of my belly. † Hebr. is not opened. † Hebr. I cast I may breathe.

† Hebr. in my palate.

† Hebr. according to my mouth. † Hebr. I am cut out of clay. † Hebr. in my roote. † Hebr. he answereth not. † Hebr. from perishing by the sword. * Psal. 107.18. † Hebr. mens desire.

† Hebr. from the pit. ‖ Or, an atonement. † Hebr. then childhood. † Hebr. he shall see vpon men and say, I haue sinned &c. † Hebr. he hath ransomed my soule &c. † Hebr. twice or thrice with man.

* Chap. 12.11.

† Hebr. palate.

Digitized by Google

5 For Iob hath said, I *am* righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.
6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.
7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himselfe with God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye † men of vnderstanding: * far be it from God *that he should doe* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that *hee should commit* iniquity.
11 * For the work of a man shall he render vnto him, and cause euery man to finde according to *his* wayes.
12 Yea surely, God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert iudgement.
13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?
14 * If he set his heart † vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;
15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.
16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shall euen he that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?
18 Is it *fit* to say to a King, *Thou art* wicked? *and to* Princes, *Ye are* vngodly?
19 * *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor regardeth † rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.
20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away, and † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkenesse nor shadow of death, where † workers of iniquity may hide themselues.
23 For he will not lay vpon man more *then right*, that he should † enter into iudgement with God.
24 He shall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their workes, and hee ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.
26 * He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others:
27 Because they turned backe † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.
28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giueth quietnes, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be said vnto God, I haue borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.
32 That which I see not, teach thou me; if I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.
33 † Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, & not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.
34 Let men † of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.
35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisedome.
36 ‖ My desire *is, that* Iob may be tried vnto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.
37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard, for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,
2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidest, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?
3 For thou saidest, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and*, What profit shall I haue, ‖ *if I be cleansed* from my sinne?
4 † I will answer thee, & thy companions † with thee.
5 Looke vnto the heauens, and see, and behold, the clouds *which* are higher then thou.
6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy trangressions bee multiplied, what doest thou vnto him.
7 * If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?
8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art: and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the son of man.
9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mighty.
10 But none saith, Where *is* God my Maker, who giueth songs in the night?
11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, & maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen?
12 There they cry, (‖ but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.
13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.
14 Although thou saiest † shalt not see him, yet iudgment *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.
15 But now because it *is* not so, he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity:
16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his wayes. 16 How Iobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that † *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.
4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisedome.
6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.
7 * He withdraweth not his eies from the righteous: but with Kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for euer, & they are exalted.
8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction,
9 Then he sheweth them their worke, and their transgresions that they haue exceeded.
10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.
11 If they obey and serue *him*, * they shall spend their daies in prosperity, & their yeres in pleasures.
12 But if they obey not, † they shal perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.
13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They

e mine
row-
e. men
heart.
xo. 32.
ha. 4. 3.
r. 23.
l. 92.
rom.
14.
fal. 62.
pro.
12.
e. 32.
ezek.
20.
t. 16.
rom. 2.
1. cor. 5.
1. pet.
3. apo.
12.
Hebr.
of it.
104. 29
Hebr.
on him
eccles.
5. gen.
9.
te. bind
rem. 10.
2. chr.
. actes.
34.
num. 21.
l. 2. 6.
sel. 6. 9.
l. 3. 25.
act. 1. 17
Hebr. they
ill take
a) the
ghty.
pro. 5.
& 15.
ob. 31.
chro.
9. ier.
17.
Heb. goe
te. with
t search
y out.
Hebr.
ushed.
Heb. in
place of
holders
t. from
ter him
Hebr.
ould it.
from
sh thee
Hebr.
heart.
or, My
ther let
h be
ted.

‖ *Or, by* & *moreouer by my sin.*
† *Hebr. I will returne to thee words.*
* *Psal. 16. 2. rom. 11. 35. iob 22. 2.*

* *Chap. 27. 6. pro. 2. 28. isa. 1. 15. iere. 11. 11.*
† *That is, God.*
‖ *That is, Iob.*

† *Hebr. that there are yet words for God.*

† *Hebr. heart. Or, perfection.*
* *Psal. 34. 14.*

* *Chap. 21. 13.*
† *He shall passe away by the sword.*

Digitized by Google

† *Hebr.* their soule dieth.
14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ vncleane.
15 He deliuereth the poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.
‖ *Or, Sodomites.*
16 Euen so would he haue removed thee out of the strait, *into* a broad place where *there is* no straitnesse, and † that which should bee set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.
† *Hebr.* the rest of thy table.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgment and iustice take hold *on thee.*
‖ *Or, iudgment and iustice should vphold thee.*
18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest hee take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliuer thee.
19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
† *Hebr.* turne vp aside
21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.
25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afar off.
26 Behold God *is* great, & we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.
27 For hee maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.
29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his Tabernacle?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the Sea.
† *Heb.* the roots.
31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he couereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine, by the cloud* that commeth betwixt.
† *Hebr.* that which goeth vp.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared because of his great works.*
15 *His wisedome is vnsearcheable in them.*

† *Hebr.* heare in hearing.
AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.
2 † Heare attentiuely the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.
† *Hebr.* light.
3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.
† *Hebr.* wings of the earth
4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellencie, and hee will not stay them when his voice is heard.
Psa. 148. 26, 27.
5 God thundereth marueilously with his voice: great things doth hee, which wee cannot comprehend.
† *Hebr.* and to the shoure of raine and to the shoures of raine of his strength.
6 For *he* saith to the snow, Bee thou *on the* earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.
7 He sealeth vp the hand of euery man, that all men may know his worke.
8 Then the beasts goe into dens: and remaine in their places.
† *Hebr.* out of the chamber.
9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the † North.
† *Hebr.* scattering windes.
10 By the breath of God frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watering hee wearieth the thicke

could: he scattereth † his bright cloud,
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous workes of God.
15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Doest thou know the ballancings of the clouds: the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South *wind*?
18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?
19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him, *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darknesse.
20 Shall it be told him that I speake? If a man speake, surely he shall be swallowed vp.
21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but † wind passeth & cleanseth them.
† *Heb.* faire weather.
22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maiesty.
23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he *is* excellent in power and in iudgement, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.
24 Men doe therefore feare him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *God challengeth Iob to answere.* 4 *God by his mighty works conuinceth Iob of ignorance,* 31 *and of imbecillity.*

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,
2 Who *is* this *that* darkneth counsell by words without knowledge?
3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answere thou me.
† *Hebr.* make me to know.
4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.
† *Heb.* if thou hast knowledge.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?
6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?
† *Hebr.* bases.
7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.
8 * Or *who* shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkenesse a swadling band for it,
10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,
‖ *Or,* I brake vp.
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: & here shall † thy proud waues be stayed.
† *Hebr.* the pride of thy waues.
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? & caused † day spring to know his place,
† *Hebr.* the dawning.
13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay *to* the seale, and they stand as a garment,
15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shall be broken.
16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all,

19 Where

Digitized by Google

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkenesse, where *is* the place thereof?
20 That thou shouldest take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof.
21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then borne? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?
22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seene the treasures of the haile,
23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and warre?
24 By what way is the light parted? *which* scattereth the East wind vpon the earth.
25 Who hath dimided a water course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cause it to raine on the earth, *where* no man *is* on the wildernes, wherin there is no man?
27 To satisfie the delolate and waste *ground*, and to cause ‡ bud of the tender herbe to spring forth.
28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? and the hoary frost of heauen, who hath gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.
31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of ‖Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?
32 Canst thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?
33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heauen? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canst thou lift vp thy voyce to the clouds, that abundance of waters may couer thee?
35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say vnto thee, † Heare we *are*?
36 *Who hath put wisdome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wisdome? or † who can stay the bottles of the heauen,
38 ‖ When the dust † groweth into hardnes, and the clods cleaue fast together?
39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the † appetite of the young lions,
40 When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait?
41 * Who prouideth for the rauen his foode? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

Or, 38

† Heb. is taken.
‖ Or, the seuen starres.
Heb. Cimah.
‡ Hebr. Cesil.
‖ Or, the weluet cignes.
† Hebr. cuide hem.
† Hebr. behold vs.
* Chap. 32.8. eccl. 2. 25.
† Hebr. who can cause to cease down.
‖ Or, when the dust is turned into mire
† Hebr. is powred
* Psal. 104.21. Hebr. he life. Psal. 147.9. mat. 6. 6.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goats and hinds. 5 Of the wild asse. 9 The vnicorne. 13 The peacocke, storke, and ostrich. 19 The horse. 26 The hawke. 27 The eagle.

KNowest thou the time when the wild Goats of the rocke bring forth? *or* canst thou marke when the Hinds doe calue?
2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring foorth?
3 They bow themselues, they bring foorth their young ones, they cast out their sorrowes.
4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe foorth, and returne not vnto them.
5 Who hath sent out the wild Asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild Asse?
6 Whose house I haue made the wildernesse, and † the barren land his dwellings.
7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.
8 The range of the mountaines *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after euery greene thing.

Psal. 9.8.

Hebr. alt Plaines.
Hebr. of she asses.

9 Will the vnicorne be willing to serue thee? or abide by thy crib?
10 Canst thou binde the vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?
11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength *is* great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barne?
13 *Gauest thou* the goodly wings vnto the Peacocks? or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the Ostrich?
14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may breake them?
16 Shee is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.
17 Because God hath depriued her of wisedome, neither hath hee imparted to her vnderstanding.
18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?
20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible.
21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.
22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the sword.
23 The quiuer rattleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the sound of the trumpet.
25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha! and he smelleth the battell a farre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the shouting.
26 Doeth the Hawke flie by thy wisedome, *and* stretch her wings toward the South?
27 Doth the Eagle mount vp at thy command? and make her nest on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the crag of the rocke, and the strong place.
29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold a farre off.
30 Her young ones also suck vp blood: and * where the slaine *are*, there *is* shee.

‖ Or, the feathers of the storke & Ostrich.
† Hebr. terrour. ‖ Or, his fiercenesse digg. † Hebr. the ayre mooue.
† Hebr. by thy mouth.
* Matth. 24.28. luke. 17.37.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himselfe to God. 6 God further rebuketh him vp to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisedome. 15 Of Behemoth.

MOreouer, the LORD answered Iob, and said,
2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty instruct *him*? he that reproueth God, let him answere it.
3 ¶ Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.
5 Once haue I spoken, but I will not answere: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewinde, and said:
7 * Gird vp thy loines now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
8 * Wilt thou also disannull my iudgement? wilt † condemne me, that thou mayest be righteous?
9 *Hast* thou an arme like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
10 * Decke thy selfe now *with* maiestie and excellency, and array thy selfe with glory and beauty.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: & behold

* Chap. 38.2.
* Psal. 50.21. rom. 3. 4
* Psal. 104.1.

Digitized by Google

euery one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Looke on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.
15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth, which I made with thee, that eateth grasse as an oxe.
16 Loe now, his strength *is* in his loynes, and his force is in the nanell of his belly.
17 ‖ Hee moueth his taile like a cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are *as* strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of iron.
19 Hee *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach *vnto him*.
20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.
21 He lieth vnder the shadie trees, in the couert of the reed and fens.
22 The shadie trees couer him *with* their shadow, the willowes of † boo he compasse him about.
23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that hee can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth thorow snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

CAnst thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt downe?
2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?
3 Will hee make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake † *soft words* vnto thee?
4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as *with* a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his ſkin with barbed irons? or his head with fiſh ſpeares?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: ſhall not one be caſt downe, euen at the ſight of him?
10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before me?
11 * Who hath preuented me, that I ſhould repay *him? whatſoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.
12 ‖ I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face? *his* teeth *are* terrible round about.
15 *His* † ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut vp together *as with* a cloſe ſeale.
16 One is ſo neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.
17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſticke together, that they cannot be ſundred.
18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* ſparkes of fire leape out.
20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoake, as *out* of a ſeething pot or caudron.
21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into ioy before him.
23 † The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together: they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be moued.
24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone*.
25 When he raiſed vp himſelfe, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelues.
26 The ſword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the ſpeare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee; ſling ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.
29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.
30 † Sharpe ſtones *are* vnder him: hee ſpreadeth ſharpe pointed things vpon the mire.
31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: hee maketh the Sea like a pot of ointment.
32 Hee maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.
33 Vpon the earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without feare.
34 He beholdeth all high things: hee is King ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

Iob ſubmitteth himſelfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelues, and accepteth him. 10 Hee magnifieth and bleſſeth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
2 I know that thou canſt *do* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.
3 * Who *is* hee *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.
4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhorre *my ſelfe*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.
7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words vnto Iob, † LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, & againſt thy two friends: for ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.
8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offering, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not ſpoken of mee the thing that is right, like my ſeruant Iob.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite, went and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Iob.
10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.
11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe, and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euil that the LORD had brought vpon him; euery man alſo gaue him a piece of

money

Or, the Elephant as some thinke.
Or, he setteth vp.
† *Heb. he oppresseth her, will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a gin?*
‖ *That is a whale, or a whirlepoole.*
† *Hebr. which thou drewest.*
† *Hebr. sorrow reioyceth.*
† *Heb. the falings.*
‖ *Or, in a place.*
† *Hebr. sharpe peices of the pot sherd.*
‖ *Or, who behold themselues without feare.*
* *Or, is the words of one that is without knowledge? Chap. 38. 2.*
† *Heb. face, per. s.*
† *Heb. mouth.*
† *Heb. added vnto.*

Digitized by Google

mouey, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then the beginning: for he had fourteene thouſand sheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand † yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſons, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond Kezia, and the name of the third Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourty yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.

Prou. .14. Or, wicked. Oth.1.8 2.115.1. 1.17.8.

BLeſſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ‖ vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doth he meditate day and night.

Hebr. de. *Pſa.34.5 1.17.13.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon: his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doeth, ſhall proſper.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

5 Therefore § vngodly ſhall not ſtand in § iudgment, nor ſinners in § Congregation of § righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

Acts 5. -tu-lty a-able † ebr. ditate. rou. 5. able. ebr. nted. b.up- ion, hill ay ho- ſe. ts 13. c.1.5. for a ee. 72.8. oc.2. ad -

WHy * doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their coards from vs.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heauens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath: and ‖ vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto me, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aske of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 *Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſel.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye Kings: be inſtructed, ye iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne, leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed *are* all they † put their truſt in him.

* Prou. 16.20. Iſa.30.18. 1ci.17.7- rom.9.33 and 10.11 1.per.2.6. *2.Sam. 15.15e

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid, when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art a* ſhield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

‖ Or, about.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and ſlept: I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

* Pſa.4.9. *Pſa.27.3

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, † haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheekebone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

*Eſay 43. 11.hoſe. 13.4.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods fauour.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, ouerſeer.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſs: thou haſt enlarged me when *I was* in diſtreſſe, ‖ haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

‖ Or, be gracious vnto me.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, *and* ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet a part him that is godly for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

* Pſal. 4.5. 51.19.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

Digitized by Google

Psal.3.5 8 * I will both lay me downe in peace, & sleepe: for thou LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God hauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid professing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Nehiloth.

A Psalme of Dauid.

Giue eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

* Psal. 130.6. † Hebr. before. † Hebr. the man of bloods & deceit. † Hebr. the Temple of thy holinesse. † Hebr, those which obserue me. Or, stedfastnesse. † Hebr. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them. † Hebr. wickednesses. * Rom. 3.13. Or, make them guilty. ‖ Or, from their counsels. † Hebr. thou couerest ouer, or protectest them. † Hebr, crowne him.

3 *My voyce shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall euill dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house, in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare will I worship toward † thy holy Temple.

8 Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of † mine enemies, make thy way straight before my face.

9 For there is no ‖ faithfulnesse † in their mouth, their inward part is † very wickednesse, * their throat is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, reioyce: let them euer shout for ioy, because thou † defendest them: let them also that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou LORD, wilt bleſſe § righteous: with fauour wilt thou † compasse him as with a shield.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his sicknesse. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

Or, vpon the eight. * Psal. 38.1.

O * LORD rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my soule: O saue me, for thy mercies sake.

*Psal. 30. 6. & 88. 11. & 115 17 & 118. 17. Isa. 38. 18. Luke 13. 27. * Matth. 7. 23. & 25 41.

5 * For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who shall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to swim: † I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of griefe: it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 *Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard § voyce of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed: & sore vexed: let them returne, and be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency. 10 By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid, which he sang vnto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cush the Beniamite.

‖ Or, losse.

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my trust: saue me from all them that persecute mee, and deliuer me.

2 Least he teare my soule like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is † none to deliuer.

† Hebr. was a deliuerer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cause is mine enemy.)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soule, and take it, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy selfe, because of the rage of mine enemies: & awake for me to the iudgement that thou hast commanded.

* Psal. 18.19. * 1. Sam. 16.7. 1. chron. 28. 9. psa. 139 1. kerc. 31. 20. & 17. 10. and 20. 12. † Hebr. my bowelles vp on God. ‖ Or, God is a iust seeuer. Isaiah. * Iob. 15. 35. 4. 12. 1. 15. † Hebr. he hath digged a pit. * Psal. 9. & 10. 15. & 57. 6.

7 So shall the Congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD shall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, * according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9 O let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the iust: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 † My defence is of God, which saueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrowes against the persecutors.

14 * Behold, he trauelleth with iniquity, & hath conceiued mischiefe, and brought forth falshood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischiefe shall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing shall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing praise to the Name of the LORD most High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.

* Matth. 21. 16. † Heb. foundest.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the auenger.

3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone, and the Starres which thou hast ordained;

Psal. 104. 2. Isa. 40. 22. 1. Cor. 15. 47.

4 * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels: & hast crowned him with glory & honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; * thou hast put all things vnder his feet.

7 † All

Digitized by Google

† Hebr. flocks & oxen all of them.

7 † All sheepe and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field :
8 The foule of the ayre, and the fish of the Sea, *and whatsoeuer* passeth thorow the pathes of the Seas.
9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth !

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid prayseth God for executing of iudgement. 11 He inciteth others to praise him. 13 He prayeth that he may haue cause to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marueilous workes.
2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee : I will sing prayse to thy Name, O thou most High.
3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

† Hebr. thou hast made my iudgement: † Hebr. in righteousnesse.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right, and my cause : thou sateest in the throne iudgeing † right.
5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked ; thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

‖ Or, the destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, &c.

6 ‖ O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.
7 But the LORD shall endure for euer ; he hath prepared his throne for iudgement.
8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousnes: he shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.

* Psal. 56. 13. and 58. 10.

9 * The LORD also will bee † a refuge for the oppressed : a refuge in times of trouble.
10 And they that know thy Name will put their trust in thee : for thou LORD hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.

* Psal. 37. 39. and 46 1. and 91. 2.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.
12 * When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them : hee forgetteth not the cry of the † humble.

† Hebr. an high place.

13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, consider my trouble, *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death :
14 That I may shew forth all thy prayse in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy Saluation.

* Gen. 9. 5. ‖ Or, afflicted.

15 * The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made : in the net which they hid is their owne foot taken.

* Psa. 7. 16

16 The LORD is known by the Iudgment *which* he executeth : the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.
17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.
18 For † needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for euer.
19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.
20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselues to be but men. Selah.

† Hebr. in the pride of the wicked he setteth his confidence.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He prouideth.

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble ?

* Psa. 7. 16. and 9. 16. pro. 5. 22.

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore : * let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire: ‖ and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.
4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.
5 His waies are alwaies grieuous, thy Iudgements *are* farre abone out of his sight, as for all his enemies he puffeth at them.
6 He hath said in his heart I shal not be moued: for *I shall* neuer be in aduersity.
7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud : vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe and ‖ vanity.
8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages, in the secret places doth he murder the innocent : his eyes † are priuily set against the poore.
9 He lieth wait † secretly, as a lyon in his den, he lyeth in waite to catch the poore, hee doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.
10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.
11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer see *it*.
12 Arise, O LORD : O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.
13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.
14 Thou hast seene *it*, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spight to requite *it* with thy hand : the poore † committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.
15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man : seeke out his wickednesse *till* thou find none.
16 * The LORD *is* King for euer and euer : the heathen are perished out of his land.
17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble : thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare.
18 To iudge the fatherlesse, and the oppressed : that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

† Hebr. soules. ‖ Or, the couetous blesseth himselfe, be abhorreth the Lord.

* Or, all his thoughts are, there is no God

* Psal. 14. 1. & 53. 1.

† Hebr. vnto generations and generation.

* Rom. 7. 14.

† Hebr. deceits. ‖ Or, iniquity.

† Hebr. hide them selues.

† Hebr. in the secret places.

† Hebr. he breaketh himselfe ‖ Or, into his strong parts.

* Psa. 94. 7. ‖ Or, satisfied. Ier. 16. 10.

† Hebr. beauetb. * Psal. 29. 9. and 145. 13. and 146. 10. Iam. 5. 19. ‖ Or, establish. ‖ Or, terrifie.

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himselfe in God against his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iustice of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust : how say ye to my soule, Flee *as a* bird to your mountaine ?
2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the string : that they may † priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.
3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous doe ?
4 * The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen : his eyes behold, his eye-lyds try the children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.
6 Vpon the wicked hee shall raine snares ; fire, and brimstone, and an horrible tempest : *this shall be* the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnes : his countenance doth behold the vpright.

† Hebr. in darknesse. * Abak. 2. 20.

‖ Or, a burning tempest.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 He comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confideren in Gods tried promises.

¶ To

Digitized by Google

‖ Or, vpon the eighth ‖ Or, asse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with †a double heart doe they speake.

† Hebr. an heart and an heart.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

† Hebr. great things.

4 Who hath said, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips *are* our owne, who *is* Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith ‖ LORD) I will set *them* in safety, *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

‖ Or, would ensnare him

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* siluer tried in a furnace of earth, purified seuen times.

* 2. Sam. 23. 3. psa. 18. 29. and 119. ver. 140. pro. 30. 5.

7 Thou shalt keepe them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them from this generation for euer.

† Heb. him

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

† Hebr. that is, euery one of them. † Hebr. the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 Hee prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 He hopeth of diuine mercy.*

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician. *A Psalme of Dauid.*

‖ Or, ouerseer.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, least I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Least mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because hee hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He gloriieth in the saluation of God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme of* Dauid.

* Psal. 10. 4. & 53. 1.

THe ‖ foole hath said in his heart, *there is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, * to see if there were any that did vnderstand, *and* seeke God.

* Rom. 3. 10.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

† Hebr. stinking.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eate vp my people *as* they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

† Hebr. they feared a feare.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

† Hebr. who will giue? &c.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

* Psal. 24. 1. &c.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

† Hebr. sojourne.

2 * He that walketh vprightly, & worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

* Esa. 33.

3 He *that* hackbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

‖ Or, receiueth, or endureth

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

* Exod. 22. 24. leuit. 25. 36. deut. 23. 19. & ch. 22. 12. and 28. 8.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doth these things shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 *Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, stayeth to God for preseruation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.*

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, a golden Psalme of Dauid.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

* Psal. 50. 10. Ioh. 22. 2. & 35. 7.

2 *O my soule*, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

‖ Or, gift to another.

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplyed *that* ‖ hasten after another *god*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

* Lam. 3. 24. deut. 32. 9.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

† Hebr. of my part.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct mee in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwaies before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

* Acts 2. 25.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

† Hebr. dwell confidently.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt † suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

* Act. 2. 31 & 13. 35

† Hebr. to see

11 Thou wilt shew mee the path of life; in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there* are pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 *Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and egernesse. 13 Hee prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.*

¶ A Prayer of Dauid.

† Hebr. iustice.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry: giue eare vnto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

† Hebr. without lips of deceit.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tryed me, *and* shalt find nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I haue kept *me from* the pathes of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy pathes, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

† Hebr. be not moued.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speech.

7 She-

‖ *Or, that seuest the which trust in thee from those that rise vp against thy right hand. † He. that waste me. † Heb. my enemies. against the soule. † Heb. the likenesse of him (that is of euery one of them) is as a Lyon that desireth to rauine. † Heb. new. ‖ Or, from*

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou ‖that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise vp *against them*.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me: *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly:

11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 † Like as a lyon *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lyon † lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O L O R D † dissappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖*which is* thy sword:

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O L O R D: from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‖ they are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for mee, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likenesse.

flitting. † Heb. preuent his face. ‖ Or, by the sword. ‖ Or, from men by thine hand. ‖ Or, their children are full.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and marueilous blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the words of † this song, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

I Will loue thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God, † my strength, in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

4 *The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

5 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed mee about: the snares of death preuented me.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trembled, the foundations also of the hilles mooued and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heauens also and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkenesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightenesse *that was* before him, his thicke clouds passed, haile *stones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, & the Highest gaue his voice, haile stones & coles of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, & scattered them, and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seene, & the foundations of the world were discouered; at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, hee tooke me, hee drew me out of many waters.

17 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me. ‖*Or, great waters.*

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

19 Hee brought mee forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The L O R D rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompenced me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquity. † *Heb. with.*

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed mee according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye sight. † *Heb. before his eyes.*

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull: with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

26 With the pure, ‖ thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with † froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe froward

27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes. ‖*Or, merciful.* ‖*Or, lauer.*

28 For thou wilt light my † candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkenesse. † *Or, lampe.*

29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troope: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall. ‖*Or, broken.* † *Ps. 12.6. & 119. 140. pro. 30.5.*

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tryed: hee is a buckler to all those that trust in him. *Or, refined.* * *Deut. 32.32. 1. Sam. 2.2 Psa. 16.8. Isa. 45.5.*

31 * For who *is* God, saue the L O R D? or who *is* a rocke, saue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like Hindes *feet*, and setteth me vpon my high places.

34 Hee teacheth my hands to warre, so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou hast also giuen me the sheild of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made me great. ‖*Or, with thy meekenesse thou hast multiplied me.*

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me, † that my feet did not slip. † *Hebr. mine ancles.*

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed. † *Hebr. caused to bow.*

38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength vnto the battell: thou † hast subdued vnder mee those that rose vp against me. † *Hebr. as the bowing of the eare.*

40 Thou hast also giuen me the neckes of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me. † *Hebr. the soule of the stranger.*

41 They cryed, but there was none to saue *them: euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streetes.

43 Thou hast deliuered me from the ‖ strifes of the people, *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not known, shall serue me. ‖*Or, yeelded obedience.*

44 † Assoone as they heare of me, they shall obey me, † the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me. ‖*Heb. lye.*

45 The strangers shall fade away, and bee afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth mee, and † subdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies, yea thou liftest me vp aboue those that rise vp against mee: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

49 * Therefore will I ‖ giue thankes vnto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth hee to his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anoynted, vnto Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods glory: 7 The words, his grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speech, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.

4 * Their ‖ line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a Tabernacle for the sunne

5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and their is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ conuerting the soule: the testimonie of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then honey, and the honey combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy seruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinne, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I be vpright, and I shall be innocent from † the great transgression.

14 Let the wordes of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, bee acceptable in thy sight, O LORD: † my strength and my redeemer.

PSALM XX.

1 The Church blesseth the King in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart: and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 Wee will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petition.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anoynted: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some † *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of ¶ LORD our God

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but wee are risen and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the king heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe king shal ioy in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce!

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest *it* him: *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD: and through the mercy of the most High hee shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shal find out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth: and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore † shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distresse. 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar

A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, † why hast thou forsaken me? † *why* art thou so farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not: and in the night season, & † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel?

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing hee delighted in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe: thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when* † I *was* vpon my mothers breasts.

† Hebr. from the heauen of his holinesse.
† Hebr. by the strength of the saluation of his right hand.

10 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anoynted: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some † *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of ¶ LORD our God

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but wee are risen and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the king heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe king shal ioy in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce!

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest *it* him: *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD: and through the mercy of the most High hee shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shal find out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth: and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore † shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distresse. 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar

A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, † why hast thou forsaken me? † *why* art thou so farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not: and in the night season, & † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel?

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing hee delighted in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe: thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when* † I *was* vpon my mothers breasts.

† Hebr. from the heauen of his holinesse.
† Hebr. by the strength of the saluation of his right hand.

10 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anoynted: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some † *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of ¶ LORD our God

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but wee are risen and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the king heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe king shal ioy in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce!

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest *it* him: *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD: and through the mercy of the most High hee shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shal find out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth: and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore † shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distresse. 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar

A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, † why hast thou forsaken me? † *why* art thou so farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not: and in the night season, & † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel?

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing hee delighted in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe: thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when* † I *was* vpon my mothers breasts.

† Hebr. giueth auengements for me.
‖ Or, destroying.
† Hebr. man of violence.
* Rom. 15.
‖ Or, confesse.

* Gen. 1.6

‖ Or, without these their voice is heard.
* Rom. 10.18.
‖ Or, their rule or direction.
‖ Or, doctrine.
‖ Or, restoring.
† Hebr. truth.
* Psal. 119. 72. & 127. and 103. pro. 8.19.
† Heb. the dropping of honey combes.

‖ Or, ruler.
† Hebr. my rocke.

† Heb. set vs on an high place.
† Hebr. thy helpe.
† Heb. fulfill.
† Hebr. turne to ashes: or make fat.

‖ Or, so delight in him.
‖ Or, keepest me safe.

† Hebr. from the heauen of his holinesse.
† Hebr. by the strength of the saluation of his right hand.

10 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anoynted: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some † *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of ¶ LORD our God

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but wee are risen and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the king heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe king shal ioy in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce!

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest *it* him: *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD: and through the mercy of the most High hee shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shal find out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth: and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore † shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distresse. 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar

A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, † why hast thou forsaken me? † *why* art thou so farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not: and in the night season, & † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel?

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing hee delighted in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe: thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when* † I *was* vpon my mothers breasts

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.
11 Be not farre from mee, for trouble *is* neere: for *there is* † none to helpe.
12 Many bulls haue compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan haue beset me round.
13 They † gaped vpon mee *with* their mouthes, *as a* rauening and a roaring lyon.
14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dryed vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogs haue compassed mee: the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed me: *they pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.
18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.
19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.
20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.
21 Saue me from the lyons mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the Vnicornes.
22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 Yee that feare the LORD praise him: all yee the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him: but when he cryed vnto him he heard.
25 My praise *shalbe* of thee in ‖ great congregation: I will pay my vowes before them ‖ that feare him.
26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied, they shall praise the LORD that seeke him: your heart shall liue for euer.
27 * All the ends of the world shall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and hee *is* the gouernour among the nations.
29 All they that be fat vpon earth, shall eat and worship, all they ‖ goe down to the dust, shal bow before him, & none can keepe aliue his owne soule.
30 A seed shall serue him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that he hath done *this*.

† Hebr. *not a helper.* ‖ Hebr. *opened their mouthes against me.* ‖ Or, *foundred.* * Mat. 27. 31. mar. 15. 24. luke 23. 33. iohn. 19. 23. and 37.

† Hebr. *mine onely one.* † Hebr. *from the hand.* * Luke 23. 34. iohn. 19. 24. heb. 2. 12.

* Psal. 2. 8. and 72. 11. & 86. 9.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my *shepherd: I shall not want.
2 He maketh mee to lie downe in † greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the ‖ still waters.
3 He restoreth my soule: † hee leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse for his Names sake.
4 Yea though I walke thorow the valley of the shadow of death, * I will feare none euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod & thy staffe, they comfort mee.
5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.
6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for euer.

* Esa. 40. 11. ier. 23. 3. ezek. 34. 23. 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 25. † Hebr. *pastures of tender grasse.* ‖ Hebr. *waters of quietnesse.* *Psal. 3. 6. and 118. 6. †Hebr. *make fat.* † Hebr. *to length of dayes.*

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 *Gods Lordship in the world.* 3 *The citizens of his spirituall kingdome.* 7 *An exhortation to receiue him.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnes thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.
2 * For he hath founded it vpon the Seas, and † stablished it vpon the floods.
3 *Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall ‖ stand in his holy place?
4 * † Hee that hath cleane hands and a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanity, nor sworne deceitfully.
5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD: and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.
6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him; that seeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob. Selah.
7 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, and be yee lift vp, ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glorie shall come in.
8 Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.
9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp, ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glorie shall come in.
10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hostes, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

* Deut. 10. 14. 1. cor. 10. 26. and 28. * Iob. 38. 6. 9. 11. 104. 5. and 136. 6. * Psal. 15. 1. † Esay. 33. 15. 16. † Hebr. *the cleane of hands.* ‖ Or, *O God of Iacob.*

PSAL. XXV.

1 *Dauids confidence in prayer.* 7 *He prayeth for remission of sinnes,* 16 *and for helpe in affliction.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

VNto thee O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.
2 O my God, I * trust in thee: let mee not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer mee.
3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them bee ashamed which transgresse without cause.
4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD, teach me thy pathes.
5 Lead in me thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.
6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue beene* euer of olde.
7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions; according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.
8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meeke will hee guid in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.
10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercy and trueth ‖ vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his Testimonies.
11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.
13 His soule † shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.
14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: ‖ and he will shew them his Couenant.
15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net.
16 Turne thee vnto mee, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.
17 The troubles of my heart are inlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

* Psal. 22. 5. and 31. 2. and 24. 9. * Esay. 21. 16. 10m. 10. 10. * Psal. 27. 11 & 86. 11 & 119. * Psal. 103. 17. & 106. 1. & 107. 1. ier. 33. 9. † Hebr. *thy bowels.*

† Hebr. *shall lodge in goodnes.* ‖ Prou. 3. 32. * Or, *and his couenant to make them know it.* † Hebr. *bring forth.*

19 Con-

19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.
† Hebr. hatred of violence.
20 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer me: let me not be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.
21 Let integritie and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I wait on thee.
22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A Pſalme of* Dauid.

IVdge mee, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integrity: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD: *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.
* Pſal. 7.10.
2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prooue me; thy my reines and my heart.
3 For thy louing kindneſſe *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.
* Pſal. 1.1.
4 * I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.
5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.
6 I will waſh mine hands in innocency: ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:
† Hebr. of the Tabernacle of thy honour.
7 That I may publiſh with the voice of thankſgiuing, and tell of all thy wondrous workes.
8 LORD I haue loued ‖ habitation of thy houſe: and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.
9 ‖ Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with † bloody men.
† Hebr. men of blood.
10 In whoſe hands *is* miſchiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.
† Hebr. full.
11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integrity: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.
12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

Dauid ſuſtaineth his ſaith by the power of God, 4 by his loue to the ſeruice of God, 9 by prayer.

¶ *A Pſalme of* Dauid.

THE LORD *is* my light and my ſaluation, whom ſhall I feare? the * LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?
*Pſal. 111. 6. mic. 7.8
2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eat vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.
† Hebr. approached against me.
3 * Though an hoſte ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.
* Pſal. 5.6
4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeeke after: that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD all † dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, & to enquire in his Temple.
† Or, the delight. † Heb. of thoſe my dayes.
5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in his pauilion: in the ſecret of his Tabernacle ſhall he hide me, he ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.
6 And now ſhall mine head be liſted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices † of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes vnto the LORD.
† Or, of ſong.
7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy alſo vpon me, and anſwere me.
8 ‖ *When thou ſaideſt*, Seeke yee my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I ſeeke.
‖ Or, Thou haſt ſaid.
9 Hide not thy face farre from mee, put not thy ſeruant away in angertho thou haſt bin my help, leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation
10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.
† Or, receiue me.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead mee in a † plaine path, becauſe of mine † enemies.
* Pſal. 86.11. & 119.
† Hebr. plainneſſe
† Hebr. thoſe which obſerue me.
12 Deliuer mee not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, and ſuch as breathe out cruelty.
13 *I had fainted* vnleſſe I had beleeued, to ſee the goodnes of the LORD in the land of the liuing.
14 * Wait on the LORD: bee of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, I ſay, on the LORD.
* Pſal. 31. 25 Iſa. 25. 9. 1 Cor. 2. 3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies, 5 He bleſſeth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Pſalme of* Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not ſilent to me: * leſt if thou be ſilent † to me, I become like them † goe downe into the pit.
* Pſal. 143.7.
† Hebr. from me. † Or, vnto the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.
2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.
* Eſa. 12. 3. 61. 5. 6.
3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which ſpeake peace to their neighbours, but miſchiefe *is* in their hearts.
4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickedneſſe of their endeauours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their deſert.
5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, hee ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.
6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voice of my ſupplications.
7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth: and with my ſong will I praiſe him.
‖ Or, his ſtrength.
8 The LORD *is* ‖ their ſtrength, and hee *is* the † ſaning ſtrength of his anointed.
† Hebr. ſtrength of ſaluations. ‖ Or, ſtrength.
9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, ‖ feed them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reaſon of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD, (O † ye mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.
† Hebr. yee ſonnes of the mighty.
2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name: worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe.
† Heb. the honour of his Name. ‖ Or, in his glorious Sanctuary.
3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.
‖ Or, great waters.
4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maieſty.
† Hebr. in power. † Heb. in maieſtie.
5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.
* Deut. 3.9.
6 He maketh them alſo to ſkip like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.
† Hebr. caſteth out.
7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.
‖ Or, to be ſtrong with fire.
8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ ſhaketh the wilderneſſe: the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadeſh.
9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the Hindes to caſue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple doeth † euery one ſpeake of *his* glory.
† Or, in his Temple euery whit of it vttereth &c.
10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth King for euer.
11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people: the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to praiſe him, by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A

Digitized by Google

¶ A Psalme *and* song *at the* dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp, and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept me aliue, that I should not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holines.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my † prosperity I said, I shall neuer be mooued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made my supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood when I goe downe to the pit? *shall* the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent, O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

‖ *Or, to the memorial.*

† *Hebr.* there is but a *moment in his anger.*

† *Hebr. in the euening.*

† *Hebr. singing.*

† *Hebr. setled strength for my mountain.*

*Psal. 5.6. & 81.11. & 115.17.

‖ *That my tongue or my soule.*

PSAL. XXXI.

Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe, 7 He reioyceth in his mercy, 9 he prayeth in his calamitie, 19 he praiseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse, therefore for thy Names sake, leade me and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast knowne my soule in aduersities;

8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with griefe, yea, my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeres with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde; I am like † a broken vessell.

† *Hebr. a vessell that perisheth.*

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side; while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speake † grieuous things, proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marueilous kindnesse in a ‖ strong city.

22 For I said in my hast, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless, thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saints: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall stregthen your heart: all ye that hope in the L

‖ *Or, let them be cut off for the graue.*

† *Heb. vse hard thing.*

* Esa. 64. 4. 1 cor. 2.9.

‖ *Or, fenced city.*

* Psa 27.14

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes. 3 Confession of sinnes giueth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring ioy.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose** transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.

2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledge my sinne vnto thee, and mine iniquity haue I not hid: * I said I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD, and thou forgauest the iniquity of my sinne. Selah.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou maiest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh vnto him.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse mee about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, least they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, & reioyce ye righteous: and shout for ioy, all ye that are vpright in heart.

‖ *Or, a Psalme of Dauid, giuing instruction.*

* Rom. 4.7.

* Prou. 28.13. isa. 55 24. 1.Ioh. 1.9.

† *Hebr. in a time of finding.* *Psa. 9.10

† *Hebr. I will counsell thee, mine eye* shall *be vpon thee.*

* Pro. 26.3.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse. 6 For his power. 12 And for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

Reioyce

Digitized by Google

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous *for* praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noyse.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in truth.

5 * He loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 ** By the word of the LORD were the heuens made: and all the hoste of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer: the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.

16 There is no King saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 * Behold, the eyes of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: hee *is* our helpe and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 *Dauid prayseth God and exhorteth other thereto by his experience.* 8 *They are blessed that trust in God.* 11 *Hee exhorteth to the feare of God.* 15 *The priuiledges of the righteous.*

A *Psalme* of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away, and hee departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cryed, and the LORD heard *him*: and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD ye his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lions doe lacke and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come yee children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life, *and* loueth *many* dayes that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good; seeke peace and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous: and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth: and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 *Dauid prayeth for his owne safetie, and his enemies confusion.* 11 *He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing.* 22 *Thereby he inciteth God against them.*

A *Psalme* of Dauid.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them ‖ fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I *am thy* saluation.

4 * Let them bee confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion that deuise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as * chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for mee their net *in a* pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall be ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise vp: † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the † spoiling of my soule.

13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer † returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I † be-

Digitized by Google

† Hebr. walked.
† Heb. as a friend, as a brother to me.
† Hebr. halting.
† Hebr. my only one.
*Psa.40.12 & 111.1.
† Hebr. strong.
† Hebr. falsly.
† Hebr. ah, ah, our soule.
† Hebr. my righteousnesse.
† Heb. to find his iniquity to hate. ‖ Or, vanity.
* Psal. 57.11.& 108.4.
† Heb. the mountaines of God.
† Hebr. precious.
† Hebr. wasted.
† Hebr. draw out at length.

14 I † behaued my selfe as though *he had lien*
† my friend, *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily,
as one that mourneth *for his* mother.
15 But in mine † aduersity they reioyced; and
gathered themselues together: *yea*, the abiects ga-
thered themselues together against mee, and I
knew it not, they did teare *me*, and ceased not.
16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they
gnashed vpon me with their teeth.
17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue
my soule from their destructions, † my darling
from the lyons.
18 * I will giue thee thankes in the great Con-
gregation: I will praise thee among † much people.
19 Let not them that are my enemies, † wrong-
fully reioyce ouer mee: *neither* let them winke
with the eye, that hate me without a cause.
20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise de-
ceitfull matters against them † are quiet in † land.
21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against
me, *and* said, Aha aha, our eye hath seene *it*.
22 *This* thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not
silence: O Lord be not farre from me.
23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudge-
ment, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my lord.
24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy
righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.
25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so
would we haue it: let them not say, Wee haue
swallowed him vp.
26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confu-
sion together, that reioyce at my hurt: let them
be clothed with shame and dishonour, that mag-
nifie *themselues* against me.
27 Let them shout for ioy, and be glad that fa-
uour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say con-
tinually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath
pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant;
28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righte-
ousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

*1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The ex-
cellency of Gods mercy. 10 Dauid prayeth for fa-
uour to Gods children.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid
the seruant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within
my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before
his eyes.
2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes,
† vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.
3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and de-
ceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good.
4 He deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, he set-
teth himselfe in a way *that is* not good, he abhor-
reth not euill.
5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens:
and thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.
6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great moun-
taines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD,
thou preseruest man and beast.
7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O
God! therfore the children of men put their trust
vnder the shadow of thy wings.
8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the
fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them
drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.
9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life; in thy
light shall we see light.
10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them
that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the vp-
right in heart.
11 Let not the foot of pride come against me:
and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.
12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen:
they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

*Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence
in God, by the different estate of the godly and the
wicked.*

¶ A *Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither
be thou enuious against † workers of iniquity. *Prou.
2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the 23.17.&
grasse, and wither as the greene herbe. 24.1.
3 Trust in the LORD, & do good: so shalt thou
dwell in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed. † Hebr.
4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and he in truth
shall giue thee the desires of thine heart. and fai-
5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust thfulnesse.
also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe. † Hebr.
6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse roll thy
as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day. way vpon
7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for the Lord.
him: fret not thy selfe because of him who pro- * Prou.
spereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth 26.3.
wicked deuices to passe. mat.6.25.
8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret 1.pet.5.7.
not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill. † Hebr.
9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that be silent
wait vpon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth. to the
10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall LORD.
not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place,
and it *shall* not *be*.
11 * But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and * Mat.5.5
shal delight themselues in the abundance of peace.
12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and for gna-
gnasheth vpon him with his teeth. sheth.
13 *The LORD shall laugh at him: for he seeth *Psal.2.4.
that his day is comming.
14 The wicked haue drawne out the sword, and
haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and † Heb. the
needy, *and* to slay † such as be of vpright con- vpright
uersation. of way.
15 The sword shall enter into their owne heart,
and their bowes shall be broken.
16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better
then the riches of many wicked.
17 For the armes of the wicked shalbe broken:
but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.
18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vp-
right: and their inheritance shall be for euer.
19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time:
and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.
20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies † Heb. the
of the LORD *shall be as* † the fat of lambs: they shall precious
consume: into smoake shall they consume away. fat of
21 The wicked borroweth, & payeth not againe: lambes.
but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.
22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherite
the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall be
cut off.
23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the for he is
LORD: and he delighteth in his way. blessed.
24 Though he fall, he shall not be vtterly cast
down: for † LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.
25 I haue beene young, and *now* am old: yet
haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his
seed begging bread.
26 He is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his † Heb. all
seed is blessed. the day.
27 Depart from euill, and doe good: and dwell
for euermore.
28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsa-
keth

Digitized by Google

saketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherite the land; and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his steps shall slide.

‖Or, goings.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like ‖ a greene bay tree.

‖Or, a greene tree, that groweth in his owne soyle.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold, the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them, because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

1 Dauid moueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid to bring to remembrance.

O LORD rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

† Hebr. peace or health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds stinke, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly I goe mourning all the day long.

† Hebr. wryed.

7 For my loines are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken; I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is † gone from me.

† Hebr. *is* not with me.

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and my kinsemen stand a farre off.

† Hebr. stroke.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, & imagine deceits all ‖ day long.

‖Or, my neighbors

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt heare, O Lord, my God.

‖Or, thee doe I wait for.

16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer mee: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

‖Or, answere.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

† Heb. for halting.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be sorry for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.

† Hebr. being liuing, are strong.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries, because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to helpe mee, O Lord, my saluation.

† Heb. for my helpe.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts: 4 The consideration of the brestty and vanity of life: 7 The reuerence of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatience.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to * Ieduthun. A Psalme of Dauid.

* 1. Chro. 25. 1.

I Said, I will take heed to my waies, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Hebr. a bridle or muzzle for my mouth.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

† Hebr. troubled.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing, the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

‖Or, what time I haue here

5 Behold thou hast made my dayes *as* an handbreadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

† Hebr. setted

*Ps. 62. 9. & 144. 4.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew, surely they are disquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

† Hebr. image.

7 And now Lord, what wait I *for*? my hope is in thee.

* Hebr. confull.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

† Hebr. that which is to be desired in him to make away. *Leuit. 25. 23. 1. chr. 29. 15. psal. 119. 19. heb. 11. 13 1. pet. 2. 11

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from mee: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a soiourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The fence of Dauids cuils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme*, of Dauid.

† Heb. in waiting.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and hee inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

† I waited.

2 Hee brought me vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the myrie clay, and set my feet vpon a rocke, *and* established my goings.

† Hebr. a pit of noise.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *euen* praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* the man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud: nor such as turne aside to lies.

‖Or, most can recken vp them to thee.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs-ward: ‖ they cannot bee reckoned

Digitized by Google

vp in order vnto thee : *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are moe then can be numbred.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou diddst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened : burnt offering and sinne offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come : in the volume of the booke it *is* written of me :

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God : yea, thy Law *is* † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great Congregation : loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart: I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation : I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse and thy truth, from the great Congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD : let thy louing kindnesse and thy truth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed mee about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head : therefore my heart † faileth mee.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD make haste to helpe me.

14 * Let them be ashamed & confounded together that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backward & put to shame † § with me euil.

15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha !

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee : let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon mee : thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XL I.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 Hee fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *is hee* that considereth ‖ the poore : the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, & he shalbe blessed vpon the earth, and thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing : thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickenesse.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto me : heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of me : when shall he die, and his name perith?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, *when* hee goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate mee, whisper together against me; against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

8 † An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shal rise vp no more.

9 * Yea, † mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, *which* did eate of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raise me vp, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest mee: because mine enimie doth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integritie: and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting and to euerlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple. 5 He incourageth his soule to trust in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 * My teares haue beene my meat day and night, while they continually say vnto me, Where *is* thy God ?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in me ; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voyce of ioy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ *for* the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, & of the Hermonites, from § ‖ hill Mizar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noise of thy water spouts : all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnes in the day time, and in night his song *shall be* with me, & my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, Why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me : while they say daily vnto me, Where *is* thy God ?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule ? and why art thou disquieted within me ? hope thou in God : for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the helth of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God wholly. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

IVdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an vngodly nation, O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off ? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy ?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth : let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacle.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God, † my exceeding ioy : yea vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule ? and why art thou disquieted within me ? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * Countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their present euils, 17 professing her integrity: 24 She feruently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WEe haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou diddest in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou diddest drive out the heathen with thy hand, and planted'st them ; *how* thou diddest afflict the people, and cast them out.

* Psal. 15. 16. 112. 1. 21. & 66. 3. 130. 6. 6 heb. 10. 5. mat. 12. 7
† Heb. digged.
† Heb. in the midst of my bowels.
† Hebr. forsaketh
* Psal. 34. 3. and 70. 3.
Or, the weake, or sicke
† Heb. in the day of euill. Or, doe not thou deliuer. Hebr. turne.
Heb. euill to me.
Heb. a thing of Belial.
Ioan. 13. 18.
Heb. the man of my peace. Hebr. my familiar.
Or, a Psalme. giuing instruction of the sons, &c.
† Hebr. to ayeth.
* Psal. 50.
† Hebr. bowed downe.
Or, giue thankes.
Or, the presence is saluation.
Or, the little hill.
Or, killing.
Or, vnmercifull
† Hebr. from a man of deceit & vniquity.
† Heb. the gladnesse of my ioy.
* Psal. 42. 6, and 43.

Digitized by Google

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push downe our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow: neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put vs to shame: and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemy: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.

†Heb. as sheepe of meat. 11 Thou hast giuen vs like †sheepe *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

† Hebr. without riches. 12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought: and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

*Ioe.2.17. 13 *Thou makest vs a reproach to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

*Ioe.24.5. 14 *Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before mee, and the shame of my face hath couered mee.

16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth, and blaspheмeth: by reason of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue wee not forgotten thee, neither haue wee dealt falsely in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way,

‖ Or, goings. 19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shaddow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God or stretched out our hands to a strange God:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

* Rom.8 36. 22 *Yea, for thy sake are wee killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O LORD? arise, cast *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

†Hebr. a belly for vs. 25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Arise † for our helpe: and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiesty and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The duty of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, ‖ Maschil: A Song of Loues.

‖ Or, of instruction. MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

† Hebr. boyleth, or bubbleth vp. 2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O most mighty: with thy glory and thy maiesty.

† Hebr. Prosper thou ride. 4 And in thy maiesty † ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: * Hebr. 1 the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All the garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia: out of the Ivory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy fauour. † Hebr. thy face.

13 The Kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle-worke: the virgins, her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they bee brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers, shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make Princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to bee remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ The chiefe Musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. A Song vpon Alamoth. ‖ Or, of.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare though the earth be remooued: and though the mountaines be carried into † the midst of the Sea. † Hebr. the heart of the Sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, and be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her; she shal not be moued: God shall helpe her, † *and that* right early. † Hebr. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moued: he vttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah. † Hebr. an high place for vs.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the Chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the Kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ Or,

OClap your hands (all ye people): shout vnto God with the voyce of triumph.

Digitized by Google

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible, hee is a great King ouer all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

‖*Or,* euery *one that hath vnderstanding.*

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs; the excellency of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a shout: the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing prayses vnto our King, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth; sing yo praises ‖ with vnderstanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.

‖*Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.*

9 The Princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* vnto God: hee is greatly exalted.

PSAL XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A Song or Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖*Or, of.*

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the Citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion, on the side of the North, the City of the great King.

3 God is knowne in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw it, *and* so they marueiled, they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarthish with an East winde.

8 As we haue heard, so haue we seene in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, *so is* thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad because of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towers thereof.

‡ *Heb. set your heart to her bulwarkes.*

13 ‡ Marke yee well her bulwarkes, ‖ consider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

‖*Or, raise vp.*

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖*Or, of.*

HEare this, all *ye* people, giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both high and low, rich and poore together.

3 my mouth shall speake of wisedome: and the meditation of my heart shall be of vnderstanding.

4 *I will encline mine eare to a parable, I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquity of my heeles shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him.

8 (For the redemption of their soule *is* precious; and it ceaseth for euer.)

9 That he should still liue for euer, *and* not see corruption.

†*Heb. to generation and generation.*

10 For he seeth *that* wise men dye likewise: the foole and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.

†*Heb. delight in their mouth.*

11 Their inward thought *is*, †*that* their houses *shall continue* for euer; *and* their dwelling places † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their owne names.

‖*Or, strength.*

12 Neuertheless, man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

‖*Or, the grane being an habitation to euery one of them.*

13 This their way *is* their folly: yet their posterity † approoue their sayings. Selah.

†*Heb. from the hand of the grane* ‖*or, sheol.*

14 Like sheepe they are laid in the graue, death shall feed on them, and the vpright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beautie shall consume ‖ in the graue from their dwelling.

*Iob. 27.19.

15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of the ‖ graue, for he shal receiue me. Selah.

†*Heb. in his life.*

16 Bee not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 * For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

†*Heb.* the soule *shall goe.*

18 Though † whiles he liued, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thy selfe.

19 † Hee shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The Maiesty of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖*Or, for Asaph.*

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth, from the rising of the Sun, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shi[ne].

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: those that haue made a couenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake: O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reprooue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings *to haue bene* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, nor hee-goates out of thy folds.

10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines; and the wild beasts of the field *are* † mine.

†*Heb. with me.*

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: *for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

*Exod. 19.5. deut 10.14. *psal.24.1. *Iob.41.2 1.cor.10. 25,26.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offer vnto God thanksgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble, I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie mee.

Matth. 13.35. psal. 78.2

Digitized by Google

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my Couenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 †Thou giuest thy mouth to euill; and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother: thou slanderest thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: *but* I will reprone thee, and set *them* in order before thine eies.

22 Now consider this ye that forget God, lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright* will I shew the saluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remission of sinnes, whereof hee maketh a deepe confession. 6 Hee prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindnes, according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sinne is euer before me.

4 * Against thee, thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest bee iustified when thou speakest, *and* bee cleare when thou iudgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sin did my mother † conceiue me.

6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

7 * Purge me with hyssope, and I shalbe cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation: and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressors thy wayes, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from †blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: *and* my tongue shal sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice: ‖ else would I giue it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17 * The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the spitefulnes of Doeg prophesieth his destruction: 6 the righteous shall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid: * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnes of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euill more then good, *and* lying rather then to speake righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for euer, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see and feare, and shall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himselfe in his ‖ wickednesse.

8 But *I am* like a greene oliue tree in † house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, *for it is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid discribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuicteth the wicked, by the light of their own conscience. 6 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THE * foole hath said in his heart, *There is no* God; corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity, * *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eat vp my people *as* they eat bread: they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare *where* no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back § captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shalbe glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for saluation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods helpe he promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid, * when the Ziphims came and said to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

SAue me O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

Digitized by Google

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeeke after my ſoule: they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

† *Hebr. thoſe that obſerue me.*

5 He ſhall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee; I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble: & mine eye hath ſeen *his deſire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull caſe. 9 He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickedneſſe and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comfaytech himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noiſe,

3 Becauſe of the voyce of the enemy, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

† *Heb. couered me.*

5 Fearefulneſſe and trembling are come vpon me, and horror hath † ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remaine in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windy ſtorme *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence and ſtriſe in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walls thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow *are* in the middeſt of it.

11 Wickednеſſe *is* in the midſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreets.

† *Heb. a man according to my ranke.* † *Heb. who ſweetned counſell.* ‖ *Or, the graue.* ‖ *Or, with whom alſo there be no changes, yet they feare not God.* † *Hebr. he hath profaned.* *Pſal. 37. 8. mat. 6. 25. luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7* ‖ *Or, griefe.*

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelfe* againſt me, then I would haue hid my ſelfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and my acquaintance.

14 † We tooke ſweet counſell together, *and* walked vnto the houſe of God in company.

15 Let death ſeaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednеſſe *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and cry aloud: and he ſhall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt me; for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare, and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old, Selah: becauſe ‖ they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oyle, yet *were* they drawne ſwords.

22 *Caſt thy* ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and hee ſhall ſuſtaine thee: he ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to be moued.

23 But thou, O God ſhalt ‖ bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † ſhall *not* liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 *Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.* ¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the † Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me vp: he fighting daily oppreſſeth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily ſwallow me vp: for they *be* many † fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I haue put my truſt, I will not feare what fleſh can do vnto me.

5 Euery day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts *are* to do me euill.

6 They ‖ aſſemble themſelues together, they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps, when they waite for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellеſt my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not bee afraid what man can do vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praiſes vnto thee.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 *Dauid in prayer flying vnto God complaineth of his dangerous caſe. 7 He encouragеth himſelfe to praiſe God.* ¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid, † when he fled from Saul in the caue.

‖ *Or, deſtroy not.* † *1. Sam. 22. 1.*

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea, in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *theſe* calamities be ouer paſt.

2 I will cry vnto God moſt High: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heauen, and ſaue me ‖ *from* the reproch of him that would ſwallow me vp. Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his truth.

‖ *Or, he reproacheth him that would ſwallow me vp.*

4 My ſoule *is* among lions, *and* I lie euen among them that are ſet on fire: *euen* the ſonnes of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the middeſt whereof they are fallen *themſelues*. Selah.

* *Pſal. 7. 16. & 35. 7, 8.*

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will ſing and giue praiſe.

* *Pſal. 108. 1. &c.* ‖ *Or, prepared.*

8 Awake vp my glory, awake pſaltery and harpe: I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people, I will ſing vnto thee among the nations.

Pſal. 36. 6. and 108. 5.

10 * For thy mercy is great vnto the heauens: and thy truth vnto the clouds.

Digitized by Google

11 Bee thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 denounceth them to Gods iudgements, 10 Wherein the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

DOc yee indeed speake righteousnes, O congregation? do ye iudge vprightly, O ye sons of men?
2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.
3 The wicked are estranged from the womb, they goe astray† assoone as they be borne, speaking lies.
4 Their poyson is † like the poyson of a serpent: they are like § deafe adder *that* stoppeth her eare:
5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.
6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out § great teeth of § young lyons, O LORD.
7 Let them melt away, *as* waters *which* run continually: *When* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.
8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.
9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, hee shall take them away as with a whirlewind, both liuing, and in *his* wrath.
10 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.
11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* a reward for the righteous: verily hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 Hee complaineth of their cruelty. 8 Hee trusteth in God. 11 Hee prayeth against them. 16 Hee praiseth God.

¶ To ‖ the chiefe Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.
2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.
3 For loe, they lie in wait for my soule; the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.
4 They runne and prepare themselues without my fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.
5 Thou therefore O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressour. Selah.
6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.
7 Behold they belch out with their mouth: * swords *are* in their lips: for who, *say they*, doth heare?
8 But thou O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.
9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.
10 The God of mercy shall preuent me: God shall let me see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.
11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them downe, O Lord our shield:
12 For the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.
13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.
14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, & go round about † city.
15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.
16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast bin my defence & refuge in the day of my trouble.
17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon his better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, he craueth that help whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach: * When he stroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.
O * God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast been displeased: O turne thy selfe to vs againe.
2 Thou hast made § earth to tremble, thou hast broken it: heale § breaches thereof: for it shaketh.
3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.
4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.
5 * That thy beloued may bee deliuered; saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.
6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Iudah *is my* Law-giuer.
8 Moab *is my* washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.
9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong city? who will leade me into Edom?
10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.
11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.
12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: † for hee *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 Hee voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah.

A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.
3 For thou hast beene a shelter for mee, and a strong tower from the enemy.
4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will † trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.
5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *me* § heritage of those that feare thy Name.
6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.
7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preserue him.
8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily perform my vowes.

P SAL.

Digitized by Google

PSALL LXII.

1 *Dauid professing his confidence in God discourageth his enemies.* 5 *In the same confidence he encourageth the godly.* 9 *No trust is to be put in worldly things.* 11 *Power and mercy belong to God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

‖*Or, only.* † *Hebr. is silent.* † *Hebr. high place* † *Hebr. in their inward parts.* ‖*Or, alike.* ‖*Or, strength.* *Iob 34. 11. prou. 24. 12. ier. 32. 19. ezek. 7. 27 mat. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10. ephe. 6. 8. col. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12.

1 TRuely my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 Hee onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my † defence; I shall not greatly be moued.

3 How long will ye imagine mischiefe against a man? yee shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* downe from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they bleese with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence: I shall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the ballance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robbery: if riches encrease, set not your heart *vpon thē*

11 God hath spoken once: twice haue I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord *belongeth* mercy: * for thou rendrest to euery man according to his work.

PSALL LXIII.

1 *Dauids thirst for God.* 4 *His manner of blessing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safety.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

† *Hebr. weary.* † *Hebr. without water.* † *Hebr. faines.* † *Hebr. they shall make him yron out like water by the hands of the sword*

OGod ‖ *art* my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry & † thirsty land, † where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory: *so as* I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnes *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bleesse thee while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name

5 My soule shalbe satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnes: & my mouth shal praise *thee* ‖ ioyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed: *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been mine helpe: therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth mee.

9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth,

10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the King shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies shall be stopped.

PSALL LXIIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for deliuerance complaining of his enemies* 7 *He promiseth himselfe to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.*

¶ To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preserue my life from feare of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsell of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity.

3 *Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bowes to shoot their arrowes, euen* bitter words

4 That they may shoote in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoote at him and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues *in* an euill ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought of* euery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe.

7 But God shall shoote at them: *with* a narrow suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare & shall declare ‖ work of God, for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shalbe glad in the LORD & shal trust in him: & all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSALL LXV.

1 *Dauid prayseth God for his grace.* 4 *The blessednes of Gods chosen by reason of benefits.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme *and* Song of Dauid.

PRaise † waiteth for thee O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

† *Hebr. is silent.*

3 † Iniquities preuaile against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou chusest, and causest to approach *vnto thee, that* hee may dwell in thy courts: we shalbe satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house *euen of thy* holy Temple.

† *Hebr. words, or matters of iniquities.*

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation; *who art the* confidence of the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* a farre off *vpon the* Sea.

‖ *Or, to forgiue.* ‖ *Or, after thou hadst made it to desire raine.* ‖ *Or, thou causest raine to* } *descend into the furrowes thereof.* † *Hebr. thou dissolvest it.* † *Heb. the yeere of thy goodnesse.* † *Heb. are girded with ioy.*

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaines being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the Seas; the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the out-goings of the morning and the euening ‖ to reioyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly inrichest it with the riuer of God, *which is* full of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou settest the furrowes thereof: † thou makest it soft with showers, thou bleesest ‖ springing therof.

11 Thou crownest † the yeere with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hils † reioyce on euery side.

13 The pasturs are clothed with flockes: the valleyes also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSALL LXVI.

1 *Dauid exhorteth to praise God.* 5 *To obserue his great works.* 8 *To bleese him for his gracious benefits* 12 *He voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God* 16 *He declareth Gods speciall goodnes to himselfe.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Song *or* Psalme.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto God, † all ye lands,

† *Hebr. all the earth* ‖ *Or, yeeld obedience. Hebr. lie*

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, how terrible *art thou in thy* workes! through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselues vnto thee.

Digitized by Google

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee: they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.
5 Come and see the workes of God: hee is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.
6 He turned the Sea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.
7 He ruleth by his power for euer; his eyes behold the Nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.
8 O blesse our God, ye people: and make the voice of his praise to be heard.
† Hebr. putteth. 9 Which † holdeth our soule in life: and suffereth not our feet to be moued.
10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tried vs as siluer is tried.
11 Thou broughtest vs into the net: thou laydst affliction vpon our loynes.
12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went thorow fire, and thorow water: but thou broughtest vs out into a † wealthy place.
† Hebr. moyst. 13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes.
† Hebr. opened. 14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.
† Hebr. marrow. 15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.
16 Come *and* heare, all ye that feare God; and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.
17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.
19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the inlargement of Gods kingdom 3 To the ioy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* Song.

GOd bee mercifull vnto vs and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah.
† Hebr. with vs. 2 That thy way may be knowne vpon earth, thy saluing health among all nations.
3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.
4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously; and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.
† Hebr. lead. 5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.
6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *euen* our owne God shall blesse vs.
7 God shall blesse vs; and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the removing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies; 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme *or* Song of Dauid.

a Numb. 10. 36. † Hebr. from his face. † Heb. ye perish with his face.

LEt * God arise, let his enemies bee scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.
2 As smoke is driuen away, so driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad; let them reioyce before God, yea, let them † exceedingly reioyce.
4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.
5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.
6 God setteth the solitary † in families: hee bringeth out those which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.
† Hebr. in a house.
7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march thorow the wildernesse. Selah.
8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God: *euen* Sinai it selfe *was moued* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
† Hebr. shake out.
9 Thou O God, didst † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou didst † confirme thine inheritance when it was weary.
† Hebr. confirme it.
10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for † poore.
11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published *it*.
† Hebr. armie.
12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home diuided the spoile.
† Hebr. did flee, did flee.
13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall* † *ye be* as the wings of a Doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.
14 When the Almighty scattered Kings ‖ in it, it was as white snow in Salmon.
‖ Or, for her sake
15 The hill of God *is* as the hill of Bashan, an high hill, *as* the hill of Bashan.
16 Why leape ye, yee high hills? this *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.
17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place.
‖ Or, euen many
18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuity captiue, thou hast receiued gifts † for men; yea, *for the* rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.
* Eph. 4. 8
† Hebr. in the man.
19 Blessed *be* the Lord who daily loadeth vs *with benefits*, *euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.
20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation, and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.
21 But God shal wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalpe of such a one that goeth on still in his trespasses.
22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the Sea:
‖ Or, and
23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of the dogs, in ‖ same.
24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.
25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; among *them were* the damosels playing *with* timbrels.
26 Blesse ye God in the Congregations, *euen* the Lord ‖ from the fountaine of Israel.
‖ Or, ye Princes of Iudah ‖ *and* their councill, the Princes of Zebulun, *and* the Princes of Naphtali.
‖ Or, of the
27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the Princes of Iudah ‖ *and* their councill, the Princes of Zebulun, *and* the Princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commanded thy † strength: † strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for vs.
† Hebr. stronge. † Hebr. of Vs.
29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall Kings bring presents vnto thee.
‖ Or, to them
30 Rebuke the ‖ company of speare-men, the multitude of the bulls, with the calues of the people, *till* † *euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.
‖ Or, beasts
† Hebr. the rebuke of the men.
31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ‖ shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.
‖ Or, shall
32 Sing

Digitized by Google

32 Sing vnto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing, praises *vnto* the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens; *which were* of old: loe he doth † send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

† Hebr. giue

34 Ascribe ye strength vnto God: his excellency *is* ouer Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, heauens.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* hee that giueth strength and power vnto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *Dauid complaineth of his affliction.* 13 *He prayeth for deliuerance.* 22 *Hee denounceth his enemies to destruction.* 30 *He praiseth God with thanksgiuing.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim. *A Psalme of Dauid.*

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* soule.

† Heb. the mire of depth.

2 I sinke in † deepe myre, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouer flow me.

† Hebr. depth of waters.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes faile *while* I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

† Hebr. guiltlesse.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those † seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

* Iohn. 2.17. * Rom. 15. 3.

9 * For the zeale of thine house hath eaten mee vp: * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soule with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speake against me: and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

† Hebr. drinkers of strong drinke

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the truth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let me not sinke: let mee be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood ouerflow me: neither let the deepe swallow me vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnes *is* good: turne vnto me, according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

† Hebr. make haste to heare me.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant: for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

† Hebr. to Lament with me. *Matth. 27.28. mar.15. 23.iohn. 19.29.

19 Thou hast known my reproach and my shame, and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, that I am full of heauinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue me also gall for my meate, * and in my thirst they gaue me vinegar to drinke.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: * Rom. 11.9. and *that which should haue been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not: and make their loines continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

† Hebr. their palace. † Hebr. let there not be a dweller.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of † those whom thou hast wounded.

† Hebr. thy wounded.

27 Adde † iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

† Hebr. punishment of iniquity.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy saluation, O God, set me vp on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song: and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD, better then an oxe or bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The ‖ humble shall see this and be glad: and your heart shall liue that seeke God.

‖ Or, meeke.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praise him: the seas and euery thing that † moueth therein.

† Hebr. creepeth.

35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seed also of his seruants shall inherit it: and they that loue his Name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 *Dauid solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance. * Psal. 40.14. &c.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliuer mee, make † haste to helpe me, O LORD. † Hebr. to my helpe.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt. * Psal. 5.4. & 71.13.

3 * Let them be turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and bee glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto me, O God: thou *art* my helpe, and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 *Dauid in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule.* 14 *Hee promiseth constancy.* 17 *He prayeth for perseuerance.* 19 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to doe it cheerefully.*

IN * thee O LORD, do I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion. * Psal. 31.1.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: encline thine eare vnto mee, and saue mee.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse. † Hebr. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruell men.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I been holden vp from the wombe: thou

Digitized by Google

thou art hee that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me, and they that ‡lay wait for my soule take counsell together,

‡ Hebr. watch or obserue.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from mee: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shal shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto I declared thy wondrous workes.

‡ Heb. vnto old age and gray haires.

18 Now also ‡ when I am old and gray headed, O God forsake me not: vntill I haue shewed ‡ thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

‡ Hebr. thine arme.

19 Thy righteousnesse also O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

‡ Hebr. with the instrument of Psaltery.

22 I will also praise thee ‡ with the Psaltery, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnes and glory of his type and in truth of Christs Kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

Or, of

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

GIue the King thy iudgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse vnto the Kings Sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shal saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endureth, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as the showers *that* water the earth.

‡ Hebr. till there be no Moone.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace ‡ so long as the Moone endureth.

8 He shall haue dominion also from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse, shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The Kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For hee shall deliuer the needy when hee crieth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood bee in his sight.

15 And he shall liue and to him ‡ shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

‡ Heb. one shall giue.

16 There shal be a handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name ‡ shall endure for euer, ‡ his Name shall be continued as long as the Sun: and men shal be blessed in him, all Nations shal call him blessed.

‡ Hebr. shall be ‡ Hebr. shall be a a sonne to continue his fathers name for euer.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for euer: and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory, Amen and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked. 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence: 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

Or, a Psalme for Asaph.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

TRuely God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are ‡ of a cleane heart.

‡ Hebr. cleane of heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well nigh slipt.

Or, yet

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

* Iob. 21. 7 psal. 37. 1. ier. 12. 1.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is ‡ firme.

‡ Heb. fat.

5 They *are* not ‡ in trouble, *as other* men: neither are they plagued ‡ like *other* men.

† Hebr. in the trouble of other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: ‡ they haue more then heart could wish.

‡ Hebr. with.

8 They are corrupt and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens: and their tongue walketh thorow the earth.

‡ Hebr. they passe the thoughts of the heart.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long haue I been plagued: and ‡ chastened euery morning.

‡ Hebr. my chastisement was.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, ‡ it *was* too painefull for me.

‡ Heb. it was labour in mine eye.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them into destruction.

19 How

Digitized by Google

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.
20 As a dreame when one awaketh; *so* O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.
† Hebr. *I knew not.* 22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as a* beast † before thee.
† Hebr. *with thee* 23 Neuertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell: and afterward receiue me to glory.
25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee*? and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.
† Hebr. *rocke.* 26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD: that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He moueth God to helpe in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproachfull enemies, of his children and of his Couenant.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, *A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.* ‖ Or, *tribe*

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.
5 A man was famous, according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.
6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
† Hebr. *they haue sent thy Sanctuary into the fire.* † Hebr. *breake.* 7 They † haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary: they haue defiled, *by casting downe* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.
9 Wee see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.
10 O God how long shal the aduersary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.
Exod. 14.21. † Hebr. *breake.* ‖ Or, *whales.* 12 For God *is* my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.
Exod. 17.5. num 20.11. Ios. 3.13 † Hebr. *riuers of strength.* 13 * Thou didst † diuide the Sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.
† Hebr. *made them.* 14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in peices, and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.
15 * Thou diddest cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp † mighty riuers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sunne.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made Summer and Winter.
18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD; and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.
19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the congregation of thy poore for euer.
20 Haue respect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually. † Hebr. *ascendeth*

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God 2 Promiseth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He prayseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Musician, Altaschith, A Psalme or song of Asaph.

‖ Or, *to the chiefe Musician [destroy not] a Psalme* or *Song for Asaph.*

VNto thee O God doe we giue thankes, *vnto thee* doe we giue thankes: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wonderous workes declare.
2 ‖ When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, † lift not vp the horne.
5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.
6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South.
‖ Or, *when I shall take a set time.* † Hebr. *desart.* 7 But God *is* the iudge: hee putteth downe one and setteth vp another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and hee powreth out of the same: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them.*
9 But I will declare for euer: I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off, *but* the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maiesty in the Church. 11 An exhortation to serue him reuerently.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, A Psalme or song ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

IN Iudah is God knowne: his Name *is* great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bow, the shield and the sword, and the battell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.
5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.
7 Thou, *euen* thou art to bee feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared, and was still.
9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.
11 Vow

Digitized by Google

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him, bring presents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 Hee shall cut off the spirit of Princes: he is terrible to the Kings of the earth.

† Hebr. to feare

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate he had with disfidence, to The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician to Ieduthun.

A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God with my voyce, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord: † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of old, the yeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth *his* promise faile † for euermore?

† Hebr. to generation & generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke; and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuarye: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

† Heb. the clouds powred out water.

17 † The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrowes also went abroad.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lighted the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the Sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knowne.

*Exod. 14.15.

20 *Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being reiected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction. *Psa 49.4. mat. 13.35

GIue eare, O my people, to my Law: ‖ incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 *I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old;

3 Which we haue heard and knowne: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For he established a Testimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: *that they should make them knowne to their children:

*Deut. 4. 5. & 6.7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* the children *which* should bee borne: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his commandements.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† Hebr. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed *and* carying bowes, turned back in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refused to walke in his law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 *He diuided the Sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.

*Exod. 14.21.

14 *In the day time also hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

*Exod. 13.21. & 14.24.

15 *He claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

*Exod. 17.6. num. 20. 10. psal. 105.41. cor. 10.4.

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to run downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 *Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

* Num. 11.4. † Hebr. ordre.

20 * Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can he giue bread also? can hee prouide flesh for his people?

* Exod. 17.6. num. 20. 11.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob, and anger also came vp against Israel.

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eat: and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

* Exod. 16.14. * Iohn. 6.

25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels food: hee sent them meate to the full.

‖ Or, every one did eate the bread of the mighty.

26 He caused an East wind to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South winde.

† Hebr. to go.

27 He rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered foules like as the sand of the Sea.

† Hebr. foule of wing.

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their campe; round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

*Num. 11.31.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

† Hebr. made it bow. ‖ Or, young men.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wondrous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And

Digitized by Google

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the high God their redeemer.
36 Neuertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed vnto him with their tongues.
37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his Couenant.
38 But he *being* full of compaſſion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not: yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.
39 For he remembred that they *were* but fleſh: a wind that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.
40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesſe: and grieue him in the deſart?
41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Israel.
42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemy;
43 How hee had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:
44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods that they could not drinke.
45 * Hee ſent diuers ſorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which deſtroyed them.
46 * He gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the caterpiller: and their labour vnto the locuſt.
47 * He † deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ froſt.
48 † He gaue vp their cattell alſo to the haile: and their flockes to ‖ hot thunderbolts.
49 He caſt vpon them the fiercenesſe of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by ſending euill angels *among them*.
50 † He made away to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the peſtilence.
51 * And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the cheſe of *their* ſtrength in the Tabernacles of Ham:
52 But made his owne people to goe forth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wildernesſe like a flocke.
53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.
54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchaſed.
55 *He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God: and kept not his Teſtimonies:
57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.
58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and moued him to ielouſie with their grauen images.
59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:
60 * So that he forſooke the tabernacle of Shiloth: the tent *which* he placed among men.
61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuity: and his glory into the enemies hand.
62 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword, and was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire conſumed their young men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.
64 Their Priests fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleep, *and* like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine
66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.
67 Moreouer he refuſed the tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.
68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.
69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath eſtabliſhed for euer.
70 * He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheepe-folds.
71 * † From following the ewes great with young: he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the ſkilfulneſſe of his hands.

Or, rebell againſt him.
Or, from affliction.
† *Heb. ſes.*
**Exod. 7. 20.*
**Exod. 8. 24. & 8 6.*
* *Exod. 10. 13.*
**Exod. 9. 23.*
† *Heb. killed.*
‖ *Or, great haile-ſtones.*
† *Heb. he ſhut vp.*
‖ *Or, lightnings.*
† *Heb. he weighed a path.*
‖ *Or, their beaſts to the murraine, Exo. 9. 3.*
**Exod. 12 29. & 9. 3.*
**Exod. 14. 27. & 15, 10.*
† *Heb. couered.*
**Iosh. 13. 7.*
**Deut. 32. 21.*
**1. Sam. 4. 10.*
† *Heb. praiſed.*
*Heb. founded.
*1. Sam. 16. 11.
2. Sam. 7. 8
*2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. Chron. 11. 2.
† *Heb. from after.*

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem. 8 He prayeth for deliuerance, 13 and promiſeth thankefulneſſe.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

Or, for Aſaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ieruſalem on heapes.
2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen *to be* meat vnto the foules of the heauen: the fleſh *of* thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.
3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem: *and there was* none to bury *them*.
4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbors: a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs.
5 * How long LORD, wilt thou be angry for euer? ſhall thy ielouſie burne like fire?
6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not † called vpon thy Name.
7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waſte his dwelling place.
8 *O remember not againſt vs ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.
9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.
10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is their God? let them be knowne among the heathen in our ſight, *by the* † reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.
11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die.
12 And render vnto our neighbors ſeuen fold into their boſome, their reproach wherewith they haue reproached thee, O Lord.
13 So we thy people, and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

*Pſal. 44. 14.
*Pſal. 89. 46.
*Ier. 10. 25
*Eſa. 64. 9
‖ *Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs*
† *Heb. vengeance.*
† *Heb. ſhine arme.*
† *Heb. preſerue the children of death.*
† *Heb. to generation & generation.*

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are tauied into iudgements, 14 He prayeth for deliuerance.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth. A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

Or, for Aſaph.

GIue eare, O ſhepherd of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke: thou that dwelleſt betweene the Cherubims, ſhine forth.
2 Before Ephraim, and Beniamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength: † and *come and* ſaue vs.
3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

† *Heb. come for ſaluation to vs.*

Digitized by Google

† *Hebr. wilt thou smoake?*

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.
6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.
7 Turne vs againe O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst *roome* before it: and didst cause it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.
10 The hils were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly Cedars.

† *Heb. the Cedars of God.*

11 Shee sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.
12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?
13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth deuoure it.
14 Returne we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this vine.
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand bee vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.
19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes: cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI

1 An exhortation to a solemne praysing of God. 4 God challengeth that dutyfy reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proueth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, *A Psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.
2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe, with the Psaltery.
3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed, on our solemne feast day.
4 For this was a Statute for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.
5 This hee ordained in Ioseph *for* a Testimony, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I vnderstood not.
6 I remoued his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.
8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me.
9 There shall no strange God be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 I *am* the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.
12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.
13 O that my people had harkened vnto mee: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!
14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies: and turned mine hand against their aduersaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖ submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.
16 He should haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with hony out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

‖ *Or, against.* † *Hebr. passed away.* * *Exod. 17.6.* ‖ *Or, strife* * *Acts 24.6.* ‖ *Or, to the hardnes of their hearts, or thoughts.* * *Rom. 1.24.*

PSAL. LXXXII

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.
3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: do iustice to the afflicted and needy.
4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand; they walke on in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.
6 * I haue said, Ye *are* Gods; and all of you *are* children of the most High:
7 But yee shall dye like men: and fall like one of the Princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

* *Deut. 1.17.* † *Hebr. iudge.* * *Prou. 24.11.* † *Hebr. mooued.* * *Iohn 10.34.*

PSAL. LXXXIII

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the Church

¶ A Song *or* Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken crafty counsell against thy people: and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue said, Come and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.
6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Ismaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.
7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Asshur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 * Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as to Iabin at the brooke of Kison.
10 *Which* perished at Endor: they became as dung for the earth.
11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their Princes as Zebah and as Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:
15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them be put to shame and perish:
18 That *men* may know, that thou whose Name alone

† *Hebr. heart.* † *Hebr. they haue beene an arme to the children of Lot.* * *Iudges 7.22.* * *Iudges 4.15.& 7.25.& 8.21.*

Digitized by Google

alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the most high ouer al the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophets longing for the comming of the Sanctuary. 3 Wherewith how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes.

2 My soule longeth, yea, euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her young, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thine house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing thorow the valley of Baca, make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.

7 They goe from strength to strength, *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwel in the tents of wickednes.

11 For the LORD God *is a* Sunne and Shield: the LORD will giue grace & glory: no good thing will he withhold from * them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD thou hast beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.

2 * Thou hast forgiuen the iniquity of thy people: thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenes of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt not thou reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD: and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set *vs* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengtheneth his prayer, by the conscience of his religion. 5 by the goodnes and power of God. 11 Hee desireth the continuance of former grace: 14 complaining of the proud, he craueth some token of Gods goodnes.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O LORD: for I cry vnto thee ‖ daily.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O LORD:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: * thou *art* God alone.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy truth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward mee: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest ‖ hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule; and haue not set thee before them.

15 * But thou, O LORD, *art a* God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turne vnto mee, and haue mercy vpon mee, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the sonne of thy handmaid.

17 Shew mee a token for good, that they which hate me, may see *it*, and bee ashamed: because thou LORD hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Psalme *or* song ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me: Behold, Philistia and Tyre with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it shall bee said, This and that man was borne in her: and the Highest himselfe shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when hee writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the singers, as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII

A prayer, containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A song *or* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to the chiefe of

Or, of.

Or, of. Gallery ires make him a Well, ye. Hebr. buereth, Or, from company o come. Hebr. would haue rather to t at the hreshold Psa. 2.12 4.9.

Or, of.

Or, well loasted. Psal. 2.1. *Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing cold.*

Or, a prayer being a psalme of *Dauid.*

Or, one whome thou fauourest.

Or, all the day.

* Ioel. 2.13.

* Deut. 5.24.

* Deut. 6. 4. and 32. 39. isa. 37. 16. and 44 6. mar. 12. 29. ephes. 4. 6. 1. cor. 8. 4.

*Psa. 25. 8 & 119. 33.

Or, grace

† *Hebr. terrible.*

*Deut. 34 6. num. 14 18. psal. 103. 8. & 139. 4. & 145. 8.

Or, of.

Digitized by Google

‖ Or, a Psalme of Heman the Ezrahite giuing inſtruction.

chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cryed day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit: in darkneſſe in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon me: and thou haſt afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou haſt made me an abomination vnto them: ‖ *I am* ſhut vp, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I haue called dayly vpon thee; I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead riſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be knowne in the darke? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulnes?

13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? *why* hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth vp: *while* I ſuffer thy terrors, I am diſtracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrors haue cut me off.

‖ Or, all the day.

17 They came round about me ‖ dayly like water: they compaſſed me about together.

18 Louer and friend haſt thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkeneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his couenant,* 5 *for his wonderfull power,* 15 *for the care of his Church,* 19 *for his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid:* 38 *Then complaining of contrary euents:* 46 *he expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.*

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I WIll ſing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowne thy faithfulneſſe ‖ to all generations.

‖ Or, a Pſalme for Ethan the Ezrahite to giue inſtruction. † Heb. to generation & generation. * 2 Sam. 7.11. &c. † Heb. to generation and generation.

2 For I haue ſaid, Mercy ſhall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my choſen I haue * ſworne vnto Dauid my ſeruant.

4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heauens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* among the ſonnes of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hoſtes, who *is a* ſtrong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

10 Thou haſt broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlaine: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arme.

‖ Or, Egypt. † Heb. with the arme of thy ſtrength.

11 *The heauens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.

12 The North and the South, thou haſt created them: Tabor & Hermon ſhall reioyce in thy Name

*Gen. 1.1 pſa. 24.1. pſa. 50.12

13 Thou *haſt* † a mighty arme: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

† Heb. an arme with might.

14 Iuſtice and iudgment are the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy & truth ſhall go before thy face.

‖ Or, eſtabliſhment.

15 Bleſſed *is the* people that know the * ioyfull ſound: they ſhall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

* Numb. 10.6.

16 In thy Name ſhall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy fauour our horne ſhall be exalted.

‖ Or, our ſhield is of the LORD and our King is of the holy one of Iſrael.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Iſrael is our King.

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One, and ſaidſt, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: with my holy Oyle haue I anointed him.

* 1 Sam. 16.12.

21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arme alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemy ſhall not exact vpon him: nor the ſonne of wickednesſe afflict him.

23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnes and my mercy ſhalbe with him: and in my Name ſhall his horne be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He ſhall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rocke of my ſaluation.

27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeed alſo will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forſake my law, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 If they † breake my Statutes, and keepe not my Commandements:

† Heb. profane my ſtatutes.

32 Then will I viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquity with ſtripes.

33 Neuertheleſſe, my louing kindneſſe will I not vtterly take from him: nor † ſuffer my faithfulnes † to faile.

† Heb. I will not make void from him. † Heb. to lie.

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I ſworne by my holineſſe; † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

† Heb. if I lie.

35 * His ſeed ſhall endure for euer; and his throne as the Sunne before me.

* Rom. 1. 16. Luke 1.33. Iohn 12.34.

37 It ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witneſſe in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred: thou haſt beene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou haſt made void the couenant of thy ſeruant: thou haſt profaned his crowne, by caſting it to the ground.

40 Thou haſt broken downe all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.

41 All that paſſe by the way ſpoile him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet vp the right hand of his aduerſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou

Digitized by Google

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

† Hebr. brightnes

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long LORD wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

2 Sam. 7.15.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou sweareſt vnto Dauid in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproach* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproached, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproached the footsteps of thine Anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane frailty, 7 diuine chastisements, 10 and breuity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast beene our dwelling place † in all generations.

† Hebr. in generation and generation.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to everlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.

4 * For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, *are but* as yesterday ‖when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.

* 2 Pet. 3.8.

‖ Or, when he hath passed them.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth vp.

‖ Or, is changed.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For wee are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

† Hebr. turned away.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: wee spend our yeeres ‖ as a tale *that is told*.

‖ Or, as a meditation.

10 †The dayes of our yeeres *are* threescore yeeres and ten, and if by reason of strength, they *be* fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.

† Hebr. as for the dayes of our yeeres in them are seuenty yeeres.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes, that we may † apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

† Hebr. ‖ Or, make vs to vnderstand.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy: that wee may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* wee haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants, and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the work of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The estate of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High: shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.

† Hebr. lodge.

2 I will say of the LORD, He *is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the Fowler: *and* from the noysome pestilence.

4 Hee shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not bee afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and tenne thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

Matt. 4.6. luk. 4.10.

11 * For hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands: least thou dash thy foot against a stone.

‖ Or, Aspe.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lyon, and ‖ Adder: the young Lyon & the Dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowne my Name.

† Hebr. length of dayes.

15 Hee shall call vpon me, and I will answere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes: 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A Psalme *or* Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew foorth thy louing kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse † euery night:

† Hebr. in the nights.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Psalterry: vpon the ‖ harpe with a solemne sound.

‖ Or, vpon the solemne sound. with the harpe. heb. Higgaion.

4 For thou LORD hast made mee glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt, like *the horne of*

Digitized by Google

an Vnicorne: I shall be anointed with fresh oyle.
11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eare shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.
* Hosea 14.5. 12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: he shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.
13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.
† Hebr. greene. 14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing.
15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: he *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiesty, power, and holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THE LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maiesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* hee hath girded himselfe: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moued.
¶ Hebr. from beene. 2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.
3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD: the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.
4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.
† Hebr. to length of dayes. 5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† Hebr. God of reuenges. O LORD † God to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.
† Hebr. shine forth. 2 Lift vp thy selfe thou Iudge of the earth, render a reward to the prond.
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked: how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they vtter *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselues.
5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.
* Psal. 10. 11. 13. pro. 20. 12 7 * Yet they say, the LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.
8 Vnderstand, yee brutish among the people: and ye fooles, when will ye be wise?
* Exod. 4. 11. 9 * He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct: hee that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*
* 1 Cor. 3. 20. 11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are vanity.
12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:
13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersity: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.
† Hebr. shalbe after it. 16 Who will rise vp for me against the euill doers? *or* who will stand vp for me against the workers of iniquity?
17 Vnlesse the LORD *had beene* my helpe: my soule had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.
‖ Or, quickly. 18 When I said my foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.
20 Shall the throne of iniquity haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?
21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.
23 And hee shall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and shal cut them off in their *owne* wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

OCome let vs sing vnto the LORD, let vs make a ioyfull noise to the rocke of our saluation.
2 Let vs † come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with psalmes.
† Hebr. preuent his face. 3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.
† Hebr. in whose. 4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hils is his also.
Or, the heights of the hils are his. 5 † The Sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.
† Hebr. whose the Sea is. 6 O come let vs worship, and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.
* Heb. we and 4. 7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voice,
* Numb. 14. 22 & † Hebr. contention. 8 * Harden not your heart, † as in the prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation in the wildernesse:
9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and saw my worke.
* Exod. 17. 2. & 7. 10 Fourty yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation, and said: It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowne my wayes.
† Hebr. if they enter into my rest. 11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, for his greatnesse, 8 for his kingdome, 11 for his generall iudgement.

* 1 Chron. 16. 23. O* Sing vnto the LORD a new song, sing vnto the LORD all the earth.
2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew foorth his saluation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all the people.
4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.
5 For all the Gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heauens.
6 Honour and maiesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.
† Hebr. of his Name. 7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.
8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † *due vnto* his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.
Or, in the glorious Sanctuary. 9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.
* Psal. 1, & 93. 10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established, † it shall not be moued: he shall iudge † people righteously.
11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad:

Digitized by Google

glad: let the Sea roare and the fulnesse thereof.
12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce.
13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The maiesty of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iles be glad thereof.
2 Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him: * righteousnesse and iudgment are the ‖ habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth saw, and trembled.
5 The hils melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.
7 *Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all *ye* gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: because of thy iudgements, O LORD.
9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 * Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill: he preserueth the soules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sowne for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

¶ A Psalme.

OSing vnto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.
2 *The LORD hath made knowne his saluation: his righteousnesse hath he ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.
4 Make a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, & reioyce and sing praise.
5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Psalme.
6 With trumpets, and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noise before the LORD the King.
7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together.
9 Before the LORD, * for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet setting foorth the kingdome of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: hee sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † be moued.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and hee *is* high aboue all people.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for it is* holy.
4 The King*s* strength also loueth iudgement, thou doest establish equity: thou executest iudgement and righteousnesse in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* ‖ he is holy.
6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 Hee spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the Ordinance *that* he gaue them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerefully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Psalme of ‖ praise.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the Lord, † all yee lands.
2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.
3 Know yee that the LORD he *is* God, *it is he that* hath made vs, and ‖ not we our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.
4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, *and* into his courts with praise: bee thankefull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlasting: and his truth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profession of godlines.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

IWill sing of mercy and iudgement; vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.
2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.
3 † I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside; *it* shall not cleaue to me.
4 A froward heart shal depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.
5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.
6 Mine eyes *shall be* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serue me.
7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tarry in my sight.
8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 Hee taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weakenesse by the vnchangeablenesse of God.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.

† Hebr. many, or great Iles.
* Psal. 89.15.
‖ Or, establishment
* Exod. 20.4. Ieui. 26.1. deu. 5.8. hebr. 2.6.
* Psal. 34. 23. amos 5.15. rom. 12.9.
‖ Or, to the memoriall.
* Isa. 52. 10.
‖ Or, reuealed.
* Psal. 96.13.
† Hebr. stag ger.
‖ Or, it is holy.
† Hebr. all the earth.
‖ Or, thanksgiuing.
† Hebr. all the earth.
‖ Or, and we are.
† Heb. to generation & generation.
† Hebr. thing of Belial.
‖ Or, perfect in the way.
† Hebr. shall not be stablished.
‖ Or, for me.

Digitized by Google

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto me: in the day *when* I call, answere me speedily.

‖ *Or, (as some read) into smoake.* 3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoake: and my bones are burne as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

‖ *Or, flesh.* 5 By reason of the voyce of my groaning: my bones cleane to my ‖ skinne.

6 I am like a Pelicane of the wildernesse: I am like an Owle of the desart.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation, and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

Isa.40.6. Iam.1.10. 11 *My dayes *are* like a shadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauor her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion: hee shall appeare in his glory.

17 Hee will regard the prayer of the destitute: and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth.

20 To heare the groaning of the prisoner: to † Heb. the children of death, loose † those that are appointed to death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

† Heb. afflicted. 23 He † weakened my strength in the way: hee shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take mee not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

* Hebr. 1.10. 25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the work of thy hands.

† Hebr. stand. 26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.

¶ *A Psalme of Dauid.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnes and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse: and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowne his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy. * Exod. 34.7. deu. 34.6. num 14.18.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will hee keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sins: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities. neh. 9.17. psal. 86. 15. ier. 32.18.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: so great is his mercy toward them that feare him. † Hebr.

12 As far as the East is from the West: so far hath he removed our transgressions from vs. great of

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: so the LORD pitieth them that feare him. mercy.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are dust. † Heb. according to the

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth. hight of the hea-

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more. uen. † Heb. it is not.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children:

18 *To such as keepe his couenant: and to those that remember his Commandements to doe them. * Deut. 7.9.

19 The LORD hath prepared his Throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD, ye his Angels † that excell in strength, that doe his Commandements: hearkening vnto the voyce of his Word. † Hebr. mighty in strength.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet vowesh perpetually to praise God.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God thou art very great: thou art cloathed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who couereth *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretcheth out † heauens like a curtaine,

3 Who laieth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh vpon the wings of the wind. * Heb. 1.7 † Hebr. he hath foundad.

4 * Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be removed for euer. † Hebr. the earth vpon her

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with a* garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines. bases. ‖ Or, the mountaines a-

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away. scend: the valleys de-

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys, vnto the place which thou hast founded for them. scend. † Hebr. who smote.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer, that they turne not againe to couer the earth. † Hebr. walke.

10 † Hee sendeth the springs into the valleyes: *which* † run among the hils. † Hebr. breake.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst. † Hebr. giue a

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation: *which* † sing among the branches. † Hebr. voyce

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He

Digitized by Google

*Iosh.9. 23.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: *that hee may bring foorth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and †oyle to make *his face* shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

†Hebr. to make his face shine with oile, or more then oyle.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the Cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted:

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the storke, the firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hils *are* a refuge for the wild goats: *and* the rockes for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for seasons: the Sun knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkenes, and it is night: wherein †all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *forth*.

†Hebr. all the beasts thereof do trample on the forrest.

21 The young lyons roare after their prey: and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sun ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their denues.

23 Man goeth foorth vnto his worke, and to his labour vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the ships: *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

†Hebr. formed.

27 *These* wait all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest foorth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

*Psal. 145.15.

†Hebr. shall be.

3 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, and they smoake.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes. 7 The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 ouer Ioseph, 23 ouer Iacob in Egypt, 25 ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites, 37 ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.

1. Chro. 16.8. &c.

O Giue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowne his deedes among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wondrous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce, that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his merueilous works that he hath done: his wonders, & the iudgments of his mouth.

6 O yee seed of Abraham his seruant: yee children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God; his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 Hee hath remembred his Couenant for euer: the word *which* hee commanded to a thousand generations.

*Gen. 17.

9 *Which *Couenant* hee made with Abraham: and his oath vnto Isaac.

2 & 22. 16. & 26.

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting couenant:

3. & 28. 13. & 35.

11 *Saying, vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

11. Luke 12. 7,13. heb.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

6.17.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people,

*Gen. 13. 15. & 15. 10.

14 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, † he reproued Kings for their sakes:

† Heb. she couerd.

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed; and doe my Prophets no harme.

* Gene. 37.28.

16 Moreouer, hee called for a famine vpon the Land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

* Gene. 39,20.

17 Hee sent a man before them: *euen* Ioseph, *who* was sold for a seruant.

† Hebr. his feete came into iron.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † hee was laid in iron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tryed him.

* Gene. 41.14.

20 *The King sent and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

* Gene. 41.40.

21 * He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance:

† Hebr. possession.

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senators wisedome.

* Gene. 48.6.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

* Exod. 1.8.

24 And hee increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

* Exod. 3.10.

25 *He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.

* Exod. 7.9.

26 *He sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

† Hebr. words of his signes.

27 *They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

* Exod.

28 * He sent darkenesse and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.

10.22. * Exod.

29 * Hee turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

7.20. * Exod.

30 *The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their Kings.

8.6. * Exod.

31 * Hee spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coastes.

8.17.& 24. * Exod.

32 * † He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

* Exod. 9.24.

33 He smote their vines also, and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

† Hebr. he gaue their raine haile.

34 *He spake and the locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number;

10.12. * Exod.

35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

10.4. * Exod.

36 * Hee smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.

12.29. * Exod.

37 *He brought them forth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

12.29. * Exod.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

12.33. * Exod.

39 *He spread a cloud for a *couering*: and fire to giue light in the night.

39.2. * Exod.

40 * *The people* asked, and hee brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.

16.12. * Exo. 16.4.

41 *He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a riuer.

6. num. 20.11.

42 For hee remembred his holy promise: *and* Abraham his seruant.

1. cor. 10.4.

Digitized by Google

43 And hee brought foorth his people with ioye and his chosen with † gladnesse:

44 * And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might obserue his statutes, and keepe his lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God.* 4 *He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers.* 7 *The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy.* 47 *Hee concludeth with prayer and praise.*

† PRaise yee the LORD, O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 * Who can vtter the mighty actes of the LORD? *who can* shew foorth all his preise?

3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement, *and* he that doeth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou bearest vnto* thy people: O visit me with thy saluation;

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen: that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 * We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquity, we haue done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: * but prouoked *him* at the sea, *euen* at the red Sea.

8 Neuertheles, he saued them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the red Sea also, and it was dryed vp: so he led them through the depths as through the wildernesse.

10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 * And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 * Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.

13 * † They soone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell:

14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernes: and tempted God in the desart.

15 * And he gaue them their request: but sent leanenesse into their soule.

16 * They enuied Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 * The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

21 They forgat God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red Sea.

23 * Therefore hee said that hee would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not vnto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse;

27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 * They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 * Then stood vp Phinehas and executed iudgment: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.

32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they prouoked his Spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.

34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them.

35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters vnto deuils.

38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sonnes, and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

43 * Many times did hee deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counsell, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Neuertheless, hee regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

45 * And he remembred for them his Couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 Hee made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praysing God, to obserue his manifold prouidence,* 4 *ouer trauellers,* 10 *ouer captiues,* 17 *ouer sicke men,* 23 *ouer sea men,* 33 *and in diuers varieties of life.*

O Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West: from the North, and † from the South.

4 They wandered in the wildernes, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he deliuered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might goe to a city of habitation.

8 O that *men* would praise the LOXD for his good-

† Hebr. *singing.* *Iosh. 13. 27. deut. 6.10.

† Hebr. *Hallelu-iah.* * Psal. 105.1. 118.1. & 136.1. *Iudges 13.22.

*Iudges 7.19. *Exod. 14.11, 12, 22. *Exod. 14.27. & 15.5. *Exod. 14.21. & 15.1. *Exod. 15.14. & 17.1. † Hebr. *they made haste, they forgate.* *Exod. 17.2. 1. cor. 10.6. † Hebr. *lusted a lust.* * Num. 11.31. *Num. 16.2. * Num. 16.31. deu. 11.6 * Num. 16.31. & 26. *Exod. 32.4.

*Exod. 32.23.

† Hebr. *a land of desire,* * Num.

† Hebr. *to make them fall* *Num. 25.2. * Num. 25.7.

*Num. 20.13.

* Deut. 7.1. *Iudges 1.21.

*Iudges 2.16. † Or, *impouerished, or weakened.* * Deut. 30.2.

* Psal. 105.1. & 118.1. & 136.1. † Hebr. *from the Sea.*

Digitized by Google

goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High:

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell down, and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee saued them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darknes, and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For hee hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of iron in sunder.

17 Fooles because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities are afflicted.

18 * Their soule abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his Word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his workes with † reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormy wind: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and † are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people: and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernes: and the water springs into dry ground,

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 * He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation.

37 And sowe the fields, and plant vineyards: which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe, they are minished and brought low, through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 * Hee powreth contempt vpon Princes: and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernes, *where* they *haue* way,

41 * Yet setteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

42 * The righteous shall see it and reioyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Who so is wise, and will obserue those things: euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 *Dauid encourageth himselfe to praise God.* 5 *Hee prayeth for Gods assistance, according to his promise.* 11 *His confidence in Gods helpe.*

¶ A Song or Psalme of Dauid.

O God my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise, euen with my glory.

2 Awake Psaltery and Harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises vnto thee among the Nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy truth *reacheth* vnto the ‖ clouds.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may bee deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere mee.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer

9 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring mee into the strong city? who will lead mee into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? & wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hosts?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 *Dauid complaining of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas betrayer, shewes their sinne.* 21 *Complaining of his owne misery, hee prayeth for helpe.* 29 *Hee promiseth thankfulnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against mee: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed mee about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my loue they are my aduersaries: but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When hee shall be iudged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become sinne.

8 * Let his dayes bee few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.

9 Let his children bee fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath: and let the stranger spoyle his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him:

Digitized by Google

* Iob. 33.20.

† Hebr. singing.

† Hebr. maketh to stand.

† Hebr. all their wisedome is swallowed vp

† Hebr. fatnesse of Isay. 41.18.

* Iob 12.21. 107.40 *by void place.*

* 1. Sam. 8. ps. 113. 7. & 8. v.

Or, after.

* Iob. 22. 19. and 5.16.

For, there.

* Psal. 60.7.

† Hebr. mouth of deceit.

† Hebr. haue opened them selues.

For, an aduersary.

† Hebr. goe out guilty or wicked.

* Act. 1.20.

For, charge.

neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers bee remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them bee before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

† Helv. within him.

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment *wherein* he is couered him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

† Helv. from the iudges of his soule.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shal stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The Kingdome.* 4 *The Priesthood.* 5 *The conquest:* 7 *And the Passion of Christ.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

*Matth. 22.44. mar.12. 36.luke 20.42. 26.2.34. 1.cor. 15. 25.heb. 1.13.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines, from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

‖ Or, more then the wombe of the morning thou shalt haue, &c.

4 *The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shal smite through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: hee shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countries.

* Heb. 5. & 7.19.

‖ Or, great

7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 and gracious works.* 10 *The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.*

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

† PRaise ye the LORD: I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honorable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to bee remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 He hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

† Hebr. pray.

† Hebr. are stablished.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his hands *are* verity and iudgement: all his Commandements are sure.

*Iob. 28. 28. pro. 8. 7.8. 9. 10. eccle. 12

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and* are done in truth and vprightnesse.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

16. ‖ Or, good successe.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe *his Commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

† Hebr. that doe them.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come.* 10 *The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye sore to the wicked.*

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

† PRaise ye the LORD: Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

2 His seed shall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: he *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with † discretion.

† Hebr. Iudgement.

6 Surely he shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 Hee shall not bee afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraide: vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

* 2. Cor. 9.9.

9 * Hee hath dispersed, hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer: his horne shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see it and be grieued, hee shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellencie, 5 for his mercy.*

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

2 * Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore.

* Dan. 2.20.

3 * From the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

* Mal. 1.11.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all Nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

† Hebr. exalted himself.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high?

6 Who

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 * Hee raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill.

8 That he may set *him* with Princes: *even* with the Princes of his people.

9 Hee maketh the barren woman † to keepe house, and to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

* 1. Sam. 2. 8. psal. 107. 41.
† Hebr. to dwell in an house.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob from a people of strange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.

3 * The Sea saw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rams: *and* the little hils like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou Sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou was driuen backe?

6 Ye mountaines, *that* ye skipped like rams: *and* ye little hils like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

8 * Which turned the rocke into a standing water; the flint into a fountaine of waters.

* Exod. 23. 3.
* Exod. 14. 21. Iosh. 3. 13.
* Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truely glorious, 4 and idoles are vanity: 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy *and* for thy trueths sake.

2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

3 * But our God *is* in the heauens: he hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

4 * Their idols are siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not.

6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.

7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not: feet *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speake they thorow their throat.

8 They that make them, are like vnto them: *so* is euery one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their helpe, and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe, and their shield.

11 Ye that feare the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe, and their shield.

12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, he will blesse *vs*, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He will blesse them that feare the LORD: † *both* small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.

18 * But wee will blesse the LORD from this time foorth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

* Psal. 42. 10 & 79. 10.
* Psal. 135. 6.
* Psal. 135. 15.
† Hebr. with.
* Dan. 2. 20.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Psalmist professeth his loue & duty to God for his deliuerance. 12 He studieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD: because he hath heard my voyce, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.

3 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous, yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.

10 * I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste: * All men are liars.

12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.

16 O LORD, truely I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thankesgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

19 In the courts of the LORDS house: in the midst of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

† Hebr. in my dayes.
* Psal. 18. 5, 6.
† Hebr. found me.
* 2. Cor. 4. 13.
* Rom. 3. 4.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and trueth.

O * Praise the LORD, all yee nations: praise him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great toward vs: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

* Rom. 15. 11.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The Psalmist, by his experience, sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Psalmist, the comming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.

O Giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 I called vpon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them † that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them † that hate me.

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

* Psal. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 136. 1. 1. chron. 16. 7.
† Hebr. out of distresse
* Heb. 13. 6. psal. 56. 4. 11.
† Hebr. for with

Digitized by Google

9 * It is better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.
10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † destroy them.
11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.
12 They compassed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † destroy them.
13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.
14 * The LORD is my strength and song: and is become my saluation.
15 The voyce of reioycing and saluation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but hee hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will goe into them, and I will praise the LORD:
20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard mee: and art become my saluation.
22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.
23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.
24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.
25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.
26 * Blessed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD, we haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.
28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

1 BLessed *are* the vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.
2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his Testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.
3 They also doe no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.
4 Thou hast commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my wayes were directed: to keepe thy Statutes!
6 Then shall I not bee ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy Commandements.
7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned † thy righteous Iudgements.
8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forsake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy Word.
10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.
11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach mee thy Statutes.
13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.
14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy Testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy Precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.
16 I will delight my selfe in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy Word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant: *that* I may liue and keepe thy Word.
18 † Open thou mine eyes: that I may behold wondrous things out of thy Law.
19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from me.
20 My soule breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.
22 Remoue from me reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy Testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit, *and* speake against me; *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy Statutes.
24 Thy Testimonies also *are* my delight: † *and* my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy Word.
26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy Statutes.
27 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy Precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.
28 My soule † melteth for heauinesse: strengthen thou me according vnto thy Word.
29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.
30 I haue chosen the way of truth: thy Iudgements haue I laid *before me*.
31 I haue stucke vnto thy Testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.
34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea, I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make me to goe in the path of thy Commandements: for therein doe I delight.
36 Incline my heart vnto thy Testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.
37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Stablish thy Word vnto thy seruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.
39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy Iudgements *are* good.
40 Behold, I haue longed after thy Precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto me, O LORD: *euen* thy saluation according to thy Word.
42 † So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy Word.
43 And take not the word of truth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy Iudgements.

* Psal. 146.2.
† Heb. cut them off.
† Heb. cut downe.
* Exod. 15.2. Isa. 12.2.
* Matth. 21.42. Mar. 12. 10. Luke 20.17. Acts 4.11. 1. pet. 2.4.
† Heb. this is from the LORD.
* Matth. 21.9.
† Or, perfect, or sincere.
† Heb. iudgements of thy righteousnes.
† Heb. reuoale.
* Gen. 47. 9. 1. chro. 29.15. Psal. 39. 12. heb. 11.13.
† Heb. men of my counsell.
* Psal. 25. 4. & 27. 11. and 86.11.
† Heb. dropped.
† Heb. make it passe.
† Or, so shall I answere him that reproacheth me: for in a thing

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for ever and ever.

† Hebr. at large. 45 And I will walke †at liberty: for I seeke thy Precepts.

46 I will speake of thy Testimonies also before Kings: and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my selfe in thy Commandements, which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy Commandements, which I have loued: and I will meditate in thy Statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy Word hath quickned me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgments of old, O LORD: and have comforted my selfe.

53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon me: because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.

54 Thy Statutes have beene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night: and have kept thy Law.

56 This I had: because I kept thy Precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD: I have said, that I would keepe thy Words.

58 I intreated thy †fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy Word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Testimonies.

60 I made haste: and delaied not to keepe thy Commandements.

61 The † bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy Law.

62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy Precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy Statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD: according vnto thy Word.

66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy Word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doest good: teach mee thy Statutes.

69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: *but* I will keepe thy Precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy Law.

71 It *is* good for me that I have beene afflicted: that I might learne thy Statutes.

* Psal. 19. 9. prou. 8. 11. 72 * The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me: then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.

74 They that feare thee will be glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy Word.

† Hebr. righteousnesse. ‡ Hebr. to comfort me. 75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.

76 Let I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnes be ‡for my comfort, according to thy word vnto thy seruant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they deale peruerstly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy Precepts.

79 Let those that feare thee, turne vnto me: and those that haue knowne thy Testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy Statutes: that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy Word.

82 Mine eyes faile for thy Word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy Statutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.

86 All thy Commandements *are* †faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.

† Hebr. faithfulnesse. 87 They had almost consumed me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy Precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy Word is setled in heauen.

† Hebr. to generation and generation. 90 Thy faithfulnesse is † vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.

† Hebr. stand. 91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.

92 Vnlesse thy Law *had beene* my delights: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.

† Hebr. for ever. 93 I will neuer forget thy Precepts: for with them thou hast quickned me.

94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy Precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for mee to destroy me: but I will consider thy Testimonies.

96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy Commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.

† Heb. is ever with me. 98 Thou, through thy Commandements, hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they are ever with me.

99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy Testimonies are my meditation.

100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy Precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy Word.

102 I haue not departed from thy Iudgements: for thou hast taught me.

* Psal. 19. 9. † Hebr. palate. 103 * How sweet are thy words vnto my †taste! *yea, sweeter* then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy Precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

‖ Or, carefully. 105 Thy Word *is* a ‖ lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous Iudgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken mee, O Lord, according vnto thy Word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy Iudgements.

109 My

Digitized by Google

109 My ſoule *is* continually in my hand: yet do
I not forget thy Law.
110 The wicked haue laid a ſnare for mee: yet
I erred not from thy Precepts.
111 Thy teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage
for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
† Hebr. *to doe.* 112 I haue enclined my heart † to performe thy
Statutes alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy law do I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I
hope in thy Word.
*Matth. 7.23. 115 *Depart from me ye euill doers: for I will
keepe the Commandements of my God.
116 Vphold me according vnto thy word, that I
may liue: and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I
will haue reſpect vnto thy Statutes continually.
118 Thou haſt trodden downe all them that erre
from thy Statutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.
† Hebr. *cauſeſt to ceaſe.* 119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the
earth *like* droſſe: therefore I loue thy teſtimonies.
120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I
am afraid of thy Iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iuſtice: leaue
me not to mine oppreſſours.
122 Be ſurety for thy ſeruant for good: let not
the proud oppreſſe me.
123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for
the word of thy righteouſneſſe.
124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy
mercy: and teach me thy Statutes.
125 I *am* thy ſeruant, giue mee vnderſtanding:
that I may know thy Teſtimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for*
they haue made void thy Law.
*Prou. 8.11. pſal. 19.9. 127 * Therefore I loue thy Commandements:
aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.
128 Therefore I eſteeme all *thy* Precepts con-
cerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate euery
falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore
doth my ſoule keepe them.
130 The entrance of thy Words giueth light: it
giueth vnderſtanding to the ſimple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I
longed for thy Commandements.
132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto
me: † as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy
Name.
133 Order my ſteps in thy Word: and let not
any iniquity haue dominion ouer me.
134 Deliuer mee from the oppreſſion of man:
ſo will I keepe thy Precepts.
135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant:
and teach me thy Statutes.
136 Riuers of waters run downe mine eyes: be-
cauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright
are thy Iudgements.
138 Thy Teſtimonies *that* thou haſt comman-
ded, are † righteous and very † faithfull.
139 * My zeale hath † conſumed mee: becauſe
mine enemies haue forgotten thy Words.
140 Thy Word is very † pure: therefore thy
ſeruant loueth it.
141 I *am* ſmall, and deſpiſed: *yet* doe not I for-
get thy Precepts.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an euerlaſting righ-
teouſneſſe: and thy Law *is* the trueth.
143 Trouble and anguiſh haue † taken hold on † Hebr. *found.*
me: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights.
144 The righteouſneſſe of thy Teſtimonies *is* me.
euerlaſting: giue mee vnderſtanding, and I ſhall
liue.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart: heare mee, O
LORD, I will keepe thy Statutes.
146 I cried vnto thee, ſaue mee: † and I ſhall † *Or, that*
keepe thy Teſtimonies. *I may*
147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, *keepe.*
and cried: I hoped in thy Word.
148 Mine eyes preuent the *nights* watches: that
I might meditate in thy Word.
149 Heare my voyce, according vnto thy louing
kindneſſe: O LORD quicken me according to thy
Iudgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe:
they are farre from thy Law.
151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy com-
mandements are truth.
152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I haue knowne
of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer mee:
for I doe not forget thy Law.
154 Pleade my cauſe, and deliuer mee: quicken
me according to thy Word.
155 Saluation *is* far from the wicked: for they
ſeeke not thy Statutes.
156 † Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: † *Or,*
quicken me according to thy Iudgements. *many.*
157 Many *are* my perſecutors, and mine ene-
mies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy Teſtimonies.
158 I beheld the tranſgreſſors, and was grieued:
becauſe they kept not thy Word.
159 Conſider how I loue thy Precepts: quicken
me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.
160 † Thy Word *is* true *from* the beginning: † *Hebr. the*
and euery one of thy righteous Iudgements *endu-* *beginning*
reth for euer. *of thy*
word is
true.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted mee without a
cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.
162 I reioyce at thy Word: as one that findeth
great ſpoile.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe
I loue.
164 Seuen times a day do I praiſe thee: becauſe
of thy righteous Iudgements.
165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law:
and † nothing ſhall offend them. † *Hebr.*
166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and *they ſhall*
done thy Commandements. *haue no*
167 My ſoule hath kept thy Teſtimonies: and I *ſtumbling*
loue them exceedingly. *blocke.*
168 I haue kept thy Precepts, and thy Teſtimo-
nies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD:
giue me vnderſtanding according to thy Word.
170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: de-
liuer me according to thy Word.
171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt
taught me thy Statutes.
172 My tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy Word: for
all thy Commandements *are* righteouſneſſe.
173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue choſen
thy Precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O LORD:
and thy Law *is* my delight.

175 Let

† Hebr. *according to the cuſtome towards thoſe, &c.*
† Hebr. *righteouſneſſe.*
† Hebr. *faithfull-neſſe.*
*Pſal. 69.8. Ioh. 2.17.
† Heb. *eate me off.*
† Hebr. *tryed, or refined.*

Digitized by Google

175 Let my soule liue, and ſe ſhall praiſe thee: and let thy Iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone aſtray like a loſt ſheepe, ſeeke thy ſeruant: for I doe not forget thy Commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue. 5 Complaineth of his neceſſary converſation with the wicked.

¶ A Song of degrees.

IN my diſtreſſe I cryed vnto the LORD: and hee heard mee.

2 Deliuer my ſoule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

‖ *Or, what ſhall the deceitfull tongue giue vnto thee? or what ſhall it profit thee?*

3 ‖ What ſhalbe giuen vnto thee? or what ſhall be † done vnto thee, thou falſe tongue?

4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of Iuniper.

5 Woe is me, that I ſoiourne in Meſech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My ſoule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* | *for* peace: but when I ſpeake, they *are* for warre.

† *Hebr. added.*

‖ *Or, it is as the ſharpe arrowes of the mighty man, with coales of iuniper.* | *Or,* a man of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

The great ſafety of the godly, who put their truſt in Gods protection.

¶ A Song of degrees.

‖ *Or, ſhall I lift vp mine eyes whence commeth my helpe, ſo thrhilt whence ſhould my helpe come?*

I ‖ Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from

2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

* *Pſal. 124. 7.*

3 He will not ſuffer thy foot to be mooued: he that keepeth thee will not ſlumber.

4 Behold, hee that keepeth Iſrael, ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy ſhade vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sunne ſhall not ſmite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD ſhall preſerue thee from all euill: he ſhall preſerue thy ſoule.

8 The LORD ſhall preſerue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time foorth, and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid profeſſeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they ſaid vnto me: Let vs goe into the houſe of the LORD.

2 Our feet ſhall ſtand within thy gates, O Ieruſalem.

3 Ieruſalem is builded as a city, that is compact together.

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the Teſtimony of Iſrael: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.

† *Hebr. doe ſit.*

5 For there † are ſet thrones of Iudgement: the thrones of the houſe of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ieruſalem: they ſhall proſper that loue thee.

7 Peace bee within thy walles: *and* proſperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions ſakes: I will now ſay, Peace be within thee.

9 Becauſe of the houſe of the LORD our God: I will ſeeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly profeſſe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A Song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwelleſt in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of ſeruants *looke* vnto the hand of their maſters *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her miſtreſſe: ſo our eyes *wait* vpon the LORD our God, vntil that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our ſoule is exceedingly filled with the ſcorning of thoſe that are at eaſe: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church bleſſeth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our ſide: now may Iſrael ſay:

2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our ſide, when men roſe vp againſt vs:

3 Then they had ſwallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled againſt vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the ſtreame had gone ouer our ſoule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our ſoule.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our ſoule is eſcaped as a bird out of the ſnare of the fowlers; the ſnare is broken, and wee are eſcaped.

8 *Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

* *Pſal. 121. 2.*

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The ſafety of ſuch as truſt in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and againſt the wicked.

¶ A Song of degrees.

THey that truſt in the LORD, *ſhalbe* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ieruſalem, ſo the LORD *is* round about his people from henceforth euen for euer.

† *Hebr. wickedneſſe.*

3 For the rod of † the wicked ſhall not reſt vpon the lot of the righteous: leaſt the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquity.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto thoſe that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for ſuch as turne aſide vnto their crooked waies, the LORD ſhall leade them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *ſhalbe* vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuity, 4 prayeth for, and propheſieth the good ſucceſſe thereof.

¶ A Song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuity of Zion: we were like them that dreame.

† *Hebr. returned the returning of Zion.*

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ſinging: then ſaid they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† *Hebr. hath magnified to do with them.*

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the ſtreames in the South.

5 They that ſow in teares, ſhall reape in ‖ ioy.

‖ *Or, ſinging.*

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing † pre-

† *Hebr.*

Digitized by Google

precious seed, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues with him.

Or, sheafbaskets.

PSAL. CXXVII.

The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 *Gods children are his gift*

¶ A Song of degrees: for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the city, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

Or, of Solomon. † Hebr. are builders of it in it. † Hebr. hath filled his quiuer with them. ‖ Or, shall subdue, or destroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

An exhortation to praise God, for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 *The haters of the Church are cursed.*

¶ A Song of degrees.

MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse vpon the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp.

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaues his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD *bee* vpon you: wee blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

Or, maybe.

PSAL. CXXX.

The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 *and his patience in hope.* 7 *He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A Song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voyce: let thine eares bee attentiue to the voyce of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, should'st marke iniquities: O Lord who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule waiteth for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: *I say more then* they that watch for the morning.

Or, which wait vnto the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeeme Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

Dauid professing his humility, 3 *exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for mee.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

† Hebr. walke. † Hebr. wonderfull. † Hebr. my soule. † Hebr. from now

PSAL. CXXXII.

Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care hee had for the Arke. 8 *His prayer at the remouing of the Arke:* 11 *with a repetition of Gods promises.*

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions.

2 How he ſware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleep to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

† Hebr. habitation.

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 Wee will goe into his Tabernacles: we will worship at his footstoole.

8 *Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne in truth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it: * Of the fruit of † thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keepe my Conenant and my Testimony that I shall teach them: their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flowrish.

* 2. Chro. 6. 41. num. 10. 35.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. king. 8. 25. 2. chr. 6. 16. luk. 1. 9. acts 2. 30. † Hebr. thy best. ‖ Or, surely.

* Luke 1. 69. ‖ Or, candle.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the Communion of Saints.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold how good and how pleasant *is it*: for brethren to dwell † together in vnity.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head

† Hebr. euen together.

that

that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all ye seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands ‖ *in* the Sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: blesse thee out of Zion.

‖ *Or, in holinesse.*

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanity of Idols. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye seruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises vnto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas and all deepe places.

7 * Hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

8 * Who smote the first borne of Egypt: † both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

10 * Who smote great nations: and slew mighty Kings:

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Bashan: and all the Kingdomes of Canaan,

12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: † so is euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *bee* the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

* Ier. 10.13.

* Exod. 12.29. † Hebr. *from man vnto beast.* * Num. 21. 2. & 4. 25, 26. 34. 35. * Iosh. 12.7.

† Heb. *to generation & generation.*

* Psa. 115. 4. 5. 9. 7, 8, 9, 10.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes vnto God for particular mercies.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes vnto the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 * To him that by wisdom made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

6 * To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

12 With a strong hand and with a stretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

13 * To him which diuided the red Sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the red Sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

16 * To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which smote great Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

18 * And slew famous Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

19 *Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

20 *And Og the King of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Gen. 1. 6. Ier. 10. 12. * Gen. 1. 14. † Hebr. *for the ruling of the day.* * Exod. 12. 29. * Exod. 13. 17. * Exod. 14. 21, 28. * Exod. 14. 28. † Hebr. *shaked off.* * Exod. 15. 22. * Deut. 29. 7. psal. 135. 10. & 11. * Num. 21. 23. * Num. 21. 33. * Iosh. 12. 7.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Iewes in captiuity. 7 The Prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon there wee sate downe, yea, we wept † when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs † a song, and they that † wasted vs, *required of vs* † mirth: *saying*, Sing vs *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall wee sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth: if I preferre not Ierusalem aboue † my chiefe ioy:

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem, who said, † Raze it, raze it: *euen* to the foundation thereof.

8 *O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † destroyed:

† Hebr. *the words of a song.* † Hebr. *laid vs on heapes.* † Heb. *land of a stranger.* † Hebr. *the head of my ioy.* † Hebr. *make bare.* * Obad. 13. 15. † Hebr. *wasted.*

Digitized by Google

† *Hebr. that recompenseth vnto thee thy deed, which thou didst to vs.*

stroyed: happy *shall hee be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 * Happy *shall hee bee* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

* Isa.13.16.

† *Hebr. the rocke.*

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the trueth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the Kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

A Psalme of Dauid.

* Psal. 119.46.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou answeredst mee *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue mee, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfit *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy O LORD *endureth* for ever: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all-seeing prouidence. 17 And for his infinite mercies 19 He detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Danid.

O LORD: thou hast searched me, and knowen *me.*

2 Thou knowest my down sitting, and mine vprising, thou vnderstandest my thought afarre off.

3 Thou † compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 *If I* ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the Sea:

10 Euen there shall thy hand lead mee: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 * If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darkenesse and the light *are* both a like *to thee.*

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes, and that my soule knoweth † right well.

15 My † substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being vnperfit, and in thy booke † all my members were written, *which* in continuance were fashioned, when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still † with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.

20 for they speake against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

* Psal. 40.6.

† *Hebr. way of paine or griefe.*

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul, and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefe in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues, like a serpent: adders poyson *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserue me from the violent man, who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me, and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battel.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

9 As for the head of those † compassed me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euill speaker bee established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

† *Hebr. men of violences.*

* Rom. 3.14. psa. 58.5.

‖ *Or, let them not be exalted.*

† *Hebr. a man of tongue or an euill speaker, a wicked man of violence be established in the earth, let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.*

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may bee accepted, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 & his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be † set foorth before thee as incense: *and* the lifting vp of mine hands *as* the euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, it *shall be* a kindnesse: and let them reproue me, it *shall be* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not breake mine head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

† *Hebr. directed.*

‖ *Or, let the righteous smite me kindly & reproue me, let not their precious oile break my head, &c.*

Digitized by Google

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowne in ſtony places: they ſhal heare my words, for they are ſweet.
7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.
† Hebr. *make not my ſoule bare.* 8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.
9 Keepe me from the ſnare *which* they haue laid for me: and the grins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ Maſchil of Dauid: A prayer when he was in the caue.

‖ Or, *a Pſalme of Dauid giuing inſtruction.* I Cried vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.
3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way where in I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.
‖ Or, *looke on the right hand and ſee.* † Hebr. *periſhed from me.* † Hebr. *no man ſaught after my ſoule.* 4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, † refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.
5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.
6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my perſecuters: for they are ſtronger then I.
7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe me about; for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.
2 And enter not into iudgment with thy ſeruant: for in * thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.
* Exod. 34.7. rom. 3.20 gal. 2. 16. 3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, hee hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: hee hath made me to dwell in darkneſſe, as thoſe that haue beene long dead.
4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muſe on the worke of thy hands.
6 I ſtretch forth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule *thirſteth* after thee as a thirſty land. Selah.
‖ Or, *for I am become like &c.* 7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: ‖ leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.
8 Cauſe me to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt: cauſe mee to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.
† Hebr. *hide me with thee* 9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy Spirit *is* good: leade me into the land of vprightneſſe.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake, bring my ſoule out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies: and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercy, both to him, and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 Hee promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 Hee prayeth for the happy eſtate of the kingdome.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD my ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.
† Heb. *my loue.* † Heb. *to the warre, &c.* 2 * ‖ My goodneſſe, and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliuerer, my ſhield, & *he* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.
* 2. Sam. 22. 2, 3. & 35. & 48. 9. verſes. ‖ Or, *my mercy.* 3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſon of man that thou makeſt account of him?
* Iob 7. 17 pſal. 8. 5. heb. 2. 6. 4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.
* Pſal. 39. 6. iob 14. 2. 5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke.
* Pſal. 18. 13, 14. † Hebr. *hands.* 6 * Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes, and deſtroy them.
7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid mee, and deliuer mee out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children.
8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.
‖ Or, *victory.* 10 *It is hee* that giueth ‖ ſaluation vnto Kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.
11 Rid me, and deliuer mee from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
† Heb. *cut.* † Hebr. *from kind to kind* † Hebr. *able to beare.* 12 That our ſons *may bee* as plants growne vp in their youth, *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones: † poliſhed *after the* ſimilitude of a palace:
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affoording † all maner of ſtore; *that* our ſheepe may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.
burdens, or loaden 14 That our oxen *may be* † ſtrong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.
withſtood Pſ. 33. 12 and 65. 4. 15 * Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea,* happy *is* that people whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſſe, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his prouidence, 17 for his ſauing mercy.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.
† Hebr. *and of his greatnes there is no ſearch.* † Hebr. *things or workes.* † Heb. *declare it.* I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.
2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.
3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: † and his greatneſſe *is* vnſearchable.
4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy workes to another: and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.
* Exod. 34. 6, 7. num. 14. 18. pſ. 86. 5, 15. & 103. 8. † Hebr. *great in mercy.* 5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy Maieſty: and of thy wonderous † workes.
6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.
7 They ſhal abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſnes.
8 * The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy.
9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All

Digitized by Google

10 All thy workes shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy Saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowne to the sonnes of men his mighty actes: and the glorious maiesty of his kingdome.

† Hebr. a kingdome of all ages.

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an everlasting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* throwout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiseth vp all those that be bowed downe.

‖ Or, looke vnto thee

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee, and thou giuest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes, and ‖ holy in all his workes.

‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cry, & will saue them.

20 The LORD preserueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God. 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, iustice, mercy, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be trusted.

† PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soule.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

2 While I liue will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 * Put not your trust in Princes: nor in the sonne of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe.

* Psal. 118.8,9. ‖ Or, saluation.

4 His breath goeth foorth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for euer:

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppressed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserueth the strangers, he releeueth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpside downe.

* Exod. 15.18.

10 * The LORD shall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the Church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercie. 7 To praise him for his prouidence: 12 To praise him for his blessings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaise yee the LORD: for it *is* good to sing praises vnto our God: for it *is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doeth build vp Ierusalem: he gathereth together the out-casts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.

† Hebr. griefes.

4 He telleth the number of the Starres, he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderstanding is infinite.

† Hebr. of his vnderstanding there is no number.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: hee casteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankesgiuing; sing praise vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 * He giueth to the beast his food: *and* to the young rauens which cry.

* Iob 38. 3. psal. 104.27, 28.

10 Hee delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace *in thy borders: and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

† Hebr. who maketh thy border peace.

15 He sendeth foorth his Commandement *vpon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

† Hebr. fat of wheat.

17 He casteth foorth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

† Hebr. his words.

19 He sheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowne them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures, to praise God.

† PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the LORD from the heauens: praise him in the heights.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

2 Praise ye him all his Angels: praise yee him all his hostes.

3 Praise ye him Sunne and Moone: praise him all ye Starres of light.

4 Praise him ye Heauens of heauens: and yee waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also established them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour: stormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines, and all hils: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.

10 Beasts, and all cattell: creeping thing, and † flying foule.

† Hebr. winged wing.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

† Hebr. exalted.

14 He also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints: euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the consciences of men.

† Praise

Digitized by Google

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

† PRaise ye the LORD, sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

‖ Or, with the pipe.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises to him with the timbrel & harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

† Hebr. in their throat.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *bee* † in their mouth: and a two-edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of iron.

* Deut. 7.2.

9 * To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.

† PRaise yee the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. † Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the Psaltery and Harpe. ‖ Or, corner.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organes. ‖ Or, pipe.

5 Praise him vpon the loud cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 The vse of the Prouerbes. 7 An exhortation to feare God, and beleeue his word: 10 To auoide the entisings of sinners. 20 Wisedom complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THE Prouerbes of Solomon, the sonne of Danid, King of Israel,

2 To know wisedome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding.

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement, and † equity,

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels.

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wise, & their dark sayings.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the Law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 * My sonne, if sinners entise thee, ‖ consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, wee shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them, † refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* blood, they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisedome cryeth without, she * vttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city, she vttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make known my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and yee refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde, when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you:

28 * Then shall they call vpon mee, but I will not answere; they shall seeke me early, but they shall not find me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, & the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth vnto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

† Hebr. equities.

‖ Or, aduisements.

‖ Or, an eloquent speech.

* Iob 28. 28. psal. 111. 10. chap. 9. 10.

‖ Or, the principall part.

† Hebr. an addition.

* Isa. 65. 12. & 66. 4. ier. 7. 13. ezek. 8. 18.

* Iob 27. 9. isa. 1. 15 ier. 11. 11 & 14. 12. * Mic. 3. 4

‖ Or, cast of the simple.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 and safety from euill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my Commandements with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wisdome, *and* apply thy heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea, if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* † lifteest vp thy voyce for vnderstanding:

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderstanding.

7 He layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

† Hebr. giuest thy voyce. * Matth. 13. 44.

* Iam. 1. 5. 1. kin. 3. 8

Digitized by Google

8 He keepeth the pathes of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.
9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equity; *yea,* euery good path.
10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule;
11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things,
13 Who leaue the pathes of vprightnesse, to walke in the waies of darkenesse:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.
15 Whose waies *are* crooked, and they froward in their pathes.
16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, **even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgette the couenant of her God.
18 For her house inclineth vnto death, and her pathes vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe; neither take they hold of the pathes of life.
20 That thou maiest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the pathes of the righteous.
21 * For the vpright shall dwell in the land: and the perfect shall remaine in it.
22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it.

* Chap. 5.8.&7.5.
* Psal. 37.30. * Iob. 18. 17. psal. 104.35.
‖ Or, plucke vp

CHAP. III.

An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wisedome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisedome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY sonne, forget not my law: * but let thine heart keepe my commandements:
2 For length of dayes, and †long life, and peace, shall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 * So shalt thou find fauour, and good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not to thine owne vnderstanding.
6 * In all thy waies acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy pathes.
7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
8 It shall be ‖ health to thy nauill, and † marrow to thy bones.
9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.
10 * So shall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶ * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, he correcteth, euen as a father the sonne *in whom* he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisedome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.
14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof then fine gold.
15 Shee is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her waies *are* waies of pleasantnesse, and all her paths *are* peace.
18 Shee *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath he ‖ stablished the heauens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: and the clouds drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion.
22 So shall they be life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.
23 * Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not bee afraid: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall bee sweet.
25 Be not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked when it commeth.
26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour; Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.
29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.
31 ¶ * Enuy not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his ways.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.
33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the iust.
34 * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but hee giueth grace vnto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fooles.

* Deut. 8.1. and 30.16.
† Hebr. yeares of life.
* Exod. 32.9. deut. 6. 8.
* Psal. 111.10.
‖ Or, good successe.
* 1. Chro. 28.9.
* Rom. 12.16.
† Hebr. Medicine.
‡ Hebr. watering, or moistening.
* Exod. 23.19. and 34. 26. deut. 26.2. & c. mala. 3. 10, &c. luke. 14. 13. Deu. 28. 8. * Iob. 5.17. heb. 12. 5. apoc. 3.19.
† Heb. the man that draweth out vnderstanding.
* Iob. 28.15, &c. psal. 19.10. pro. 8. verse 11. and 19 and 25. 16.
* Psal. 37.23.& 119.116.
‖ Or, prepared.
† Heb. the owners thereof.
‖ Or, practise no euill.
* Psal. 37.12.
† Hebr. a man of violence.
* Psal. 25. 13.
* Mal. 2.2. * Iam. 4.6 1. pet. 5.5.
† Hebr. exalteth the fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 5 to study wisedome, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEare ye children, the instruction of a father: and attend to know vnderstanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine, forsake you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers sonne, * tender and only *beloued* in the sight of my mother.
4 * He taught me also, and said vnto mee; Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements and liue.
5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and shee shall preserue thee: loue her, and shee shall keepe thee.
7 Wisedome *is* the principall thing: *therefore* get wisedome: and withall thy getting, get vnderstanding.

* 1 Chro. 29.1. * 1. Chro. 28.9.

Digitized by Google

8 Exalt her, & ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour when thou doſt embrace her.
* Chap. 2.9. ‖ Or, ſhe ſhall compaſſe thee with a crowne of glory.
9 * She ſhall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crowne of glory ſhall ſhe deliuer to thee.
10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receiue my ſayings, and the yeeres of thy life ſhall be many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wiſedome: I haue led thee in right paths.
* Pſ.1. 91.11.
12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned, * and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.
13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let her not goe: keepe her, for ſhe is thy life.
* Chap. 1.10,15. Pſal.1.1.
14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.
15 Auoid it, paſſe not by it, turne from it, and paſſe away.
16 For they ſleepe not except they haue done miſchiefe; and their ſleepe is taken away, vnleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.
17 For they eate the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the iuſt *is* as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more vnto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.
20 ¶ My ſon, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my ſayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midſt of thine heart.
22 For they are life vnto *thoſe* that finde them, and † health to all their fleſh.
‖ Hebr. meditame † Hebr. aboue all keeping
23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.
24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerſe lips put far from thee.
‖ Hebr. frowardneſſe of mouth, and perverſeneſſe of lips.
25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye-lids looke ſtraight before thee.
‖ Or, all thy waies ſhall be ordered aright. Deut. 32.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.
27 * Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left; remoone thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudie of wiſedome. 5 He ſheweth the miſchiefe of whoredome and vice, 15 He exhorteth to contentednes, liberality, and chaſtity. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne ſinnes.

MY ſonne, attend vnto my wiſedome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderſtanding.
2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.
* Chap. 2.16. 6.24. † Hebr. palate.
3 ¶ * For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* ſmoother then oyle:
4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, ſharpe as a two edged ſword.
* Chap. 7.27.
5 * Her feet goe downe to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.
6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life: her wayes are moueable, *that* thou canſt not know *them*.
7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remoone thy way far from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:
9 Leſt thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:
† Heb. thy ſtrength.
10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger,
11 And thou mourne at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,
12 And ſay, How haue I hated inſtruction; and my heart deſpiſed reproofe?
13 And haue not obeyed † voice of my teachers; nor enclined mine eare to thē that inſtructed me?
14 I was almoſt in all euill in the midſt of the Congregation and aſſembly.
15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.
16 Let thy fountaines be diſperſed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the ſtreets.
17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountaine bee bleſſed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth,
† Hebr. water thee.
19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde, and pleaſant Roe: let her breaſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauiſhed alwayes with her loue.
† Heb. arre thou alwayes in her loue.
20 And why wilt thou, my ſon, be rauiſhed with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?
*Iob 31. 4 & 34.21 Prou. 15.3 & 32.19.
21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His owne iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelfe, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his † ſinnes.
† Hebr. ſinne.
23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall goe aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſchieuous imp ſe. 16 Seuen things hateſull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefes of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,
2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy ſelfe, and ‖ make ſure thy friend.
‖ Or, ſo ſhalt thou preuaile with thy friend.
4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.
5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand *of the* hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fouler.
6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her waies, and be wiſe.
7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler,
8 Prouideth her meat in the Sommer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueſt.
9 * How long wilt thou ſleepe, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?
* Chap. 24.48 & 24.42 & 24.33.
10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe.
11 So ſhall thy pouerty come as one that trauelleth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A haughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, hee ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, he deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.
† Hebr. caſteth forth.
15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy.
† Hebr. of his ſoule.
16 ¶ Theſe ſixe things doeth the LORD hate: yea, ſeuen are an abomination † vnto him:
17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:
† Hebr. haughty eyes.
18 An heart that deuiſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that be ſwift in running to miſchiefe:
* Rom. 3.15.
19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies: and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My ſonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.
* Chap. 1.8.

Digitized by Google

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tye them about thy necke.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keepe thee; and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talke with thee.

*Pſal. 19. 9. & 119. 105.

23 * For the Commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of inſtruction *are* the way of life:

‖ *Or, candle.*

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

* Chap. 2.16. and 5.3. & 7.5

25 * Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

‖ *or, of the ſtrange tongue.*

26 For by meanes of a whoriſh woman, *a man is brought* to a price of bread; and the † adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

* Matth. 5.28.

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hot coales, and his feet not be burnt?

† *Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.*

29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not deſpiſe a theefe, if he ſteale to ſatisfie his ſoule when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he bee found, he ſhall reſtore ſeuen fold, he ſhall giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

† *Hebr. heart.*

32 *But* whoſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderſtanding: he that doth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.

† *Hebr. he will not accept the face of any ranſome.*

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproach ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For iealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

35 †He will not regard any ranſome, neither will he reſt content, though thou giueſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kind familiarity with wiſedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience he ſheweth 10 the cunning of a whore, 22 and the deſperate ſimplicity of a young wanton. 24 He deboreth from ſuch wickednesſe.

MY ſon, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

* *Deut. 6.8. and 11.18. chap. 3.3.*

2 * Keepe my Commandements and liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wiſedome, Thou *art* my ſiſter, and call vnderſtanding *thy* kinſewoman,

* *Chap. 5.3.*

5 * That they may keepe thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

† *Hebr. the ſons.*

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked thorow my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a young man void of vnderſtanding,

† *Hebr. in the euening of the day.*

8 Paſſing thorow the ſtreet neere her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

* *Chap. 5.13.*

9 In the twilight, † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

† *Heb. ſhe ſtrengthened her face, and ſaid.*

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtile of heart.

† *Hebr. peace offerings are vpon me.*

11 (* She is loud and ſtubborne, her feet abide not in her houſe:

12 Now is ſhe without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So ſhe caught him, and kiſſed him, and † with an impudent face ſaid vnto him;

14 I *haue* † peace offerings with mee, this day haue I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapeſtry, with carued works, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs ſolace our ſelues with loues.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

† *Heb. in his hand.*

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

‖ *Or, the new Moone.*

21 With much faire ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with † flattering of her lips, ſhe forced him.

† *Hebr. ſuddenly.*

22 Hee goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an oxe goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the ſtockes,

23 Till a dart ſtrike thorow his liuer, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not aſtray in her pathes.

* *Chap. 2.18.& 5.5.*

26 For ſhe hath caſt downe many wounded: yea many ſtrong men haue beene ſlaine by her.

27 * Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame & excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wiſedome. 32 Wiſedome is to be deſired for the bleſſednes it bringeth.

* *Chap. 1.20.*

DOth * not wiſedome cry? and vnderſtanding put forth her voyce?

2 She ſtanderh in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce *is* to the ſonnes of man.

5 O yee ſimple, vnderſtand wiſedome: and yee fooles, be ye of an vnderſtanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *ſhall be* right things.

† *Heb. the abomination of my lips.*

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeake trueth, and wickednesſe *is* † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſs, *there is* nothing ſtroward or peruerſe in them.

† *Hebr. wreathed*

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderſtandeth: and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receiue my inſtruction, and not ſiluer: and knowledge, rather then choice gold.

* *Iob 28. 15. pſal. 19.11.*

11 *For wiſedome is better then rubies: and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

chap. 3.15 & 16.16.

‖ *Or, ſubtilly.*

12 I wiſedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancy, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counſell *is* mine, and ſound wiſedome: I *am* vnderſtanding, I *haue* ſtrength.

15 By me Kings reigne, & Princes decree iuſtice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue mee, and thoſe that ſeeke me early, ſhall find me.

* *Chap. 5.16.*

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

* *Chap. 3.14.*

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my reuenue then choyce ſilver.

‖ *Or, walke*

20 I ‖ leade in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the paths of Iudgement,

21 That

Digitized by Google

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world:

‖ Or, open places.

27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when he set a compasse vpon the face of the depth

‖ Or, the chiefe part.

28 When he established the clouds aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:

‖ Or, a circle.

29 When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwaies before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keepe my wayes.

33 Heare instruction, & be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The discipline,* 4 *and doctrine of Wisedome.* 13 *The custome,* 16 *and errour of folly.*

WIsedome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.

2 She hath killed her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

† Hebr. her killing.

3 She hath sent foorth her maidens: she cryeth vpon the highest places of the city:

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:

5 Come eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine *which* I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and liue; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.

* Matth. 7.16.

8 * Reproue not a scorner: lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man and he will increase in learning.

* Iob 28. 28. psal. 111.10. chap. 1.7. * Chap. 10 7.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.

* Chap. 7.11.

11 *For by me thy dayes shall be multiplyed: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house on a seat, in the high places of the city:

15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes:

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him,

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

† Hebr. secresie.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her ghests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are sundry Obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: a wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish *son is* the heauinesse of his mother.

* Chap. 15.20.

2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death:

* Chap. 11.4.

3 * The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.

* Psal. 37.25. ‖ Or, the wicked.

4 * Hee becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

* For their wickednesse. * Chap. 12.24.

5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wise sonne: *but* he that sleepeth in haruest, is a sonne that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

* Verse 11. * Psal. 112.6.

7 * The memory of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

† Hebr. A foole of lips.

8 The wise in heart will receiue Commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.

‖ Or, shall be beaten.

9 * He that walketh vprightly walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, shall be knowne.

* Psal 23.4.

10 * He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.

* Chap. 6.13. ‖ Or, shall be beaten.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence couereth ‖ the mouth of the wicked.

* Chap. 13.14. * 1 Pet. 4.8. 1 cor. 13.4.

12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth all sinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisdome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is void of † vnderstanding.

† Hebr. heart. * Chap. 18.11.

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouerty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

17 Hee *is* in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.

‖ Or, causeth to erre.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a slander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the iust *is as* choice siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome.

† Hebr. of heart.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich and he addeth no sorrow with it.

* Chap. 14.9.

23 * It *is as a* sport to a foole to doe mischiefe, but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous shalbe granted.

25 As the whirlewind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but ‖ righteous *is* an euerlasting foundation

* Chap. 8.11.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoake to the eyes, *so is* the sluggard to them that send him.

† Hebr. addeth.

27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortened.

* Iob. 5.13 and 11.20 * Psal. 112.10.

28 * The hope of the righteous *shalbe* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

Digitized by Google

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vp-right: but deſtruction *ſhall bee* to the workers of iniquity.

30 * The righteous ſhall neuer be remooued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth forth wiſe-dome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is ac-ceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † forwardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A *†Falſe balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 **When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame; but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 * The integrity of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſineſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickedneſſe.

6 * The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall de-liuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall bee taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dyeth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble: and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh: *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright, the city is ex-alted: but it is ouerthrowne by the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hee that is † void of wiſdome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reueleth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit conceleth the matter.

14 * Where no counſell is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſure ſhip is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell troubleth his owne fleſh

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth euill, *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomi-nation to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand ioyn in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpunithed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As a* iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout, *ſo is* a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet: but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 * † The liberall ſoule ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth ſhall be watered alſo himſelfe.

26 Hee that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall bee* vpon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 * Hee that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but hee that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

28 Hee that truſteth in his riches ſhall fall: but the * righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inhe-rite the wind: and the foole *ſhall bee* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules *is* wiſe.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked & the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loueth inſtruction loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickednеſſe: but the † root of the righteous ſhall not be moued.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her huſ-band: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rotten-neſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall de-liuer them.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowne, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſdome: but he that is of a peruerſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, *is* better then he that honoureth himſelfe and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine perſons, *is* voide of vnderſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 * A man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands ſhall be rendred vnto him.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counſell *is* wiſe.

16 A foole es wrath is † preſently knowne: but a prudent man coureth ſhame.

17 * He that ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth forth righ-teouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine e-uill: but to the counſellers of peace *is* ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the ‖ ſlothfull ſhall be vnder tribute.

25 * Heauineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The

* Pſal. 25. 1. and 37. 22.

† Hebr. *froward-neſſes.*

* Leuit. 19. 36. deut. 25. 15. chap. 16. 11. and 20. 10, 23.

† Hebr. *ballances of deceit.*

‡ Hebr. *a perfect ſtone.*

* Chap. 28. 18. and 15. 33. and 18. 12.

* Chap. 13. 6.

* Chap. 10. 2. ezec. 7. 19. zeph. 1. 18.

‡ Hebr. *reſiliſe.*

* Chap. 5. 22.

* Chap. 21. 28.

* Iob. 8.

‡ Hebr. *deſtitute of heart.*

† Hebr. *he that walketh* being a *tale-bearer.*

* 1. Kings 12. 1.

† Hebr. *ſhall lie ſore broken.*

† Hebr. *thoſe that ſtrike hands.*

† Hebr. *aeparteth from.*

* 2. Cor. 9. 9.

† Hebr. *the ſoule of bleſſing.*

* Pſal. 9. 17. and 9. 16. and 10. 2. and 37. 7.

* Pſal. 1. 3. and 92. 13. ier. 17. 8.

† Hebr. *taketh.*

* 1. Pet. 4. 18.

* Chap. 10. 25.

* 1. Cor. 11. 7.

* Chap. 12. 2. and 18

* Pſal. 37. prou. 11. 21.

† Hebr. *peruerſe of heart.*

‖ Or, *bowels.*

* Chap. 28. 19.

‖ Or, *the fortreſſe.*

† Heb *the ſhare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lips.*

* Chap. 18. 7.

* Chap. 13. 2.

* Chap. 3. 7.

† Hebr. *in thes* | *dayes.*

* Chap. 14. 5.

* Pſal. 57. 5. & 59. 8.

* Chap. 13. 16. and 15. 2.

* Chap. 10. 4. ‖ Or, *deceitfull.*

* Chap. 15. 13.

Digitized by Google

26 The righteous *is* more ‖excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

‖*Or,* abundant.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

*Chap. 12.14.

2 * A man shall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours *shall eate* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *shall have* de struction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall bee made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

* Chap. 11.3.5.6.

6 * Righteousnes keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednes ouerthroweth † the sinner.

†*Hebr. sinne.*

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖ lampe of the wicked shall be put out.

*Iob. 18. 6. & 21. 17.

‖*Or,* candle.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

* Chap. 20.21. and 20.21.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity, shalbe diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

†*Hebr.* with the hand.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandement, ‖ shall be rewarded.

‖*Or, shall be in peace.*

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

*Chap. 28.23.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

* Chap. 28.23. and 25.2.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

† *Hebr.* spreadeth

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Pouerty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

† *Hebr.* Shall be broken.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to ‖ soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise, but a companion of fooles † shall be destroyed.

* Iob. 27. 17.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

*Chap. 12.21.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.

* Chap. 23.13.

23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

* Psal. 37.3.and 34.10.

24 * Hee that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

Euery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

* Iob. 12.4.

2 * Hee that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleane: but much increase *is* by the strength of the oxe.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies.

*Exod. 20.16.& 23.1.chap. 6.19. and 12.17.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

* Chap. 8.9.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not in *him* the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wisdome of the prudent *is* to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles is deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at † sinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

* Chap. 10.23. † *Hebr.* the trespasse of his soule.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitternes: and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The house of ‖ wicked shalbe ouerthrowne: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

‖ *Or,* sinfull

12 * There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

* Chap. 16.25.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heauinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himselfe.

* Chap. 1.31.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiseman feareth and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

* Chap. 15.7.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

† *Hebr.* many are the louers of the rich.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

* Psal. 112. 9.

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euill? but mercy and trueth *shall be* to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fooles is folly.

* Verse 5.

25 * A true witnesse deliuereth soules: a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

* Chap. 13.14.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the Prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath, *is* of great vnderstanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

† *Hebr.* short of spirit.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but enuie the rottennesse of the bones.

* Chap. 17.5. mat 25.40.

31 * Hee that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednes: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fooles, is made knowne.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproach † to any people.

† *Hebr.* to nations.

35 The Kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles † powreth out *foolishnesse.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place: beholding the euill and the good.

4 † A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perwersenesse therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 * A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproue, *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: & he that hateth reproofe shall die.

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirits is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure and trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but † way of the righteous *is* made † plain.

20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 * Without counsell purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* in due season, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his own house but he that hateth gifts, shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 Hee that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but he that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisedome; and * before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, & the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* eleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: * yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD, *though* hand ioyne in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged, and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.

9 * A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A diuine sentence *is* in the lips of the King: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.

11 * A iust weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to Kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of Kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 * How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughtie spirit before a fall.

19 Better *is it to be of* an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: & whoso † trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetenesse of the lips, increaseth learning.

22 * Vnderstanding *is* a well spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an hony combe, sweet to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man, but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that labooreth, laboureth for himselfe, for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* a as burning fire.

28 * A froward man † soweth strife; and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

29 A

---

* Chap. 25.14.
† *Hebr. belcheth*, or, *bubbleth*
* Ver. 28. & chap. 22.23. & 23.16.
* Iob. 24. 21. pro. 5. 21. ier. 16. 17. & 32. 19. hebr. 4. 13.
† *Hebr. the dealings of the tonge*
* Chap. 10.1.
*Chap. 21 27. amos. 3. 32. isa. 1 1. & 66. 3. ier. 6. 20 and 7. 22.
‖ *Or, instruction, &c.*
*Iob 26. 6
* Chap. 17. 22.
* Psal. 37. 16. 1. tim. 6. 6. chap. 15. 8.
* Chap. 17. 1.
*Chap. 26 and 27. 22.
† *Hebr. as raised vp as a cauey.*
* Chap. 10. 1.
* Chap. 10. 23.
† *Hebr. void of heart.*
*See cha. 11. ver. 14
† *Heb. in his season*
* Phil. 3. 20. col. 3. 2
* Chap. 12. 7. and 14 11.
* Chap. 6. 18.
† *Hebr. words of pleasantnesse.*
*Psal. 34. 16. and

29 A violent man entiseth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euill to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* a dry morsell and quietnes therwith, then an house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise seruant shall haue rule ouer a son that causeth shame: and shall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for siluer, and the fornace for gold: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: *and* a lyar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoso mocketh the poore, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † vnpunished.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crowne of olde men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speech becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe † lying lips a Prince.

8 * A gift *is as* a † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.

9 * Hee that couereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, ‖ separateth *very* friends.

10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoso * rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of ‖ strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention before it be medled with.

15 * He that iustifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iust: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisdome, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersity.

18 * A man voide of † vnderstanding striketh hands, *and* becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.

19 * He loueth transgression that loueth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.

21 * He that begetteth a foole, *doeth it* to his sorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 * A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 * Wisedome *is* before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A foolish sonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust *is* not good, *nor* to strike Princes for equity.

27 * He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 * Euen a foole when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man hauing ‖ separated himselfe, seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisdome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deepe waters, *and* the wel-spring of wisedome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 * A fooles mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 * The Name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city, and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that † answereth a matter before hee heareth *it*, it is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmitie: but a wounded spirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his owne cause *seemeth* iust, but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to bee wonne* then a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.

20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that loue it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 * *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vseth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himselfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

B* Etter *is* the poore that walketh in his integrity, then he that is peruerse in his lips, and is a foole.

‖ Alse

* Chap. 15.17. ‖ Or, *good cheare*. * Pſal. 26.2. cha. 27.21. ier. 17.10. mal. 3.3. * Chap. 24.12. † Hebr. *held innocent*. * Pſal. 127.4. & 128.3. † Hebr. *a lip of excellency*. † Hebr. *a lip of lying*. * Chap. 18.16. *a stone of grace*. * Chap. 10.12. ‖ Or, *a proouerb*. ‖ Or, *a reproofe awakeneth more a wiseman, then to strike a foole an hundred times*. * Rom. 12 17. 1. thes. 5.15. 1. pet. 3.9. * Exod. 23.7. isa. 5 23. chap. 24.24. * Chap. 28.24. * Chap. 6. 1. & 11.15 † Hebr. *heart*. † Hebr. *the froward of heart*. * Chap. 10.1. * Chap. 15. 13. and 12, 25. ‖ Or, *to a medicine*. * Eccles. 2.14. and 8.1.

* Chap. 10.1. & 15.20. & 19.18. * Iam. 1.19. ‖ Or, *a coole spirit*. * Iob. 13.5.

‖ Or, *he that separateth himselfe seeketh according to his desire* and *intermeddleth with euery bu-sinesse*. * Chap. 20.5. * Chap. 24.32. leuit. 19. 16. deu. 22 5. & 16.19 * Chap. 10.14. & 12.13. & 13.3. * Chap. 12.18. & 26.22. ‖ Or, *whisperer* ‖ Or, *like as when men are wounded*. † Hebr. *chambers* * Pſal. 18. 2. & 27.1. & 144.2. † Hebr. *is set aloft* * Chap. 10.15. * Cha. 11. 2. & 16.18 & 15.33. † Hebr. *returneth a word*. * Chap. 17.8. * Chap. 12.14. & 13.2. * Chap. 15.14. * Iam. 2.3 * Chap. 17.17. * Chap. 28.6.

Digitized by Google

* Chap. 14. 20.
* Exod. 23.1. deut. 19.16. prou. 6.9. & 21. 28.
† Hebr. hold in nocent.
† Hebr. a man of spirits.
* Chap. 14.20.
† Hebr. an heart.
* Verſ. 5.
* Eccles. 10.4. pro. 30.32.
* Chap. 14.29.
‖ Or, prudence.
* Chap. 16.15. & 20.2. & 28.15.
* Chap. 10.1. & 15.20. & 17.21. & 25. and cha. 21.9.
* Chap. 27.15.
* Chap. 18.22.
* Chap. 10.4. & 20.13.
* Luke 11.28.
* Mat. 10. 42. & 25. 40. 2. cor. 9.6. & 7.
‖ Or, his deed.
* Chap. 13.24. & 23.13.
‖ Or, to his deſtruction, or, to cauſe him to die.
† Hebr. adde.
* Iob. 25. 13. pſal. 33 10. 11. pro. 16. 1. and 9. iſa. 46. 10.

2 Alſo that the ſoule be without knowledge, it is not good, and he that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.
3 The fooliſhneſſe of man peruerteth his way, and his heart freteth againſt the LORD.
4 *Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.
5 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed: and he *that* ſpeaketh lies ſhall not eſcape.
6 Many will intreate the fauour of the Prince: & euery man *is* a friend † to him that giueth gifts.
7 * All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe far from him? he purſueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.
8 He † getteth† wiſedome, loueth his owne ſoule: he that keepeth vnderſtanding ſhall find good.
9 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not bee vnpuniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lies ſhall periſh.
10 Delight is not ſeemely for a ſoole, much leſſe * for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer Princes.
11 *The‖diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and it *is* his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſsion.
12 *The Kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the graſſe.
13 *A fooliſh ſon *is* † calamity of his father, & the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.
14 Houſe and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.
15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall * ſuffer hunger.
16 *He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: *but* hee that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.
17 * He that hath pity vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and‖that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.
18 * Chaſten thy ſon while there is hope; and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖ for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet † muſt † *doe* it againe.
20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.
21 * *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe, the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.
22 The deſire of a man *is* his kindneſſe: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.
23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, ſhall abide ſatisfied: he ſhall not be viſited with euill.
24 * A ſlothfull man hideth his hand in *his* boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.
25 * Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple † will beware, and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, *and* he will vnderſtand knowledge.
26 He that waſteth his father, *and* chaſeth away his mother: *is* a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Ceaſe my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction *that cauſeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.
28 ‖ An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.
29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

* Chap. 10.19. and 26.13. & 15. * Chap. 21. 11. † Hebr. wiſe be cunning. † Hebr. a witneſſe of Belial.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, ſtrong drinke is raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

2 *The feare of a King *is* as the roaring of a lion: *whoſo* prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his owne ſoule.
3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery ſoole will be medling.
4 * The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ cold: therefore ſhall he begin harueſt, and haue nothing.
5 *Counſell in the heart of man is *like* deep water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.
6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can find?
7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: * his children *are* bleſſed after him.
8 A King that ſitteth in the throne of iudgment, ſcattereth away all euill with his eyes.
9 * Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?
10 * † Diuers weights, *and* diuers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.
11 Euen a childe is knowne by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.
12 * The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.
13 * Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouerty: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.
14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought, (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.
15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.
16 * Take his garment that is ſurety *for* a ſtranger: & take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.
17 * ‖Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall be filled with grauell.
18 * Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good aduice make warre.
19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reueleth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.
20 *Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe ſhall be put out in obſcure darkeneſſe.
21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhal not be bleſſed.
22 * Say not thou, I will recompenſe euill: *but* wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſaue thee.
23 *Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † falſe ballance *is* not good.
24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?
25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* deuoures that which is holy: and after vowes to make enquiry.
26 * A wiſe King ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.
27 The ſpirit of man *is* the‖ candle of the LORD: ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.
28 * Mercy and trueth preſerue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.
29 * The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray-head.
30 The bleweneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away euil: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

* Chap. 19.12. & 16.14.
* Chap. 20.4.
‖ Or, winter.
* Chap. 18.4.
‖ Or, bounty.
* Pſal. 112.2.
* Pſal. 51. 5. 1ob. 14. 4. 1. kin. 1. 4. 2. chr. 6.36. eccles 7. 28. 1. iohn 1. 8.
* Deut. 25.15.
* Chap. 11.1 and 16.2.
† Hebr. a ſtone, and a ſtone.
† Hebr. an Ephahand an Ephah.
* Exod. 4.11.
* Chap. 19.15. & 21.11.
* Chap. 27.13.
* Chap. 9.17.
† Hebr. bread of lying or liſteth.
* Chap. 15.22.
* Chap. 11.13.
‖ Or enquiſiteth.
* Exod. 21.17. leuit. 20.9.
* Chap. 21.17. & 15.32.
‖ Or, candle.
* Deut. 32.35. chap. 13. 15. & 24. 29. rom. 12. 19. 1. theſ. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3. 9.
* Ver. 10.
† Hebr. balances of deceit.
* Pſal. 37. 23. chap. 16. 9. ier. 10. 23.
* Verſ. 8. Pſal. 101. 5. &c.
‖ Or, lampe.
* Pſal. 101. 1. chap. 29. 14.
* Chap. 16. 5. & 17. 3.
† Hebr. is a purging medicine againſt euill.

CHAP. XXI.

THE Kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: he turneth it whithersoeuer hee will.

2 * Euery

Digitized by Google

Chap. 16.2.
* 1.Sam. 15.22.isa. 1.11.hoseo. 6.6. mica. 6.7.chap. 15.8.
* Chap. 6.17.
† Hebr. hautines of eyes.
‖ Or, the light of the wicked.
* Chap. 20.2.and 25.11.
† Heb. saw them, or dwel with them.
* Chap. 25.19.& 25.3.and 27.15.
† Hebr. a woman of contentions.
† Hebr. an house of assemble.
* 1am.4.5.
† Hebr. is not flowred.
* Chap. 19.25.
* Matth. 18.30.
* Chap. 17.8.and 18.16.
‖ Or, sport
* Chap. 11.18
* Verf. 9.
† Hebr. in the land of the desart.
* Eccles.9 14.
* Chap. 22.13.& 28.21.
† Hebr. in the wrath of prude.
* Chap. 13.4.
* Pſal. 112.9.
* Chap. 25.8.
* Cha.19.5.9. † Hebr. a witnes of lies. ‖ Or, considereth. * Ier. 9.23.*Pſ.33.17. * Pſal.3.9. ‖ Or, victory.

2 * Enery way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.
3 * To doe iuſtice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then ſacrifice.
4 * † An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* ſinne.
5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteouſneſſe: but of euery one that is haſty, only to want.
6 * The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.
7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them, becauſe they refuſe to doe iudgement.
8 The way of man *is* froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.
9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a † brawling woman in a wide houſe.
10 * The ſoule of the wicked deſireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.
11 * When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiueth knowledge.
12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked, *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesſe.
13 * *Whoſo* ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhall cry himſelfe, but ſhall not be heard.
14 * A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.
15 *It is* ioy to the iuſt to doe iudgement: *but* deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.
16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderſtanding, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.
17 He that loueth ‖ pleaſure, *ſhall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle, ſhall not be rich.
18 * The wicked *ſhall be* a ranſome for the righteous, and the tranſgreſſour for the vpright.
19 * It is better to dwell in the wilderneſs, then with a contentious and an angry woman.
20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it vp.
21 He that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercy, findeth life, righteouſneſſe, and honour.
22 * A wiſe man ſcaleth the city of the mighty, and caſteth downe the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.
23 * Whoſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoule from troubles.
24 Proud *and* haughty ſcorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.
25 * The deſire of the ſlothfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.
26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and ſpareth not.
27 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?
28 * † A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.
29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.
30 * There is no wiſedome, nor vnderſtanding, nor counſell againſt the LORD.
31 * The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battell: but * ‖ ſafety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be choſen then great riches, *and* ‖ louing fauour rather then ſiluer and gold.
2 * The rich and poore meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.
3 * A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on, and are puniſhed.
4 * ‖ By humility, *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.
5 * Thornes *and* ſnares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keepe his ſoule, ſhall be farre from them.
6 ‖ Traine vp a childe † in the way he ſhould goe: and when hee is old, hee will not depart from it.
7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore: and the borrower *is* ſeruant † to the lender.
8 * He that ſoweth iniquity, ſhall reape vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger ſhall faile.
9 * † He that *hath* a bountifull eye, ſhalbe bleſſed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.
10 * Caſt out the ſcorner, and contention ſhall goe out; yea ſtrife and reproach ſhall ceaſe.
11 He that loueth purenesſe of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips the King *ſhall be* his friend.
12 The eyes of the LORD preſerue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the tranſgreſſour.
13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a Lyon without, I ſhall be ſlaine in the ſtreets.
14 * The mouth of a ſtrange woman *is* a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, ſhall fall therein.
15 Fooliſhnes is bound in the heart of a childe: *but* * ‖ rod of correction ſhal drive it far from him.
16 He that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his *riches, and* he that giueth to the rich, ſhall ſurely *come* to want.
17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.
18 For it *is a* pleaſant thing, if thou keepe them ‖ within thee, they ſhal withall be fitted in thy lips.
19 That thy truſt may be in the LORD, I haue made knowne to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.
20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counſels and knowledge?
21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth: that thou mighteſt anſwere the words of truth ‖ to them that ſend vnto thee?
22 Rob not the poore becauſe he *is* poore: * neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.
23 * For the LORD will plead their cauſe, and ſpoyle the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoiled them.
24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not goe:
25 Leſt thou learne his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoule.
26 * Be not thou *one* of them that ſtrike hands, or of them that are ſureties for debts.
27 If thou *haſt* nothing to pay, why ſhould hee take away thy bed from vnder thee?
28 * Remoue not the auciene ‖ land-marke, which thy fathers haue ſet.
29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before Kings, he ſhall not ſtand before * meane men.

* Eccles. 7.2.
‖ Or, honour is better then, &c.
* Chap. 29.13.
* Chap. 27.12.
* Pſalme 112.13.
‖ Or, the reward of humiliti, &c.
‖ Or, acteth.
† Hebr. in his way.
† Hebr. man the lendeth.
* Iob.4.8. hoſe.10. 13.
‖ Or, and wuh the rod of his anger he ſhall be conſumed
* 2.Cor. 9.6.
† Hebr. good of eye.
* Pſal. 101.6.
‖ Or, and hath grace in his lips.
‖ Or, the matters.
* Chap. 26.13.
* Chap. 2.16.and 23.27. and 5.3. and 7.5.
* Chap. 13.24.& 19.18.& 23 13.& 29.15. 17.
† Hebr. in thy lally
‖ Or, truſt thou alſo.
‖ Or, to thoſe that feed thee.
* Zach. 7.10.
* Chap. deut.19.

3.11.iob.31.21.* Chap.6.1.and 11.15.* Chap.13.10 14 and 27.7.‖ Or, ſlouend.† Heb. obſcure men.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee.
2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.
3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.
4 * Labour not to bee rich: cease from thine owne wi'dome.
5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themselues wings, they flee away as an Eagle toward heauen.
6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath an* euill eye, neither desire thou his daintie meats.
7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drinke saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.
8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit vp, and lose thy sweet words.
9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for hee will despise the wisdome of thy words.
10 * Remoue not the old‖ land marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.
11 * For their redeemer is mighty, he shall plead their cause with thee.
12 Apply thine heart vnto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.
13 *Wit hold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.
14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliuer his soule from hell.
15 My sonne, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall reioyce, ‖ euen mine.
16 Yea, my reines shall reioyce, when thy lips speake right things.
17* Let not thine heart enuy sinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.
18 * For surely there is an‖ end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.
19 Heare thou my sonne, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.
20 * Be not amongst wine bibbers, amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.
21 For the drunkard & the glutton shal come to pouerty, & drowsines shall clothe *a man* with rags
22 *Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.
23 Buy the trueth, and sell it not: *also* wisdome, and instruction, and vnderstanding.
24 * The Father of the righteous shall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wise *childe*, shall haue ioy of him.
25 Thy Father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee, shall reioyce.
26 My sonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obserue my wayes,
27 * For a whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.
28 * She alio lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.
29 *Who *hath* woe? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babling? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* rednesse of eyes?
30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to seeke mixt wine.
31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it selfe aright.
32 At the laſt it bi eth like a serpent, and stingeth like an Adder.
33 Thine eyes shall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart shall vtter peruerſe things.
34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lieth downe† in the midſt of the Sea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.
35 They haue ſtricken me *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP XXIIII.

BE not thou * enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.
2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.
3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.
4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.
5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.
6 * For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.
7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.
8 Hee that deuiſeth to doe euill ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.
9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.
10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſity, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall.
11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawne vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:
12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondreth the heart conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoule doth not he know *it*? and ſhal not he render to euery man according to his workes?
13 * My ſon, eat thou hony becauſe it *is* good, and the honey combe *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte:
14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſdome be vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found *it*, *then* there ſhal be a reward, & thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.
15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.
16 *For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times: and riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.
17 * Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:
18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.
19 * ‖ Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men: neither be thou enuious at the wicked.
20 * For there ſhall bee no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.
21 My ſon, feare thou the LORD & the King: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.
22 For their calamitie ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?
23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: * it *is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.
24 * Hee that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe; nations ſhall abhorre him:
25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhalbe delight: and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.
26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that † giueth a right anſwere.
27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field: and afterwards build thine houſe.
28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lips.

---

* Chap. 28.28. deut. 19. 14. and 27.17.
† Or, bound.
* Chap. 32.23. Iob. 31.21.
* Chap. 23.24. and. 19. 18, and 22.15.
‖ Or, euen I will reioyce.
* Chap. 24.1.& 3.1. Pſal. 37.1.&. 73.3.
* Rom. 13.13. eph. 5.18.
† Hebr. of their fleſh.
* Chap. 28.
* Chap. 20.1.&. 31.20.
* Chap. 22.14.
* Chap. 7.12.
‖ Or, a robber.
* Eſay. 5.11.
‖ Or, a cockatrice.

* Hebr. him that hateth.
† Hebr. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon it?
† Hebr. I knew it not.
* Chap. 23.17. and. 24. 19. Pſal. 37.1. &c. & 73.3.
* Pſa. 10.7.
† Hebr. in ſtrength.
* Hebr. ſtrength. * Chap. 20.18.& 11.14.& 15.22.
† Hebr. narrow.
* Pſa. 82.4
* Iob. 24. 11. Pſa. 62 12. 1Cor. 3. 19. rom. 2. 6. apoc. 22.12.
* Pſa. 19.9 and 119. 103.
† Hebr. vpon thy palace.
* Chap. 23.18.
* Pſal. 34.18.& 73.24. Iob 5.19.
* Pſal. 35. 15. chap. 17.5. Iob. 21.30.
† Hebr. is be euil in his eyes.
* Pſal. 37. 1. chap. 23.17.
‖ Or, keepe not company with the wicked
* Chap. 13.5. Iob. 21.17
‖ Or, lampe
* Hebr. changeth.
* Leuit. 15.15.& cha. 18.5. & 22.21.
† Hebr. a

Digitized by Google

deu. 17. and 16. 19. Iob. 7. 24. *Chap. 17. 15. iſa. 5. 23. † *Hebr. bleſſing of good.* † *Hebr. that anſwereth right words.*

29 * Say not, I will doe so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding,

31 And lo, it was all growne ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked vpon *it, and* receiued instruction.

33 * Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouerty come, *as* one that trauelleth, and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Obseruations about Kings, 8 and about auoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.

THese *are* also Prouerbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth and the heart of Kings *is* † vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shalbe established in righteousnes.

6 † Put not foorth thy selfe in the presence of the King, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it *is* that it be said vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the Prince, whom thine eyes haue seene.

8 Goe not forth hastily to strine, left *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy caule with thy neighbour *himselfe*: and ‖ discouer not a secret to another.

10 Left he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of siluer,

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harueſt; *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, *is like* clouds, and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eate so much as is sufficient for thee: left thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: left he be † weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against * his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre, *so is* he that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North wind driueth away raine: *so doth* an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, & in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soule: *so is* good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling down before † wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, & a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much honey: *so for men* to search their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne spirit, *is like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Obseruations about fooles, 13 about sluggards, 17 and about contentious busie-bodies.

AS snow in summer, and as raine in harueſt: so honour is not seemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeleſſe shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Answere not a foole according to his folly, left thou also be like vnto him.

5 Answere a foole according to his folly, left he be wise in † his owne conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall; *so is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: *so is* he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, *so is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit: *so* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith; *There is* a lion in the way: a lyon *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: *so doth* the slothfull vpon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who casteth † fire-brands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is the man that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so *where* there is no ‖ tale-bearer, † strife ceaseth.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire: *so is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds: and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsherd couered with siluer drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When hee † speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednes shalbe shewed before † whole congregation.

27 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

* Chap. 20.22.

† Hebr. *in my heart.*

* Chap. 24.5, &c.

† Hebr. *a man of subtile.*

† Hebr. there is no *searching.*

* Chap. 20.8.

† Hebr. *set not out thy glory.*

* Luke 14.10.

* Mat.5. 25 and 18.15. ‖ Or, *discouer not the secret of another*

† Hebr. *spoken vpon his wheeles.*

* Chap. 13.17.

† Hebr. *in a gift of falshood.*

*Chap.15 1.gen.32. 4 and 16. 14.1.sam. 25.24. ‖ Or, *let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbours house.*

† Heb. *full of thee.*

*Psal.120 4.chap. 22.18.

*Exod. 23.4.rom. 12.20. ‖ Or, *the North winde bringeth foorth raine, so doth a backbiting tongue, an angry countenance.*

* Chap. 21.9, &c 25.24.

* Chap. 18.22.

* Chap. 19.13.

† Hebr. *his owne eyes* ‖ Or, *violence.*

† Heb. *are lifted vp.* ‖ Or, *as he that putteth a precious stone in an heape of stones.* ‖ Or, *a great man grieueth all, and he hireth the fooles, he hireth alſo transgressors.*

* 2.Pet. 2.22.

† Hebr. *iterateth his folly.*

* Chap. 22.13.

* Chap. 19.24. ‖ Or, *be weary.* ‖ Or, *is enraged.*

† Hebr. *flames or sparkes.*

† Hebr. *without wood.*

* Chap. 22.10. ‖ Or, *whisperer.*

† Hebr. *is silent.*

* Chap. 15.18.&c

* Chap. 18.8.

† Hebr. *chambers.* ‖ Or, *hatred is couered in subtilty.* * Eccles. 10.8. psal. 7.16. and 9.15.

Digitized by Google

18 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obseruations of selfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoid offences: 23 and of the household care.

BOast *not* thy selfe of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth; a stranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A stone *is* † heauy, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who *is able* to stand before ‖ enuy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The full soule ‖ loatheth an hony combe: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: *so is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsell.

10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend, forsake not; neither goe into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for * better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My son, be wise, and make mine heart glad, that I may answere him that reproacheth me.

12 *A prudent man foreseeth the euil, and* hideth himselfe: *but the simple passe on, & are punished.*

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that bleseth his friend with a loud voyce, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it selfe.*

17 Iron sharpeneth yron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the figtree, shall eate the fruit thereof: so hee that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of a man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † neuer full: so the eyes of a man are neuer satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: *so is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat, with a pestell *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Bee thou diligent to know the state of thy flockes, *and* ‖ looke well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, & the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbs of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *haue* goats milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obseruations of impiety and religious integrity.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth; but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many *are* the Princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shalbe prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine, † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then he that is peruerse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Whoso keepeth the law, *is* a wise son: † but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 * He that by vsury and † vniust gaine, increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Whoso causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding, searcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * He that couereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart shal fall into mischiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging beare, *so is* a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderstanding, *is* also a great oppressour, *but* he that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person, shall flie to the pit; let no man stay him.

18 * Whoso walketh vprightly shall be saued: but he that is peruerse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, shall haue plenty of bread: but hee that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

21 * To haue respect of persons, *is* not good: for *for* a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and considereth not that pouerty shall come vpon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, it is no transgression, the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 * Hee that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be deliuered.

27 * He that giueth vnto the poore, shall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes shall haue many a curse.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselues: but when they perish the righteous increase.

CHAP.

* Iam.4. 13.&c.
† Hebr. to morrow day.
† Hebr. heauines
† Hebr. wrath is cruelties, and anger an ouerflowing.
‖ Or sea-louſie.
* Pſal. 141.5.
‖ Or, earneſt, or frequent.
* Iob 6.7
† Hebr. breaketh vnder foot.
† Hebr. from the counſell of the ſoule.
* Chap. 17.17.& 18.24.
* Chap. 10.1. and 23.24.
* Chap. 22.3.
* Chap. 20.16.
* Chap. 19.13.
* Eccles. 1.8.
† Hebr. not.
* Chap. 17.3.
† Heb. ſet thy heart.
† Hebr. ſtrength.
† Heb. to generation and generation.
† Hebr. life.
* Leuit. 26.36.
‖ Or, If men of vnderſtanding and wiſdome, ſhall they likewiſe be prolonged.
† He. without food.
* Chap. 19.1.
* Chap. 29.3.
‖ Or, ſtedfaſt glorious.
* Chap. 1.32.
Eccl. 2.26.
† Heb. by increaſe.
* Chap. 26.27.
† Heb. in his eyes.
* Ioh. 11. 10. eccles. 10.6.& verſe 28.
‖ Or, ſought for.
* Pſal. 32. 5. 1 Ioh. 1. 9. & 10.
* Rom. 11.20.
* Gen. 9.6 ex. 21.14
* Chap. 10.25.
* Chap. 12.11.
* Chap. 13.11.& 23.4. 1 Tim. 6.9
‖ Or, vnpuniſhed.
* Chap. 18 5.& 24.23
‖ Or, hee that hath an euill eye, haſteth to be rich, &c.
* Chap. 27.6.
† Hebr. a man of flattering.
* Chap. 13.10.
* Deut. 15 & ch 22.9
* Cha. 29. & verſe of this chapter.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Obſeruations of publike gouernement, 15 and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, theſe thinges, cowardiſe, and corruption.

† HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his
Hebr. a man of reproofes. necke, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne

* Chap. 11.10. and 28. 28. eccleſ. 10.5. ‖ Or, increaſed.

3 Whoſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: *but* he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

4 The King by iudgement eſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſsion of an euill man *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scorneful men ‖ bring a city into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 † The blood-thirſtie hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a * child left *to himſelfe*, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: but § righteous ſhal ſee their fall.

17 * Correct thy ſon, and he ſhall giue thee reſt: yea, he ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people ‖ periſh: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A ſeruant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he vnderſtand, he will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſtie in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He § delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child, ſhall haue him become *his* ſon at the length

22 * An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſsion.

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall vpho.d the humble in ſpirit.

24 Whoſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but who ſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall be ſafe.

26 * Many ſeeke the † rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man *is* an abomination to the iuſt: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confeſſion of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meaneſt are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things inſatiable, 17 Parents are not to be deſpiſed. 18 Foure things hard to be known. 21 Foure things intolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wiſe. 29 Foure things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.

THE words of Agur the ſon of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutiſh then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or deſcended? who hath gathered the winde in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his ſons name, if thou canſt tell?

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, leſt he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoone farre from me vanity and lyes: giue mee neither pouerty nor riches; * feed mee with food † conuenient for me.

9 * Leſt I be full and † deny *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteale, and take the Name of my God *in vaine*.

10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter: leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curſeth their father and doth not bleſſe their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eyes, & yet is not waſhed from their filthines.

13 * *There is* a generation, o how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 * *There is* a generation whoſe teeth *are as* ſwords, and their iaw teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horſeleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer † ſatisfied, *yea*, foure things ſay not, † *It is* enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that is* not filled with water, and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley ſhall picke it out, and the young eagles ſhall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea, foure which I know not.

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a ſerpent vpon a rock, the way of a ſhip in the midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a ſeruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat.

23 For an odious *woman* when ſhee is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wiſe.

25 * The Ants *are* a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The Conies *are* but a feeble ſolke, yet make they their houſes in the rockes.

27 The Locuſts *haue* no King, yet go they forth all of them † by bands.

28 The Spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There

† Hebr. a man of reproofes.
* Chap. 11.10. and 28. 28. eccleſ. 10.5.
‖ Or, increaſed.
* Chap. 20.1. and 15.20. and 27. 11.
* Luk. 15. 13. chap. 5.9. and 28.7.
† Hebr. a man of oblations.
* Iob 29.16.
‖ Or, ſet a city on fire.
† Hebr. men of blood.
* Chap. 22.1.
‖ Or, the vſurer.
* Chap. 20.28.
* See ver. 17.
* Chap. 10.1. and 17.21. & 23.15.
* Pſal. 37. 36. and 58.11. and 91.8.
* Cha. 13. 24. and 22.15. & 23.13.14
‖ Or, it made me red.
‖ Or, in his waters.
* Chap. 15.18. & 26.21.
* Chap 15.33. & 18.12. iob 22.29. mat. 23.12. luke 14.11.
† Heb. ſhall be ſet on high.
* Chap. 15.6.
† Heb. the face of a ruler.
† Hebr. know.
* Iohn 3. 13. iob 38 4. pſal. 104.3. & 139. 8. & 148.4. & 12.
* Pſal. 12. 7. and 18. 30. and 19.8. and 119.140.
† Hebr. purified.
* Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. apoc. 22.18. 19.
† Hebr. withhold not from me.
* Matth. 6.11.
† Hebr. of my allowance.
* Deut. 32.15.
† Hebr. belie thee.
† Hebr. ſaies not
* Chap.
* Pſal. 3. and 57. 5. iob. 29. 17.
† Hebr. wealth.
‖ Or, the brooke.
† Hebr. heart.
* Chap. 19.10.
† Hebr. wiſe.
* Chap. 6.7.
† Hebr. gathered together.

Digitized by Google

29 There be three things which goe well, yea, foure are comely in going.
30 A Lion *which is* ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any:
31 ‖ A grayhound, an hee goat alſo, and a King, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.
32 * If thou haſt done foolithly in lifting vp thy ſelfe; or if thou haſt thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.
33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood; ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth foorth ſtrife.

‖ Or, horſe Heb. girt in the loynes.
* Iob 21. 5. & 39. 37, &c. & 40. 4.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels leſſon of chaſtity and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praiſe and properties of a good wife.*

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.
2 What, my ſonne! and what, the ſonne of my wombe! and what, the ſonne of my vowes!
3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth Kings.
4 It *is* not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes ſtrong drink:
5 Leſt they drinke and forget the law, and peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.
6 * Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh: and wine vnto thoſe that bee † of heauy hearts.
7 Let him drinke and forget his powerty, and remember his miſery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe, in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.
9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, * and plead the cauſe of the poore and needy.
10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall haue no need of ſpoile.
12 She will doe him good and not euill, all the dayes of her life.
13 Shee ſeeketh wooll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 Shee is like the Merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from a farre.
15 She ariſeth alſo while it is yet night, & giueth meat to her houſhold, & a portion to her maidens.
16 She conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.
17 Shee girdeth her loynes with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her armes.
18 † She perceiueth that her merchandiſe *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.
20 † She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea, ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold *are* clothed with ‖ ſcarler.
22 Shee maketh her ſelfe couerings of tapeſtrie: her clothing *is* ſilke and purple.
23 Her husband is knowne in the gates, when he ſitteth among the Elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linnen, and ſelleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the Merchant.
25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and ſhe ſhall reioyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wiſedome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindneſſe.
27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.
28 Her children riſe vp, and call her bleſſed; her husband *alſo*, and he praiſeth her.
29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuouſly, but thou exceedeſt them all.
30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vaine: *but a* woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhalbe praiſed.
31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

† Heb. ſhe caſteth.
† Heb. ſhe ſtretcheth.
‖ Or, double garments.
† Heb. ſhe of all the ſons of affliction.
* Pſal. 104. 15.
† Heb. ſitter of ſoule.
† Heb. the ſons of deſtruction.
* Leuit. 19. 15. deu. 1. 16.
* Chap. 31. 4.
† Heb. buyeth it.
‖ Or, haue gotten riches.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vaine:* 4 *Becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſe:* 9 *They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten:* 12 *And becauſe hee hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of wiſedome.*

THe words of the Preacher, the ſonne of Dauid, King in Ieruſalem.
2 * Vanity of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.
3 * What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?
4 *One* generation paſſeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.
5 The Sun alſo ariſeth, and the Sun goeth downe, and † hafteth to the place where he aroſe.
6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.
7 * All the riuers run into the ſea, yet the ſea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.
8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.
9 * The thing that hath bin, it *is* that which ſhall be; and that which is done, is that which ſhall bee done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be ſaid, See that is new? it hath beene already of olde time, which was before vs.
11 *There is* no remembrance of former things, neither ſhall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.
12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Iſrael in Ieruſalem.
13 And I gaue my heart to ſeeke and ſearch out by wiſedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this ſore trauell hath God giuen to the ſonnes of man, ‖ to be exerciſed therewith.
14 I haue ſeene all the workes that are done vnder the Sun, and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.
15 * That which is crooked, cannot bee made ſtraight: and † that which is wanting, cannot bee numbred.
16 I commuened with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten

* Chap. 12. 9. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Reu. 21. 1.
* Chap. 2. 22. & 3. 9.
* Pſal. 104. 5. & 119. 90.
† Heb. panteth.
* Pſa. 148. 6. Ier. 5. 22. & 31. 35.
† Heb. returne to goe.
* Chap. 3. 15.
‖ Or, to afflict them.
* Chap. 7. 13.
† Heb. defect.

Digitized by Google

* 1.Kings 4.30. and 10.7.23. †Hebr. had seene much.

* More wisdome then all they that haue beene before me in Ierusalem; yea, my heart † had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wisdome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

* Chap. 2.12. and 7.25.

18 For in much wisedome *is* much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane counsels in the workes of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanity of humane labours, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then to eat, our labours, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proone thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure, and behold, this also *is* vanity.

b Chap. 1.17.

2 I said of laughter, it is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

† Heb. to draw my flesh with wine

3 * I sought in mine heart † to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting my heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sonnes of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

† Heb. the number of the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind* of fruits.

† Hebr. sonnes of my house.

6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth foorth trees:

* 1.Kings 9.26. and 10.4.

7 I got me seruaints and maidens, and had † seruants borne in mine house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

† Hebr. musicall instruments and instruments.

8 * I gathered me also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of Kings, and of the Prouinces: I gate me men-singers, and women singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

* Chap. 1.3.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem: also my wisedome remained with me.

* Chap. 1.17. and 7.23.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eies desired, I kept not from them, I witheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

‖ Or, in those things which haue been already done.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* vanity, and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sun.

† Hebr. that there is an excellency in wisedome more then in folly, &c.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisedome, and madnesse, and folly: for what can the man *doe* that commeth after the King? ‖ *euen* that which hath beene already done.

* Prou. 17.24. chap. 8.1.

13 Then I saw † that wisedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkenesse.

14 * The wise mans eies *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkenesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

† Hebr. happeneth to me, euen to me.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart; That this also *is* vanity.

† Heb. lasteth.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise, more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall bee forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? As the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne, *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken vnder the Sun: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall be after me.

* Psal. 49. 11, & 62.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a foole? yet shall he haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all ‖ labour which I tooke vnder ‖ Sun

21 For there is a man, whose labour *is* in wisedom, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leaue it *for* his portion: This also *is* vanity, and a great euill.

† Hebr. giue.

* Chap. 3. & 5.9.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sun?

* Iob. 14.1

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrowes, and his trauell, griefe, yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

* Chap. 3.12.22. and 5.17. and 8.15.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drinke, and that he ‖ should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw that it *was* from the hand of God.

‖ Or, delight his senses.

25 For who can eate? or who else can haften *hereunto* more then I?

† Heb. hee before him.

* Iob. 27. 17.

26 For God giueth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauell, to g ther, and to heap vp, that * hee may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 By thence cessary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauell. 11 There is an excellency in Gods workes. 16 But as for man, God shall iudge his workes there; and here he shall be like a beast.

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

† Hebr. to bearc.

2 A time † to be born, & a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp ‖ which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refraine from embracing.

† Hebr. to be far from.

6 A time to ‖ get: and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to caste away.

‖ Or, seeke.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

* Chap. 1.13.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seene the trauell which God hath giuen to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them: but for a man to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doth, it shall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should feare before him.

* Chap. 3.

† Hebr. that which is past.

15 * That which hath beene, is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is past.

§ ¶ And

Digitized by Google

16 ¶ And Moreouer, I saw vnder the Sunne the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there: and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall iudge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, Verse 1. for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast; for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man, that † goeth vpward; and the spirit of the beast, that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue, that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 vanity is increased vnto men by oppression, 4 by enuy, 5 by idlenesse, 7 by couetousnesse, 9 by solitarinesse, 13 by wilfulnesse.

SO ‖ I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun; and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and the † side of their oppressors *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then § liuing which are yet aliue.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sun.

4 ¶ Againe, I consi dered all trauaile, and euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity & vexation of spirit.

5 * The foole folded his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither, *saith he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one, because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth ‖ for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat: but how can one be warme *alone*.

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him: and a three-fold coard is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise child, then an old and foolish King; † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to reigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome, *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sun, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue beene before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine Seruice, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and bee more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill. * 1. Sam. 15.22. psal. 50.8. pro. 15. & 21.26.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few. ‖ *Or, word* * Mat. 6.7 pro. 10.19

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is *knowne* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for hee *hath* no pleasure in fooles: * pay that which thou hast vowed, * Deut. 23.21. * psal. 66. 13.14.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God bee angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement and iustice in a Province, maruell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they. † *Hebr.* *at the will or purpose*

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the King *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer; nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to § owners thereof, saue the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell: and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which hee may carry away in his hand. * Iob. 1. 21. 1. tim. 6.7. psal. 49.17. * Chap. 1.3.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he goe: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind? * Chap. 2. 24. & 3.19

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darknesse, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickenes.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue seene: † it is good and comely *for* one to eat and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, † all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion. † *Hebr.* *which is comely &c.*

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God. † *Heb.* *the number of the dayes.*

20 ‖ For

Digitized by Google

‖ *Or, though he giue it much yet he remembreth, &c.*

20 For he ſhall not ‖ much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without vſe. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 5 The vanity of ſighs and wandering deſires. 11 The concluſion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that he deſireth; yet God giueth him not power to eat thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is an* euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, ſo that the dayes of his yeeres be many, and his ſoule be not filled with good, and alſo that he haue no buriall, I ſay, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkeneſſe, and his name ſhall be couered with darkeneſſe.

5 Moreouer, he hath not ſeene the Sun, nor known *any thing*: this *hath* more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he liue a thouſand yeeres twice told, yet hath he ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wiſe more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowne that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there bee many things that increaſe vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which hee ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies againſt vanity, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 Wiſedome. 23 The difficulty of wiſedome.

A * *good* name *is* better then precious ointment: & the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men, & the liuing will lay it to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the ſadnes of the countenance, the heart is made better

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in ‖ houſe of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of the foole: this alſo *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſsion maketh a wiſe man mad: * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 * Be not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cauſe* that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wiſedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there *is* profit to them that ſee the Sun.

12 For wiſedome *is a* † defence, *and* money *is a* defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of proſperity be ioyfull, but in the day of aduerſity conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one ouer againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould find nothing after him.

15 All things haue I ſeene in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedneſſe.

16 Be not righteous ouermuch, neither make thy ſelfe ouerwiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea, alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he ‖ feareth God ſhall come forth of them all.

19 * Wiſedome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doeth good and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo † take no heed vnto all words that are ſpoken, leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee.

22 For often times alſo thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by wiſedome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, *but* it *was* far from me.

24 That which is ſtore off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied my heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out wiſdome, and the reaſon *of things* and to know the wickednes of folly, euen of fooliſhneſſe *and* madneſſe.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (ſaith the Preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to find out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, that * God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be reſpected. 6 The diuine prouidence is to be obſerued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduerſity, then with the wicked in proſperity. 16 The worke of God is vnſearchable.

WHo *is* as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſdome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

2 I *counſell thee* to keepe the Kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haſty to go out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing, for he doth what ſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Whoſo keepeth the Commandement, † ſhall feele no euill thing: and a wiſemans heart diſcerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to euery purpoſe there is time and iudgement; therefore the miſery of man *is* great vpon him.

‖ *Or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.*

† *Hebr. ſhadow.*

* *Chap. 1 15.*

† *Hebr. made.*

† *Hebr. deſolate.*

† *Hebr. not in thy time?*

* *Pro. 21. 22. & 24. 6. chap. 9. 16.*

* *Pro. 24. 5. 1 Kings 8. 46. 1. Ioh. 1. 8.*

† *Hebr. giue not thine heart.*

† *Hebr. I and my heart compaſſed.*

* *Prou. 22. 14.*

† *Heb. he that is good before God.*

‖ *Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reaſon.*

* *Geneſ. 1. 27.*

* *Prou. 17. 24.*

† *Heb. the ſtrength of*

‖ *Or, anger.*

* *Prou. 22. 1. and 15. 30.*

* *Prou. 23. 18. & 15. 31, 32.*

† *Hebr. ſound.*

* *Deut. 16. 19.*

* *Prou. 24. 17. & 16. 32.*

† *Heb. out of wiſedome.*

† *Hebr. ſhall know.*

Digitized by Google

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it ſhall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power * over the ſpirit, to retaine the ſpirit: neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ diſcharge in that warre, neither ſhall wickednes deliuer thoſe that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I ſeene, and applied my heart vnto enery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had ſo done: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 Becauſe ſentence *againſt* an euill worke is not executed ſpeedily, therefore the heart of the ſons of men is fully ſet in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet ſurely I know that it ſhall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong *his* dayes, *which are* as a ſhadow, becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth, that there be iuſt men, vnto whom it ‖ happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I ſaid, that this alſo *is* vanity.

15 * Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing vnder the Sun, then to eat and to drinke, and to be merry: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sun.

16 ¶ When I applied my heart to know wiſedome, and to ſee the buſineſſe that is done vpon the earth (for alſo *there is that* neither day nor night ſeeth ſleepe with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot find out the worke that is done vnder the Sun: becauſe though a man labour to ſeeke *it* out, yea further, though a wiſe man thinke to know *it*, yet ſhall he not be able to find *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a neceſſity of death vnto men.* 7 *Comfort is all there portion in this life.* 11 *Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all.* 13 *Wiſedome is better then ſtrength.*

FOr all this † I conſidered in mine heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred *by* all that is before them.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good, and to the cleane, and to the vncleane; to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as is the good, ſo *is* the ſinner; *and* he that ſweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea, alſo the heart of the ſons of men is full of euill, and madnes *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him ‖ is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the liuing know that they ſhall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for † memory of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their loue and their hatred, and their enuy is now periſhed; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder † Sun.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart, for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife whom thou loueſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sun, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for this *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sun.

10 Whatſoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wiſedome in the graue whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and ſaw vnder the Sun, that the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battel to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of vnderſtanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man alſo knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the ſnare; ſo are the ſons of men ſnared in an euill time, when it falleth ſuddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wiſedome haue I ſeene alſo vnder the Sun, and it *ſeemed* great vnto me.

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great King againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarkes againſt it:

15 Now there was found in it, a poore wiſe man; and he by his wiſedome deliuered the city: yet no man remembred that ſame poore man.

16 * Then ſaid I, Wiſedome is better then ſtrength: neuertheleſſe, the poore mans wiſedome is deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wiſe men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wiſedome is better then weapons of war: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Obſeruations of wiſedome and folly.* 15 *Of riot,* 18 *ſlothfulneſſe,* 19 *and money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.*

DEad flies cauſe the ointment of the Apothecary to ſtend foorth a ſtinking ſauour: ſo doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wiſedome *and* honour.

2 A wiſe mans heart *is* at his right hand: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea alſo, when he that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wiſedome faileth *him*, and he ſaith to euery one, *that* he is a foole.

4 If the ſpirit of † ruler riſe vp againſt thee, leaue not thy place, for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sun, as an error *which* proceedeth † from † ruler:

6 Folly is ſet † in great dignity, and the rich ſit in low place.

7 I haue ſeene ſeruants * vpon horſes, and Princes walking as ſeruants vpon the earth.

8 * He that digged a pit, ſhall fall into it, and whoſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.

9 Whoſo remoueth ſtones, ſhall be hurt therewith: * and he that cleaueth wood, ſhall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then muſt he put to more ſtrength; but wiſedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the ſerpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

12 * The

Digitized by Google

*Pro.10. 32 & 12.
12 *The words of a wise mans mouth are gracious but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe
13. † Hebr. grace.
13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.
† Heuer. 14 * A foole also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be: or what shall bee after
* Pr.15.22. him, who can tell him?
† Hebr. multiplieth. 15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them, because he knoweth not how to goe to the city.
*Chap. 3.22. and 6.12.
16 * Woe to thee, O land, when thy King is a child, and thy Princes eate in the morning.
* Esay 3. 4. 17 Blessed are thou, O land, when thy King is the son of Nobles, and thy Princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.
* Psal. 104.15. † Hebr. maketh glad to be liue.
18 * By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth: and through idlenesse of the hands, the house droppeth thorow.
19 * A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.
* Exod. 22.28. Esay 8.21.
20 * Curse not the King, no not in thy thought: and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber, for a bird of the ayre shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

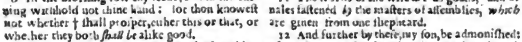
Directions for Charity ? Death in life, ? and the day of Iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the waters.
CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.
2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euill shall be vpon the earth.
3 If the clouds be full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.
* Deut. 15.10. mat.10. 42. prou. 19.17.
4 He that obserueth the wind shall not sowe: and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reape.
5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones doe grow in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God, who maketh all.
† Hebr. sowe the seede.
6 In the morning sow thy seede, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.
7 ¶ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the Sun.
8 But if a man liue many yeeres, and reioyce in them all yet let him remember the dayes of darkenes, for they shall be many. All that commeth is vanity.
9 ¶ Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheare thee in † dayes of thy youth, & walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.
10 Therefore remoue sorrow from thine heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.
† Or, anger.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creator is to be remembred in due time, 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanity.

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:
* Prou. 22.6.
2 While the Sun, or the Light, or the Moone, or the Starres be not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine:
3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the † grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:
† Or, the grinders
4 And the doores shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.
† Or, he that is lame. ‖ Or, cause they grind little.
5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares shall be in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, & the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fayle: because a man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets
* Gen. 2.15.
6 Or ever the siluer cord be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cesterne.
‖ Or, the mere wise
7 * Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne to God who gaue it.
* Chap. 1.2. the Preacher
8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities (saith the Preacher) &c. all is vanity.
* 1 Kings 4.32.
9 And ‖ moreouer, because the Preacher was wise: he still taught the people knowledge, yea he gaue good heed, and sought out, and † set in order many Prouerbs.
† Hebr. words of delight.
10 The Preacher sought to find out † acceptable words, and that which was written, was vpright, euen words of truth.
‖ Or, reading. ¶ Or, the end of the
11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nailes fastened ‖ by the masters of assemblies, which masters giuen from one the pastard.
that hath
12 And further by these, my son, be admonished: of making many bookes there is no end, and much ‖ study is a wearinesse of the flesh.
beene
euen ake
hands
13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this is the whole duty of man.
* Rom.2. 15. & 14. 10. 1 cor. 5.10.
14 For God shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be euill.



¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformity, 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents: and shewing his loue to her, 11 giueth her gracious promises. 12 The Church and Christ congratulate one another.

*Chap. 4. 10. † Hebr. thy loues.
THe Song of Songs, which is Solomons.
2 Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy loue is better then wine.
3 Because of the fauour of thy good ointments, thy name is as ointment powred foorth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.
* Iohn 6.44.
* Draw me, we will run after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: wee will be glad, and reioyce in thee, wee will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.
5 I am blacke, but comely, (O yee daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.
‖ Or, they lone thee vprightly
6 Looke not vpon me because I am blacke, because the Sun hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made mee the keepe

Digitized by Google

keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me(O thou whom my ſoule loueth)where thou feedeſt,where thou makeſt *thy flock* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by ſ footſteps of the flocke, and feed thy kids beſide the ſhepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue,to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chartets.

10 Thy cheeches are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 Wee will make thee borders of gold, with ſtudds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my Spikenard ſendeth foorth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me, he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

14 My beloued *is* vnto me *as* a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire,my loue;behold,thou *art* faire,thou *haſt* doues eyes.

16 * Behold,thou *art* faire,my beloued,yea,pleaſant, alſo our bed *is* greene.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar,*and* our ‖ rafters are firre.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall loue of Chriſt and his Church.* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the Church.* 14 *Chriſts care of the Church.* 16 *The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.*

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon,*and* the lilly of the valleyes.

2 As the lilly among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo is my beloued among the ſonnes, † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great deliget, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſt.

4 He brought me to the †banqueting houſe,and his banner ouer me *was* loue.

5 Stay me with flagons ; † comfort me with apples,for I *am* ſicke of loue.

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head,and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 ¶ * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes,and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he pleaſe.

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued! behold! he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines ſkipping vpon the hils.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, hee looketh forth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe thorow the latteſſe.

10 My beloued ſpake,and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp my loue, my faire one,and come away.

11 For loe,the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth,the time of the ſinging of *birds* is come , and the voyce of the turtle is heard in the land.

13 The figtree putteth forth her greene figs,and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe my loue,my faire one,and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rocke,in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let me ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voyce, for ſweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoyle the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his:he feedeth among the Lillies.

17 * vntill the day breake,and the ſhadows flee away : turne my beloued,and be thou *like a Roe, or a young Hart,vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Church her faith and victory in temptation.* 5 *The Church gloriſeth in Chriſt.*

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* who my ſoule loueth : I ſought him,but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now and goe about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth : I ſought him,but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the city found me: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw ye him whom by ſoule loueth ?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them,but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you,O ye daughters of Ieruſalem,by the Roes and by the Hinds of the field, that ye ſtir not vp,nor awake my Loue till he pleaſe.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wilderues like pillars of ſmoake, perfumed *with* myrrhe & frankincenſe,with all pouders of the marchant ?

7 Behold his bed,which *is* Solomons:threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael :

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre : euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer,the bottome thereof of gold,the couering of it of purple: the midſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Goe forth,O ye daughters of Zion,& behold King Solomon, with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Chriſt ſetteth foorth the Graces of the Church.* 8 *He ſheweth his loue to her.* 16 *The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.*

* BEhold, thou *art* faire,my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy lockes: thy haire *is as* * flocke of Goats, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing; whereof euery one bare twins,and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech is comely : thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of David,builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers,all ſhields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breſts *are* like two young Roes, that are twins, which feede among the lillies.

6 * Vntill the day ſpreake,and the ſhadowes flee away , I will get me to the mountains of myrrhe,and to the hill of frankincenſe.

7 * Thou *art* all faire my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon:looke from the top of Amana,from the top of Shenir,& Hermon,from the lyons dens,from the mountaines of the Leopards.

9 Thou

Or, ſpices Or,my companion. Chap.4. & 5.12. Or, galleries.

† Heb. delighted and ſate downe, &c. † Heb. palate. † Hebr. houſe of wine. † Hebr. ſtaye me with apples. * Chap. 3.5. † Hebr. I adiure you. * Chap.3. 5.& 8.4. * verſ. 17. † Hebr. flowre-ſpring.

* Chap.6 3.& 7.10
* Ch.4.6
* Chap. 8.14.
‖ Or, of diviſion.

* Chap.2. 7.& 8.4. * Cha.8.5

‖ Or, abed

* Chap.1. 15.& 5.12
* Chap. 6.5.6.
‖ Or, that are of ſhearing

* Chap. † Hebr. breaſts. * Ephe. 5.27.

* Deut. 3.9.

Digitized by Google

‖ Or, taken away my heart. * Chap. 1.2.

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, * my ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lips, O my ſpouſe, drop as the hony comb, hony and milke are vnder thy tongue, & the ſmell of thy garments is like the ſmell of Lebanon.

† Hebr. locked. ‖ Or, Cypres.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranets, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard, and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamon, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North wind, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my honey combe with my hony, I haue drunk my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

‖ Or, and he drunken with loues.

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh, it is the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, ſaying, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled, for my head is filled with dew, and my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and my bowels were moued ‖ for him.

‖ Or, at ſome ſmelling myrrhe vpon the handles of the locke.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with † ſweet

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, & was gone: my ſoule failed when hee ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

† Hebr. what, † Heb. a ſtandard-bearer. ‖ Or, coueted. * Chap. 1.15, & 4.1.

7 The watch men that went about the city, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if yee find my beloued † that yee tell him, that I am ſicke of loue.

† Hebr. ſitting in fulneſſe, that is, fully placed, & ſet as a pricious ſtone in the ſoale of a ring. ‖ Or, towres of perfumes.

9 ¶ What is thy beloued more then another beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what is thy beloued more then another beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued is white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head is as the moſt fine gold, his lockes are ‖ buſhie, and blacke as a Rauen.

12 * His eyes are as the eyes of doues, by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes are as a bed of ſpices, as ‖ ſweete flowres: his lips like lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as gold rings ſet with the Berill: His belly is as bright Iuory, ouerlaid with Saphirs.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold, his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This is my beloued, and this is my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. his palate.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the bed of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

* Chap. 2.16. & 7.10.

3 * I am my beloueds, and my beloued is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as an army with banners.

‖ Or, they haue puſſed me vp. * Chap. 4.1. & 5.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire is * as a flocke of goats that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of ſheep which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy Temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgines without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is but one: ſhe is the only one of her mother: ſhe is the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her and bleſſed her, yea, the Queenes and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

† Hebr. I know not. ‖ Or, ſet me on the chaiet of my willing people. ‖ Or, of Mahaſſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth, as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts, to ſee the fruits of the valley, and to ſee whether the vine flourriſhed, and the pomegranets budded.

12 † Or ener I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the charets of Amminadab.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite: returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will yee ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Church her graces, 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhooes, O Princes daughter? the ioynts of thy thighes are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

† Hebr. mixt wine. * Chap. 4.5.

2 Thy nauel is like a round goblet which wanteth not † liquor: thy belly is like an heape of wheate, ſet about with lillies.

3 * Thy two breaſts are like two young Roes that are twins.

4 Thy necke is as a tower of Iuory: thine eyes like the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe is as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

‖ Or, eyminim. † Hebr. bound.

5 Thine head vpon thee is like Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant are thou, O loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breſts to cluſters of grapes.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the bonghes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhalbe as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roose of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloued, that goeth *downe* † sweetely, causing the lips ‖ of those that are a sleepe, to speake.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloued, and his desire *is* towards me,

11 Come my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranats bud forth, there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The* mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The loue of the Church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemency of loue.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The Churches prayer for Christs comming.*

O That thou *were* as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother, *when* I should find thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of * spiced wine of the iuice of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *should be* vnder my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, † that ye stir not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he please.

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernesse, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth, *that* bare thee. * Chap. 3.6.

6 ¶ Set me as a seale vpon thine heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strong as death, iealousie *is* † cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame. † Hebr. hard.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all ‖ substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a little sister, and shee *hath* no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if she *be* a doore, wee will enclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour. † Hebr. peace.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof, was to bring a thousand *pieces* of siluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to heare it.

14 ¶ † Make haste my beloued, & be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon ‖ mountains of spices. † Hebr. flee away.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion.* 5 *Hee lamenteth her iudgements.* 10 *He vpbraideth their whole seruice.* 16 *Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings.* 21 *Repenting their wickednesse, hee denounceth Gods iudgements.* 25 *He promiseth grace, and threatneth destruction to the wicked.*

THE vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz which he saw concerning Iudah, and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iothan, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken: I haue nourished & brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me. * Deut. 32.1.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know: my people doth not consider. * Ier. 8.7.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Israel vnto anger, they are ‖ gone away backward. † Hebr. of heauie sinne. ‖ Heb. alienated, or separated. † Hebr. increase reuolt.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint. ‖ Or, smyte. * Chap. 30.26.

6 From the sole of the foot, euen vnto the head *there is* no soundnesse in it, but wounds & bruises, and putrifying sores, they haue not been closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment. 5 Sickne. 26. ‖ Or, oile.

7 Your countrey is * desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, ‖ strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate, † as ouerthrowne by strangers. * Lam. 5. 22. Rom. 9. 29. ‖ Or, as those that turne away. † Hebr. as the ouerthrow of strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city. * Gen. 19. 24.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had * left vnto vs a very small remnant, we should haue bin as Sodom, *and* we should haue beene like vnto Gomorrah. * Rom. 9. 29.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodome, Giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, yee people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † hee goates. * Psal. 15. 8. & 21. 7. chap. 66. 3. Ier. 6. 20. amo. 5. 21. † Hebr. great hee goats.

12 When ye come to ‖ appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts? † Hebr. to bee seene. ‖ Or, grieue

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖ iniquity, euen the solemne meeting. * Pr. 1. 28. Ier. 14. 12. mic. 3. 4.

14 Your new moones, and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*. † Hebr. multiply prayer.

15 And when ye spread forth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are ‖ full of blood. * Chap. 59. 3. † Hebr. blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make ye cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to doe euill. * 1. Pet. 3. 11.

17 Learne to doe well, seeke iudgment, ‖ relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, plead for ‖ widow. ‖ Or, righteous.

18 Come now and let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your ‖ sinnes be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow: though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eate the good of the land.

20 But

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they *iudge* not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel; Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies,

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy iudges as at the first, and thy Counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called the City of righteousnesse, the faithfull City.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the *‖ destruction of the transgressors, and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oakes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens, that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

2 *Iſaiah prophesieth the comming of Chriſts Kingdome.* 6 *Wickednesse is the cauſe of Gods forſaking.* 10 *He exhorteth to feare, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods Maieſty.*

THE word that Isaiah the sonne of Amoz saw, concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS house shall bee ‖ established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hils; and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come ye and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for out of Zion shall go forth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among § nations and shall rebuke many people: & they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people, the house of Iacob: because they be replenished † from the East, and *are* Soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please them themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also *is* full of siluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty.

11 The * lofty lookes of man shalbe humbled, & the hautinesse of men shall bee bowed downe: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shalbe* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he shalbe brought low:

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftinesse of man shall bee bowed downe, & the haughtines of men shalbe made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idoles he shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the * holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shal cast his idoles of siluer & his idols of gold ‖ which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to the Moles, & to the Bats:

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty: when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confuſion which commeth by ſin.* 9 *The impudency of the people.* 12 *The oppreſſion and couetouſneſſe of the rulers.* 16 *The iudgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes doth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the ſtay and the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, & the man of warre: the Iudge, and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient.

3 The captaine of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the Counsellor, and the cunning Artificer, and the ‖ eloquent Orator.

4 And I will giue * children to *be* their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shalbe oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our Ruler, and *let* this ruine be vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † shall he sweare, saying, I will not be an † healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnes against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodome, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

Digitized by Google

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* wel *with him*: for they shall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands shall be ‡ giuen him.

‡ Hebr. done to him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them, O my people, ‖ they which leade thee, cause *thee* to erre, and ‡ destroy the way of thy paths.

‖ Or, they which call thee blessed. ‡ Hebr. swallow vp.

13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for ye haue ‖ eaten vp the vineyard: the spoyle of the poore is in your houses.

‖ Or, burnt.

15 What meane yee *that* yee beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD saith; Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walke with stretched foorth neckes, and ‡ wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinckling with their feet.

‡ Heb. decorning with their eies. ‖ Or, tripping nicely.

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab, the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

† Hebr. make naked.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinckling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres like the Moone;

‖ Or, sweet workes.

19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mussiers,

‖ Or, sweet balles.

20 The bontts, & the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the ‡ tablets, and the earings-

‖ Or, spangled ornaments.

21 The rings, and nose iewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparrell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins.

† Hebr. houses of the soule.

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stinke, and in stead of a girding, a rent: and in stead of well-set haire, baldnesse: and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth, *and* burning, in stead of beauty.

‡ Hebr. wight.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy ‡ mighty in the warre.

‖ Or, emptied. Heb. cleansed.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne, and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of euills, Christs Kingdome shall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shal take hold of one man, saying, We will eate our own bread, and weare our owne apparell: only † let vs be called by thy Name, ‖ to take away our rep-oach.

† Heb. let thy name be called vpon vs. ‖ Or, take thou away.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be ‡ beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent, and comely ‡ for them that are escaped of Israel.

‡ Hebr. beauty & glory. ‡ Hebr. for the escaping of Israel

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall bee called holy, *euen* euery one that is written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem,

‖ Or, sotlife * Exod. 32. 32.

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, & shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, & by the spirit of burning.

‖ Or, about † Heb. a couering.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoake by day, and the shining of a ‖ burning fire by night; for ‖ vpon all the glory *shall be* † a defence.

6 And there shall be a Tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, & for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the parable of a vineyard God excuseth his seuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon conetousnesse: 11 vpon lasciuiousnesse: 13 vpon impiety, 20 and vpon iniustice: 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued a song of my beloued, touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a ‡ very fruitfull hill. *Iesa. 27. 2. mat. 21. 33 Ink. 20. 9.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, & planted it with the choisest vine, & built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

‡ Hebr. the horne of the son of oyle. ‖ Or, made a wall about. † Hebr. hewed. † Heb. for a treading.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, iudge I pray you betwixt mee and my vineyard.

4 What could haue beene done more to my vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp, *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste, it shall not be pruned nor digged, but there shall come vp briers and thornes: I will also command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a crye.

† Hebr. plant of his pleasures.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * house to house, ‖ that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

* Mic. 2. 2. ‖ Or, ye make to dwell as in mine eares.

9 ‖ In mine eares, *said* the LORD of hosts, † of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire, without inhabitant.

‖ Or, *thus* LORD, &c. † Heb. of

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shal yeeld one bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong † drink, that * continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ inflame them.

† Heb. of the morning. * Pro. 23. 30. ‖ Or, pursue them

12 And the harpe and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

† Hebr. therof.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude *is* parched with drought, and thirst.

† Heb. men of

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And * the meane man shall be brought downe, and the mighty man shall bee humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

* Isa. 2. 9. & 10. 33.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall bee exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shalbe sanctified in righteousnesse.

‖ Or, the holy God.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall ‖ strangers eate.

‖ Heb. the God the holy.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart-rope.

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the holy

Digitized by Google

holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that wee may know it.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them †that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenesse for light, and light for darkenesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe *vnto them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their owne sight.

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mighty to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which * iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD *kindled* against his people, and hee hath stretched foorth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were ‖ torne in the midst of the streets: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swift ly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them, none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their loynes be loosed, nor the latchet of their shooes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes *are* sharpe, & all their bowes bent, their horses hoofes shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lyon, they shall roare like yong lyons, yea they shall roare and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them like the roaring of the Sea: and if one looke vnto the land, behold darkenesse and ‖ sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people vnto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saued.*

IN the yeere that King Vzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each *one had* six wings: with twaine he couered his face, & with twain he couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And † one cryed vnto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy, *is* the LORD of hostes, † the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with ‖ smoake.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe *is* me, for I am † vndone; because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, hauing a liue coale in his hand, *which* hee had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

7 And † he laid *it* vpon my mouth, and said, loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the LORD, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for * vs? Then I said, † Heere am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, goe and tell this people, * Heare ye indeed, but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauie, & shut their eyes, least they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, & conuert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly † desolate.

12 And the LORD haue remoued men far away, & *there be a* great forsaking in ‖ midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shalbe* a tenth, ‖ and it shall returne, and it shall be eaten as a Teyle-tree, and as an oake, whose stubbstance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues: so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

‖ *Or, when it is returned, and hath been broused,* ‖ *Or, stocke, or stemme.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahas being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz hauing liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a figure, Christ promised. 17 His iudgement is propounced to come by Assyria.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the son of Iotham, the son of Vzziah King of Iudah, *that* Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem, to war against it, but could not preuaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah, Goe forth now to meet Ahaz, thou and † Shear-iashub thy son, at the end of the † conduite of the vpper poole, ‖ in the high way of the fullers field.

4 And say vnto him, Take heed and be quiet: Feare not, † neither be fainthearted, for the two tailes of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying,

6 Let vs goe against Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a King in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, it shall not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: ‖ if ye will not beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreouer the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of Dauid, *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe

* Gen. 1.26.
† *Heb. bee hold mee.*
* Mat. 13. 14. mar. 4. 12. luk. 8. 10. ioh. 12. 40. act. 28. 25. rom. 11. 8.
‖ *Or, without ceasing, &c. heb. heare ye in hearing, &c.*
† *Heb. desolate with desolation.*
* 2 Kings 16. 5.
† *Heb. reseteth on Ephraim* † *That is, the remnant shall returne.*
* 2 Kings 18. 17.
‖ *Or, causeway.*
† *Heb. let not thy heart bee tender.*
‖ *Or, waters.*
† *Heb. from a people.*
‖ *Or, do yee not beleeue it is, because ye are not stable.*
† *Heb. and the Lord added to speake.*
‖ *Or, make thy petition deepe.*

Digitized by Google

signe: * Behold, a virgin shall conceive and beare a sonne, and ‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the euill and chuse the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, *euen* the King of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the Flie that *is* in the vtermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleyes, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a * rasor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the King of Assyria, the head and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, he shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eat that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz he prophesieth, that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelity. 9 Gods iudgements shall be vnresistable. 11 Comfort shall bee to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to Idolaters.

MOreouer, the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Prophetesse, and shee conceiued and beare a sonne, then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoyle of Samaria shall be taken away before the King of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer, strong, and many, *euen* the King of Assyria and all his glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee shall passe thorow Iudah, he shall ouerflow and goe ouer: he shall reach euen to the necke: and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces, and giue eare, all ye of farre countries: gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed me, that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himselfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a Sanctuary, but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind vp the Testimony, seale the law among my Disciples.

17 And I will waite vpon the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hosts which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you, Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead, and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish: and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy shall be in the midst of afflictions by the Kingdome and birth of Christ, 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride. 13 for their hypocrisie. 18 and for their impenitency.

NEuertheless, the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first hee lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

2 The * people that walked in darkenesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land o' the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the Nation, *and* ‖ not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in haruest, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoyle.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, and the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noyse, and garments rolled in blood &c.

‖ or

*Mat. 1. 23. Iun. 31 ‖ Or, thou O virgin, shall call.

‖ Or, commendable trees. * 2. Kings 19. 35.

† Hebr. in the midst of the land.

† Hebr. in making speede to the spoyle he hasteneth the prey: or, make speede &c. † Hebr. approached vnto. Or, Hee that is before the King of Assyria shall take away the wicken, &c.

† Hebr. the fulnes of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretching out of his wings.

‖ Or, yet. † Hebr in strength of hand.

* Isai. 28. 16. Luk. 2. 34. Rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 2. 7.

* Matth. 26. 28. Luke 22. 20.

* Heb. 2. 13.

† Hebr. no more stead.

‖ Or, populous. * Mat. 4. 15. Ephe. 5. 14.

‖ Or, to him. ‖ Or, when thou hast increased the ioy. † Indg. 7. 22. chap. 10. 26.

‖ Or, yoake

‖ out

‖ but *this* shall be with burning *and* fuell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs * a son is giuen, and the gouernment shall be vpon his shoulder: and his Name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, the Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernement and peace, * *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The LORD sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitants of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart:

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen stones: the Sycamores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and ‡ ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind, and they shall deuoure Israel ‡ with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turned not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel, head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are ‡ destroyed.

17 Therefore the LORD shall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoake.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the ‡ fuell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall ‡ snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of Tyrants.* 5 *Assyria the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saued.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.*

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the prey, and ‡ to tread them downe like the myre of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doeth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my Princes altogether Kings?

9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the LORD hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will ‡ punish the frute ‡ of the stout heart of the King of Assyria, and the glory of his high looke.

13 For he saith, by the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest, the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall § axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖, as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them ¶ that lift it vp, or as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ *it selfe, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therfore shal the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones, leannes, and vnder his glory, he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, & of his fruitfull field ‡ both soule and body: and they shall be as when a standard bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be ‖ few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the Sea, *yet* a remnant ‡ of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: *he* shall smite thee with a rod,

* Chap. 5.25. and 9.12.

‖ Or, woe to the Assyrian.
† Heb. Asshur.
‖ Or, thou.
‡ Heb. to lay them a treading.
* 2. Kings 18.24. Esa. 36. and 19. 10. &c.

* 2. Kings 19.31.
† Heb. visit vpon.
† Heb. of the greatnes of the heart.
‖ Or, like many people.

‖ Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it vp.
‖ Or, that which is not wood.
† Heb. from the soule, and euen to the flesh.
† Heb. numbred.

* Chap. 28.22. rom. 9.27.
† Heb. v. 10. or, among the fat ones.
‖ Or, in.
* Chap. 28.22.

Digitized by Google

‖Or, *shee shall lift vp his staffe against thee* 26 and shall lift vp his staffe against thee: after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod *was* vpon the Sea, so shall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden †shalbe taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

† *Heb. cry shall with thy voyce.*

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laith, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

‖Or, *haughtily.*

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of the forre ts with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty One.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Iesse. 10 The villorious reflauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the ‖stemme of * Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his rootes.

* Acts 13.23.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him: the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the Spirit of counsell and might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD.

† *Heb. feasor smell.*

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

‖Or, *argue.* *1 Ioh. 4. 6. 2 Thess. 2.8.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall *smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

* Chap. 63.1,2.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loines, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

‖Or, *addeth.*

6 *The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, and the young lyon, and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feed, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lion shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the Aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shalbe full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

* Rom. 11.12. † *Heb. from.*

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a roote of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people: to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall put his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, & from Pathros and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the Iles of the Sea.

† *Heb. winges.*

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah from the foure † corners of the earth.

† *Heb. children of the East.*

13 The enuy also of Ephraim shall depart, & the aduersaries of Iudah shalbe cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shal not vexe Ephraim.

† *Heb. Edom & Moab shalbe the laying vp of their hand.*

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, ‖ and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† *Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience.* ‖ *Heb. in shoots.*

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian Sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen ‖ streames, and make *men* goe ouer † dry shod.

* Exod. 14.22.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel, in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, & thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my † strength, and *my* Song, he also is become my saluation.

* Exod. 15.2. psal. 118.14. † *Heb.* 2 Chron. 26.8 psa. 105.1.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the wells of saluation.

‖ *Or, proclaime his Name* † *Heb. high ye exalt.*

4 And in that day shall ye say, *Praise ye the LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is knowne in all the earth.

6 Cry out, & shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musterеth the armies for his wrath. 6 He threateneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amos did see.

2 Lift ye vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my ‖sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *euen* them that reioyce in my highnesse.

‖ *Or, set apart.*

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hostes musthereth the hoste of the battell.

† *Heb. the like noise of*

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

‖ *Or, sal downe.*

6 ¶ Howle ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

† *Heb. wonder*

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

† *Heb. with wonder* ‖ *Heb. be vnpr*

8 And they shalbe afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in paine, as a woman that trauelleth: they shall be † amazed one at another, their faces *shall be as* ‖ flames.

† *Heb. be as one* ‖ *Heb. faces of the flames*

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell *both*

Digitized by Google

both with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: & he shall destroy ‖ sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the ſtars of heauen, and the conſtellations thereof ſhall not giue their light: the Sunne ſhall be * darkened in his going forth, and the Moone ſhall not cauſe her light to ſhine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquity, and I will cauſe the arrogancy of the proud to ceaſe, and will lay low the haughtineſſe of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold: euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake § heauens: and the earth ſhall remoone out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſtes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhall be as the chaſed Roe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp: they ſhall every man turne to his owne people, and flee every one into his owne land.

15 Every one that is found, ſhall bee thruſt thorow: and every one that is ioyned *vnto them* ſhall fall by the ſword.

16 Their children alſo ſhalbe * daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhall be ſpoyled, and their wiues rauiſhed.

17 Behold, I will ſtirre vp the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſiluer, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes alſo ſhall daſh the young men to pieces, and they ſhall haue no pity on the fruit of the wombe; their eyes ſhall not ſpare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldees excellency ſhalbe † as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

20 It ſhall neuer be inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation, neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepheards make their fold there.

21 But † wild beaſts of the deſart ſhal lie there, and their houſes ſhall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ Owles ſhall dwell there, and † Satyres ſhall dance there.

22 And the wild † beaſts of the Iland ſhall cry in their ‖ deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palace: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods mercifull reſtauration of Iſrael.* 4 *Their triumphant inſultation ouer Babel.* 24 *Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria.* 29 *Paleſtina is threatened.*

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their owne land: and the ſtrangers ſhall be ioyned with them, and they ſhall cleaue to the houſe of Iacob.

2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſeruants and hand-maides: and they ſhall take them captiues, † whoſe captiues they were, and they ſhall rule ouer their oppreſſours.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, in the day that the LORD ſhall giue thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerue,

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe againſt the King of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the ‖ golden city ceaſed?

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaffe of the wicked, *and* the ſcepter of the rulers.

6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroke: he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindreth.

7 The whole earth is at reſt, *and* is quiet: they breake forth into ſinging.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the Cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid downe, no feller is come vp againſt vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moued for thee, to meet *thee* at thy coming: it ſtirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth: it hath raiſed vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto thee, Art thou alſo become weake as we? Art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, *and* the noiſe of thy viols: the worme is ſpread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer ſonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the ſtars of God: I will ſit alſo vpon the mount of the Congregation in the ſides of the North.

14 I will aſcend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt High.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought downe to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, † did ſhake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wildernes, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlaine, thruſt thorow with a ſword, that goe downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſſe troden vnder feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not bee ioyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlain thy people: * the ſeed of euill doers ſhall neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not riſe, nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will riſe vp againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and cut off from Babylon the name and remnant, and ſonne, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will ſweepe it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne, ſaying, Surely, as I haue thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe, and as I haue purpoſed, ſo ſhall it ſtand:

25 That I will breake the Aſſyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This *is* the purpoſe that is purpoſed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſtes hath * purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of

Or, the ſtr. ens. † Heb. leaders.

or, great goats.

‖ Or, O day-ſtar.

Or, did not let his priſoners goe home-ward.

Iob. 18. 19. pſal. 21. 11. &c. 37. 28. & 109. 13. † Exod. 15. 15.

2. Chron. 20. 6. Iob. 9. 12. pro. 21. 30. dan. 4. 35.

Digitized by Google

‖ Or, Adder. ‖ Or, she shall not be alone. ‖ Or, assemblies. *Psa.80.7. Jer.48.2. Zep.2.9. ‖ Or, she-table shem-selves unto it. ‖ Or, cast off.

the serpents root shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolued, for there shall come from the North a smoake, and *none* ‖ *shall be* alone in his appointed times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence, because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone vp to Bajth, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselues with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets euery one shall howle, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall crie, and Elealh: their voyce shalbe heard *euen* vnto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitines *shall flee* vnto Zoar as * heifer of three yeeres old; for by the mounting vp of Luhith, with weeping shall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a cry of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shalbe † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they carry away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs Kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgement of Moab.*

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land, from ‖ Sela to the wilderness, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fourds of Arnon.

3 † Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the middest of the noone day: hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of the spoiler for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ stablished, and he shall * sit vpon it in truth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath, *but* his lies shall not be so.

7 Therfore shall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kir hareseth shall ye ‖ mourne, surely they *are* striken

8 For the fields of Heshbon languith, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Jazer, they wandred *through* the wilderneslie her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealch: for ‖ the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueste, is fallen.

10 And * gladnes is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses, I haue made their ‖ vintage ‖ shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhareseth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he shall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall bee contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small and ‖ feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shalbe plagued for their impiety: 12 The woe of Israels enemies.*

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is ‖ taken away from *being a* city, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Jacob shalbe made thin, and the fatnes of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall be as when the harueste man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shall be, as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning-grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an Olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough: foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not looke to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall he respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the ‖ images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not been mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

‖ Or, Petra. heb. a rocke. ‖ Or, a nest forsaken. † Hebr. breng. † Hebr. winnow, † Heb. the treaders downe. ‖ Or, spread. * Dan. 7.14.27. mic.4.7. Luke 1.33. * Ier.48. 38.

* Ier. 48. 1. & 49. 3. ‖ Or, Rabbah. ‖ Or, Kir of Moab. * Ier. 48. 37. 38. ezek. 7. 18. † Heb. deforming into weeping or cutting dome with weeping. ‖ Or, to the borders thereof, vnto to Zoar as a heifer. * Ier. 48. 34. † Hebr. breaking. † Heb. desolations. ‖ Or, valley of the Arabians. † Heb. addition.

* Ier. 48. 20. ‖ Or, matter.

‖ Or, shall lead ‖ Or, of. * Ier. 48. 33.

11 In the day thale thou make thy plaint to grow and in the morning thalt thou make thy feed to flourish: *but* the harueſt *ſhalbe* ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of deſperate ſorrow.

‖ Or, *remoued in the day which* ſhall make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas, and to the ruſhing of nations, *that* make a ruſhing like the ruſhing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ Or, *ſhall be dead-ly ſorrow* ‖ Or, *impaſe.* ‖ Or, *many.* ‖ Or, *ſhuffle downe.*

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, which make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas, and therefore 13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but *God* ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhalbe chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a ſtroll-ling thing before the whirlewind.

14 And behold, at euening tide trouble, *and* before the morning, he is not: *this is* the portion of them that ſpoile vs, & the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow to the Church.

WOe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

‖ Or, *ſpread & polliſhed.* ‖ Or, *a nation that meaſureth out and treadeth downe.* Heb. *a nation of line vpon line, and treading vnder foot.* ‖ Or, *whoſe land the riuers deſpile.* ‖ Or, *ye ſend my Ieſ dwelling.* ‖ Or, *after vvine.* ‖ Or, *ſpoiled & polliſhed &c.*

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, euen in veſſels of bulrúſhes vpon the waters, *ſaying*, Go ye ſwift meſſengers, to a nation ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out, and troden downe, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountaines, and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto me, I will take my reſt, and I will conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heate vpon herbes, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt, when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flower, he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhalbe left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall ſommer vpon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought vnto the LORD of hoſtes, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out, and troden vnder foot, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their Princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Aſſyria, and Iſrael.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloud, and ſhal come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall be mooued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhal melt in the midſt of it.

‖ Heb. *mingle.* ‖ Heb. *ſhall be emptied.* ‖ Heb. *ſwallow vp.* ‖ Or, *ſhut vp.*

2 And I will ‖ ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour, citie againſt citie, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt ‖ ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, and I will ‖ deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce King ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts.

5 And the water ſhall faile from the ſea, and the riuer ſhall be waſted and dried vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers far away, and the brookes of defence ſhall be emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and euery thing ſowen by the brooks ſhall wither, be driuen away, † and be no *more*.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, & all they that caſt angle into the brookes, ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters, ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net-workes, ſhalbe confounded.

10 And they ſhall bee broken in the ‖ purpoſes thereof, all that make ſlaues and ponds † for fiſh.

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay ye vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of ancient Kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed vpō Egypt.

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fooles: the Princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue alſo ſeduced Egypt, *euen* ‖ they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a peruerſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither ſhall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or roſh may doe.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like vnto women: and it ſhall be afraid, and feare, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſtes, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhalbe a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention therof, ſhall be afraid in himſelfe, becauſe of the counſell of the LORD of hoſts, which hee hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the † language of Canaan, and ſweare to the LORD of hoſtes: one ſhall be called the city ‖ of deſtruction.

19 In that day ſhall there be an Altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne and for a witneſſe vnto the LORD of hoſts in the land of Egypt, for they ſhall cry vnto the LORD becauſe of the oppreſſours, and he ſhall ſend them a Sauiour, and a great One, and he ſhall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD ſhalbe knowne to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall doe ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, hee ſhall ſmite and heale *it*, and they ſhall returne euen to the LORD, and he ſhall be entreated of them, and ſhall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a high way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerue with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael bee the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *euen* a bleſsing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the work of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A Type preſiguring the ſhamefull captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

Digitized by Google

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon the King of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked, and bare foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeeres, for a signe and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the King of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, yong and old, naked and bare-foot, even with their buttockes uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shalbe afraid, and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ Ile shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for helpe, to bee deliuered from the King of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The Prophet lamenteth the captiuity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians.* 11 *Edom scorning the Prophet, is mooued to repentance.* 13 *The set time of Arabias calamity.*

THE burden of the desart of the sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorow, so it commeth from the desart from a terrible land.

2 A grieuous vision is declared vnto me. The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Go vp, O Elam; besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loines filled with paine, ‖ pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 ‖ My heart panted, feare affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he ‖ turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch tower, eat, drinke: arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said vnto me, Go set a watchman, let him declare what hee seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsmen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed,

8 And ‖ he cried, A Lyon, my lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hoſtes the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said; the morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water vnto him that was thirstie, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, ‖ from the drawne sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me; Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of ‖ archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall bee diminished; for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Prophet lamenteth the invasion of Ivry by the Persians.* 8 *He reproueth their humane wisedome and worldly ioy.* 15 *He prophesieth Shebnahs deprivation:* 20 *and Eliakims preferring the Kingdome of Christ, his substitution.*

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the houſe tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a ioyous city: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound ‖ by the archers: all that are found in thee, are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

4 Therefore said I, * looke away from me, ‖ I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity, by the Lord GOD of hoſts in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with charets of men *and* horsemen, and Kir ‖ vncouered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy ‖ choiſest valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou diſst looke in that day to the armour of the houſe of the forreſt.

9 Yee haue seene also the breaches of the city of Dauid, that they are many, and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two walls, for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hoſtes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldneſſe, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladneſſe, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine: * let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we shal die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hoſtes; surely this iniquity shall not bee purged from you, till ye die, saith the LORD GOD of hoſtes.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hoſts, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the houſe, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? & whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a ſepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himſelfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with a ‖ mighty captiuity, and will surely couer thee.

18 He will surely violently turne and toſſe thee *like* a ball into a large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords houſe.

19 And

Digitized by Google

19 And I will driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernement into his hand, and he ſhall bee a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall *open, and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.

*Iob. 12. 14. reuel. 3. 7.

23 And I will faſten him as a naile in a ſure place, and he ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantitie: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the ‖ veſſels of flagons.

‖ Or, inſtruments of viols.

25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, ſhall the naile that is faſtned in the ſure place be remooued, and be cut downe, and fall: and the burden that was vpon it, ſhall be cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their vnhappy returne.*

THe burthen of Tyre. Howle yee ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

† Hebr. ſilens.

2 Be † ſtill ye inhabitants of the Ile, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that paſſe ouer the Sea, haue replenished.

3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the haruеſt of the riuer is her reuenue, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon; for the Sea hath ſpoken, *euen* the ſtrength of the Sea, ſaying, I trauell not, nor bring forth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgines.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe ye ouer to Tarſhiſh, howle yee inhabitants of the Ile.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *city*, whoſe antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feet ſhall carry her † afar off to ſoiourne.

† Hebr. from a far off.

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre, the crowning *city*, whoſe merchants are Princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed *it*, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† Heb. to pollute.

10 Paſſe thorow thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarſhiſh; *there is* no more † ſtrength.

† Hebr. girdle.

11 He ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement † againſt the merchant *city*, to deſtroy the ‖ ſtrong holds thereof.

‖ Or, conuerting a merchants man. Heb. Canaan.

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce, O thou oppreſſed virgine, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

‖ Or, ſtrengths.

13 Behold the land of the Caldeans: this people was not *till* the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernеſſe: they ſet vp the towers thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof, *and* hee brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhall be forgotten ſeuenty yeeres, according to the dayes of one King: after the end of ſeuenty yeeres † ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

† Hebr. It ſhall be vnto Tyre as the ſong of an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the city, thou harlot that haſt beene forgotten, make ſweet melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, after the end of ſeuenty yeeres, that the LORD will viſit Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turne to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandiſe, and her hire ſhall be holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured, nor laid vp: for her merchandiſe ſhall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eate ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Hebr. old.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The doleſull iudgements of God vpon the land.* 13 *A remnant ſhall ioyfully praiſe him.* 16 *God in his iudgements ſhall aduance his kingdome.*

BEhold the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waſt, and † turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Hebr. peruerteth the face thereof. Or, turne.

2 And it ſhall be as with the people, ſo with the † Prieſt, as with the ſeruant, ſo with his maſter, as with the maid, ſo with her miſtris, as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borrower, as with the taker of vſury, ſo with the giuer of vſury to him.

† Or, prince. *Hoſea 4. 9.

3 The land ſhall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly ſpoiled: for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth doe languiſh.

† Heb. the height of the people

5 The earth alſo is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed the Lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlaſting Couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merry hearted doe ſigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaſeth, the noyſe of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaſeth.

Ier. 7. 34 and 16. 9. & 25. 10. Reu. 18. 22.

9 They ſhall not drink wine with a ſong: ſtrong drinke ſhall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The city of confuſion is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.

Iſa. 5. 11.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus it ſhall be in the midſt of the land, among the people: *there ſhall be* as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhall lift vp their voyce, they ſhall ſing for the maieſty of the LORD, they ſhall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the Iſles of the Sea.

‖ Or, valleyes. † Hebr. wing.

16 ¶ From the vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard ſongs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I † ſaid, my leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto me, the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherouſly, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherouſly.

† Hebr. leanneſſe. to me, or treacherous dealers. my ſecret.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he who fleeth

Digitized by Google

from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the * pit, and he that commeth vp out of the middest of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

* Jerem. 48.44.
* Heb. made vpon.

† Heb. with the gathering of prisoners.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane diffolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro, like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, & the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

† Or, Amos 3.12. Ezek. 32.7 Joel 2.31. and 3.15.

* Chap. 13.10.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall bee shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they ‖ visited.

‖ Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

23 Then the * Moone shall be confounded, and the Sun ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgements.* 6 *for his sauing benefast,* 9 *and for his victorious saluation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heape; of a defensed city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers as the heat in a dry place, *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will *swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will *wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

† Heb. swallow vp.

† Heb. couered.

* 1. Cor. 15.55. * Reuel. 7.17. & 21.4.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: This *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is ‖ troden down for ‖ dunghill.

‖ Or, threshed. ‖ Or, threshed in Madmenah.

11 And hee shall spread foorth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth, spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God,* 7 *for his iudgements,* 12 *and for his fauour to his people.* 20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this song bee sung in the land of Iudah: We haue a strong city, saluation will God appoint *for* walls and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † troth may enter in.

† Heb. truthes.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in perfect peace, *whose* ‖ mind is stayed *on thee*, because he trusteth in thee.

‖ Or, minde. † Heb. peace, peace.

4 Trust yee in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, *euen* to the ground, he bringeth it *euen* to the dust.

† Heb. the rocke of ages.

‖ Or, thoughts, or images.

† Heb. the nations.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnesse, thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee; the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night *yea*, with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early; for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnes.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnes: in the land of vprightnesse will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and bee ashamed for *their* enuy ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

‖ Or, towards thy people. ‖ Or, for vs.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes ‖ in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beside thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hadst removed it far, *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

† Heb. secret speech.

17 Like as a woman with child *that* draweth neere the time of her delinery is in paine, *and* cryeth out in her pangs: so haue we beene in thy sight O LORD.

18 We haue beene with child, we haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought forth winde, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall line, *together with* my dead body shall they arise; awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouer past.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth, for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

* Mich. 1.3. † Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God ouer his vineyard.* 7 *His chastisements differ from iudgements.* 12 *The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword, shall punish Leuiathan the ‖ piercing

‖ Or, crooked

Digitized by Google

cing serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the Sea.

2 In that day sing ye vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: least any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* no: in me: who would set the briers *and* thornes against me in battell? I would goe thorow them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* hee may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Iacob, to take roote: Israel shall blossome and budde, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure[s] when it shooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when hee maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city shall bee desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall hee lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it *is* a people of no vnderstanding: therefore he that made them will not haue mercy on them, & he that formed them, will shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the Streame of Egypt, and ye shall bee gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day that the great trumpet shall be blowne, & they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, & shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shalbe aduanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 Hee rebuketh their errour. 9 their wittie aduersaries to learne. 14 and their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shalbe tryed. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleyes of him that are † ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the LORD *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which as a* tempest of haile, *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be treaden † vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shalbe a fading flowre: *and as* the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it *is* yet in his hand he † eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diadem of beauty vnto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the Priest and the Prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble in iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthines, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand † doctrine? him that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawne from the breast.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept; line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with † stammering lippes, and another tongue ‖ will he speake to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and snared and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD ye scornefull men that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a conenant with death, and with hell are wee at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue we hid our selues.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shall be disanulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then ye shall be † troden downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely to vnderstand the report.

20 For the bedde is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on *it*: and the couering narrower then that he can wrap himselfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as in mount *Perazim, he* shall be wrath as in the valley of *Gibeon*, that he may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, least your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voyce, hearken, and heare my speech.

24 Doth the ploughman plow all day to sow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rye in their † place?

26 ‖ For

† Heb. *the heauy tongue.*
‖ Or, *hath become.*
† Heb. *stammering lips.*
* 1. Cor. 14. 21.
‖ Or, *hee hath spoken.*
* Psal. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. act. 4. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11.
† Heb. *treading downe to.*
‖ Or, *when he shall make you to vnderstand doctrine.*
* 2 Sam. 5. 20. 1. chro. 14. 11.
† Isai. 10. 12. 2 sam. 5. 25. 1. chron. 14. 16.
‖ Or, *the whore in the principall.*
† Heb. *spelt.*
‖ Or, *barley in the appointed place.*
† Or *spit.*
‖ Heb. *spelt.*

‖ Or, he bindeth it on, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corne is brnised, because he will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsmen.

29 This also commeth foorth from the LORD of hosts, which is wonderfull in counsell, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauie iudgement vpon Ierusalem. 7 The vnsatiable ieuelle of her enemies. 9 The senselesse ieuelle. 13 and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes. 18 A Prouise of soulfaluation to the godly.

‖ Or, oh Ariel, that is, † kill sacrifices.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel the city where Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere, let them

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, & there shall be heauines and sorrow: and it shalbe vnto me as Ariel.

‖ Or of the City.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and

† Hebr. I will raise forts against thee.

vnto off the heads.

4 And thou shalt be brought downe, and shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shall bee low out of the dust, and thy voyce shalbe as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and

† Helv. peepe or chirpe.

thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shal be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaffe that passeth away, yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of ‡ LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, & great noyse, with storme & tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth: but he awaketh, and his soule is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, & behold he drinketh, but he awaketh, and behold, he is faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

‖ Or, take your pleasure and spyze.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖ cry yee out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they staggers, but not with strong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes, the Prophets and your † Rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

† Helv. heads.

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the wordes of a booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

‖ Or, letter

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * For as much as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remooued their heart far from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

* Matth. 15.8. Mar. 7.6.

† Hebr. and adde

14 Therefore behold, ‡ I will proceede to doe a marueilous worke among this people, euen a marueilous worke and a wonder; * for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

* Eccles. 23.25.

16 Surely your turnings of thing vpside downe, shall bee esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, Hee made mee not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

* Chap. 45.9. Rom. 9.20.

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the bliad shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also † shall increase their ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

† Helv. shall adde

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off.

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reprooueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of naught.

22 Therefore thus saith, the LORD, who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob; Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he seeth his children the worke of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured shall learne doctrine.

† Heb. shal know vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and commaundeth of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath, and the people ioy in the destruction of Assyria.

WOe to the rebellious children saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh bee your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt, your confusion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his Ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people, that could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble & anguish, from whence come the yong & old lyon, the viper & fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of cameles, to a people that shall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed ‖ concerning this: their strength is to sit still.

‖ Or, to her.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, & note it in a booke, that it may be for † the time to come for euer and euer:

† Heb. the latter day

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not heare the Law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the Seeres, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things: speake

Digitized by Google

speake vnto vs smooth things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get you out of the way, turne aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and peruerse sensse, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquitie shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall breake it as the breaking of the † bottell of potters vessell, that is broken in peices, he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shalbe your strength: and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee vpon horses, therefore shall ye flee. And wee will ride vpon the swift; therfore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue shall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he will be very gracious vnto thee at the voyce of thy cry: when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduersity, and the water of † affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be remooued into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, & when ye turne to † left.

22 Ye shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall: & bread of the increase of the earth, & it shalbe fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eat † cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the shouell, and with the same.

25 And there shall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery high hil, riuers and † streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towres fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shall be seuen folde, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof is* heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shal reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sieue of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the iawes of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall haue a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into † mount of the LORD, to the ‖ mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voyce to be heard, and shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, † with scattering, and tempest, and haile-stones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe & large: the stulle thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a streame of brimstone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, & forsaking of God: 6 He exhorteth to conuersion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.*

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they *are* many, and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the holy One of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me: Like as the lyon, and the young lyon, roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepheards is called foorth against him, he will not be afraid of their voyce, nor abase himselfe for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hostes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Ierusalem, defending also, he will deliuer *it*, *and* passing ouer, he will preserue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him, from whom the children of Israel haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall † cast away his idoles of siluer, and his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man: & the sword, not of a meane man shall deuoure him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shalbe ‖ discomfited.

9 And he shall passe ouer to ‖ his strong hold for feare, and his Princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The blessings of Christs kingdome. 9 Desolation is foreshewen. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.*

BEhold, a King shall reigne in righteousnes, and Princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim, and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

‖ Or, fraud.

† Heb. the bottell of potters.

‖ Or, a tree bereaft of branches, or fought by a mast * Psal. 2. 12. & 34. 9. pro. 16. 20. ier. 17. 7.

‖ Or, oppression.

¶ Hebr. the grauen images of thy siluer. † Hebr. scatter.

‖ Or, sawry, both beames end. † Hebr. lifted vp

‖ Or and the grieuousnesse of flame. † Hebr. heauinesse

† Hebr. workes. † Hebr. the glory of his voyce. † Hebr. euery rest of the rod founded. † Hebr. cause to rest vpon him. ‖ Or, against them. † Hebr. from ye day.

† Hebr. remoue.

‖ Or, ye reuolt exceedingly. † Hebr. the idoles of his gold. ‖ Or, for feare of the sword. ‖ Or, to a booty. † Hebr. for melting, or rebuke. ‖ Or, his strength. † Hebr. rocke

Digitized by Google

4 The heart also of the † rash shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speake ‖ plainely.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person shall speake villany, and his heart will worke inquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter errour against the LORD, to make emptie the soule of the hungry, and hee will cause the ‖ drinke of the thirstie to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle are euill: he deuiseth wicked deuices, to destroy the poore with lying words, euen ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

9 ¶ Rise vp yee women, that are at ease: heare my voyce ye careleste daughters, giue eare to my speech.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres shall ye be troubled, ye careleste women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women, that are at ease: be troubled, ye careleste ones, ‖ strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth vpon your loines.*

12 They shall lament for the teates, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people shall come vp thornes *and briers* ‖ yea, vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous city.

14 Because the palaces shalbe forsaken, the multitude of the cities shall be left, the ‖ Forts and towers shall be for dennes for euer, a ioy of wilde asses, a Pasture of flockes;

15 Vntill the spirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wildernesse be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then ‖ iudgement shall dwel in the wildernes, and righteousnesse remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteousnesse shalbe peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse, and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall haile, comming downe on the forrest, ‖ and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are ye* that sow beside all waters, that send foorth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoile, thou shalt be spoiled: & when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locusts shall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall bee the ‖ stability of thy times, *and* strength of † saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

8 The high waies lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the couenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is *like* a wildernesse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruites.*

10 Now will I rise saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, ye shall bring foorth stubble: your breath as ‖ fire shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shalbe as the burnings of lime, *as* thornes cut vp shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are far off, what I haue done, and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulnesse hath surprized the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh † vprightly, he that despiseth the gaine of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ‖ stoppeth his eares from hearing of ‖ blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:

16 He shall dwell on ‖ high, his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rockes, bread shall be giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beautie: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where is the * Scribe? where is the † Receiuer? where is he that counted the towres?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper ‖ speech then thou canst perceiue; of a ‖ stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

20 Looke vpon Zion the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet ‖ habitation, a Tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the ‖ stakes thereof shall euer be remoued, neither shall any of the ‖ cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of ‖ broad riuers *and* ‖ streames, wherein shall go no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ‖ ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our †Law-giuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will saue vs.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the saile: then is the prey of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sicke: the people that dwell therein, shalbe forgiuen *their* iniquirie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainety of the prophecy.

COme neere yee nations to heare, and hearken yee people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armie: he hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shall be cast out, and their ‖ stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises: and the mountaines shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the ‖ hoste of heauen shalbe ‖ dissolued, and

§ Heb. *haſty.* ‖ Or, *elegantly.*

‖ Or, *when he ſpeaketh the ſame in vaine.* ‖ Or, *ſhall be diſſolued.* † Heb. *the fields of deſire.* ‖ Or, *burning vp.* &c. ‖ Or, *cliffs watch-towers.*

*Chap. 65. 17.

‖ Or, *and the citie ſhall be vtterly abaſed.*

‖ Or, *meſſengers.*

‖ Or, *withered away.*

*Pſal. 15. 2. & 24. 3.

† Heb. *inrighteouſneſſes.* † Heb. *vprights.* ‖ Or, *deceits.*

† Heb. *bloods.* † Heb. *heights or high places.* † Heb. *the land of farre diſtances.* * 1 Cor. 1. 20. † Heb. *weigher.* ‖ Or, *ſtrife-makers.* ‖ Or, *broad of ſpaces, or hands.* † Heb. *ſtatute-maker.* ‖ Or, *they haue forſaken thy tackling.*

† Heb. *ſaluations.*

Digitized by Google

and. 34 And the heauens shall bee * rolled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling fig from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curfe to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes, and goats, with the fat of the kidneyes of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles; and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer, from generation to generation, it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ * The ‖ Cormorant and the Bitterne shall possesse it, the Owle also and the Rauen shall dwell in it, and hee shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall bee an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for owles.

14 The wilde † beasts of the desert shall also meet with the * wilde beasts of the Iland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ Shrich-owle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather vnder her shadowe: there shall the Vultures also be gathered euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation, shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The ioyfull flourishing of Christs Kingdome.* 3 *The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.*

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall bee giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart, Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence, he will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shall be opened, and *the* eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leap as an Hart, and the *tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wilderness shall * waters breake out, & streames in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse, with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shalbe for those: the way-faring men, though fooles, shal not erre *therin.*

9 No lyon shalbe there, nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there.*

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall returne and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

*Matt. 9. & 27. & 11. & 17. & 20. & 21. Ioh. 9. 6, 7 *Matth. 15. 30. *Matth. 11. & 15 & 21. 14. Ioh. 5. 8, 9. 2 Cor. 3. 2. and 4. 7. and 10. 8. *Matt. 5. 3. & 12. 22. and 11. 30.

*Ioh. 7. 38, 39. ‖ *Or, a course for reuels, &c.* † *Or, fury be with them.* *Chap. 51. 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah.* 4 *Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions soliciteth the people to reuolt.* 22 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria, came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the King of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Ierusalem, vnto King Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the Fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him, Eliakim, Hilkiahs sonne, which was ouer the house: and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah, Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) († but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ I *haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: *so is* Pharaoh King of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he whose high places and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, & said to Iudah, & to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one Captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language, for wee vnderstand it: and speake not vnto vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But

*2 Kings 18. 13. & 2 Chron. 32. 1.

‖ *Or, Store-citties.*

† *Heb. a word of lips.* ‖ *Or, but counsell and strength are for the warre.* *Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

‖ *Or, hostages.*

Digitized by Google

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great King, the King of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the King; Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and eat ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land; a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the King commaundement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that was ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to incounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Isaiah the prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36 *An Angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.*

* 2 Kings 19.1, &c. AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim who *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemy, for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the L O R D thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reprone the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shall ye say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the King of Assyria hath blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And hee heard say concerning Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nation deliuered them, which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreys,

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, † wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying; Thus saith the L O R D God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib King of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The Virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne; the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole

Or, speake my fauour by a present. Heb. make with me a blessing.

Or, prouocation.

† *Heb. remnant.*

† *Heb. nations.*

† *Heb. lands.*

† *Heb. gaue.*

Or, I send a spirit into him.

† *Heb. the hand of thy seruants.*

† *Heb. the tallnesse of thy cedars therof, the choice of the forrest.*

Or, the forrest of his fruitfull field.

Digitized by Google

‖ Or, fenced & defed. ‖ Or, hast thou not heard how I made it long ago & formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and defenced cities to ruinous heapes? † Hebr. short of hand. ‖ Or, sitting. † Hebr. the escaping of the house of Iudah, that remaineth. † Hebr. the escaping. * 2. Kings 19. 11. chap. 9. 6. * 2. Kings 20. 6. * 2. Kings 18. 35. † Hebr. Ararat.

sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ besieged places.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corne* blasted before it be growne vp.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therfore will I put my hooke in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lips, & I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere, such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnaut that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shal go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went foorth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib King of Assyria, departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Niuneh.

38 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god: that Adrameleh and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia; and Esar-Haddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sun goeth ten degrees backeward for a signe of that promise. 9 His song of thanksgiuing.

* 2. Kings 20. 1. 2. chron. 32. 24. † Hebr. sine charge concerning thine house. ‖ Hebr. with great weeping.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death, and Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD.

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept ‖ sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres:

6 And I will deliuer thee and this city out of the hand of † King of Assyria: and I will defend this city

7 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that hee hath spoken.

8 Behold I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backeward: So the Sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

† Hebr. degrees. ‖ Or, with the sun.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had been sicke, & was recouered of his sickne:

10 I said in the the cutting off of my dayes, I shal goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shal not see the LORD *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sicknesse: from day euen to night, wilt ‖ make an end of me.

‖ Or, from the thrum.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that as a* lyon, so will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ vndertake for me.

‖ Or, ease me.

15 What shall I say? hee hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done it: I shall goe softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit; so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternesse, but † thou hast in loue to my soule, *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behind thy backe.

‖ Or, in my peace came great bitternesse. † Hebr. thou hast loued mee from the pit.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he shall praise thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make knowne thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue mee: therefore we will sing my songs to the ‖ stringed instruments all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, sinfull.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boyle, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-Baladan sending to visite Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures, 3 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.

AT * that time Merodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters, and a present vnto Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had beene sicke, and was recouered.

* 2 Kings 20. 12. &c.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖precious things, the siluer & the gold, and the spices, & the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, & all *y* was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖ Or, spicery. ‖ Or, iewels. Hebr. vessels, or instruments.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre country vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then said hee, What haue they seene in thine house? and Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house

Digitized by Google

house haue they seene? there is nothing among my treasures that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, heare the word of the LORD of hostes.

6 Behold the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vntill this day, shall be carryed to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shal issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: & they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylont

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreouer, for there shall be peace & truth in my daies.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the Gospel.* 3 *The preaching of Iohn Baptist.* 9 *The preaching of the Apostles.* 12 *The Prophet, by the omnipotency of God,* 18 *and his incomparablenes,* 26 *comforteth the people*

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speake ye comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her, that her ‖ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the LORD; make straight in the desart a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley shalbe exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe made low: and the crooked shalbe made ‖straight, & the rough places ‖ plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD shalbe reuealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voyce said, Cry. And hee said, What shal I cry? * All flesh is grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof is as the flowre of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: because the Spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people is grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for euer.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine; ‖ O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength: lift it vp, be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

11 He shall * feed his flocke like a shepheard: he shall gather the lambs with his arme, and carry *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently leade those ‖ that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meated out heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in ‡ a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales and the hils in a ballance?

13 *Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and *who* instructed him, and taught him in the path of Iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the ballance: behold, hee taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as ‖ nothing, & they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will yee * liken God? or what likenesse will yee compare vnto him?

19 The workman melteth a graued image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 He that † is so impouerished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh vnto him a cunning workman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be moued.

21 Haue ye not known? haue ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* hee that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers, that * stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; hee maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be sowen, yea, they shall not be planted: yea, their stocke shall not take roote in the earth: and he shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall? saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number, he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowne? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding:

29 Hee giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shall † renew *their* strength: they shal mount vp with wings as Eagles: they shall run, and not be weary, *and* they shall walke, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the Church,* 10 *about his promises,* 21 *and about the vanity of idoles.*

KEepe silence before mee, O Ilands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let them come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer Kings? he gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely, *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* Hee.

5 The Ilands saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* said to his brother, † be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, *and*

---

† *Hebr. to the heart* ‖ *Or, appointed time.* * Mat. 3. 3. mar. 1. 3. luk. 3. 4. iohn 1. 23. ‖ *Or, a streight place.* ‖ *Or, a plaine place.* * Iob. 14. 2. psal. 102. 12. & 103. 15. 1am. 1. 20. 1. pet. 1. 24. * Ioh. 12. 34. 1. pet. 1. 25. ‖ *Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.* ‖ *Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ierusalē* ‖ *Or, against the staung.* * Chap. 62. 11. ‖ *Or, recompence for his worke.* * Ezec. 34. 23. iohn 10. 11. ‖ *Or, that gine sucke.* † *Hebr.* * *There.* * Wisd. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16. † *Hebr. man of his counsell.* † *Hebr. made him understand.* ‡ *Hebr. understandings.*

---

* Dan. 4. 12. * Acts 17. 20.

† *Hebr. is poore of oblations.*

* Chap. 43. 10. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. rem. 11. 36. & 2243. † *Hebr. be strong.* ‖ *Or, smith.*

Digitized by Google

and he that smooteth *with* the hammer, *him that* smote *him* ‖ saying, It is ready for the soding: *or, say-ing of the sol-derer, it is good.*
* Deut. 7.6 and 10.15. and 14.2. psal. 135.4. cap. 43.1 & 44.1. * 2. Chron. 20. 7. iam. 2.23. * Exod. 23.22. cap. 60. 12. — 63. 3. † Hebr. the men of thy co-ue-nant. † Hebr. the men of my con-fusion. † Heb. the men of thy war. * Chap. 35. 7. and 49. 2. ‖ Psal. 107. 37. † Hebr. cause to come neere. † Hebr. set our heart vp-on them. ‖ Or, worse then no-thing. ‖ Or, worse then of a viper.
fastened it with nailes, *that* it should not be moued.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue * chosen, the seed of Abraham my † friend.

9 *Thee* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, *euen* † them that contended with thee † they that warre against thee, shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beate *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them:

18 I will open * riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wilderneſſe a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſſe the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will set in the desart the Firre tree, *and* the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that wee may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come:

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, doe good or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and hee shall come: from the rising of the Sun shall he call vpon my Name, and he shall come *vpon* Princes, as vpon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man euen amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

† Hebr. returne.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ graced with meekenesse, and constancy. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 He reproueth the people of incredulity.

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine Elect, *in whom* my * soule delighteth: I haue put my spirit vpon him, he shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and the ‖ smoaking flaxe shall he not † quench, hee shall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 He shall not faile, nor be † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth, and the yles shall wait for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, hee that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in *darkenesse, out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the sea, and † all that is therein, the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderneſſe, and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the villages that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the ‖ lands.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man, hee shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry, yea, roare, hee shall ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene still, *and* refrained my selfe; *now* will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hilles, *and* dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers ‖ lands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they haue not knowne, I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

* Matth. 12.18.
* Matth. 3.17. & 17. 5. ephe. 1.6.
‖ Or, dimly burning.
† Hebr. quench it.
† Hebr. broken.
* Chap. 49.6. luke 2.32. acts 13.47.
* Chap. 61.1.
* Luke 4. 18. heb. 2. 14, 15.
* Chap. 9.2.
* Chap. 48.11.
† Heb. the habitants thereof.
‖ Or, shall haue him.
† Hebr. swallow.
‖ Or, I will make waste.
† Heb. into straight.

17 ¶ They

*Psal.97. 7. chap.1. 29.& 44. 11.& 45. 16.

17 ¶ They shall be *turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blind, that yee may see.

19 Who *is* blind,but my seruant? or deafe,as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as hee that *is* perfect,and blind as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things,*but* thou obseruest not: opening the eares,but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law,and make *it* honourable.

‖ Or,him.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey,and none deliuereth, † for a spoile, and none saith,Restore.

‖ Or,insnaring. all the yong men of them. † Heb. a treading. † Heb.for the after time,

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken,and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile,and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes,neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger,and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about,yet he knew not,and it burned him,yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises. 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotency. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon: 18 and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people. 22 He reproueth the people of inexcusable.

BVt now,thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Israel: Feare not; for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name,thou art mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters,I *will be* with thee, and thorow the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God,the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour; I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight,thou hast beene honourable,and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee,and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ Or, person.

5 *Feare not,for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East,and gather thee from the West:

* Chap. 41.2.Ier. 30.10.& 46.27.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South,Keepe not backe: bring my sons from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth:

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory; I haue formed him,yea, I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people bee assembled: *who* among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may bee iustified: or let them heare,and say,*It is* truth.

*Chap. 41.21. *Chap. 41.4.& 44.6. ‖ Or, nothing formed of God. *Chap. 45.21. Hos.13.4.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses,saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen; that yee may know and beleeue me,and vnderstand that I *am* hee: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I *am* the LORD,and besides me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed,when there was no strange god among you: therefore yee *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea,before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † let it?

† Heb. turne it backe.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel: for your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cryis in the ships.

*Ioh.9.12. ch.14.27 † Hebr. bearers.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One,the Creator of Israel,your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD which * maketh a way in the sea,and *a path in the mighty waters:

*Exod. 14. *Ioshu.3.

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power: They shall lie downe together,they shall not rise: they are extinct,they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things,neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a *new thing: now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernes,*and* riuers in the desart.

*2. Cor.5. 17. reuel. 21.5.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons, and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desart, to giue drinke to my people,my chosen.

‖ Or,ostriches. Heb. daughters of the owle.

21 *This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

Luke 1.74.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me, O Iacob, but thou hast beene weary of me,O Israel.

† Heb. lambes, or kids.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices: I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

† Heb. made me drunke, or abundantly moysticned. *Exod.3. 2.&c. † Heb. interpretors ‖ Or, his Princes.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money,neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sins,thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I,*euen* I *am* he *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake,and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs pleade together: declare thou,that thou mayest be iustified:

27 Thy first father hath sinned,and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ Princes of the Sanctuary,and haue giuen Iacob to the curse,and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idoles. 9 and folly of Idole-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now heare,*O Iacob my seruant,and Israel whom I haue chosen.

* Chap. 41.8.and 43.1.& 30.10.& 46.27. *Chap.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my seruant, and thou Iesurun whom I haue chosen.

35.7.and 41.18.and 43.20.& 48.21.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirsty, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy seed,and my blessing vpon thine off-spring.

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the watercourses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his

Digitized by Google

Chap. 14.& 41.21. sel. 18. & 22. Chap. 5.&c. 35.39. 32. 39. Sam. 2.2 Helor. cke. Hebr. erable. Pal. 115 Pfal. 49 chap. 1. & 42. & 45. ire. 3. ld. 13. Hebr. with aac. Hebr. to ch con- ge. Hebr. ushed. Hebr. teth to heart. Hebr. et hich nes of ttle.

his Redeemer the LORD of hostes, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it?* yee *are* euen my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shall be ashamed: and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand vp; *yet* they shall feare, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 * The Smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The Carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line, he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the Oake, which he ‖ strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an Ash, and the raine doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof, and warme himselfe: yea, hee kindleth it, and baketh bread, yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth roft, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himselfe*, and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: he falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They haue not knowne, nor vnderstood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea also, I haue baked bread vpon § coales thereof: I haue rosted flesh, & eaten it, & shall I make § residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to † the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that hee cannot deliuer his soule, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob & Israel) for thou *art* my seruant, I haue formed thee: thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out as a thicke cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing, ye mountaines, O forrest and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things; that stretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe.

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyars, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers: that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shalbe built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

† Hebr. *wastes.* * 2 Chro. 36.22.&c. Ezra 1.1. chap. 45.13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake, 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He conuinceth the idoles of vanity, by his sauing power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I haue ‖ holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loynes of Kings, to open before him the two leaued gates and the gates shall not be shut.

‖ Or, *strengthened.*

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places streight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkenesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowne me.

5 ¶ * *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowne me.

* Deut. 4. 35.39.&c 32.39. chap. 44.8.

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sun, and from the West, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darkenesse: I make peace, and create euill, I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe ye heauens from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his Maker: Let the potsheard *striue* with the potsheards of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What maketh thou? or thy worke, he hath no hands?

* Ier. 18.6. Rom. 9.20

10 Woe vnto him that saith to *his* father, What begetteth thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought foorth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel and his Maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will § direct all his wayes: he shall * build my citie, and he shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

§ Or, *make streight.* * 2 Chro. 36.22. Ezra 1.1.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, & of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shall be

Chap.

thine, they shal come after thee, in chaines they shal come ouer, & they shall fall downe vnto thee: they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, & *there is* none else, *there is* no god.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall be ashamed and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are * makers of idoles.

* Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saued in the LORD with an euerlasting saluation; ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth, and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD and *there is* none else.

* Deut. 30.11.

19 I haue not spoken in * secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seede of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues, and come: draw neere together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tel ye, and bring *them* neere, yea, let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? & *there is* no God else beside me, a iust God, and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

* Rom. 14.11. psal.2.12. Or, surely he shall say of me In the Lord is al righteousnes & strength. Heb. righteousnesses.

22 Looke vnto mee, and be ye saued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, *there is* none else.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that vnto me euery * knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shalbe ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The idols of Babylon could not saue themselues: 3 God saueth his people to the end: 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.*

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattel, your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuitie.

† Hebr. their soule.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born *by me*, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry, and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken mee, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40. 18ps.

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, and weigh siluer in the ballance, *and* hire a goldsmith, & he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remoue: yea, one shall cry bring it againe to mind, O ye trans*gressours*.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like mee,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

* Psal. 33. 11. prou. 19.21. & 1 Cor. 2.7.

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my counsell from a farre country, yea, I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it.

† Hebr. the man of my counsell.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tarry, and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, & for their vnmercifulnes, 7 pride 10 and ouerboldnesse, 11 shall be vnresistable.*

COme downe and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grind meale, vncouer thy locks, make bare the leg: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall bee vncouered, yea, thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a Lady for euer: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

* Rev. 18.7.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children, and widowhood: they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

* Chap. 51.19. ‖ Or, euen.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: Thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

‖ Or, led thee to turne away. † Hebr. thou hast sayd.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off; and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

† Heb. to expiate. † Hebr. remoue.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

of the heauens. † Hebr. thou hast knowledge of.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † Astrologers, the Starre-

Digitized by Google

14 Behold, they shalbe as ſtubble: the fire ſhal burne them; they ſhall not deliuer † themſelues from the power of the flame: *there ſhall* not *be a* coale to warme at, *nor* fire to ſit before it.

† Hebr. their ſoules.

15 Thus ſhall they be vnto thee with whom thou haſt laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they ſhall wander euery one to his quarter: none ſhall ſaue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God to conuince the people of their foreknown obſtinacy, reuealed his prophecies: 9 He ſaueth them for his owne ſake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, becauſe of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnes. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O houſe of Iacob, which are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which ſware by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Iſrael, *but* not in truth, nor in righteouſneſſe.

2 For they call themſelues of the holy city, and ſtay themſelues vpon the God of Iſrael, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them; I did *them* ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

† Hebr. hard.

4 Becauſe I knew that thou art † obſtinate, and thy necke *is* an yron ſinew, and thy brow braſſe.

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to paſſe, I ſhewed it thee: leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou haſt heard, ſee all this, and will not ye declare *it?* I haue ſhewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didſt not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardeſt them not, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardeſt not, yea, thou kneweſt not, yea, from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldeſt deale very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſor from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names ſake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praiſe will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

‖ Or, for ſilver.

10 Behold I haue refined thee, but not with ſiluer: I haue choſen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne ſake, *euen* for mine owne ſake will I doe *it*: for how ſhould *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

* Chap. 42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Iſrael, my called, I *am* he, I *am* the * firſt, I alſo *am* the laſt.

* Chap. 41.4. & 44.6. reu. 1.17. & 22. 13.

13 Mine hand alſo hath laid the foundation of the earth, & ‖ my right hand hath ſpanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them, they ſtand vp together.

‖ Or, the palme of my right hand hath ſpread out.

14 All ye aſſemble your ſelues, and heare: which among them hath declared theſe things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleaſure on Babylon, and his arme *ſhalbe* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue ſpoken, yea, I haue called him: I haue brought him, and hee ſhall make his way proſperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto mee, heare yee this, I haue not ſpoken in ſecret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I, and now the Lord GOD, and his Spirit hath ſent me.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou ſhouldeſt goe.

18 O that thou hadſt hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteouſneſſe as the waues of the Sea.

19 Thy ſeed alſo had beene as the ſand, and the off-ſpring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name ſhould not haue beene cut off, nor deſtroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans with a voyce of ſinging, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth, ſay yee, The LORD hath * redeemed his ſeruant Iacob.

* Exod. 19.4. & 34. 9. Ezod. 17.5.

21 And they thirſted not *when* he led them thorow the deſarts: he * cauſed the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he claue the rocke alſo, and the waters guſhed out.

* Num. 20. 11.

22 * *There is* no peace, ſaith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

* Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Chriſt being ſent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 Hee is ſent to the Gentiles with gratious promiſes. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample reſtauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuity.

LIſten, O Iles, vnto me, and hearken, ye people from farre. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a ſharpe ſword, in the ſhaddow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polliſhed ſhaft: in his quiuer hath he hid mee,

3 And ſaid vnto me, Thou *art* my ſeruant, O Iſrael, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I ſaid, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue ſpent my ſtrength for nought, and in vaine: *yet* ſurely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖ Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now ſaith the LORD that formed me from the womb, to be his ſeruant, to bring Iacob againe to him, though Iſrael be ‖ not gathered, yet ſhall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God ſhall be my ſtrength.

‖ Or, that Iſrael may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And hee ſaid; ‖ It is a light thing that thou ſhouldeſt be my ſeruant to raiſe vp the tribes of Iacob, and to reſtore the preſerued of Iſrael: I will alſo giue thee for a * light to ‖ Gentiles, that thou maieſt be my ſaluation vnto the end of the earth.

‖ Or, yea thou lighteſt them that ſhouldeſt, &c.

* Chap. 42.6.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the Redeemer of Iſrael, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man deſpiſeth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a ſeruant of Rulers; Kings ſhall ſee and ariſe, Princes alſo ſhall worſhip, becauſe of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Iſrael, and he ſhall chuſe thee.

‖ Or, to one that is deſpiſed in ſoule. 1 Cor. 1.28.

8 Thus ſaith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of ſaluation haue I helped thee: and I will preſerue thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people ‖ to eſtabliſhe the earth, to cauſe to inherite the deſolate heritages.

* Chap. 42.6. ‖ Or, to raiſe vp. * Chap. 41.17. * Reuel. 7.16.

9 That thou maieſt ſay * to the priſoners, Goe foorth; to them that *are* in darkeneſſe, ſhew your ſelues: they ſhall feede in the waies, and their paſtures *ſhalbe* in all high places.

10 They ſhall not * hunger nor thirſt, neither ſhall the heat, nor Sunne ſmite them: for hee that hath mercy on them, ſhall leade them, euen by the ſprings of water ſhall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my highwayes ſhalbe exalted:

12 Behold, theſe ſhall come from farre: and lo, theſe

these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing O heauen, and be ioyfull O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, the LORD hath forsaken mee, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, † that she should not haue compasſion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walles *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue saith the LORD, thou shalt surely cloath thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doth.

19 For thy waſt, and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow, by reaſon of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, the place *is* too straight for me; giue place to mee that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue and a remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where *had they* beene?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † armes: and thy daughters shalbe carried vpon *their* shoulders.

23 And Kings shalbe thy † nursing fathers, and their † Queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face towarde the earth, and * like vp the duſt of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey bee taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty shalbe taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

26 And I will feede them that oppresse thee with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him by his ability to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus saith the LORD, where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditors *is it* to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was there* none to answer? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * dry vp the Sea, I make the * riuers a wildernes: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I cloath the heauens with blackenesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that *I* should know how to speake a word in season to him that *is* *weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint; and I know that I shall not bee ashamed.

8 * He *is* neere that iustifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersary? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is* he *that* shall condemne? Loe, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh *in* darkenesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled. * This shall ye haue of mine hand, yee shall lie downe in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortalitie, 9 Christ by his sanctified arme defendeth his from the feare of man. 17 Hee bewaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HArken to me ye that follow after righteouſneſſe, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waſt places, and hee will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladneſſe shalbe found therein, thanksgiuing and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation, for a Law shall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteouſneſſe *is* neere: my saluation is gone forth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the Iles shall wait vpon mee, and on mine arme shall they truſt.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vaniſh away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shall bee for euer, and my righteouſneſſe shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye that know righteouſneſſe, the people * in whose heart is my Law; * Feare ye

† Heb. bosome.
† Heb. nourishers
† Heb. princesses
* Psa. 72.9.
† Heb. the captiuity of the iust.
† Heb. captiuity.
* Reuel. 14.20. & 16.6.
‖ Or, new wine.
* Numb. 11.23.
* Esai. 14.21. * Iosh. 5.16.
* Matth. 12.28.
* Iohn 14. 31. heb. 10 5, &c. phil. 2.8.
* Matth. 26.67. & 27.26.
* Rom. 8.31. † Hebr. the master of my cause.
* Iohn 9.39.
* Psa. 102. 27. matt. 24.35. * Psal. 37. 31.
* Matth.

Digitized by Google

ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eat them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shall be for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

*Psal.74. 13.14. ez.29.3.

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the Sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the Sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

* Exod. 14.21.

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * returne and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shall bee* vpon their * head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

* Chap. 35.10.

12 I, *euen* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shall bee made *as* * grasse?

*Psal. 118.6. * Chap. 40.6. 1 pet. 1.24.

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heauens and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he ‖ were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

‖Or, made himselfe ready.

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that he may bee loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the Sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

* Iere. 31.35.

16 And I haue put my words * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, & lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

* Chap. 51.1.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guid her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand of all the sonnes that she hath brought vp.

19 * These two things † are come vnto thee, who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

* Chap. 47.9. † Hebr. happened

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net, they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

† Hebr. breaking.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that we may goe ouer: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption, 7 to reuelue the ministers thereof. 9 to ioy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselues from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shall bee exalted.

AWake, * awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised & the vncleane.

* Chap. 51.17

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust; arise, *and* sit down, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

* Genes. 45.6.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blasphemed.

* Ezek. 36.20,23. rom.2.24

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *shall they know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speake. Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

* Nahum 1.15. rom. 10.15.

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voice, with the voyce together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

* Psal.98.3. 8.luke 3.6.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing: goe ye out of the midst of her; be ye cleane that beare the vessels of the LORD.

* 2 Cor. 6.17.reuel. 18.4.

12 For ye shall not goe out with hast, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will* † be your rereward.

† Hebr. gather you vp.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shall be exalted, and extolled, and be very high.

‖ Or, prosper.

14 As many were astonied at thee, (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men:)

* Chap. 52.14.

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the Kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

52.3. * Rom. 15.21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

* John 12 38.rom. 10.16. ‖ Or, doctrine. Helm. hearing.

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground, he hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

* Chap. 52.14. mat. 9.12.

3 *. He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him, he was despised and we esteemed him not.

‖ Or, he hid as it were his faces from vs.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet we did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

* Mat.8.17. 1 Pet. 2.24.

5 But he was ‖ wounded for our transgressions, *as a hiding of faces, from him or from vs,* * Mat.8.17. ‖ Or, tormented.

Digitized by Google

* 1. Pet. 2. 24. † Heb. bruise. † Hebr. he hath made the iniquity of vs all to meet on him * Matth. 26. 63. & 27. 12. marke 14. 61. & 15. 6. * Acts 8. 32. ‖ Or, he was taken away by distresse & iudgement. &c. † Hebr. was the stroke vpon him. † Hebr. deaths. * 1. Pet. 2. 22. 1 ohn 3. 5. ‖ Or, when his soule shall make an offering. * Marke 15. 28. Luke 22. 37. * Luke 23. 9.

he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray; wee haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was any* * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, hee hath put *him* to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, he shall *see his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauaile of his soule, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIII.

The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles prophesieth the amplitude of their Church. 4 Their safety. 6 Their certaine deliuerance out of affliction. 11 Their faire edification. 15 and their sure preseruation.

* Gal. 4. 27.

SIng, * O barren, *thou* that diddest not beare: breake forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* diddst not trauell with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth † curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy coards, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on the right hand and on the left; & thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

* Luke 1. 32.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband (the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name:) & thy Redeemer the holy one of Israel, the God of ‖ whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

* Gene. 9. 11.

9 For this *is as the* waters of * Noah vnto me: for *as* I haue sworne † the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth: so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, & the hils be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Couenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, & not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Sapphires.

* 1 Chro. 29. 2.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shalbe* the peace of thy children.

* Iohn 6. 45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare; and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: who soeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth foorth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shal prosper: and euery tongue *that* shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 5 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

* Iohn 7. 37.

HO, * euery one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no mony, come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

† Hebr. weigh.

2 Wherefore doe yee † spend money for that which *is* not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

3 Incline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* the * sure mercies of Dauid.

* Acts 13. 34

4 Behold I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall run vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, & for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

† Heb the man of iniquity. † Hebr. will multiply to pardon

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercy vpon him: and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your waies my waies, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, & the snow from heauen, & returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, & maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater.

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

* Chap. 35. 10.

12 For ye shall go out with ioy, and be led forth with peace: the mountaines & the hils shall * breake forth

Digitized by Google

forth before you into singing: and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the firre-tree: & in stead of the brier shall come vp the mirtle tree, and it shall bee to the LORD for a Name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification.* 3 *He promiseth it shall be generall, without respect of persons.* 9 *He enueigheth against blinde watchmen.*

THus saith the LORD, Keepe yee ‖ iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

‖ Or, equity.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the sonne of man *that* laieth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches, that keepe my Sabbaths, and chuse the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant.

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walls a place, and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

*Chap. 2.2. * Matth. 21.13. marke.11 17.luke 19.46.

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings, and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall be called * an house of prayer for all people.

† Hebr. *to his gathered.*

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered vnto him.

† Hebr. *swarmings or stalking in their sheepe.*

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to deoure, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forrest.

† Hebr. *strong of appetite.* † Hebr. *know not to be satisfied.*

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke; ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber:

11 Yea, they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

† Hebr. *men of kindnesse, or goodnesse.* * Psal.12.2. mic.7.2. ‖ Or, *from that which is euill.* ‖ Or, *goe in peace.* ‖ Or, *before him.* ‖ Or, *among the oakes.* * 1.King. 16.4.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatry.* 13 *Hee giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away, ‖ from the euill *to come*.

2 Hee shall enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ in his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, ye sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe ye sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* yee not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the vallyes vnder the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they, *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast ‖ set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a Couenant with them: thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

‖ Or, *Hewed it for thy selfe longer then theirs.* ‖ Or, *thou prouidedst.* ‖ Or, *thou respectedst the King.*

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

‖ Or, *liuing.*

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnes of thy way, *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand: therefore thou wast not grieued.

*Chap. 40.2. and 62.10.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid, or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest; let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountaine.

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp; prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabite thetermity, (whose Name *is* holy;) I dwell in the high and holy *place*, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit; to reuiue the spirit of the humble, & to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwaies wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

† Hebr. *turning away.*

17 For the iniquitie of his couetousnesse was I wroth and smote him: I hid me and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his waies, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace, to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

*Chap. 48.22. 21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to *y* wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie* 3 *expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true.* 8 *He declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse,* 13 *and to the keeping of the Sabbath.*

† Hebr. *with the throat.* ‖ Or, *things wherein ye grieue others.* Hebr. *griefes.* (Or) *fast here this d.*

CRy † aloud, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke me daily, and delight to know my waies, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of Iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, & thou takest no knowledge? behold, in ‖ day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate: and to smite with the fist of wickednesse: ye shall not fast

* Zech. 7.5.
as *yee doe* this day, to make your voyce to be heard on high.
* Leuit. 16.29.
5 Is it *such a fast that* I haue chosen? a * day for a man to afflict his soule? *is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?
‖ Or, to afflict his soule for a day?
† Heb. the bundles of the yoke.
† Hebr. broken
* Ezek. 18.8.
‖ Or, afflicted,
† Hebr. Shall gather thee vp.
6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe † the heauy burdens, and to let the † oppressed goe free; and that ye breake euery yoke.
7 Is it not to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?
8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.
9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:
10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, & thy darknesse be as † noone day.
† Hebr. in noone.
11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt bee like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.
† Hebr. lye, or deceiue.
12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the olde waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called the repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.
* Chap. 61.6.
13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne waies, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words.
14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.
* Deut. 32.13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sinne. 3 The sinnes of the Iewes. 9 Calamity is for sinne. 16 Saluation is onely of God. 21 The Couenant of the Redeemer.

* Numb. 11.23. Esa. 50.2. ‖ Or, haue made him hide.
BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot saue, neither his eare heauy that it cannot heare:
* Chap. 1.15. * Iob. 15. 35. Psal. 7.15. ‖ Or, adders, ‖ Or, that which is brookled, is as it were breake out a viper. * Ier. 8. 8. 14, 15. Chap. 1.15.
2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.
3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perueerseneſſe.
4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity and speake lies, * they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquity.
5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders web: he that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a Viper.
6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shal they couer themselues with their workes, their workes *are* workes of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.
* Ier. 2.35. Ezek. 16.38. Ioel 3.19. Mat. 23.35. Rom. 3.15. ‖ Or, to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their pathes.
† Hebr. breaking.
8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths, whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.
‖ Or, right.
9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: we wait for light, but behold obscurity, for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darkenesse.
10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noone day as in the night, *we are* in desolate † places as dead men.
† Hebr. fatnesses.
11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.
12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against vs; for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:
13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falshood.
14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth a farre off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.
15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himselfe a prey, and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him that *there was* no iudgement.
‖ Or, is accounted mad. † Hebr. was euill in his eyes
16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse it sustained him.
* Chap. 63.5. * Ephes. 6.17. 1. Thes. 5.8
17 For he put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and hee put on the garments of vengeance *for* cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.
* Chap. 63.3.
18 According to * *their* † deeds, accordingly hee will repay fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies to the ‖ ilands he will repay recompence.
† Hebr. recompenses. * Reuel. 12.15. ‖ Or, put him to flight.
19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the Sun: when the enemy shall come in * like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.
* Rom. 11.26.
20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD,
21 As for me, this *is* my conenant with them, saith the LORD; My Spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of thy seedes seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the Church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles: 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.
‖ Or, be enlightened: for thy light is come.
2 For behold, the darkenes shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenes the people, but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, & his glory shall be seene vpon thee.
* Reuel. 21.24.
3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.
* Chap. 49.18.
4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselues tog ther, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.
* Chap. 49.18.

5 Then

Digitized by Google

‖ *Or, noise of the sea shall be turned towards thee.*

5 Then shalt thou see, & flow together, and thine heart shall feare and bee enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the Sea shall be converted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of Camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come, they shall bring *gold & incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

‖ *Or, wealth.* *Chap. 61.6.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shall bee gathered together vnto thee: the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, & I will glorifie ȝ house of my glory

8 Who *are* these that flie as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

* Gal 4. 25.

9 Surely the Iles shall waite for me, & the ships of Tharshith first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I mercy had on thee.

* Reuel. 21.25. ‖ *Or, wealth.*

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shall bee vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre-tree, the Pine-tree, and the Box together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee, and all they that despised thee, shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

* Reuel. 3.8.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the brest of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring siluer, and for wood brasse, & for stones yron: I will also make thine officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders: but thou shalt call thy wals saluation, and thy gates prayse.

* Reuel. 21.22. & 22.5

19 * The Sun shalbe no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall bee thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shalbe* all righteous, they shall inherit the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands that I may be glorified

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

* Luke. 4.18.

THE spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon mee, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, hee hath sent me to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime liberty to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

2 To proclaime the acceptabale yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoynt vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might bee called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that hee might be glorified.

* Chap. 58.12.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, & they shall repaire the wast cities, *the* desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shal stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alient shall be your plow men and your vine-dressers.

* Chap. 60.6.

6 But ye shalbe named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: * ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in truth, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seed shall bee knowne among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall bee ioyfull in my God: for hee hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herselfe with her iewels.

† *Hebr. decketh as a Priest.*

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowne in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet to confirme the Church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the ministers, (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 And preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe forth as bright nesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnes, & all kings thy glory, & thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

* Ol. 1.10. 1.per.2.10 ‖ *That is my delight is in her.*

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, * Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

‖ *That is married.*

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgine, *so* shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

† *Hebr. with the ioy of the bridegroome.*

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem,

Digitized by Google

‖ Or, see that are the Lords remembrancers.
† Hebr. silence.
† Hebr. ye that gine, &c.
* Chap. 30.3. & 37.14.
* Zach. 9.9. mat. 21.5. John 12.15.
* Chap. 40.10.
‖ Or, recompence.
† Hebr. necked.
* Revel. 19.13.
* Chap. 34.8.
* Chap. 59.16.
* Deut. 7.7,8.
* Exod. 23.24. num. 14. 21. psal. 78.17. & 95.9.
* Exod. 24.10.
‖ Or, shepherds of his flock.
* Exod. 14.31.
‖ Or, in him.

salem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

7 And give him no † rest till hee establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely I will no more give thy corne to be meate for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shal not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that have brought it together, shall drinke it in the courts of my holines.

10 ¶ * Go to, go to, go thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people; cast vp, cast vp the high-way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth; behold, his * reward is with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who hee is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 3 and what his mercy towards his Church. 10 In his iust wrath hee remembreth his free mercy. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparrell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnes, mighty to saue.

2 Wherefore * are thou red in thine apparell, & thy garments like him that treadeth in ‖ wine-fat?

3 I have troden the winepresse alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall bee sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe: and I wondered that *there was* none to vphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury, it vpheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs, and the great goodnesse toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: So he was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pity he redeemed them, and hee bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses, *and his people, saying*, Where *is he* that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flocke? Where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting Name?

13 That led them thorow the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou leade thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, Why hast thou made vs to erre from thy waies? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power: 5 Celebrating Gods mercy: it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions: 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyle, to make thy Name knowne to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou diddest terrible things, *which* we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world, * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seene, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy waies: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

6 But we are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rages, and we all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind, haue taken vs away.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: wee are the clay, and thou our potter, and we *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: behold, see we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praysed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP.

* Exod. 14.27. iosh. 15. 16.
* Deut. 26.15.
‖ Or, thy multitude.
‖ Or, our Redeemer from euerlasting is thy Name.
† Heb. thy Name was not called vpon them.
† Heb. the fire of melting.
* 1 Cor. 2.9. psal. 31.20.
‖ Or, seest a God besides thee which doth so for him, &c.
* Psal. 5.5,6.
† Hebr. melted.
* Psal. 79.8.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Iewes for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are reiected.* 8 *A remnant shall be saued.* 11 *Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly.* 17 *The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.*

I Am * sought *of them that* asked not *for mee*: I *am* found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon Altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh; and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me; for I am holier then thou: these *are a* smoake in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed mee vpon the hils: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring foorth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shalbe a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought mee.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, ye did not answere, when I spake, ye did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That hee who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth; and hee that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of truth, because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into mind.

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall bee no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the child shall die an hundred yeres old: but the sinner being an hundred yeeres old shalbe accursed.

21 And they shall build houses & inhabit *them*; & they shall plant vineyards, & eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, and another eat; for as the dayes of a tree *are* the dayes of my people, & mine elect † shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feed together, and the lyon shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 *The glorious God will be serued in humble sincerity.* 5 *He comforteth the humble with the mowrnefull generation,* 10 *and with the gracious benefits of the Church.* 15 *Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked.* 19 *The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church,* 23 *and see the damnation of the wicked.*

THus saith the LORD, * the heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstoole: where is the house that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath my hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, *as if* he offered swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne waies, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions: and will bring their feares vpon them, * because when I called, none did answere: when I spake, they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eies, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but hee shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought forth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation be borne at once? for assoone as Zion trauailed, shee brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*, saith thy God?

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That ye may sucke, and bee satisfied with the breasts

---

* Rom. 10.20.
* Rom. 9. 24,25, 26. Eph. 2.12.
† Hebr. vpon bricks.
‖ Or, pieces.
Or, anger
‖ Or, God.
‖ Or, Meni
* Pro. 1.23 ier. 7.13.
* Chap. 66.4.
† Hebr. breaking.
* Chap. 66.22. 2 pet. 3.13. reu. 21.1.
† Hebr. come vpon the heart.
* Reuel. 21.4.
† Hebr. shall make them continue long, or shall weare out.
* Psa. 37.5
* Isa. 11.6. 65.
* 1 Kings 8.27.2. cor. 6.18. act. 7.48. & 17.24.
‖ Or, kid.
† Hebr. maketh a memoriall of.
‖ Or, deuices.
* Pro. 1. 24. ier. 7. 13.
* Chap. 65.12.
* Chap. 5.19.
‖ Or, begat

Digitized by Google

breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out & be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.
‖ Or, brightnes

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall yee suckle, ye shall be * borne vpon *her* sides, and bee dandled vpon her knees.
* Chap. 49.22. & 60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shalbe comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: & the hand of the LORD shall be knowne toward his seruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, & with his charets like a whirlewind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖ behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.
‖ Or one after another.

18 For I *know* their workes and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations, and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them, vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the Iles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beasts, to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell into the house of the LORD.
‖ Or, coaches.

21 And I will also take of them for * Priests, *and* for Leuites, saith the LORD.
* Exod. 19.6. 1 pet. 2.9. reuel. 1.6. Isa. 61.6.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shal remaine before me saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.
* Chap. 65.17.2 pet. 3.13. reuel. 21.1.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.
† Hebr. from new Moone to his new Moone, and from Sabbath to his Sabbath.

24 And they shall goe forth, and looke vpon the carcases of the men that haue transgressed against me: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.
* Marke 9.44.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah. 11 His prophetical visions of an Almond rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heauy message against Iudah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE words of Ieremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the son of Amon, King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the son of Iosiah King of Iudah vnto the carrying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
*Isa. 49. 1.

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest foorth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.
*Gal. 1.15. † Hebr. gaue

6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake, for I *am* a child.
*Exo. 3.4. *Ezec. 3.9.

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto me, Say not, I *am* a child, for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and what soeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.
* Exod. 3.12. deut. 31.6,8. Iosh. 1.5. heb. 13.6.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.
* Isa. 51.7. * Chap. 15.20.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.
* Chap. 18.7. 2. cor. 10. 4.5.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rood of an Almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the North.
† Hebr. from the face of the North.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, Out of the North an euill † shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.
* Chap. 4.6. † Hebr. shall be opened.

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walles thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.
* Chap. 5.15. & 6.22. & 10.22.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and arise and speake vnto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.
‖ Or, breake to pieces.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced city, and an yron pillar, and brazen walles against the whole land, against the Kings of Iudah, against the Princes thereof, against the Priests thereof, and against the people of the land.
* Chap. 6.27. & 15.20. 1. Esa. 50.7.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iewes, their causelesse reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their owne calamities. 20 The sinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reuelled.

Moreouer

Digitized by Google

Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me saying,

2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnes of thy * youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowne.

3 Israel *was* holinesse vnto the LORD, *and* the first fruits of his increase: all that deuoure him shal offend, euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; What iniquity haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD, that * brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wildernesse, thorow a land of deserts and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof, but when ye entred, ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law, knew me not: the Pastours also transgressed against me, and the Prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* doe not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children, will I plead.

10 For passe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and see and send vnto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: * they haue forsaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out Cisternes, broken Cisternes, that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? Is hee a home-borne *slaue*? why is he † spoiled?

15 The young lyons roared vpon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste; his cities are burne without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now, what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprone thee: know therefore and see, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not † transgresse: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right seed: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou * washest thee with nitre and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift Dromedary, traueiling her waies.

24 ‖ A wild asse † vsed to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth vp the wind at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that seeke her will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being vnshod, and thy throate from thirst: but thou saidst ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the theefe is ashamed when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their Kings, their Princes, and their Priests, and their Prophets,

27 Saying to a stocke; Thou *art* my father, and to a stone, Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will say, Arise, and saue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they ‖ can saue thee in the time of thy trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will you plead with me? ye all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: * haue I beene a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people; † We are Lords, we will come no more vnto thee.

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest ‖ thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast ‖ also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.

35 Yet thou saiest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou saiest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the Gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproued, & called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.

They † say, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, * shall he returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lyen with: in the waies hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the * showres haue beene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou hadst

---

Iere. for thy sake. * Ezec. 16. Ichap. 12, 14.

* Isa. 63. 8, 11, 12. 9 c. 13 4.

* Psal. 78. 5. and 106. 38. * Rom. 2. 20.

‖ Or, ouer sea.

* Chap. 46. 20. † Chap. 17. 13. & 18. 14. Isa. 36. 9.

† Hebr. become a spoile. † Hebr. haue cast their voyce. Or, feed in thy vowme. Deut. 33. 12. Isa. 8. 8 & 11. 2. 3. 6. & 65. 5. 5. Or, seruice Isa. 57. 1. 7 Cha. 2. 6 Mat. 21. 3. & mark. 12. 1. Luk. 20. 9. Exod. 3. 17. Isa. 44. 3. & 58. 9. Ia. 5. 2.

Ioh. 9. 30.

‖ Or, O swift Dromedary.

‖ Or, wild asse &c.

† Hebr. taught.

† Hebr. the desire of her heart.

‖ Or, yeuer rest.

‖ Or, in the case deperate?

‖ Or, haue gotten me † Heb. the hinder-parts of the necke.

* Isa. 26. 16.

* Isa. 45. 20.

† Hebr. exult.

* Chap. 11. 13. * Isa. 9. 15. & chap. 5. 2. * Mat. 23. 25, &c.

* Chap. 2. 5.

† Hebr. we haue dominion. † Hebr. digging.

† Hebr. saym.

* Deut. 24. 4.

* Deut. 28. 24. cha. 5. 25.

Digitized by Google

* Chap. 6.15. baddest a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to bee ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto mee, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue *his anger* for euer? will he keepe *it* to the end? behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me in the dayes of Iosiah king, Hast thou seene that which back-sliding Israel hath done? shee is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

* Chap. 2.20.

7 And I said after she had done all these things: Turne thou vnto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe, through the ‖ lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stockes.

Or, fame.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr. in falsehood.*

11 And the LORD said vnto me, The backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

* *Psal. 86.15. & 103.8,9.*

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am maried vnto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Pastors according to mine heart, which shall feede you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

* Chap. 23.4.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplyed and increased in the land, in those daies, saith the LORD, they shall say no more; The arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* bee done any more.

† *Hebr. come vp on the heart.*

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem, The Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem; neither shall they walke any more after the imagination of their euill heart.

‖ *Or, it be magnified* ‖ *Or, habitation.*

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke ‖ with the house of Israel and they shall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

‖ *Or, to.* ‖ *Or, gaue feed your fathers to possesse* † *Hebr. land of desire.*

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hostes of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

† *Hebr. from after me.*

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her friend, so haue ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne ye backsliding children, *and* I will heale your backslidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

* Ose. 14.2.

23 Truely in vaine *is saluation hoped for* from the hils *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our Fathers from our youth: their flockes and their heards, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 Wee lie downe in shame, and our confusion couereth vs: for we haue sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, * returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.

* Ioel 2.12.

2 And thou shalt sweare, the LORD liueth, in Trueth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shall bleesse themselues in him, and in him shall they * glory.

* 2 Cor. 10.17.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my fury come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

‖ *Or, stregthen.*

6 Set vp the standards toward Zion: ‖ retire, stay not; for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † destruction.

* Chap. 1.13,14. † *Hebr. breaking.*

7 The lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way, he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* the cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

* Chap. 6.26.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the King shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wildernesse, toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse.

12 *Euen* ‖ a full winde from those *places* shall come vnto me: now also will I † giue sentence against them.

‖ *Or, all these things shall come* † *Hebr. speake iudgements.*

13 Behold, he shall come vp as clouds, and his chariots *shall be* as a whirlewinde: his horses are swifter

Digitized by Google

Chap. 16.

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voice against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because shee hath beene rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

Psal. 97.17. Iere. 50.1. Ier. 22.4 Hab. 2.1. Heb. the pangs of my heart.

18 * Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee; this is thy wickednesse, because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not known me; they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it *was* without forme and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hils moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wildernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

* Chap. 5.18.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: because I haue spoken *it*, I haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie shall flee for the noise of the horsemen, and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clothest thy selfe with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life.

† Heb. eyes.

31 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in trauell, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth foorth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her hand, *saying*; Woe *is* me now, for my soule is wearied, because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruerseneſſe, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of Gods 25 and for their great corruption in the ciuill state, 30 and Eccleſiaſticall.

RVn ye to and fro thorow the streets of Ierusalem, and see now, and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sweare falsly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eies vpon the truth? thou hast * stricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou hast consumed them, *but* they haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne.

* Isa. 9. 13. chap. 2.30.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue knowne the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a ‖ lyon out of the forrest shall slay them, *and* a wolfe of the ‖ euenings shall spoile them, a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence shall be torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, *and* their backeslidings † are increased.

‖ Or, deserts. † Heb. are strong.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken me, and sworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselues by troopes in the harlots houses.

8 *They were as fed horses in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife.

* Ezek. 22.11.

9 Shall I not visite for these things? saith the LORD, and shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her walles and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belyed the LORD, and said, *It is* not he, * neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

* Esa. 28.15.

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speake this word, behold I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them.

* Chap. 1.9.

15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon thee from farre, O house of Israel saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

* Deut. 28.49. chap. 1.15 and 6.22.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat vp thine * harueſt, and thy bread, *which* thy sonnes and thy daughters should eate: they shall eate vp thy flockes and thy heards; they shall eat vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall impouerish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

* Leuit. 26.16. deut. 28. 31, 33.

* Chap. 4.27.

18 Neuertheleſſe, in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

* Chap. 16.10. &c 13.22.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when ye shall say, * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them, Like as ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods in your land, so shall yee serue strangers in a land, *that is* not yours.

* Isa. 6.9. mat. 13. 14. Acts 28.26. rom. 11.8 iohn 12. 40.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying;

21 ¶ Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without vnderstanding, which haue eies and see not, which haue eares and heare not.

* Heb. heart.

22 Feare ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble

Digitized by Google

tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand
* Iob.38. 10.11.pſ. 104.5. for the * bound of the Sea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof tosse themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?
23 But this people hath a reuolting, and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.
24 Neither say they in their heart, Let vs now feare the LORD our God that giueth raine, both the * former and the latter in his season: he reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.
* Deut. 11.14.
25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.
26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lye wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.
‖ Or, compa. 27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit, therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.
* Deut. 32.15.
28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea, they ouerpasse the deeds of the wicked, they iudge not *the cause, the cause of the fatherleſſe, yet they prosper: & the right of the needy doe they not iudge.
‖ Or, although, and yet. 29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule bee auenged on ſuch a nation as this?
* Chap. 14.18.& 23.25,26. ezek.13.6. ‖ Or, take into their hands. 30 ¶ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.
31 The Prophets prophesie * falſly, and the Priests ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue to haue it ſo: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues: 6 God setteth them on worke because of their sins. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, because of their sinnes. 18 Hee proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their sinnes.

O Yechildren of Beniamin, gather your ſelues to flee out of the middeſt of Ieruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet vp a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great deſtruction.
2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a
‖ Or, dwelling as home. ‖ comely and delicate *woman*.
3 The ſhepheards with their flockes ſhall come vnto her: they ſhall pitch *their* tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feed euery one in his place
4 Prepare ye war againſt her: ariſe, & let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the ſhadowes of the euening are ſtretched out.
5 Ariſe and let vs goe by night, and let vs deſtroy her palaces.
6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſts ſaid, Hew ye downe trees, and ‖ caſt a mount againſt Ieruſalem: this is the city to be viſited, *she is* wholly oppreſſion in the midſt of her.
‖ Or, powre out the engine of ſhot. 7 * As a fountaine caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickedneſſe: violence and ſpoile is heard in her, before me *continually is* griefe and wounds.
8 Be thou inſtructed, O Ieruſalem, leſt my ſoule † depart from thee: leſt I make thee deſolate, a land not inhabited.
† Hebr. be loosed or diſ-ioyned. 9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall thoroughly gleane the remnant of Iſrael as a vine: turne backe thine hand, as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.
* Chap. 2.36. 10 To whom ſhall I ſpeake and giue warning that they may heare? Behold, their * eare is vncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no delight in it.
11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the aſſembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife ſhall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.
12 And their houſes ſhall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will ſtretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.
13 For from the leaſt of them, euen vnto the greateſt of them, euery one is giuen to couetouſneſſe, and from the Prophet, euen vnto the Prieſt, euery one dealeth falſly.
14 They haue * healed alſo the † hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.
* Ier. 8.11. 15 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſite them, they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.
* Chap. 8.12. ezek. 22.30. † Hebr. bruiſe or breach. 16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand ye in the waies, and ſee and aſke for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye ſhall find * reſt for your ſoules: but they ſaid, We will not walke therein.
* Chap. 3.3.& 8. 12. * Iſa. 8.20 mal. 4.4. luke 16. 29. 17 Alſo I ſet watchmen ouer you, *ſaying*, Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: But they ſayd, We will not hearken.
* Matth. 11.29. 18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O Congregation, what *is* among them.
19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruit of their thoughts, becauſe they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my law, but reiected it.
* Iſa. 1.11. and 66.3. amos 5. 21. mich. 6.6.&c. 20 * To what purpoſe commeth there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet vnto me.
21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the ſons together ſhall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.
* Chap. 1.15.& 5.15.& 10.22. 22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the* North countrey, and a great nation ſhall be raiſed from the ſides of the earth.
23 They ſhall lay hold on bow and ſpeare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voice roareth like the Sea, and they ride vpon horſes, ſet in aray as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.
24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.
25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the ſword of the enemy, *and* feare *is* on euery ſide.
* Chap. 4.8.& 25.36. 26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * ſackcloth, and wallow thy ſelfe in aſhes, make thee mourning *as* for an onely ſonne, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoyler ſhall ſuddenly come vpon vs.
* Chap. 1.18.& 3.20. 27 I haue ſet thee for a tower, *and* a * fortreſſe among my people: that thou mayeſt know and try their way.
* Ezek. 22.18. 28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with ſlanders: *they are* * braſſe and yron, they are all corrupters.
29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is conſumed

Digitized by Google

of the fire: the Founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * ¶ Reprobate filuer shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Iewes captiuity. 8 Her rebellieth their vaine confidence, 12 by the ex ample of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rebelleth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the same.

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel: Amend your waies and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, are these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your waies, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place in the land that I gaue to your Fathers, for euer, and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steale, murder, and commit adultery and sweare falsely, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house † which is called by my Name and say, We are deliuered to doe all these abominations?

11 Is * this house, which is called by my Name, become a † den of robbers in your eyes? behold, euen I haue seene it, saith the LORD.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because yee haue done all these workes, saith the LORD, and I spake vnto you rising vp early, and speaking, but yee heard not; and I * called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your Fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, *euen* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the Fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, saith the LORD? doe they not *prouoke* themselues to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger, and my fury shall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eate the flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your Fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voyce, * and I will be your God, and yee shall be my people: and walke ye in all the waies that I haue commanded you, that it may bee well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and went backward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your Fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day, I haue euen * sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, daily rising vp early, and sending *them*.

26 Yet they harkened not vnto me, nor inclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worse then their Fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call vnto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them; this is a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, O *Ierusalem*, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abominations in the house, which is called by my Name to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Topheth, which is in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Topheth, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Topher, till there be no place.

33 And the * carkasses of this people shall be meat for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnes, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Iewes both dead & aliue. 4 He vpbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitency. 13 He threateth their grieuous iudgements, 18 and lamenteth their desperate estate.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the Kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues,

6 And

Digitized by Google

2 And they shall spread them before the Sun, & the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen, whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped, they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall bee for dung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreouer thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

* Isa.1.3. 5 Why *then is this* people of Ierusalem slidden backe by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened, and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

* Chap. 7. 31. 7 Yea, the * Storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the Turtle, and the Crane, and the Swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye say, *We are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, certainly in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The ‖ wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest, is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet, euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsely.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shalbe* no grapes *on the vine, nor figs on the * figtree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe we sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs * waters of ‖ gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan, the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come, and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will not be* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold, the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a far country: *is not* the LORD in Zion? *is* not her King in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harueſt is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on mee.

* Chap 46.11. † Heb. *gone vp*

22 *Is there* no * balme in Gilead? *is there* no Physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the sinnes for their manifold sinnes, 9 and for their iudgement. 12 Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourne for their deſtruction, 23 and to truſt not in themſelues, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

O † that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day & night, for ſlaine of the daughter of my people.

† Heb. *Who will giue me?*

2 O that I had in the wilderneſs a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assemblie of treacherous men.

* Hoſ. 4.6. chap. 4.22.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth; for they proceede from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heede euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly ſupplant, and euery neighbour will walke with flanders.

* Chap. 12.6. Mic. 7.5,6.

‖ Or, *friend.*

5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not ſpeake the truth: they haue taught their tongue to ſpeake lies, *and* weary themſelues to commit iniquity.

‖ Or, *mocke.*

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middeſt of deceit, through deceit they refuſe to know me, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts: Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how ſhall I doe for the daughter of my people?

* Pſal. 120.4. Pſal.12 2.8. Iſa. 3. 8. ‖ Pſal.12 3.8. Iſa. 28.15. † Heb. *the meaſure of him.* ‖ Or, *wait for him.*

8 Their * tongue is as an arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh † deceit: one ſpeaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but ‖ in heart he layeth his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not viſit them for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

* Chap. 5.9, 29. Amos. 2.4. Or, *paſtures.* † Heb. *deſolate*

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wilderneſſe a lamentation, becauſe they are † burnt vp, ſo that none can paſſe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, & the beaſts are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ieruſalem heapes, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † deſolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wiſe man that may vnderſtand this? and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, that he may declare it, for what the land periſheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesſe that none paſſeth through?

† Heb. *from the foule and beaſt.* Ier. 10.5, &c. Pſal. 11.6.

13 And the LORD ſaith, becauſe they haue forſaken my Law which I ſet before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

* Deut. 11.16, 17. † Heb. *in Iaſtead.*

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

‖ Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.* * Chap. 23.15.

15 Therefore, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

* Lam. 3.19. Amos. 6.12.

16 I will * ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom

whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for vs, that our eies may runne downe with teares, and our eie-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoyled? we are greatly confounded, because we haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your care receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speake, thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkasses of men shal fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harvest-man, and none shall gather *them*.

*1.Cor.1 31.2.Cor. 10.17.
† Hebr. *visit upon.*

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise man glory in his wisdome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

†Heb. *set into corners, or hauing the corners of their hair poll-led.*

24 But let him that gloryeth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exercise louing kindnesse, iudgement, and righteousnesse in the earth, for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised with the vncircumcised,

* Chap. 9.25. *Rom.2. 28,29.

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmost corners, that dwell in the wildernesse: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnequall comparison of God and Idoles, 17 *The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come:* 19 *He lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish Pastours.* 23 *He maketh an humble supplication.*

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

† Hebr. *statutes or ordinances, are vanity.*

3 For the † customes of the people *are* vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

* Psal. 115.4.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold; they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers, that it moone not.

* Isay 41.28. * Psal. 86.8.10. *Reuel 15.4.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, but speak not: they must needs be * borne, because they cannot goe? be not afraid of them, for they * cannot doe euill, neither *also* is it in them to doe good.

6 For asmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy *Name is* great in might.

[Or, *it liketh thee*

† Hebr. *one, or at once.*

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for † to thee doth *it* appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

*Iesa.41. 29.abac. 3.18.22.26. Ier.2.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities!

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

† Hebr. *God of truth*

† Hebr. *King of eternity.*

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, euen they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath † established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

*Gen.1.6

13 When hee vttereth his voyce, *there is* a † multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasuries.

† Or, *stablished*

‖ Or, *for raine*

14 Euery man is † * brutish in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

† Or, *more brutish then to know.* * Chap. 51.17.18.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 ¶ The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

* Chap. 51.19.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

† Hebr. *inhabitation.*

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will † distresse them, that they may find *it so.*

† Hebr. *straite.*

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truly this *is a* griefe, and I must beare it.

* Chap. 1.11.& 5.1 15.& 51.2 † Chap. 9.11.

20 My Tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the Pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flockes shall be scattered.

Prou. 16.1.and 20.24. 2.Pet.3.5.6

22 Behold, the noise of † a bruit is come, & a great commotion out of the * North-country is come, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and a* † den of dragons.

† Hebr. *a bruit.* * Isay 41.25. † Hebr. *dwelling place.*

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the † way of man *is* not in himselfe: *it is* not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

† Psal. 79.6.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant, 8 *reproueth the Iewes disobeying thereof,* 21 *prophesieth euils to come vpon them.* 18 *And vpon the men of Anathoth for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare yee the words of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *bee* the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

*Deu. 27. 26. Gal.3.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of

Digitized by Google

*Levit. 26.3.12. Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, *Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

*Deut. 9.12. 5 That I may performe the *oath which I have sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as it is this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

† Hebr. Amen

6 Then the LORD said vnto me, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this Covenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers in the day that I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the † imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Covenant, which I commanded them to doe, but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah, haue broken my Couenant which I made with their fathers.

† Hebr. to goe forth of *Prou. 28.1.Isa. 35.chap. 24.12. Ezek. 8.18 Amos. 3.8. † Hebr. euill. *Chap. 2.28. † Hebr. shame. * Chap. 7.16.& 11.14. † Hebr. multi. *Isa. 1.11. &c.. † Hebr. What is to my beloued in my house? Or, when she hath euil wrought † Hebr. is the flesh departed from her. † Hebr. Amon

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them, which they shall not be able † to escape, and * though they shall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy * cities, were thy gods, O Iudah, and according to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue yee set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, euen altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry, or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto mee for their † trouble.

15 *† What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, seeing the hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: † when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene olive tree, faire, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult hee hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

† Hebr. What is to my beloued in my house? Or, when she hath euil wrought † Hebr. is the flesh departed from her

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lambe or an oxe that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against me, saying, Let vs destroy the tree, with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

*Psal. 7.10. & 20.12. chap. 17. 10. and 20.12. Reuel. 2.23.

20 But O LORD of hosts, that iudgest righteously, that † triest the reines, and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

† Hebr. visite, vpon.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, euen the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 Hee promiseth to the penitent returne from captiuity.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: † yet let mee talke with thee of thy iudgements: * wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

Or, Iet mee reason the cause with thee *Iob 21.7 Psal. 37.1. & 73.3. Hab. 1.2. † Hebr. they goe on. *Psa. 17.3. † Hebr. with thee * Psa. 10.7. & 34.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they haue taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou art neere in their mouth, and far from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, † knowest me: thou hast seene mee, and tried mine heart † towards thee: † pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

* Chap. 9.4. Or, they cryed after thee fully. † Hebr. good things. † Hebr the lout Or, scholer. Heb. giueth out his voyce. † Or, tallenteth. Or, casteth them to come. † Hebr. portion of defence.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea, † they haue called a multitude after thee: beleeue them not, though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a lion in the forrest: it † crieth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

† Hebr. visite vpon.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a † speckled bird the birds round about *are* against her, come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to deuoure.

10 Many pastours haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

† Hebr. a bird of heritage

11 They haue made it desolate, *and being* desolate, it mourneth vnto me: the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue * sowen wheat, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

*Leuit. 26. deut. 28. 38. micah. 6. 15.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

*Deut. 5. chap. 27.

15 And

Digitized by Google

15 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I will returne, and have compassion on them, and will bring againe every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people, to sweare by my Name, (The LORD liveth, as they taught them my people to sweare by Baal:) Then shall they bee built in the midst of my people.

Hla.6.e. 17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottels filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse to misery. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto mee, Goe, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loines, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loines.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loines, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, after this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods, to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing. ‖Or, stubbornesse.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loines of a man, so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might bee vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee; Doe we not certainely know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor haue mercy, ‖ but destroy them. † Hebr. a man against his brother. ‖ Hebr. from destroying them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and giue eare; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God, before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feet stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weepe sore, and run downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is carried away captiue. * Lam. 2.18. & 3.48.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your selues: sit downe, for your principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crownes of your glory. ‖Or, headtires.

19 The cities of the South shalbe shut vp, & none shall open *them*, Iudah shall be caried away captiue all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say, when he shall ‖ punish thee, (for thou hast taught them *to be* captaines, *and* as chiefe ones ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell? ‖ Hebr. visite vpon.

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare. * Chap. 5.19. and 16.10. ‖ Or, shall be violently taken away: † Hebr. taught.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skinne? or the Leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are † accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble, that passeth away by the wind of the wildernesse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? ‖ when *shall it* once be! ‖ Hebr. after when yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine, 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 12 Lying Prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning † the dearth. † Hebr. the words of the dearth, or restraining.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with the vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wild Asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the wind like dragons: their eyes did faile, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, do thou *it* for thy Names sake; for our backslidings are many, we haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of vs, and we are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not. † Hebr. thy Name is called vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD vnto me, *Pray not for this people for their good.

*Chap. 7.16. and 11.14 ex. and 23.10.

12 When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

*Prou. 1.28. Isa. 1.15. cha. 11.11. 22 8.8. mic. 3.4.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, Behold, the Prophets say vnto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall yee haue famine, but I will giue you ‡ assured peace in this place.

‡ Heb. peace of truth.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, The Prophets prophesie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision, and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their hearts.

* Chap. 23.21. & 27.15. and 29. 8.9.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword, and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those Prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall bee cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes run downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgine daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

*Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18. chap. 13.17.

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Priest ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

‖ Or, make merchandise against a land, and merchandise, chap. 5.31.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, and there is no healing for vs? * we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold, trouble.

* Chap. 8.15. * Psal. 106.6. dan. 9.8.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, and the iniquity of our fathers: for * we haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhorre vs, for thy Names sake, doe not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showers? Art not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore wee will wait vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes.* 10 *Ieremiah complaining of their iniquity, vnderneth a promise for himselfe,* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiueth a gracious promise.*

THen said the LORD vnto me, * Though Moses and * Samuel stood before mee, *yet* my minde *could not be* toward this people, *cast them* out of my sight, and let them goe foorth.

*Ezek. 14.14. *Exod. 32.14. *1. Sam. 7.9. *Chap. 43.11.

2 And if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we goe forth? Then thou shalt tell them; Thus saith the LORD; * Such as *are for* death, to death; & such as *are for* the sword, to the sword; & such as *are for* the famine, to the famine; and such as *are for* the captiuity, to the captiuity.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure kinds, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

* Leuit. 26 16. † Heb. families, ‡ Heb. I will giue them for a moning. * Deu. 28. 25. chap. 24.9.

4 And ‡ I will cause them to bee * remooued into all kingdomes of the earth, because of * Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

* 2 Kings 21.11.

5 For who shall haue pity vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall goe aside to † aske how thou doest?

† Heb. to aske of thy peace.

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their wayes.

‖ Or, so consume thy mother city.

8 Their widowes are increased to me aboue the sand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them, ‖ against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the city.

‖ Or, against the young man spoiling, &c. or against the mother and the young men. Amos. 8.9.

9 * She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: she hath giuen vp the ghost: her Sunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: she hath beene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

* Iob 3. 11. &c. chap. 20.15.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsury, nor men haue lent to me on vsury, *yet* euery one of them doeth curse me.

‖ Or, if will entreat the enemy for thee, chap. 17.2. & 43.11. 32.22.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shall be well with thy remnant, verely I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron breake the Northren iron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance, and thy treasures will I giue to the * spoile without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

* Chap. 17.3. & 20.5.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe ‖ with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne vpon you.

‖ Or, in a land which thou knowest not. Deut. 32.22.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and reuenge mee of my persecutors, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was vnto mee, the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for ‖ I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hostes.

* Ezek. 3. 3. reuel. 10.9. ‖ Heb. thy Name is called vpon me. * Chap. 20.15.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a liar, *and as* waters that ‡ faile?

‡ Heb. be not sure.

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou shalt stand before mee: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

† Chap. 12.18 and 23.27.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people, a fenced brazen * wall: & they shall fight against thee, but they shall not * preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, to saue thee, & to deliuer thee, saith ‖ LORD.

* Chap. 1.18. ‖ Or, 20.11.

21 And

Digitized by Google

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Prophet vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foreshewesh the vtter ruine of the Iewes, to because they were worse then their fathers.* 14 *Their returne from captiuity shall be stranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will doubly recompense their idolatry.*

THe word of the LORD came also vnto mee, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning † daughters that are borne in this place, & concerning their mothers † that beare them, and concerning their fathers † begat them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous * deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall bee as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carkaises shall be meat for the fowles of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of † mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemone them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men † breake *bread* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel: Behold, * will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquity? or what *is our* sinne that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken mee, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law;

12 And ye haue done worse then your fathers: for behold, ye walke euery one after † imagination of his euill heart, that they may not harken vnto me:

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more bee said, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

15 But the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whether he had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that † gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine eyes are vpon all their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sin double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable & abominable things.

19 O LORD my Strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make Gods vnto himselfe, and they *are* no Gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The captiuity of Iudah for her sin.* 5 *Truth in man is cursed.* 7 *In God is blessed.* 9 *The deceitfull heart cannot discerne God.* 19 *The obseruation of God.* 15 *The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his Prophecie.* 19 *He is sent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.*

THe sinne of Iudah is written with a * pen of yron, *and* with the † point of a diamond: it is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars;

2 Whilest their children remember their altars, and their † groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine in the field, * I will giue thy substance *and* all thy treasures to † spoile, *and* thy high places for sinne throw out all thy borders.

4 And thou † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which † *in thy selfe* thou knowest not: for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be the* man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall † be like the heath in the desart, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall † inhabit the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land, and not inhabited.

7 * Blessed *is the* man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shalbe * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and shall not feare when heat commeth, but her leafe shall be greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeere of drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and † desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD † search the heart, I † try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 * As the partridge † sitteth on *eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leaue them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me

Digitized by Google

* Chap. 15.2.
* Chap. 25.37.
* Chap. 7.33 and 34.20.
* Leuit. 19.28. deut. 14.1. † Or, breake bread for them, or, Ezek. 24. 17. * Isa. 24.7. & chap. 25. 10. Ezek. 26.13. † Chap. 5.29. and 13.22.
* Chap. 7.26. but stubbornesse.
* Deut. 4.27. and 28.62, 65.
* Chap. 23.7, 8.
* Chap. 25.9. and 27.6. and 43.10.
* Chap. 31.18.
* Chap. 23.14.
* Iob 34. 21. prou. 5. 21. chap. 32.19.
* Chap. 2.11.
* Ioh. 15.24.
† Hebr. mahr.
* Iud. 3.7. Isa. 1.29.
* Chap. 15.13.
† Hebr. in thy selfe.
† Psa. 1.3.
* Psa. 34.10. and 125.1.
† Or, inhabit.
Ier. 16.20 Isa. 30.18
* Psa. 1.3.
† Or, rest not.
* 2 Sam. 16.7 Psa. 7.
† Hebr. sick.
Ier. 11.20.
Rom. 8.27. Apoc. 2.23.
† Or, as thereby
* Or, young, which hath not brought forth.
* Psal. 1.29.

me ſhall be written in the earth, becauſe they haue forſaken § LORD, the *fountaine of liuing waters.

*Chap. 2.3.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed: ſaue me, and I ſhall be ſaued: for thou *art* my praiſe.

*Iſa. 5.25.

15 * Behold, they ſay vnto mee, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I haue not haſtened from being a paſtour to †follow thee, neither haue I deſired the woefull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

†Hebr. after thee, * Chap. 2.4,&c. * Pſal. 35. 4. and 40.15.

17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 * Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmaid, but let not me be diſmaid: bring vpon them the day of euill, and † deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

* Hebr. breake them with a double breach. * Chap. 11.20. * Nehem. 13.15.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD vnto mee, Goe, and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they go out, & in all the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye Kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, y enter in by theſe gates.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD: * Take heed to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

* Exod. 20.8. and 23.12. and 31.13. ezec. 20.12.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare, nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhal come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow § gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this city Kings and Princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, they and their Princes the men of Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this city ſhall remaine for euer.

* Chap. 22.5.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto me to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

*Or, frame, or, faſhion. *Hebr. that maketh of the clay. *Hebr. vpon the wheeles. *Hebr. returned. *Or, made. * Iſa. 45.9. rom. 9.20. * Ier. 27.7.

1 Vnder the type of a potter is ſhewed Gods abſolute power to diſpoſe of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpirators.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, and goe downe to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and behold, he wrought a worke on the * wheeles.

4 And the veſſell * that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter: ſo he * made it againe another veſſell, as ſeemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? Behold, * as the clay is in the potters hand, ſo *are* ye in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

* Rom. 9.21.

7 *At what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy *it*.

* Chap. 1.10. * Ioua 3. 10.

8 If that nation againſt whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant it;

10 If it doe euill in my ſight, that it obey not my voyce, Then I will repent of the good where-with I ſaid I would benefit them.

* 2 Kings 17.13. cha. 7.3. & 25. 5. & 35.15. * Chap. 2.25.

11 ¶ Now therefore, Goe to, ſpeake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying: Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I frame euill againſt you: and deuiſe a deuice againſt you: * returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

* Chap. 3.10. † Or, my fields for a rocke, or, for the ſnow of Lebanon ſhall the running waters be forſaken from the ſtrange cold waters? * Chap. 2.12. * Chap. 17.13. * Chap. 6.16. * Chap. 15.8. and 49.23. & 50.32. *Mal. 2.7. ‖ Or, for the tongue. † Hebr. powre them out. * Pſal. 109.20.

12 And they ſaid, * There is no hope but we will walke after our owne deuices, and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, * Aſke ye now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? The Virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue † the ſnow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or ſhall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?

15 Becauſe my people hath * forgotten me, they haue burnt incenſe to vanity, and they haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their waies *from the* * ancient pathes, to walke in paths, in a way not caſt vp,

16 To make their land * deſolate, *and a* perpetuall hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed and wag his head.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an Eaſt wind before the enemy; I will ſhew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let vs deuiſe deuices againſt Ieremiah: * for the Law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſel from the wiſe, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs ſmite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompenſed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeake good for them, *and to* turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † powre out their *blood* by the force of the ſword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children, and be widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men bee ſlaine by the ſword in battell.

* Pſal. 109.10.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troupe ſuddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.

† Hebr. for death

23 Yet LORD, thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt me † to ſlay me: forgiue not their iniquity, neither blot out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them be ouerthrowne before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of a potters veſſell is foreſhewed the deſolation of the Iewes for their ſins

Thus

Digitized by Google

THus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe forth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † East gate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall *tingle.

4 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowne, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire, for burnt offerings vnto Baal, *which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came *it* into my mind.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voide the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues, and their * carcasses will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city *desolate, and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eate the * flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege, and straitnesse wherewith their enemies and they that seeke their liues, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Euen so will I breake this people and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall bee defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * roofes they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who *was* also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that were in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall carry them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoile them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision daily, euery one mocketh mee.

8 For since I spake, I cryed out, I cryed violence and spoile; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said; I will not make mention of him nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a *burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I * could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side. Report, *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting. *Saying*, Peraduenture, saith he will be enticed: and wee shall preuaile against him, and wee shall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me, as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my persecuters shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile; they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hostes, that * tryest the righteous, *and* seest the reines and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise yee the LORD: * for her hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 * Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying; A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noone tide;

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great *with me*.

18 *Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadnezzars war. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth

Digitized by Google

hath a hard siege, and most terrible captivitie, 8 Her counsellers shall the people to fall to the Caldeans, 13 and vpbraideth the kings house.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur, the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so bee that the LORD will deale with vs according to all his wondrous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah:

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the King of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I will assemble them into the middst of this city.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, even in anger, and in wrath, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city, from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: hee shall not spare them, nor haue pitie, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him * for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this city, *for* euill, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the King of Iudah, *say*, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 Oh house of Dauid, Thus saith the LORD * ‖ Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled out of ‖ hand of the oppressor, lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench it, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O ‖ inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you, according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threatnings. 6 The iudgement of Shallum, 13 of Iehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye iudgement and righteousnes, & deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting ‖ vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choice Cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath ‖ LORD done thus vnto this great city?

9 Then they shall answere; Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his natiue countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, he shall not returne thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and ‖ large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is ceiled with Cedar, and painted with Vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne, because thou closest thy selfe in Cedar? did not thy father eat and drinke, and doe iudgement & iustice, *&* then it *was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not, but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe it.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawne & cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon and cry, and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy ‖ prosperity, *but* thou saidest, I will not heare: this *hath beene* thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voyce.

22 The wind shall eate vp all thy pastours, and thy louers shall goe into captiuity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 ¶ O inhabitant of Lebanon, ¶ maketh thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauel?

Digitized by Google

24 As I liue ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſon of Iehoiakim king of Iudah were the ſignet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that ſeek thy life, and into the hand of *them* whoſe face thou feareſt, euen into the hand of Nebu-had-rezzar King of Babylon, & into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where yee were not borne, and there ſhall ye die.

Hebr. lift vp

27 But to the Land whereunto they † deſire to returne, thither ſhall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idole? *is* he a veſſell wherein *is no* pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, he and his ſeed, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write yee this man childleſſe, a man *that* ſhal not proſper in his dayes: for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper, ſitting vpon the throne of David, & ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

He propheſieth a reformation of the ſcattered flocke, 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them, 9 Againſt falſe prophets, 33 & mockers of the true Prophets.

* Ezek. 34.1.

WOE * be vnto the paſtours that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore, thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, againſt the paſtours that feed my people, Yee haue ſcattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not viſited them, behold, I will viſit vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they ſhall be fruitfull and increaſe.

* Ezek. 34. 23. ezek. 37. 24. Ioh. 10. 16.

4 And I will ſet vp * Shepherds ouer them, which ſhall feed them, and they ſhall feare no more, nor bee diſmayed, neither ſhall they bee lacking, ſaith the LORD.

* Iere. 33. 14, 15. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. Dan. 9. 24. Ioh. 1. 45. † Hebr. Iehouah Zidkenu. * Iere. 16. 14, 15.

5 Behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous Branch, and a † King ſhall reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.

6 * In his dayes Iudah ſhall be ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely: and this *is* his Name whereby hee ſhall be called: † THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, becauſe of the Prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his holineſſe.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of ‖ ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are dried vp, and their courſe *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.

‖ Or, curſing. ‖ Or, Violence.

11 For both Prophet and Prieſt are prophane, yea, in my houſe haue I found their wickedneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherfore their way ſhalbe vnto them as ſlippery wayes in the darkneſſe: they ſhalbe driuen on, and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

13 And I haue ſeene ‖ folly in the Prophets of Samaria; they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

‖ Or, *abſurd thing.*

14 I haue ſeene alſo in the Prophets of Ieruſalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of euill doers, that none doth returne from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them vnto me as Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

heb. one fauory. Or, *like vnto Sr.* Iere. 1. 9.

15 Therefore, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, concerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ieruſalem is profaneneſſe gone forth into all the land.

* Chap. 8. 14. & 9. 15.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that propheſie vnto you: they make you vaine: they ſpeake a viſion of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

Or, *hypocrite.*

17 They ſay ſtill vnto them that deſpite me, The LORD hath ſaid, Ye ſhall haue peace: and they ſay vnto euery one that walketh after the ſtimgination of his own heart, No euil, ſhall come vpon you.

* Chap. 14. 14. & 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10.

18 For who hath ſtood in the ‖ counſell of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word and heard *it?*

Zech. 1. 2. ‖ Or, *ſtabilitie.*

19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, a ſweo grecuous whirlewind, it ſhall fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked.

* Pſal. 58. 9. Or, *ſecret.*

20 The * anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntil he haue executed, and till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes yee ſhall conſider it perfectly.

* Chap. 30. 24.

21 * I haue not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ran: I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they propheſied.

* Chap. 14. 14. & 27. 15.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my words, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

* Pſal. 139. 7. &c. amos 9. 2. 3.

24 Can any * hide himſelfe in ſecret places, that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets ſaid, that propheſie lies in my Name, ſaying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this bee in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lies? *yea, they are* prophets of the deceit of their owne heart:

27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to * forget my Name by their dreames, which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.

* Iudg. 3. 7. & 8. 33.

28 The prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame, and he that *hath* my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully: What *is* the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the LORD?

† Hebr. *with whom is*

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteale my word euery one from his neighbour.

* Deut. 18. 20. chap. 14.

31 Behold, I *am* againſt the Prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ‖ vſe their tongues, and ſay, He ſaith.

‖ *for, their tongues*

32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that propheſie falſe dreames, ſaith the LORD, and do tell them & cauſe them my people to erre by their lies, and by their light-

lightneſſe,

Digitized by Google

neſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Prieſt ſhall aſke thee, ſaying, What is the burden of the LORD? Thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them, What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the Prophet, and the Prieſt, and the people, that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will euen † puniſh that man and his houſe.

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall bee his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the Prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith yee ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying; ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, & I will forſake you, and the city † I gaue you, and your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

† Hebr. I gaue.

40 And I will bring * an euerlaſting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame which ſhall not be forgotten.

* Chap. 20.11.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuity. 8 & the deſolation of Zedekiah & the reſt.

THE LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baskets of figges were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * King of Babylon had carried away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the Princes of Iudah, with the Carpenters and Smiths from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

*2 Kings 24.12. 2.chron. 36.10.

2 One basket *had* very goods figs, euen like the figs that are firſt ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

† Hebr. for badneſſe.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me: What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſaid; Figs: the good figs, very good: and the euill, very euill; that cannot be eaten they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

† Hebr. captiuity. *Deu.30. 6.chap. 32.39. ezek.11. 20.& 36. 26.27.

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

* Chap. 30.22.& 32.38.39.& 37.23.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

*Chap. 29.17. † Hebr. for repenting or reuocation. *Deu.28. 37. chap. 15.4.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know me, that *I am* the LORD, and they ſhal be * my people, and I will be their God: † for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the euill figs, which cannot be eaten they are ſo euill; (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the King of Iudah, and his Princes, & the reſidue of Ieruſalem that remaine in this land, & them that dwel in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * be remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth *for their* hurt, to be a reproch, and a prouerbe, a taunt, and a curſe, in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land that I gaue vnto them, & to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuenty yeeres captiuity, 12 and after that the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepherds.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, that *was* the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying;

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſiah the ſon of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, * riſing early and ſending *them*, but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

*Chap. 29.19.

5 They ſaid, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euill way, & from the euil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

*2.Kings 17.13. chap.18. 11. & 35. 15.10.

6 And go not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

3.8.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that ye might prouoke mee to anger with the workes of your hands to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, & will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, & perpetuall deſolations.

† Hebr. I will cauſe of them to periſh *& them.*

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the ſound of the millſtones, and the light of the candle.

* Chap. 7.34. & 16.9.& 25.10.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the King of Babylon ſeuenty yeeres.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, * when ſeuenty yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the King of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

* 2.Chro. 36.22. ezra 1. 1. † Hebr. viſit vpon.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath propheſied againſt all the nations.

chapp.25. 10.&30. 9.22.

14 For many nations and great Kings ſhall * ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

* Hebr. ſo ſhall they ſerue themſelues. * Chap. 27.7.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it.

*Iſa.51. 17.22.Ier. 49.12. Lam.4.21. Hab.2.16. Rev.14.10. & 16.19. & 18.6.

16 And

Digitized by Google

16 And they shall drinke and be moued, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the Kings thereof, *and* the Princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (*as it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his seruants, and his Princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Vz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

22 And all the Kings of * Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the ‖Iles which *are* beyond the * Sea:

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all *that are* in the vtmost corners:

24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the Kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the desart:

25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of * Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the Kings of the North, far and neere one vnto another, and all the Kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the King of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Drinke ye and be drunken, & spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, *then* shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Ye shall certainly drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * city which is called by my Name, and should ye be vtterly vnpunished? ye shall not be vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hostes.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say vnto them, The LORD shall * roare from an high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, hee shall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he shall giue a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come euen to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuersie with the nations; he will plead with all flesh: he will giue them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, euill shal go forth from nation to nation, & a great whirlwind shalbe raised vp from the coast of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shalbe at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be * lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howle ye shepheards, and cry, and wallow your selues *in the ashes* ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like † a pleasant vessell.

35 And † the shepherds shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to escape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *shalbe heard*; for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his couert as the Lion: for their land is † desolate, because of the fiercenesse of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

† *Hebr.* a desolation.

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah by promises and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: * diminish not a word.

3 If so be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent me of the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walke in my Law which I haue set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp early, and sending them, (but ye haue not hearkened,)

6 Then will I make this house like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe, when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, saying; Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the Kings house vnto the house of the LORD, and sate downe ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

11 Then spake the Priests and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying; † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your waies, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God; and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as seemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, yee shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this city, & vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the Priests, and to the Prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God,

17 Then

Chap. 9. 7. &c. Chap. 8. Chap. 18. Chap. 17. † *Hebr.* regia by the hie side. Chap. 10. 25. Chap. 9. 26. † *Hebr.* cut off into corners, or hauing be corners of the haire ollutted. Chap. 9. 25. Chap. 9. 31.) Chap. 19. 14. 1. Pet. 4. 7. † *Hebr.* vpon which my Name is called. Ioel 3. 16. amos 1. 2. Chap. 16. 4. * Chap. 4. 8. and 6. 26. † *Hebr.* your daies for slaughter. † *Hebr.* a vessell of desire. † *Hebr.* flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escaping from, &c.

* Acts 20. 27. * Chap. 18. 8.

* 7. Sam. 4. 12. chap. 7. 12. 14. pl. 78. 60.

‖ *Or*, at the doore

† *Hebr.* the iudgement of death is for this man.

* Chap. 7. 3. * Ver. 19.

† *Hebr.* as it is good and right in your eyes.

Digitized by Google

17 Then rose vp certaine of ‖ the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying:
18 *Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the dayes *Mic.3.12. and 3.12.
of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forrest.
19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah, put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD and beseught † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great euill against our soules.
20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the son of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophesied against this citie, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.
21 And when Iehoiakim the King, with all his mighty men, & all the princes heard his words, the King sought to put him to death, but when Vrijah heard it, he was afraid, & fled, & went into Egypt.
22 And Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him into Egypt.
23 And they fet forth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the ‖ common people.
24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Saphan was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

‖ Heb. sonnes of the people.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, he prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour Kings vnto Nebuchadnezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the false prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying.
2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.
3 And send them to the King of Edom, and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus, and to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers, which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah.
4 And command them to say vnto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say ‖ vnto your Masters;
5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that are vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out stretched arme, and † haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meet vnto me.
6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar, the King of Babylon, my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.
7 And all nations shall serue him, and his son, and his sons sonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings shall serue themselues of him.
8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdom which will not serue the same Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.
9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying, Yee shall not serue the King of Babylon:
10 For they prophesie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, and ye should perish.
11 But the nations that bring their neck vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, & ſerue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.
12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah King of Iudah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.
13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation, that will not serue the King of Babylon?
14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babylon: for they prophesie a lie vnto you.
15 For I haue not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie † a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie vnto you.
16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie vnto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought againe from Babylon, for they prophesie a lie vnto you.
17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the King of Babylon, and liue: wherefore should this city be laid waste?
18 But if they be Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babylon.
19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this city,
20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon took not, when he carried away captiue Ieconiah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem:
21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and of Ierusalem:
22 They shall be ‖ carried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntill the day that I ‖ visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

‖ Heb. to your Masters.

† Heb. dreams.

† Heb. in a lie, or lying.

‖ Heb. I visit them.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophesieth falsly the returne of the vessels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wisseth it to be true, shewith that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke. 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yeere in ‖ the beginning of † reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, and in ‖ the fift moneth, that Hananiah the son of Azur the Prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake

‖ Heb. the head.

† Heb. sitting.

‖ Heb. the head.

Digitized by Google

spake vnto mee in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests, & of all the people, saying,
2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying: I haue broken the yoke of the King of Babylon.
Hebr. two yeeres of dayes. 3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place, all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.
4 And I will bring againe to this place, Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all the captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the King of Babylon.
Hebr. (a mistake).
5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,
6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen: the LORD doe so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophecied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captiue from Babylon into this place.
7 Neuertheles, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.
8 The Prophets that haue beene before me, and before thee of old, prophecied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.
9 The Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come to passe, then shall the Prophet be knowne that the LORD hath truely sent him.
* Chap. 27.2. 10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.
11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon from the necke of all nations, within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.
12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying,
13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.
14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of iron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.
15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.
* Deut. 13.5. cha. 29.32. 16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught † rebellion against the LORD.
Hebr. reuolt. 17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yeere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah sendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be gone thither, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their Prophets, 10 and that they shall returne vnto grace, after fourty yeeres. 15 He foreshewes the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 Hee sheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying Prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were carried away captiues, & to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had carried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon.
* 2 Kings 24.12, &c. 2 (After that * Ieconiah the King, and the Queene, and the † Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters, and the smithes) † *Or, chamoerlaines.* were departed from Ierusalem)
3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah King of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, saying,
4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel vnto all that are carried away captiues, whom I haue caused to bee carried away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon.
5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.
6 Take yee wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.
7 And seeke the peace of the city whither I haue caused you to be carried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.
8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets, & your diuiners that *be* in the mist of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed. * Chap. 14.14 & 23.21, & 27.14.
9 For they prophesie † falsely vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD. † *Hebr. in a lye.*
10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seuenty yeeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will *in a like* visit you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place. * 2 Chro. 36.22. Ezra. 1.1. chap. 25.12. and 29.10.
11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.
12 Then shall ye * call vpon me, and ye shall go and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you. † *Hebr. end and expectation.* * Chap. 27.22. Dan. 9.2.
13 And ye shall seeke me, and finde *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.
14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captiue.
15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon;
16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the King that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in the city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuity:
17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill. * Chap. 24.8, 10. * Chap. 24.8.
18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations whither I haue driuen them. † *Heb. for a curse.*
19 Be-

Digitized by Google

19 Because they haue not hearkned to my words
* Chap. 20.4. and 32.3. saith the LORD, which I * sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.
20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.
21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.
22 And of them shall be taken vp a curse by all the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire
23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.
24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah, the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,
‖ Or, *dreamer.* 25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,
26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:
* 2. Kings 9.11. Acts 26.24. 27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?
28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuity is* long, build ye houses, and dwell in *them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.
29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.
30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,
31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:
32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, * Because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.
* Chap. 28.16. † Heb. *reuolt.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes.
4 After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance.
10 Be comforted 18 This returne shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.
3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.
4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.
5 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a voyce of trembling, of feare, and not of peace.
6 Aske ye now, and see whether a man doth trauell with child? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?
7 Alas for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is euen* the time of Iacobs trouble; but hee shall be saued out of it.
8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hoſtes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerue themſelues of him.
9 But they ſhall ſerue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, whom I will raiſe vp vnto them.
10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my ſeruant Iacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael; for loe, I will ſaue thee from afarre, and thy ſeed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob ſhall returne and ſhall be in reſt, and be quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.
11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſaue thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee, but I will correct thee *in meaſure*, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpuniſhed.
12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy breiſe is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.
13 There *is* none to plead thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt be bound vp: thou haſt no healing medicines.
14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee; they ſeek thee not; for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed.
15 Why * cryeſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity; *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed, I haue done theſe things vnto thee.
16 Therefore, all they that deuoure thee, * ſhall be deuoured, and all thine aduerſaries euery one of them ſhall goe into captiuity: and they that ſpoile thee, ſhall be a ſpoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.
17 For I will reſtore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD: becauſe they called thee an out-caſt, *ſaying*, This *is* Zion, Whom no man ſeeketh after.
18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercie on his dwelling places: and the city ſhall bee builded vpon her own ‖ heape, and the palace ſhall remaine after the manner thereof.
19 And out of them ſhall proceed thankſgiuing and the voyce of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.
20 Their children alſo ſhall be as aforetime, and their congregation ſhall be eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.
21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelues, and their gouernour ſhall proceed from the midſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neere, and he ſhall approach vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approch vnto me, ſaith the LORD?
22 And ye ſhall be * my people, and I will bee your God.
23 Behold, the * whirlewinde of the LORD † goeth ſoorth with fury, a † continuing whirle-wind:

*5. for the *is feare and not peace.*
6. † Heb. and not peace.
* Iere 1 11.12.
7. a time.
8. 5.18. 27. 1.15.
* Ezek. 34.23. & 37.24. Hoſ. 3.5.
* Iſa. 41. 13. & 43 5. & 44.2 chap. 46.
28.
* Pſal. 6.1. chap. 10.24. & 46.28.
† Heb. *ſay, or proſſing.*
* Chap. 13.18.
* Exod. 23.22. Iſa. 41.11.
‖ Or, *the hill.*
* Chap. 24.7. & 31.33. & 32.38.
* Chap. 23.19.20.
† Heb. *tempeſt.*

Digitized by Google

wind, it shall fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue done it, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The restauration of Israel.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning, is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting, is brought home againe.* 22 *Christ is promised.* 27 *His care ouer the Church.* 31 *His new Couenant.* 35 *The stability,* 38 *and amplitude of the Church.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I bee the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wildernesse, euen Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, saying, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindnesse haue I drawne thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee and thou shalt bee built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt againe be adorned with thy ‖ tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shall bee a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD saue thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coastes of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with child and her that trauaileth with child together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a streit way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations and declare *it* in the iles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him as a shepherd *doth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their soule shall bee as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfoorte them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shalbe satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, *A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.*

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shalbe rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shal come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I shall be turned; Thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is he* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee vp way-markes: make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high-way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backesliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe forth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleep was sweete vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man, & with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the children teeth are set on edge.

30 But euery one shall die for his own iniquity, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah.

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, ‖ although I was *an* husband vnto them, saith the LORD.

33 But this *shall be* the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD:

Heb. *from a-bone.*
Or, *haue I extended louing kindnesse vnto thee?*
* Exod. 15.20. Iudg. 11. 34.
Or, *timbrels.*
† Heb. *profane them.*
‖ Or, *humours.*
* Exod. 4.22.
* Isa. 58. 11.
* Matth. 2.18.
* Deut. 30.2.
† Heb. *sound.*
* Chap. 32.20. & 16.64.
* Ezek. 18.2.
* Heb. *that I will.*
† Or, *should I* *turned me.*
* Chap. 24.7. and 32.39.
* Heb. *from the greatest of them.*

* Chap. 33.8.mic. 7.18.2cts 1.2.43.
+ Gene. 1.16.
* Ita.51. 15.
* Ita.54. 9.chap.
23.20.
* Chap. 33.22.

LORD: for * I will forgiue their iniquity, and I will remember their sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone, and of the Stars for a light by night, which diuideth * the Sea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heauen aboue can be measured, & the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

38 * Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe forth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead-bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horse-gate towards the East, *shall be* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not be plucked vp, nor throwne downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jeremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophesy, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God: 26 God confirmeth the captiuity for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the King of Babylons army beſieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, which *was* in the King of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had ſhut him vp ſaying, Wherefore doſt thou propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he ſhall take it?

* Chap. 34.2.

4 And Zedekiah King of Iudah ſhal not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans but ſhall * ſurely be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

* Chap. 39.3.

5 And hee ſhall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall hee bee vntill I viſite him, ſaith the LORD: though yee fight with the Caldeans, yee ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid, The word of the LORD came vnto me ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſon of Shallum thine vncle ſhall come vnto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

* Leuit. 25.24. ruth. 4.4.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles ſonne came to me in the court of the priſon according to † word of the LORD, and ſaid vnto me: Buy my field, I pray thee, that *it is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy ſelfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

† Or, ſtearn ſickels. and ten pieces of ſiluer.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles ſonne that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ſeuenteene ſhekels of ſiluer.

† Hebr. wrote in the booke

10 And I † ſubſcribed the euidence, and ſealed *it*, and tooke witneſſes, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchaſe, both that which was ſealed *according* to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine vncles ſonne, and in the preſence of the witneſſes, that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe, before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Take theſe euidences, this euidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Houſes, and fields, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heauen and the earth by thy great power, and ſtretched out arme, *and* there is nothing † too hard

† Or, hid from thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt * louing kindneſſe vnto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquity of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

* Exod. 34.7. deut. 5.9.

19 Great in counſell, and mighty in † worke: for thine eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the ſons of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes and according to the fruit of his deuings.)

† Hebr. doing. * Iob 34. 21.prou. 5.21.chr. 16.17.

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a Name as at this day,

21 And haſt brought foorth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes, and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with great terrour.

* Exod. 6.6. 7.ſam.7. 23.1.chron. 17.21.

22 And haſt giuen them this land which thou didſt ſweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and honey.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to doe: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the city to take it, and the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold thou ſeeſt *it*.

‖ Or, engines of ſhot.

25 And thou haſt ſaid vnto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all fleſh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

* Num. 16.22.

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhal come and ſet fire on this city, & burne it with the houſes, * vpon whoſe roofes they haue offered

* Chap. 19.13. incenſe

Digitized by Google

incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offrings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked mee to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

† Heb. for my anger. 31 For this city hath beene to me as † a prouocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day, that I should remoue it from before my face:

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger, they, their Kings, their Princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem.

† Hebr. turne. *Chap. 2.27. 33 And they haue turned vnto me the † backe and not the face, though I taught them rising vp earely, and teaching them, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction,

* Chap. 23.11. 34 But they *set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

* Chap. 7. 31. & 19.6 † Leuit. 18.21. 35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to † cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe throw *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should doe this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore, thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof yee say, It shall be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

* Deut. 30.3. 37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place: and I will cause them to dwell safely.

*Chap. 24 7.& 30.22 & 31.33. * Ezek. 11.19. † Heb. all dayes. † Hebr. from after them. † Heb. in truth, or stability. 38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euer lasting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them, to doe them good: but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

God promiseth to the captiuity a gracious returne: 9 A ioyfull state: 12 A setled gouernment: 15 Christ the branch of righteousnesse: 17 A continuance of kingdome and Priesthood: 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time, (while hee was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

* Chap. 32.2. * Isa. 37.26. 2 Thus saith the LORD, the * Maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is his* Name:

Iere. 50.31 hidden. 3 Call vnto mee, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and * mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are throwne downe by the mounts, and by the sword:

5 They came to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse, I haue hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuity of Iudah, and the captiuity of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they haue sinned against me, and I will * pardon all their iniquities, whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

* Chap. 31.34. & 50.20. 9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I do vnto them: and they shall feare & tremble for all the goodnes and for all the prosperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe there shall bee heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate, without man, and without beast) euen in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,

* Chap. 7.34. and 16.9. 11 The * voice of ioy, and the voice of gladnes, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hostes, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Againe in this place which is desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* an habitation of shepherds, causing their flocks to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flocks passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 23.5. Isa. 11.1. & 42.1 † Hebr. Iehonah-tsidkenu. † Hebr. there shall not be cut off from David. *2. Sam. 7.16. 1. Kings 2.4. 14 Behold the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * Branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwel safely, & this *is the name* wherwith she shalbe called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meate offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

Digitized by Google

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

*Chap. 32.36. & 34.9. 20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can breake my Covenant of the day, and my Covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 Then may also my Covenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Priests my Ministers.

*Chap. 31.37. 22 As * the host of heauen cannot bee numbred, neither the sand of the Sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Consider'st thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should bee no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my Conenant be not with day and night, and if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob and Dauid my seruant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheseth the captiuity of Zedekiah and the city. 8 The Princes and the people hauing diſpeiſſed their bond-seruants, contrary to the Conenant of God, reassume them. 12 Ieremiah for their diſobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, (* when Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth, of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof,) saying,

*2. Kings 24.1. &c. chap. 52.1 †Heb. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Goe and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eies shall behold the eies of the King of Babylon, and † he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

*Chap. 22.4. †Heb. his mouth to mouth shall speake to thy mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 But thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, so shal they burne odours for thee, and they will lament thee, saying, Ah Lord: for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the King of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah; for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came vnto Ieremiah, from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which were at Ierusalem, to proclaime † liberty vnto them;

9 That euery man should let his man seruant and euery man his maid-seruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *for a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the Couenant, heard that euery one should let his man-seruant, and euery one his maid-seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed, and let them goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants, and the hand maides, whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants, and for hand-maids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers, in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-men, saying,

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother, an Hebrew, which hath been sold vnto thee: & when he hath serued thee six yeeres, thou shalt let him go free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

*Exod. 21.2. deut. 15.12. †Or, hath solde himself. †Heb. to day.

15 And ye were † now turned, & had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in the house, † which is called by my Name.

†Heb. whereupon my Name is called.

16 But yee turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his hand-maid, whom yee had set at liberty, at their pleasure, to returne, & brought them into subiection to be vnto you for seruants, & for hand-maids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

†Heb. for a remouing. *Deute. 28.64. chap. 29.18

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my Couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe.

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their * dead bodies shall be for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, & to the beasts of the earth.

*Chap. 7.33. and 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the King of Babylons army which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites. 13 Ieremiah condemneth the diſobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the

Digitized by Google

the LORD into one of the chambers and give them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah, the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites:

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the camber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the Princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaseiah the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

† Hebr. the threshold of the vessell.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I said vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded vs saying, Ye shall drinke no wine, neither ye, nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue any: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our sonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build hooses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor seed,

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that wee said, Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: So we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that he commanded his sonnes not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement, notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you rising early, and speaking: but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophets rising vp early, and sending *them*, saying, * Returne ye now every man from his euill way, & amend your doings, & goe not after other gods to serue them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

* Chap. 18.11. & 25.5.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab, the sonne of Rechab haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them, because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Ionadab the son of Rechab shall not † want a man to stand before me for euer.

† Hebr. there shall not a man be cut of from, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecie, 5 and publikely to reade it. 11 The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the roule & reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himselfe and Ieremiah, 20 The King Iehoiakim being certified thereof, burneth part of it, and burneth the roule. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, that this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel, and against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Iosiah euen vnto this day.

* Chap. 25.3.

3 It may be that the house of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpose to do vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way: for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

† Hebr. their supplication shall fall.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fift yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke the words of Ieremiah in the house of the LORD, in § chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entrie of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people.

§ Or, the doore.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD,

* Chap. 26.10.

12 Then he went downe into the Kings house into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the Princes sate there, *euen* Elishama the Scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes sent Iehudi the son of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Cushi vnto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the

Digitized by Google

roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came to them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, & read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the King of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now how diddeſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words vnto mee with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the king ſent Iehudi to fetch the roule, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in § eares of the king, & in the eares of al the Princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter houſe in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth, burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe, *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the pen-knife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the King nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Dehaiah, and Gemariah had made interceſsion to the King, that he would not burne the roule: but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Ierahmeel the ſon of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, (after that the king had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in § firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD. Thou haſt burne this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man, and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim, King of Iudah, he ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

31 And I will † poniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants, for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch § Scribe, the ſon of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them, many † like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, King Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah prophecieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. 18 Entreating for his libertie, he obtaineth ſome fauour.*

AND king * Zedekiah the ſon of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made King in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the King, ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah, the Prieſt, to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in, and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come foorth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the King of Iudah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe and fight againſt this city, and take it and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs, for they ſhall not depart.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burnt this citie with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem, to go into the land of Beniamin § to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou fallеſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes.

17 Then Zedekiah the King ſent and tooke him out, and the King aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for ſaid he, Thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon.

18 More-

Digitized by Google

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets, which prophecied vnto you, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cauſe mee not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, leaſt I die there.

† Hebr. let my ſupplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, vntill all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebedmelech by ſuit getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference he counſelleth the King by yeelding to ſaue his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions he concealeth the conference from the Princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſon of Pashur, and Iucall the ſon of Shelemiah, and Pashur, the ſon of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this city ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence; but he that goeth foorth to the Caldeans, ſhall liue: for he ſhall haue his life for a prey, and ſhall liue.

* Chap. 21.9.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhal ſurely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes ſaid vnto the King, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in the city, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them, for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Hebr. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the King ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand, for the King *is* not he *that* can doe any thing againſt you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah, the ſon of ‖ Hammelech that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſuncke in the mire.

‖ Or, of the King.

7 ¶ Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the Kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon, (the King then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin.)

8 Ebedmelech went foorth out of the Kings houſe, and ſpake to the King, ſaying,

9 My lord the King, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

† Hebr. will die.

10 Then the King commanded Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

11 So Ebedmelech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king vnder the treaſure rags, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebedmelech the Ethiopian ſaid vnto Ieremiah, put now theſe old caſt clouts, and rotten rags vnder thine arme-holes vnder the cords. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cords, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the King ſent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I will aſke thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖ Or, principal.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put mee to death? and if I giue thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the King ſware ſecretly vnto Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe forth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this city ſhall not bee burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the King of Babylons Princes, then ſhall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the King ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leaſt they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer *thee*, obey, I beſeech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I ſpeake vnto thee, ſo it ſhall be well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs houſe, ſhalbe brought forth to the King of Babylons Princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, † Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe.

† Hebr. men of thy peace.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt burne, &c

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, & ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſaid vnto the King: hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death: alſo what the King ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, † he would not cauſe me to returne to Ionathans houſe to die there.

† Hebr. that

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah, and aſked him, and he told them according to all theſe words that the King had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

† Hebr. they were ſilent from him

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntill the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and he

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Ieruſalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blind & ſent to Babylon.* 8 *The city is rifled, & the people captiuated.* 11 *Nebuchadrezzar charges for the good vſage of Ieremiah.* 15 *Gods promiſe to Ebedmelech.*

*2. Kings 25.1. chap.52.4

IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and all his army against Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 And in the eleventh yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Nergal-ſharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the Princes of the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah the King of Iudah ſaw them, & all the men of war, then they fled, & went forth out of ‖ city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, & he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army purſued after them, and ouertook Zedekiah in ‖ plaines of Iericho, & when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 Then the King of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him ‖ with chaines to carry him to Babylon.

† *Hebr. ſpake with him iudgements.*

‖ *Hebr. with two brazen chaines, or fetters.*

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, & brake downe the walls of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard, carried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

‖ *Or, chiefe Marſhall, he hathcheefe of the executioners, or ſlaughter men.*

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left of the poore of the people, which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the ſame time.

† *Heb. in that day.*

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, ſaying,

12 Take him, and looke ‖ well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he ſhall ſay vnto thee.

‖ *Heb. ſet thine eyes vpon him.*

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of ‖ guard ſent, and Nebuhaſban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons Princes:

14 Euen they ſent and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, & committed him to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, † he ſhould carry him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

† *Heb. to the hand of.*

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they ſhall bee *accomplyſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be giuen into the hand of the men, of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall bee for a prey vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in mee, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Ieremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The diſperſed Iewes repaire vnto him.* 13 *Iohanan reuealing Iſhmaels conſpiracy is not beleeued.*

THE word *that came* to Ieremiah from the LORD after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in † chaines, among all that were carried away captiue of Ieruſalem & Iudah which were carried away captiue vnto Babylon.

† *Or, manacles.*

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chaines *which were* vpon thine hand, if it ſeeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will looke well vnto thee: but if it ſeeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whether it ſeemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† *Heb. I will ſet mine eye vpon you.*

5 Now while he was not yet going backe, *he ſaid*, Goe backe alſo to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, whom the King of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereſoeuer it ſeemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals, and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces, which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him, men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captiue to Babylon.

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſons of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſon of Tanhumeth, and the ſons of Ephai, the Netophathite, and Iezaniah, the ſon of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, ſware vnto them and to their men, ſaying, Feare not † to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and ſerue the King of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

† *Heb. to ſtand before. And ſo ver. 10.*

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the King of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had ſet ouer them Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan:

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer, Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And

Digitized by Google

14 And faid vnto him, Doeſt thou certainly know that Baalis the King of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah † to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† Heb. to ſtrike thee in ſoule.

15 Then Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know it. Wherefore ſhould hee ſlay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee, ſhould bee ſcattered, and the remnant in Iudah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam ſaid vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not doe this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Iſhmael treacherouſly killing Gedaliah and others; purpoſeth with the reſidue to flie vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and ſo much as to ſtir vnto Egypt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, *that* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah the ſon of Eliſhamah, of the ſeed royal, and the Princes of the king, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him whom the King of Babylon had made Gouernour ouer the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans, that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe, the ſecond day after hee had ſlaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*.

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourſcore men, hauing their beards ſhauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themſelues, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, †weeping all a long as he went: & it came to paſſe as he met them, he ſaid vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam.

† Heb. in going and weeping.

7 And it was ſo, when they came into the midſt of the city, that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, hee and the men that were with him.

8 But tenne men were found among them, that ſaid vnto Iſhmael, Slay vs not, for we haue treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of honey: ſo he forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men, (whom he had ſlaine † becauſe of Gedaliah) *was it*, which Aſa the king had made for feare of Baaſha king of Iſrael, *and* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were ſlaine.

† Or, were Gedaliah, heb. by the hand, or by the ſide of Gedaliah

10 Then Iſhmael caried away captiue all the reſidue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, had committed to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶But when Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Iſhmael, ſaw Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people, that Iſhmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, caſt about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah eſcaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, (after that he had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam,) *euen* mighty men of warr, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan deſireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah aſſureth him of ſafety in Iudea, 13 and deſtruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocriſie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, came neere,

2 And ſaid vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, † Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs)

† Or, let our ſupplication fall before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew vs the way wherin we may walk, & the thing that we may do.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet ſaid vnto them, I haue heard *you*, behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whatſoeuer thing the LORD ſhall anſwer you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe betweene vs, if we doe not euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee, that it may bee well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶And it came to paſſe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, which *were* with him, and all the people from the leaſt, euen to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, vnto whom ye ſent mee to preſent your ſupplication before him:

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke you vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

Digitized by Google

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraide; bee not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you; and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, Wee will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of a trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread: and there will we dwell:

15 And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, if yee wholy set your faces to enter into Egypt, & go to soiourne there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which yee feared shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to soiourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath beene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my fury be powred foorth vpon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainely that I haue † admonished you this day.

20 For ye ‖ dissembled in your hearts when yee sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe it.

21 And now I haue this day declared it to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe and to soiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Iohanan discredituing Ieremiahs prophecie, taketh Ieremiah and others into Egypt.* 8 *Ieremiah prophesieth in a type the conquest of Egypt, by the Babylonians.*

AND it came to passe, *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him vnto them, *euen* all these words:

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsly: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to soiourne, there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and cary vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captiues of ‖ forces, & all the people obeyed not the voice of ‖ LORD, to dwel in the land of Iudah

5 But Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had bin driuen, to dwel in the land of Iudah.

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had leit with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * such *as are* for death, to death, and such *as are* for captiuity, to captiuity, and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, & he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall breake also the † images of ‖ Beth-shemeth, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Ieremiah expostleth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry.* 11 *He prophesieth their destruction who commit idolatry in Egypt.* 15 *The obstinacy of the Iewes.* 20 *Ieremiah threatneth them for the same,* 29 *and for a signe prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah, concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwel at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the euil that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Because of their wickednes, which they haue committed to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your Fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus saith the LORD, the God of hostes, The God of Israel, Wherfore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine.

8 In that ye prouoke mee vnto wrath with the workes

· Hebr. hall leaue afe you.
· Hebr. o shall ill the you be.
‖ Hebr. eftified gainſt you.
Or, you haue vſed deceit againſt your ſoules.
* Chap. 15.2. Zech. 11.9.
† Hebr. ſtatues, or ſtanding images.
On the houſe of the Sunne.
† Hebr. out of the midſt of Iudah.

Digitized by Google

workes of your hands, burning incenſe vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither yee be gone to dwell, that yee might cut your ſelues off, and that ye might be a curſe and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

† Hebr. wicked-neſſes, or, punishments, &c.

9 Haue yee forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednes of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

† Hebr. conſtrite.

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

*Amos 9.4.

11 ¶Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, and they ſhall all be conſumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall euen be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhal die, from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ieruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall eſcape or remaine, that they ſhould returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they † haue a deſire to returne to dwell there: for none ſhall returne, but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

† Heb. lift vp their ſoule.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainely doe whatſoeuer thing goeth forth out of our owne mouth, to burne incenſe vnto the ‖ *Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, we and our fathers, our Kings and our Princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem: for *then* had wee plenty of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no euill.

‖ Or, frame of heauen. * Chap. 7.18. † Hebr. bread.

18 But ſince we left off to burne incenſe vnto the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, wee haue wanted all things, and haue bin conſumed by the ſword, & by the famine.

*Chap. 7.18.

19 And *when* we burnt incenſe to the Queen of heauen, & powred out drink offrings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

‖ Or, husbands.

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people, which had giuen him that anſwere, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that yee burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare because of the euill of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, & an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe yee haue burnt incenſe, and becauſe yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the word of the LORD all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drink offrings vnto her: yee will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD all Iudah, that dwell in the land of Egypt, behold, I haue ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good: and all the men of Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† Hebr. from me, or from them.

29 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhal ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh Hophra King of Egypt, into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 2 Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah, King of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou diddeſt ſay, Woe is mee now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I find no reſt.

4 Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD, but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a pray in all places whither thou goeſt.

*Chap. 39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah prophecieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates: 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 He comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſements.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles.

2 Againſt

Digitized by Google

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh, Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets, fourbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North, by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are mooued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and his waters are mooued like the riuers, and he saith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp yee horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come forth; the † Ethiopians, and the † Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduersaries: and the sword shall deuoure, and it shall be satiate and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord G O D of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines; *for* thou shalt † not be cured.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say yee, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 † He made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our nativitie from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh King of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy selfe to go into captiuity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is* like a very faire heifer, *but* destruction commeth, it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the middest of her, like † fatted bullocks; for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voyce thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grasshoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, shee shalbe deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the † multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their lines, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shalbe inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne, and be in rest, and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shalbe an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, & them that dwel therin: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feeblenes of hands,

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza; Ashkalon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the Sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people.* 47 *The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoiled, Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: † Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 *There shalbe* no more praise of Moabin Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it; come and let vs cut it off from *being a* nation: also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmen, † sword shall † pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp; for in the going downe of Horo-

Or, mighty.

Or, the place is brought to silence.

Or, after this.

† *Hebr. weeping with weeping.*

Or, they vtterly cut thee off.

† *Hebr. broken in pieces.*

† *Hebr. fled a flight.*

† *Hebr. Cush.*

¶ *Hebr. Put.*

† *Hebr. Arcadi.*

† *Hebr. the fulnes thereof.*

¶ *Hebr. no cure shall be vnto thee.*

† *Hebr. multiplied the fallen.*

† *Hebr. make thee instruments of captiuity.*

† *Hebr. bullocks of the stall.*

† *Hebr. the Ile.*

† *Hebr. gather thy selfe.*

† *Hebr. how canst thou?*

Isa. 41. 13. & 43. 1. & 44. 2. cha. 30. 10

† *Chald.*

Isa. 11. 24.

Or, not

Isa. 47. 1.

† *Hebr. Azzah.*

† *Hebr. the ashes thereof.*

Ier. 25. 15.

Digitized by Google

Horonaim, the enemies haue heard a cry of deſtruction.

‖Or, a naked tree.

6 Flee, ſaue your liues, and be like the ‖ heath in the wildernesse.

*Chap. 17.6.

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy works, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall goe forth into captiuity *with* his * Prieſts and his Princes together.

*Chap. 49.3.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come vpon euery city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plaine ſhalbe deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall bee deſolate without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *bee he* that doth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and curſed *be he* that keepeth backe his ſword from bloud.

‖Or, negligently.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſetled on his lees, and hee hath not beene emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath hee gone into captiuity: therfore his taſte † remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

† Heb. ſtood.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend vnto him wanderers, that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall empty his veſſels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

*1. Kings 12.29.

14 ¶ How ſay yee, Wee *are* * mighty and ſtrong men for the warre?

15 Moab is ſpoiled and gone vp *out* of her cities, and † his choſen young men are gone downe to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſtes.

† Heb. the choyce of.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabite Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come vpon thee, *and* hee ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

† Heb. inhabitreſſe

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpy, aske him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry; tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

*Iſa.16.7.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kirioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make yee him drunken: for hee magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhalbe in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion vnto thee? was hee found among thee-ues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ſkippedſt for ioy.

‖Or, mouedſt thy ſelfe.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rocke, and be like the done *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

*Iſa.16. 6, &c.

29 We haue heard the *pride of Moab; he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe, and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not be ſo, ‖ his lies ſhall not ſo effect *it*.

‖Or, thoſe on whom he layeth (Heb. lieth) notwight

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourne for the men of Kirheres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Iaezer: thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the Sea of Iaezer, the ſpoiler is fallen vpon thy ſummer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And † ioy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the winepreſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting.

*Iſa.16. 10.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon, euen vnto Elealeh, and euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim, as an heifer of three yeares old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate.

*Iſa.15. 5,6. † Heb. deſolations

35 Moreouer, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten, is periſhed.

*Iſa.15. 2,3. † Heb. abundance made.

37 For † euery head ſhalbe bald, and euery beard clipt: vpon all the hands *ſhall be* cuttings, and vpon the loynes ſackcloth.

38 There ſhalbe lamentation generally vpon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein is no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howle, *ſaying*, How is it broken downe? How hath Moab turned the † backe with ſhamed *ſo* ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

† Heb. neckes.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhall flee as an Eagle, and ſhal ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, & the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, & the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhalbe as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

‖Or, the cities.

42 And Moab ſhall bee deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD.

43 *Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab; ſaith the LORD.

*Iſa.24. 17,18.

44 He that fleeth from the feare, ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, ſhall bee taken in the ſnare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but * a fire ſhall come foorth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

*Numb. 21.28. † Heb. children of noiſe. † Heb. a captiuity.

46 Woe bee vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſons are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab, in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus farre is the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The iudgement of the Ammonites: 6 Their reſtauration. 7 The iudgement of Edom. 23 Of Damaſcus. 28 Of Kedar. 30 Of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The reſtauration of Elam.

Con-

Digitized by Google

‖Or, against. ‖Or, Melcom. *Amos 1.13. *Amos 2.1.

1 Concerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heire? Why then doth ‖their king inherite *Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heapc, and her daughters shall bee burnt with fire: then shall Israel bee heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah: gird ye with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges, for ‖their King shall goe into captivity, and his * Priests and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‖thy flowing valley floweth away, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and yee shall bee driuen out every man right forth, and none shall gather vp him that wandreth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hoſtes, *Is* wiſedome no more in Teman? is counſell perished from the prudent? is their wiſedome vaniſhed?

8 Flee yee, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau vpon him, the time that I will viſite him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will deſtroy it till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his ſecret places, and hee ſhall not be able to hide himſelfe: his ſeed is ſpoyled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerue them aliue, and let thy widowes truſt in me.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, they whoſe iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue aſſuredly drunken, and *art* thou hee *that* ſhalt altogether goe vnpunished? thou ſhalt not goe vnpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue ſworne by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproch, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent vnto the heathen, *ſaying*, Gather ye together, and come againſt her, and riſe vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, *and* deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy * neſt as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, ſaith the LORD.

17 Alſo Edom ſhalbe a deſolation: * euery one that goeth by it ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof,

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold he ſhal come vp like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iordan, againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: But I will ſuddenly make him runne away from her: and who *is* a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ appoint me the time? who *is* that ſhepheard that will ſtand before mee?

20 Therfore heare the counſell of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom, & his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt ‖inhabitants of Teman, ſurely the leaſt of the flock ſhall draw them outſtirely he ſhal make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noiſe of their fall: at the cry, the noiſe thereof was heard in the † Red Sea.

22 Behold, he ſhall come vp and flee as the Eagle, and ſpread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they kane heard euill tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* ſorrow ‖ on the Sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her ſelfe to flee, and feare hath ſeized on her: anguiſh and ſorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the city of praiſe not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of warre ſhalbe cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon ſmall ſmite, thus ſaith the LORD: Ariſe ye, goe vp to Kedar, and ſpoile the men of the Eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flocks ſhall they take away, they ſhal take to themſelues their curtaines, and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhal cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery ſide.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you far off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the LORD; for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon hath taken counell againſt you, and hath concelued a purpoſe againſt you.

31 Ariſe, get ye vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſaith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels ſhalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoile, and I will ſcatter into all winds them that are in the † vtmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamity from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

33 And Hazar ſhall bee a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for euer: there ſhal no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam, will I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will ſcatter them towards all thoſe winds, and there ſhalbe no nation whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhal not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeek their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the Princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuity of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

‖Or, Melcom. *Chap. 48.7. ‖Or, thy valley floweth away. ‖Obad. verſe 8. ‖Or, they are turned back. *Obad. verſe 5. † Hebr. their ſufficiency. *Obad. verſe 1. *Obad. verſe 4. * Chap. 50.13. *Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50.40. ‖Or, in the Sea. *Amos 1.4. *Verſe 8. † Heb. flit greatly. ‖Or, that is at eaſe. † Hebr. cut off into corners, or that haue the corners of their haire polled. * Chap. 49.6. & 48.47.

[Or, concerning the iudgement.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. L.

v. 9. 21. 35. The iudgement of Babylon. 4. 17. 33 The redemption of Israel.

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a ſtandard, publiſh, *and* conceale not: ſay, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Hebr. *by the hand of Ieremiah*

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which ſhall make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhal remoue, they ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

† Hebr. *Life vp.*

4 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, The children of Iſrael ſhall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they ſhall goe and ſeeke the LORD their God.

5 They ſhall aſke the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *ſaying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our ſelues to the LORD in a perpetuall Couenant, *that* ſhall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene loſt ſheepe: their ſhepherds haue cauſed them to go aſtray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † reſting place.

† Hebr. *place to lie downe in.*

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduerſaries ſaid, We offend not, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, the habitation of Iuſtice, even the LORD, the hope of their Fathers.

* Iſa. 48. 20. chap. 51. 6. rem. 18. 4.

8 * Remooue out of the midſt of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee-goates before the flockes.

9 For loe, I will raiſe and cauſe to come vp againſt Babylon, an aſſembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they ſhall ſet themſelues in aray againſt her, from thence ſhe ſhall be taken: their arrowes *ſhall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man none ſhall returne in vaine.

‖ Or, deſtroyer.

10 And Caldea ſhall be a ſpoile: all that ſpoile her, ſhall be ſatisfied, ſaith the LORD.

11 Becauſe ye were glad, becauſe ye reioyced, O ye deſtroyers of mine heritage, becauſe ye are growen † fat, as the heifer at graſſe, and bellow as bulls:

† Hebr. *big, or corpulent*

12 Your mother ſhall be ſore confounded, ſhe that bare you ſhall be aſhamed: behold, the hindermoſt of the nations *ſhall be* a wildernes, a dry land, and a deſart.

13 Becauſe of the wrath of the LORD it ſhall not be inhabited, but it ſhall be wholly deſolate, * euery one that goeth by Babylon, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and hiſſe at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your ſelues in aray againſt Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, ſhoot at her, ſpare no arrowes: for ſhe hath ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 Shout againſt her round about: ſhe hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are throwne downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as ſhe hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the ſower from Babylon, and *him* that handleth the ‖ ſickle in the time of harueſt: for feare of the oppreſſing ſword, they ſhall turne euery one to his people, and they ſhall flee euery one to his owne land.

‖ Or, ſickle.

17 ¶ Iſrael *is* a ſcattered ſheepe, the lions haue driuen *him* away: firſt the King of Aſſyria hath deuoured him, and laſt this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will puniſh the King of Babylon, and his land, as I haue puniſhed the King of Aſſyria.

19 And I will bring Iſrael againe to his habitation, and he ſhall feed on Carmel and Baſhan, and his ſoule ſhall be ſatisfied vpon mount Ephraim, and Gilead.

20 In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, The iniquity of Iſrael ſhall be ſought for, and *there ſhall be* none; and the ſins of Iudah, and they ſhall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reſerue.

21 ¶ Goe vp againſt the land ‖ of Merathaim, *euen* againſt it, and againſt the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waſte, and vtterly deſtroy after them, ſaith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

‖ Or, of the rebels land. ‖ Or, viſitation.

22 A ſound of battell *is* in the land, and of great deſtruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut aſunder and broken? how is Babylon become a deſolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a ſnare for thee, and thou art alſo taken, O Babylon: and thou waſt not aware: thou art found, and alſo caught, becauſe thou haſt ſtriuen againſt the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hoſts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come againſt her † from the vtmoſt border, open her ſtore-houſes: ‖ caſt her vp as heapes, and deſtroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left *vnto*.

† Hebr. *from the end.*

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the ſlaughter: woe vnto them for their day is come, the time of their viſitation.

‖ Or, *tread her*

28 The voyce of them that flee and eſcape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers againſt Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe againſt it round about, let none thereof eſcape: recompenſe her according to her worke: according to all that ſhe hath done, doe vnto her: for ſhe hath beene proud againſt the LORD, againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

30 Therefore ſhall her young men fall in the ſtreets, and all her men of warre ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O thou moſt † proud, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will viſite thee.

† Hebr. *proude.*

32 And the moſt † proud ſhall ſtumble, and fall, and none ſhall raiſe him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it ſhall deuoure all round about him.

† Hebr. *pride.*

33 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iudah *were* oppreſſed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them faſt, they refuſed to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* ſtrong, The LORD of hoſts *is* his Name, he ſhall throughly plead their cauſe, that he may giue reſt to the land, and diſquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A ſword *is* vpon the Caldeans, ſaith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wiſe men.

36 A ſword *is* vpon the ‖ lyars, and they ſhall † dote: a ſword *is* vpon her mighty men, and they ſhall be diſmayed.

‖ Or, *ſoothſayers.* † Hebr. *bare chaces.*

37 A ſword *is* vpon their horſes, and vpon their

Digitized by Google

charets, and vpon all the mingled people, that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shall be dryed vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desart, with the wild beasts of the Iles shall dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall bee no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

*Gen.19. 25 chap. 49.18. 40 *As God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any soune of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance, they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voyce shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish tooke hold of him, *and* pangs, as of a woman in trauell.

*Chap. 49.19. 44 Behold, he shall come vp like a lion from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepheard that will stand before mee?

*Iob.41. 2.chap. 49.19. ‖Or, commaund me to plead. 45 Therefore heare ye the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes, that hee hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely hee shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is mooued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The feuere iudgement of God against Babylon in reuenge of Israel. 15 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecy to Shreiah to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the ‖ midst of them that rise vp against mee, a destroying wind; ‖Hebr. heart.

2 And will send vnto Babylon, fanners that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth, let the archers bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust thorow in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes; though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

*Chap. 50.8. Ieu.18.4. 6 *Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance; hee will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is *suddenly* * fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so bee shee may be healed. *Isa.21.9. Ieu.14.8 & 18.2.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey, for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make ‖ bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirits of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple. ‖ Hebr. pure.

12 Set vp the standard vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchman; prepare ‖ the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that which hee spake against the inhabitants of Babylon. ‖ Hebr. lyers in wait.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy couetousnesse.

14 *The LORD of hostes hath ‖ sworne by himselfe, *saying*, Surely, I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers: and they shall ‖ lift vp a shout against thee. *Amos 6.8. ‖ Heb. by himselfe. ‖ Heb. utter.

15 * Hee hath made the earth by his power; he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding. *Gen.1. 1,6.chap. 10.12,&c.

16 When he vttereth *his* voyce, *there is a* ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures. ‖Or, sweet.

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutish, by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them. *Chap. 10.16. ‖Or, is more brutish then to know.

18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for hee *is* the former of all things, and * Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name. *Chap. 10.16.

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe, *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes; ‖Or, is thereof by thee.

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, & his yoke of oxen, & with thee will I breake in pieces capteines and rulers. ‖ Hebr. euerlasting desolations.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out my hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes: and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be ‖ desolate for euer, saith the LORD. ‖ Hebr. desolations.

27 Set ye vp a standard in the land: blow the trumpet

Digitized by Google

trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations, with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight: they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One Poste shall run to meet another, and one Messenger to meet another, to shew the King of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floore, [*] it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessell, he hath swallowed me vp like a dragon, hee hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me, and to my flesh, be vpon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her Sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and a hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall rore together like lions, they shall yell as lions whelpes.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rames with hee-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The Sea is come vp vpon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which hee hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him: yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the middest of her, and deliuer ye euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that shalbe heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in another yeere shall come a rumour and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 ¶ As Babylon hath caused the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all the earth.

50 Yee that haue escaped the sword, goe away stand not: remember the LORD afar off, and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we haue heard reproch, shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and thorow all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry commeth from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce, when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noyse of their voyce is vttered,

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes, and her wise men, her Captaines, and her Rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hostes.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The ‖ broad wals of Babylon shall be vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne: and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon, euen all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for euer.

63 And it shall bee when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, that thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre are the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ierusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sons killed and his owne eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city. 24 He carrieth away the captiues. 32 Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.

Zedekiah

[*] Or, in the time that he thresheth her.

† Heb. my violence.

† Or, remainder. † Heb. inhabiteresse

‖ Or, shake themselues.

‖ Or, broad walls of Babylon.

‖ Or, made naked.

‖ Or, with the behalfe of.

‖ Or, prince of Menuchah, or chiefe chamberlaine.

† Heb. desolations.

† Heb. visite vpon.

Or, both Babylon is to fall, & yee of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.

Or, the counterfeit.

Digitized by Google

*2. Kings 24.18. †Hebr. reigned.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeeres old, when he † began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And hee did that *which* was euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

*2. Kings 25.1.chap. 36.1.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, he, and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built fortes against it round about.

5 So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went foorth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate, betweene the two walles, which *was* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldeans were by the city round about:) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and carried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgment vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eies; hee slew also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

†Hebr. blinded. ‖Or. fetters. †Hebr. house of the yeere &c. ‖Or. chiefe Marshal. Hebr. chiefe of the executioners, or slaughter-men. *And so 2.19. &c. † Hebr. stood before. *Chap. 27.19. ‖Or. instruments to remoue the ashes.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him in ‖ chaines, and carried him to Babylon, annd put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (Which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † serued the King of Babylon, into Ierusalem.

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that were with the captaine of the guards, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, & the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen Sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

‖Or, basons.

18 The caldrons also, and the ‖ shoules, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ fire pannes, and the bowles, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away,

‖Or, consorts.

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen bulles that *were* vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

† Hebr. *their brasse.*

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubits, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compasse it, and the thicknesse thereof *was* foure fingers, *it was* hollow.

*1. King 7.15. 2. kings 25.17. 2. chron. 3.15.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with network and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also, and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

† Hebr. *thereto.*

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates, vpon the network, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Hebr. *threshold.*

25 Hee tooke also out of the citie an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that † were neere the King's person, which were found in the city; and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustered the people of the land, and three score men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

† Hebr. *saw the face of the King.* ‖ Or, *Scribe of the captaine of the hoste.*

26 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was carried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes, and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, he carried away captiue from Ierusalem, eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

† Hebr. *soules.*

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carried away captiue of the Iewes, seuen hundred forty and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and sixe hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe, in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

† Hebr. *good things: was* bon

33 And changed his prison garments; and hee did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon: † euery day a portion, vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. *the master of the day in his day.*

¶ THE

Digitized by Google

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sin.* 12 *She complaineth of her griefs,* 18 *and confesseth Gods iudgements to be righteous.*

HOw doth the citie sit solitary, *that was* full of people! *how* is shee become as a widow? shee *that was* great among the nations, and Princesse among the Prouinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She *weepeth sore in the night, and her teares are on her cheekes: among all her louers, shee *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: shee dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne Feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, *and she is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her: for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuity before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her Princes are become like Harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her, the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she † is remooued: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednesse: yea, shee sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end: therefore she came downe wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemie hath magnified *himselfe.*

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou diddest command, *that* they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meat to ‖ relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that passe by? behold & see, if there be any sorrow like vnto my sorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith † LORD hath afflicted *me,* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the middest of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my yong men. The Lord hath troden † the virgin, the daughter of Iudah, *as in a* wine-presse.

16 For these things I weepe, * mine eye mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should † relieue my soule, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem, is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people: and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my Priests and mine Elders gaue vp the ghost in the citie, while they sought their meat to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast † called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem.* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, & hath not pitied: he hath throwne downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: hee hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome, and the Princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: hee hath drawne backe his right hand from before the enemy, & he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemy: he hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning & lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ Tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne Feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger, the King and the Priest.

‖ 7 The

*Ier. 13.17. *Iob.7.3.

†Hebr. for the greatnesse of seruitude.

* Deut. 28.43. * Ier. 52.28.

‖ Or, desireable

†Hebr. is become a remouing or wandering.

‖Or, desireable. * Deut. 23.3.

‖Or, to make the soule to come againe. ‖Or, is it nothing. †Hebr. passe by the way.

‖Or, the presse of the vintage. &c. Ier. 13.17 & 14.17. Lam. 2.18. †Hebr. burning lacke.

* Dan. 9.7 †Hebr. mouth.

‖Or, prouoked.

*Isa. 16. 11. Ier. 48 36.

†Hebr. made to couch.

†Hebr. all the desirable of the eye. * Psal. 89.39. & 89.44. ‖Or, pledge

Digitized by Google

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary, hee hath † ginen vp into the hand of the enemy the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

† Hebr. hut vp.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Sion: hee hath ſtretched out a line: he hath not withdrawne his hand from † deſtroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

† Hebr. ſwallowing vp.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her bars: her Kings and her Princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is no more*, her * Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

*Pſa 74.9

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground, *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackecloth: the virgines of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people; ‖ *or, ſunne.* becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoone in the ſtreets of the city.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the Sea: who can heale thee?

* Ier.2.8. & 5.31. & 14.14. & 23.16.

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of banishment.

† Hebr. by the way.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wagge their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

* Pſa.48.2

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that wee looked for; wee haue found, wee haue ſeene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuiſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: hee hath throwne downe, and hath not pitied: and hee hath cauſed thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

* Leuit.26 16.deut. 28.15.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

* Ie.14.17 chap.1.16

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches, powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thine hands towards him, for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eate their fruit, *and* children of a ſpan long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet be ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

‖ *Or, ſwadled with their hands.*

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgins and my yong men are faine by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called, as in a ſolemne day mine feares round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iuſtice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man that hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkeneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkinne hath he made old, hee hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry, and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclоſed my wayes with hewen ſtones: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* vnto me *as a* Beare lying in wait, *and as* a Lion in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet me as a marke for the arrow.

† Hebr. ſonnes. *Ier.20.7

13 He hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

† Hebr. bitter-neſſes. *Or, ſwolled me in the ſhes.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled mee with † bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunken with wormewood.

† Hebr. to ſtumble. ‖ *Or, remember.*

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with grauell ſtones, he hath ‖ couered me with aſhes.

† Hebr. loued.

17 And thou haſt removed my ſoule farre off from peace: I forgate † proſperity.

† Hebr. make to returne

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope *is* periſhed from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormewood and the gall.

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

* Pſal.16. 5.& 73. 26.& 119 57.lere. 10.16.

21 This I † recall to my mind, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that wee are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope, and quietly wait for the ſalnation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo bee there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the LORD will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will he haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For

Digitized by Google

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly nor grieue
the children of men.
34 To cruſh vnder his feet all the priſoners of
the earth,
35 To turne aside the right of a man before the
face of the ‖moſt High,
36 To ſubuert a man in his cauſe, the Lord
approueth not.
37 ¶ Who *is he* * *that ſaith*, and it commeth to
paſſe, *when* the Lord commaundeth *it* not?
38 Out of the mouth of the moſt High proceed-
eth not * euill and good.
39 Where fore doeth a liuing man ‖ complaine,
a man for the punishment of his ſinnes?
40 Let vs ſearch and try our wayes, and turne a-
gaine to the LORD.
41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto
God in the heauens.
42 We haue tranſgreſſed, and haue rebelled,
thou haſt not pardoned.
43 Thou haſt couered with anger, and perſecu-
ted vs: thou haſt ſlaine, thou haſt not pitied.
44 Thou haſt couered thy ſelfe with a cloud,
that our prayer ſhould not paſſe therow.
45 Thou haſt made vs as the * off-ſcouring and
refuſe in the midſt of the people.
46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes
againſt vs.
47 * Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs, deſola-
tion and deſtruction.
48 Mine eye runneth down with riuers of water,
for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaſeth not,
without any intermiſſion:
50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from
heauen.
51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ becauſe of
all the daughters of my city.
52 Mine enemies chaſed me *ſore* like a bird
without cauſe.
53 They haue cut off my life in the dongeon, and
caſt a ſtone vpon me.
54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I ſaid,
I am cut off.
55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of
the low dongeon.
56 Thou haſt heard my voyce, hide not thine eare
at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou dreweſt neere in the day that I called
vpon thee: Thou ſaideſt, Feare not.
58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my
ſoule, thou haſt redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeene my wrong, iudge
thou my cauſe.
60 Thou haſt ſeene all their vengeance; *and* all
their imaginations againſt me:
61 Thou haſt heard their reproach, O LORD, *and*
all their imaginations againſt me:
62 The lips of thoſe that roſe vp againſt mee,
and their deuice againſt mee all the day.
63 Behold their ſitting downe, and their riſing
vp, *I am* their muſicke.
64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompence, O LORD
according to the worke of their hands.
65 Giue them ‖ ſorrow of heart, thy curſe vnto
them.
66 Perſecute and deſtroy *them* in anger; from
vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull eſtate.* 13 *She confeſſeth her ſinnes:* 21 *Edom is threatned:* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the moſt
fine gold changed! the ſtones of the Sanctu-
ary are powred out in the top of euery ſtreet.
2 The precious ſonnes of Zion, comparable to
fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pit-
chers, the worke of the hands of the potter!
3 Euen the ‖ ſea-monſters draw out the breſt,
they giue ſucke to their young ones: the daughter
of my people *is become* cruell, like the oſtriges in
the wildernes.
4 The tongue of the ſucking childe cleaueth to
the roofe of his mouth for thurſt: the young chil-
dren aſke bread, & no man breaketh it vnto them.
5 They that did feed delicately, are deſolate in
the ſtreets: they that were brought vp in ſcarlet,
embrace dunghils.
6 For the ‖ puniſhment of the iniquity of the
daughter of my people, is greater then the puniſh-
ment of the ſin of Sodom, that was * ouerthrowne
as in a moment, and no hand ſtaied on her.
7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they
were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in
body then rubies, their poliſhing *was* of Saphire.
8 Their viſage is † blacker then a coale: they
are not knowne in the ſtreets: their ſkin cleaueth
to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a
ſticke.
9 They that be ſlaine with the ſword, are better
then they that dee ſlaine with hunger: for theſe
† pine away, ſtricken thorow for *want* of the
fruits of the field.
10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * ſod-
den their owne children, they were their meat in
the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.
11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury, hee
hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled
a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundati-
ons thereof.
12 The *Kings* of the earth, and all the inhabi-
tants of the world would not haue beleeued, that
the aduerſary and the enemy ſhould haue entred
into the gates of Ieruſalem.
13 ¶ * For the ſinnes of her Prophets, *and* the
iniquities of her Priеſts that haue ſhed the blood
of the iuſt in the midſt of her:
14 They haue wandred *as* blinde men in the
ſtreetes, they haue polluted themſelues with blood,
ſo that men could not touch their garments.
15 They cryed vnto them; Depart ye, *it is* vn-
cleane, depart, depart, touch not: when they fled
away and wandred: they ſaid among the heathen,
They ſhall no more ſoiourne *there*.
16 The ‖anger of the LORD hath diuided them,
he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the
perſons of the Priеſts, they fauoured not † Elders.
17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine
helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a na-
tion *that* could not ſaue vs.
18 They hunt our ſteps that wee cannot goe in
our ſtreets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfil-
led, for our end is come.
19 Our perſecuters are ſwifter then the Eagles
of the heauen: they purſued vs vpon the mount-
taines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernеſſe.
20 The * breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of
the LORD was taken in their pits, of whō we ſaid,
Vnder his ſhadow we ſhall liue among ‖ heathen.
21 ¶ Reioyce, and be glad, O daughter of Edom,
that dwelleſt in the land of Vz, the cup alſo ſhall
paſſe through vnto thee: thou ſhalt bee drunken,
and ſhalt make thy ſelfe naked.
22 ¶ The ‖puniſhment of thine iniquity is ac-
compliſhed,

† *Hebr. from his heart.*
‖ *Or, a ſuperiour.*
‖ *Or, ſeeth not.*
* Pſal. 33.9.
* Amos 3.6.
‖ *Or, murmureth.*
*1. Cor. 4.13.
* Iſa. 24. 17.
† *Hebr. my ſoule.*
‖ *Or, more then all.*
‖ *Or, obſtinacy of heart.*
* Pſal. 8.4.
* Lam. 2.11.
‖ *Or, ſinfull.*
* Gene. 19.25.
† *Hebr. darker then blackneſs.*
* 2. Kings 6.29. Deut. 28.57.
‖ *Or, ſhed.*
* Ier. 5.31. & 23.11.
‖ *Or, in that they could not touch* [*Or,*] *polluted.*
‖ *Or, Elders.*
* Gen. 2.7.
‖ *Or, among the heathen.*
‖ *Or, ſhall be accompliſhed.*

Digitized by Google

‖ *Or, carry thee captiue for thy sins.*

complished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captiuity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ discouer thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer vnto God.

Remember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: consider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widowes.

† *Hebr. commeth for price.*

4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold vnto vs.

‡ *Hebr. on our necks are we perfecuted.*

5 † Our neckes *are* vnder perſecution: wee labour and haue no rest.

6 Wee haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers haue sinned, *and are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doeth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 Wee gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, because of the sword of the wilderneſſe.

10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, be-

* *Ier. 31. 29. ezek. 18.2.*

* *Psal. 11.38.*

cauſe of the ‖ terrible famine.

‖ *Or, terrours, or stormes.*

11 They rauiſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

† *Heb. the crowne of our head is fallen.*

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

* *Psal. 9.8. and 29.10. & 102.13 & 145.13.*

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs, that we haue sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

‡ *Heb. for length of dayes.* * *Iere. 31.18.*

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

‖ *Or, for wilt thou vtterly reiect vs?*

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, *and* forſake vs ‡ ſo long time?

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and wee ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

The time of Ezekiels prophecy at Chebar. 4 His vision of foure Cherubims: 15 Of the foure wheeles, 26 and of the glory of God.

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

† *Hebr. captiuity.*

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of King Iehoiakins captiuity.)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly vnto † Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

‡ *Hebr. Iehezkel.*

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold a whirle-winde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it ſelfe, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof, as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.

† *Hebr. catching it ſelfe.*

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

† *Hebr. a ſtraight foot.*

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feet, & the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calues foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, & the face of a lyon on the right ſide, & they foure *had* ‖ face of an oxe on the left ſide, they foure alſo *had* the face of an eagle.

‖ *Or, ſide.*

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ ſtretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one ſtraight forward: whither the Spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeneſſe of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Berill: and they foure *had* one likeneſſe, and their appearance, and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ *Or, ſtrakes.*

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whitherſoeuer the Spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* Spirit to go, & the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the Spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ *Or. of life.*

21 When t oſe went, *theſe* went: and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood: and when thoſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the Spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ *Or. of life.*

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible cryſtall, ſtretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had

Vary altered in text.

two

Digitized by Google

two which couered on this side, and euery one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noyse of their wings, like the noyse of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, ¶ voyce of speech, as the noyse of an hoste: when they stood they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likeneſſe of a throne, as the appearance of a Saphyr ſtone, and vpon the likeneſs of the throne, *was* the likeneſſe as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward; I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine, ſo *was* the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This was the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commiſſion. 6 His inſtruction. 9 The roule of his heauie prophecie.

AND he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, ſtand vpon thy feet, and I will ſpeake vnto thee.

2 And the Spirit entred into me, when he ſpake vnto me, and ſet mee vpon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake vnto me:

3 And hee ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael to a rebellious † nation, that hath rebelled againſt me; they and their fathers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, euen vnto this very day.

† Hebr. nations.

4 For they *are* † impudent children, and ſtiffe-hearted: I doe ſend thee vnto them, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou ſon of man, be not afraid of them, neither bee afraid of their words, though ‖ briers and thornes *bee* with thee, and thou doſt dwell among ſcorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be diſmaied at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

‖ Or, rebels.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* moſt † rebellious.

† Hebr. rebellion.

8 But thou ſon of man, heare what I ſay vnto thee, Bee not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: * open thy mouth, and * eate that I giue thee.

* Reuel. 10.9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* ſent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein:

10 And he ſpread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God ſheweth him the rule of prophecy. 22 God ſtoppeth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer, he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findeſt: eate this roule, and goe, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and hee cauſed me to eate that roule.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, cauſe thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as honey for ſweetneſſe.

* Reuel. 10.9.

4 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, Goe, get thee vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not ſent to a people of a † ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, *but* to the houſe of Iſrael.

† Hebr. deepe of lips, and heauie of tongue, and ſo verſe 6.

6 Nor to many people of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an † hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not vnderſtand: ‖ ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee.

† Hebr. deepe of lips and heauie tongues. ‖ Or, if I had ſent thee, &c. Would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not harken vnto thee, for they will not harken vnto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are † impudent and hard hearted.

† Hebr. hardneſſe of forehead and hard of heart.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant, harder then flint haue I made thy forehead, * feare them not, neither be diſmaied at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

* Ier. 1.8.

10 Moreouer, he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and ſpeake vnto them, and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the ſpirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voyce of a great ruſhing, *ſaying*, Bleſſed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* alſo the noyſe of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noyſe of the wheeles ouer againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

† Hebr. kiſſed.

14 So the Spirit lifted me vp, & tooke me away and I went in † bitternеſſe, in the † heate of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong vpon me.

† Hebr. bitter. † Hebr. hot anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity at Telabib, that dw lt by the riuer of Chebar, and I ſate where they ſate, and remained their aſtoniſhed, among them ſeuen dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe, at the end of ſeuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 * Son of man I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

* Chap. 33. 7.

18 When I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giueſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warne the wicked from his wicked way, to ſaue his life; the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednes, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquity, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doth turne from his † righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, and I lay a ſtumbling blocke before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not giuen him warning, hee ſhall die in his ſinne, and his righteouſneſſe which hee hath done, ſhall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

* Chap. 18.24. † Hebr. righteouſneſſes.

21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man that the righteous ſinne not, and he doth not ſinne; he ſhall ſurely liue, becauſe he is warned, alſo thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

Digitized by Google

23 Then I arose and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as
* Cha.1. the glory which I *saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the Spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feet, and spake with me, and sayd vnto me, Goe, shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe, and
‖ *A man reproouing* shalt not be to them a ‖ reproouer, for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a siege 3 is shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuity. 9 By the prouision of the siege, is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set ‖ *batterring* rammes against it round about.

‖ *Or, chief leaders.* ‖ *Or, a flat plate or slice.*

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron betweene thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. * So shalt thou
* Numb. 14.34. beare the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquity of the house of Iudah forty dayes: I haue appointed thee ‖ each day for a yeere.

‖ *Heb. a day for a yeere.*

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee from the one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side; three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

‖ *Or, spelt.*

10 And the meat which thou shalt eat *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day; from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixt part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whether I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold my soule hath not been polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * staffe of bread in Ierusa- * Leuit.
lem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with 26.26.
care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and chap.5.16
with astonishment. & 13.13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haires 5 is shewed the iudgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

AND thou son of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbers rasor, and cause it to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when ẏ dayes of the siege are fulfilled, & thou shalt take a third part, & smite about it with a knife, & a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I wil draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, ‖ *Heb. wings.*
and binde them in thy ‖ skirts.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* therof shal a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *is* Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, & my statutes, more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements, and my statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *euen* I *am* against thee, and will execute iudgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall * eat the sons in the * Leuit.
midst of thee, & the sons shal eat their fathers, and 26.29.
I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole deut.28.
remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds. 53. 2 kin.
11 Wherefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sure- 6.29.
ly because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary, with all lam.4.10.
thy detestable things, and with all thine abomina- bar.2.2.
tions, therefore wil I also diminish *thee*, neither shal * Chap.
mine eye spare, neither will I haue any pitty. 7.4.14.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shal die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will be com-

Digitized by Google

comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreouer I will make thee waſte, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So it ſhall be a * reproach, and a taunt, an inſtruction, and an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

16 When I ſhall ſend vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which ſhall be for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will encreaſe the famine vpon you, and will breake your * ſtaffe of bread.

17 So will I ſend vpon you famine, and * euill beaſts, and they ſhall bereaue thee, and peſtilence, and blood ſhall paſſe thorow thee, & I will bring the ſword vpon thee: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

* Deut. 28.37.

* Leuit. 26.26. chap. 4.16 & 14.13. * Leuit. 26.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Iſrael for their idolatry. 8 A remnant ſhall be bleſſed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted, to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face towards the * mountaines of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them.

* Chap. 36.1.

3 And ſay: Ye mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a ſword vpon you, and I will deſtroy your high places,

4 And your Altars ſhall be deſolate, and your ‖ images ſhall be broken: and I will caſt downe your ſlaine men before your idoles.

‖ Or, ſunimages, and ſo verſe 6.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkaſſes of the children of Iſrael before their idoles, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

† Hebr. giue.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall bee laid waſte, and the high places ſhall be deſolate, that your altars may be laid waſte, and made deſolate, and your idoles may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that ye may haue *ſome* that ſhall eſcape † ſword among the nations, when ye ſhall be ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you, ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhalbe carried captiues, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they ſhall loath themſelues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not ſaid in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and ſtampe with thy foot, and ſay, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

* Chap. 21.17.

12 He that is far off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and he that is neere ſhall fall by the ſword, and he that remaineth and is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine, thus will I accompliſh my fury vpon them.

13 Then ſhall ye know † I *am* the LORD, when their ſlaine men ſhall be among their idols round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer ſweet ſauour to all their idoles,

14 So will I ſtretch out mine hand vpon them, and make the land deſolate, yea more ‖ deſolate then the wildernes towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

[Or, ſo from the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall deſolation of Iſrael. 16 The mourning repentance of them that eſcape. 20 The enimies defile the Sanctuary, becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is ſhewed their miſerable captiuity.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now † is the end *come* vpon thee, and I will ſend mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompenſe vpon thee all thine abominations.

† Hebr. giue.

4 And mine eye ſhal not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pity: but I will recompenſe thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An euill, an only euill, behold, is come,

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† Hebr. awaketh againſt thee.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ ſounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ Or, eccho.

8 Now will I ſhortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accompliſh mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pity: I will recompenſe † thee, according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midſt of thee, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD that ſmiteth.

† Hebr. vpon thee.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod eath bloſſomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is riſen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them *ſhall remaine*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there bee wailing for them.

[Or, their multitude per ſons. heb. tumult.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the ſeller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

† Hebr. though their life were, yet among the liuing

13 For the ſeller ſhall not returne to that which is ſold, † although they were yet aliue: for the viſion *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which ſhall not returne: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelfe in ‖ the iniquity of his life.

[Or, whoſe life is in his iniquity. heb. his iniquity.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword *is* without, and the peſtilence, and the famine within: he that *is* in the field, ſhall die with the ſword, and hee that *is* in the city, famine and peſtilence ſhall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhall bee on the mountaines, like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

† Iſa. 13.7. Ier. 6.24 † Hebr. goe into water.

17 All * hands ſhall be feeble, and all knees † ſhall be weake *as* water.

* Iſa. 15.2 3.Ier. 48. 37.

18 They ſhall alſo * gird *themſelues* with ſacke-

Digitized by Google

cloth and horror shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streets, and their gold shall be † remoued: their * siluer, and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels, because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquity.

20 ‡ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, & of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore, I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem,* 5 *is shewed the image of Iealousie.* 7 *The chambers of imagery.* 13 *The mourners for Tammuz.* 15 *The worshippers toward the Sun,* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit list me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seate of the image of Iealousie, which prouoketh to Iealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way toward the North, : so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of Iealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, & when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, *dig* now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and behold, euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel, portraied vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them, seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the son of Shaphan with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seene what the antiens of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then hee brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the Altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the Sunne towards the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision wherein is shewed the preseruation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HEe cryed also in mine eares with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the city to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inke horne † by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brasen Altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threshold of the house, and hee called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers inke horne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men

Digitized by Google

‡ Hebr. for a separation or vncleanes. * Pro.11.4. zephan.1.18. ecclus.5.8.

‖ Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling blocke.

‖ Or, made as vnto them, an vncleane thing.

‖ Or, burgers.

‖ Or, they shall inherite their holy places.

† Hebr. cutting off.

† Hebr. with their iudgements.

* Dan.5.5.

* Chap.1.23.

* Chap.9.9.

‖ Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit * Chap.5.11. and 7.4. * Prou.1.28. isa.1.15. ier.11.11. mic.7.4.

† Hebr. which is turned.

† Hebr. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.

† Hebr. vpon his loynes.

† Hebr. marke a marke.

* Exod.12.7. reuel.7.3.

men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he ſaid in † mine hearing, Goe yeafter him thorow the citie and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither haue ye pity.

6 Slay † vtterly old *and* young: both maids and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *it* is the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which *were* before the houſe.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe ye foorth: and they went forth, and ſlew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ieruſalem?

9 Then ſaid he vnto me, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the city full of † peruerſeneſſe: for they ſay, *The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

10 And as for me alſo, mine* eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pity; *but* I will recompenſe their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying; I haue done as thou haſt commanded mee.

CHAP. X.

1 *The viſion of the coales of fire to be ſcattered ouer the city.* 8 *The viſion of the Cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, that appeared ouer them, as *it were* a Saphir ſtone as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

2 And he ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles; *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims; and ſcatter them ouer the city. And hee went in my ſight.

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner Court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and ſtood* ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of brightneſs of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard, *euen* to the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims: Then he went in, and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub † ſtretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, and put *it* into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles, *was* as the colour of a* Berill ſtone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had beene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one *had* foure faces; the firſt face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheele went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when they were lifted vp, *theſe* lift vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſide them, and *euery one* ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances, and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The preſumption of the Princes:* 4 *Their ſinne and iudgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant,* 21 *and puniſhing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaueth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captiuity.*

MOreouer the Spirit lift me vp, and brought me vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men: among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe *are* the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this city;

3 Which ſay, Is ‖ it not * neere, let vs build houſes: this *city is* the cauldron, & we be the fleſh.

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie O Sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, thus ſaith the LORD; Thus haue ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael, for I know *the things* that come into your mind, euery one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplied your ſlaine in this city, and ye haue filled the ſtreetes thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlaine whom ye haue laid in the midſt of it, they *are* the fleſh

† Hebr. mine eyes. † Hebr. deſtroy-ers. † Hebr. fleſh. ‖ Or, they were called in my hearing, whirleyer Galgal. * Ezek. 12 Chap. 5. 1. & 7. 4. 8. 18. † Hebr. returned the word Chap. 22. Hebr. he hold of mine hand. Hebr. as lifted vp Chap. 34. Hebr. out forth Chap. 26. ‖ Or, it is not for vs to build houſes neere. * 2. Pet. 3. 4.

Digitized by Google

flesh, and this *city* *is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ Or, which haue not walked. ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loude voyce, and said: Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholy *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I bee to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things therof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

* Ier. 31. 39. chap. 36. 26. 19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

20 That they may walke in my statutes and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the city, and stood vpon the mountaine which *is* on the East side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterward the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought mee in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuity: so the vision that I had seene went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels remouing: 8 It shewed the captiuity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling foreweth the Iewes desolation. 21 The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THe word of the LORD also came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou Sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight; it may bee they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house. ‖ Or, *stuffe of remouing*

4 Then shalt thou bring foorth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing, and thou shalt goe foorth at Euen in their sight, † as they that goe foorth into captiuity. † Hebr. *as the going forth of captiuity.*

5 † Dig thou thorow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby. † Hebr. *digging for thee.*

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt couer thy face, that ‖ see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel. ‖ Hebr. *thou seest not.*

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuity, and in the Euen I † digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* shoulder in their sight. † Hebr. *digged for me.*

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them; Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: † they shall remoue, *and* goe into captiuity. † Hebr. *by remouing shall goe into captiuity.*

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, shal beare vpon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall goe forth: they shall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes. † Chap. 17. 20.

13 My † net also will I spread vpon him, and hee shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whether they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. † Hebr. *men of number.*

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land; Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein. † Hebr. *the fulnesse thereof.*

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall bee laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne

22 Soune of man, what *is* that prouerbe that ye haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shalbe no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shal come to passe, it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to me, saying;

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, the vision ℣ he seeth, *is* for many daies *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Therepproofe of lying prophets,* 10 *and their vntempered morter.* 17 *Of Prophetesses and their pillowes.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Soune of man prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou vnto them that † prophesie out of their owne *hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD:

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the desarts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seene vanity, and lying diuination, saying; The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision, and haue ye not spoken a lying diuination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye haue spoken vanity, and seene lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shalbe vpon the prophets that see vanity, and that diuine lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, *Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a wall, and lo, others dawbed it with vntempered morter.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and ye, O great hailestones, shall fall, and a stormie wind rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said vnto you; Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a stormie wind in my fury: and there shall bee an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great hailestones in *my* fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shal fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you, The wall *is no more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people; which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that sow pillowes to all ‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon ℣ head of euery stature, to hunt soules: Will ye hunt ℣ soules of my people, & will ye saue the soules aliue *that come* vnto you?

19 And will yee pollute mee among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the soules, to make† *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, *euen* the soules that ye hunt, to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee should not returne from his wicked way ‖ by promising him life.

23 Therfore ye shall see no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, & ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God answereth idolaters according to their own heart.* 6 *They are exhorted to repent for feare of iudgements, by meanes of seduced prophets.* 12 *Gods irreuocable sentence of famine,* 15 *of noisome beasts* 17 *Of the sword,* 19 *and of pestilence.* 22 *A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.*

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

3 Son of man, these men haue set vp their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therfore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answer him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idols.

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith

Ezek. 12. 22.

Hebr. from that prophets out their

Hebr. spike

Hebr. and

Hebr. hedge

Hebr. right

‖ Or, elbowes.

‖ Or, into gardens.

‖ Or, I should saue his life. Heb. ly quickning him.

Digitized by Google

‖ Or, gathers.

saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne your selues from your idols, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from me, and setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answer him by my *selfe*.

* Deut. 28.37. chap. 5.15. * 1. Kings 9.7.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued, when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that Prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the Prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That ‖ house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither bee polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Leuit. 26.26. chap. 4.16. and 5. 16. * Ier. 15. 1.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules, by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, hereand. † Hebr. in the midst of it.

15 ¶ If I cause noysome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖ spoyle it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts,

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shal deliuer neither sons nor daughters: they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall be deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither son nor daughter: they shall deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

‖ Or, also when.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more, when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noysome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters, behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and yee shall see their way, and their doings, and yee shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their waies and their doings; and ye shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfruitfulnesse of the vine branch for any worke, 6 is shewed the reiection of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood bee taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for feuell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meet for *any* worke?

† Hebr. will it prosper.

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was ‖ meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any worke, when ‖ fire hath deuoured it, & it is burned?

‖ Hebr. made.

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for feuell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

† Hebr. trespasse a trespasse.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the natural state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgements. 44 Her sin matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters Sodome and Samaria casteth for iudgements. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem; Thy † birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Hebr. cutting out, or habitation. ‖ Or, when I look'd vpon thee.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea, I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

‖ Or, trodden vnder foot.

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growne, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

† Hebr. made thee a multitude. † Hebr. ornaments of ornaments.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, Behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thoroughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I annointed thee with oyle.

† Hebr. blouds.

Digitized by Google

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidred worke, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkin , and I girded thee about with fine linnen,& I conered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments,and I put bracelets vpon thine hands , and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead,and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linnen, and ſilke, and broidered worke,thou didſt eat fine floure,and hony, and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee , ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and plaiedſt the harlot becauſe of thy renowne,and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddeſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon *the like* things ſhall not come,neither ſhall it be *ſo*.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold,and of my ſiluer,which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images † of men , and diddeſt commit whoredome with them,

† Heb. of a male.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments,and couereſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meat alſo which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle,and hony *wherewith* I fed thee,thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweet ſauour: and *thus* it was,ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. a ſauour of reſt.

20 Moreouer, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters ; whom thou haſt borne vnto mee, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to bee deuoured: *Is this* of thy whoredoms a ſmall matter,

† Heb. to deuoure.

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children , and deliuered them,to cauſe them to paſſe thorow *the fire* for them ?

22 And in all thine abominations,and thy whoredomes , thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare , *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all the wickednes, (woe,woe vnto thee,ſaith the Lord GOD.)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place,and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

‖ Or, bordell-houſe.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way,and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred,and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by,and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours,great of fleſh,& haſt increaſed thy whordoms to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore , I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee,and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, cities.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable : yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea , and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart , ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things,the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman ?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreet, and haſt not beene as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire ;

‖ Or, in the ſame manner as in that thing &c.

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores,but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hirеſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

† Hebr. bribeſt.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes : whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward , and no reward is giuen vnto thee : therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore,O Harlot, Heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD ; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out,and thy nakednеſſe diſcouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddeſt giue vnto them :

37 Behold therefore,I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure,and all them that thou haſt loued , with all them that thou haſt hated : I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakednеſſe vnto them,that they may ſee all thy nakednеſſe.

38 And I will iudge thee,† as women that breake wedlocke and ſhed blood, are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealouſie.

† Hebr. with iudgements of.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand,and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places,they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels,and leaue thee naked and bare.

† Hebr. inſtruments of thine ornaments.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee , and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women : and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot,and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

* 2. Kings 25. 9. Ier. 52. 13.

42 So will I ſtake my fury towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhall depart from thee,and I will be quiet,and will beno more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth; but haſt fretted mee in all theſe things; behold therefore,I alſo will recompenſe thy way vpon *thine* head,ſaith ‖ Lord GOD: & thou ſhalt not comit this lewdnes,aboue all thine abominations.

‖ Or, that

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbs,ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee,ſaying,As *is* the mother,*ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter,that loatheth her husband, and her children , and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her † daughters that dwell at thy left hand : and thy † yonger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodome and her daughters.

† Hebr. leſſer

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations : but as ‖ *that* were a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

‖ Or, that was lo-

48 As

Digitized by Google

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodome thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodome; Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore & needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I tooke them away as I saw good.

* Gene. 19.24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame, for thy sinnes, that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captivity, the captivity of Sodome and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captiues in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodome and her daughters, shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estates.

† Hebr. for a report, or hearing.

56 For thy sister Sodome was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

† Hebr. pride, or excellencies.

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daugheers of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which ‖ despise thee round about.

† Hebr. Aram. ‖ Or, spoile.

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. borne them.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath, in breaking the Couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless, I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting Couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy couenant.

* Gala. 4.26.

62 And I will establish my Couenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified towards thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a vine,* 11 *is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem, for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Egle, with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

† Hebr. embroidering.

4 He crope off the top of his young twigs, and carryed it into a land of traffique; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He tooke also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters; *and* set it *as* a willow tree.

† Hebr. put it in a field of seed.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her rootes towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soile, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

† Hebr. field.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither when the East wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *meane*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the Kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land,

† Hebr. brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdome might bee base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his couenant it might stand.

† Heb. to keep his couenant to stand to it.

15 But hee rebelled against him in sending his Ambassadors into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall hee prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place *where* the King *dwelleth* that made him King, whose oath he despised, and whose Couenant he brake, *euen* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the warre, by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the Couenant, (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

* Chap. 12.13. & 32.3.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shall bee scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take off the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set

Digitized by Google

set it, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs, a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine, and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it : and it shall bring foorth boughes, and beare fruit, and bee a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dryed vp ſ greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish : I the LORD haue ſpoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproueth the vniuſt parable of ſowre grapes :* 5 *He ſheweth how he dealeth with a iuſt father :* 10 *with a wicked ſonne of a iuſt father :* 14 *with a iuſt ſonne of a wicked father :* 19 *with a wicked man repenting :* 24 *with a iuſt man revolting.* 25 *Hee defendeth his iuſtice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, ſaying.

2 What meane ye that ye vſe this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, ſaying, The * fathers haue eaten ſowre grapes, and the children's teeth are ſet on edge ?

3 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, ye ſhal not haue occaſion any more to vſe this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all ſoules are mine, as the ſoule of the father, ſo alſo the ſoule of the ſonne is mine: the ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall die.

5 ¶ But if a man bee iuſt, and doe that which is † lawfull and right :

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idols of the houſe of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to a menſtruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppreſſed any, *but* hath reſtored to the debtour his * pledge, hath ſpoyled none by violence, hath † giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 Hee *that* hath not giuen foorth vpon * vſury, neither hath taken any increaſe, that hath withdrawne his hand from iniquity, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Iudgements to deale truly ; he *is* iuſt, he ſhall ſurely liue, ſaith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If hee beget a ſonne that is a ‖ robber, a ſhedder of blood, and ‖ that doth the like to any one of theſe things,

11 And that doth not any of thoſe *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppreſſed the poore and needy, hath ſpoyled by violence, hath not reſtored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vſury, and hath taken increaſe : ſhall he then liue ? He ſhall not liue : he hath done all theſe abominations, hee ſhall ſurely die, his † blood ſhall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, if he beget a ſonne, that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes which he hath done, and conſidereth, and doth not ſuch like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idols of the houſe of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoyled by violence, but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vſury nor increaſe, hath executed my Iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, hee ſhall not die for the iniquity of his father, he ſhall ſurely liue.

18 As for his father, becauſe he cruelly oppreſſed, ſpoyled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he ſhall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet ſay yee, * Why ? doth not the ſonne beare the iniquity of the father ? when the ſonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, hee ſhall ſurely liue.

20 The ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall die: the ſonne ſhall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither ſhall the father beare the iniquity of the ſonne: the righteouſnes of the righteous ſhalbe vpon him, and the wickednes of the wicked ſhall be vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his ſins, that he hath committed, and keepe all my Statutes and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions that hee hath committed, they ſhall not be mentioned vnto him : in his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, he ſhall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD ? *and* not that he ſhould returne from his waies, and liue ?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, ſhall he liue ? all his righteouſneſſe that he hath done ſhall not be mentioned : in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſinne that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

25 ¶ Yet yee ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Israel, Is not my way equall ? are not your waies vnequall ?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them ; for his iniquity that he hath done, ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednes that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule alive.

28 Becauſe he conſidereth and turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions he that hath committed, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Israel, are not my wayes equall ? are not your wayes vnequall ?

30 Therfore will I iudge you, O houſe of Israel, * euery one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD ; * repent and turne ‖ your ſelues from all your tranſgreſſions : ſo iniquity ſhall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions wherby yee haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a * new heart, and a new ſpirit: for why will ye die, O houſe of Israel ?

32 For * I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD : wherefore turne ‖ your ſelues, and liue yee.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the Princes of Iſrael, vnder the parable of lyons whelpes taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Ieruſalem, vnder the parable of a waſted vine.*

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the Princes of Israel,

Hebr. vngeuen iuſtifice. Leuit. 1.20. Leuit. 5.15.& 6.18. Ex. 22. 1.leuit. 5.15.and 6.14. Deut.24. 2.exod. 22.20. Deut. 15.7.iſa. 58.7.mat. 5.35. Ex.22. 2.leuit. 19.36, 37. deut.23. 9.pſal. 5.5. Or deuour vp of the houſ. Or that doth to his brother beſides any of theſe. Hebr. bloods. Hebr. hath not pledged the pledge or taken to pledge.

* Deut. 24.16. 2.kin.14.6. 2.chr.25.4. ier.31.29.

* Chap. 33.11.

* Chap. 33.20.

* Mat.3.2 ‖ Or, others.

* Ier.32. 39.chap. 36.26. * Chap. 33.11.

2 pet.3.9.

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioneſſe: ſhe lay downe among lions, ſhe nouriſhed her whelpes among young lions.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

* 2. Kings 23. 33. ier. 22. 11.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhe tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lions, he became a yong lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

‖ Or, their widowes.

7 And hee knew their‖ deſolate palaces, and he laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

‖ Or, in hookes.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce ſhould no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

‖ Or, in thy quietneſs, or in thy likeneſſe.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine: ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhee was fruitfull, and full of branches, by reaſon of many waters.

11 And ſhee had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, and ſhe appeared in her height, with the multitude of her branches.

* Oſe. 13. 15.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in fury: ſhe was caſt downe to the ground, and the * East wind dried vp her fruit; her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wilderneſſe in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches *which* hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſcepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to be conſulted by the Elders of Iſrael. 5 He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderneſs, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpel. 45 Vnder the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Son of man, ſpeake vnto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖ Or, plead for them.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them, ſon of man, wilt thou iudge *them?* cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

* Chap. 22. 2 & 23. 36

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe * knowne vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God,

‖ Or, ſware & ſo verſ. 6. &c.

* Exod. 3. 16.

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milke and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, Caſt yee away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt mee, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idols of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought, for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowne vnto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * cauſed them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

* Exod. 13. 18.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and † ſhewed them my iudgements, * which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them.

† Heb. made them to know. * Leuit. 18. 5. rom 10. 5. gal. 3. 12. * Ex. 20. & 31. 13. &c. and 35. 2. deut 5. 12.

12 Moreouer alſo, I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to be a ſigne betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifie them.

* Exod. 16. 28. * Numb 14. 26. & 26. 65.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my Statutes, and they deſpiſed my Iudgements, which if a man doe, hee ſhall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the wilderneſſe, to conſume them.

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not bee polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands.

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my Iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them, from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid vnto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walke ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgements, nor defile your ſelues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them.

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhall be a ſigne betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding, the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my Iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee ſhall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh mine anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and deſperſe them thorow the countreys:

24 Becauſe they had not executed my Iudgements, but had deſpiſed my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them alſo Statutes that were

Digitized by Google

were not good, and iudgements whereby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe * thorow *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 16.21.

27 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, in that they haue † committed a trespasse against me.

† Heb. trespassed a trespasse.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

‖ Or, I told them what the hie place was, or Bamah.

30 Wherfore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your selues with all your idoles, euen vnto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I pleade with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the Couenant.

‖ Or, deliuering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me; I will bring them foorth out of the country where they soiourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Goe ye, serue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken vnto me: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖ Or, chiefe.

41 I will accept you with your † sweet sauor, when I bring you out from the people, & gather you out of the countreys wherein ye haue beene scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

† Heb. sauour of rest.

42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey, for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shall yee remember your waies, and all your doings, wherein ye haue beene defiled; and ye shall loath your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophesie against the forrest of the South field:

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doeth he not speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel prophesieth against Ierusalem, with a signe of sighing.* 8 *The sharpe and bright sword,* 18 *against Ierusalem,* 25 *against the kingdome,* 28 *and against the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw foorth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therfore shall my sword goe forth out of his sheath against all flesh, from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD haue drawne forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall bee when they say vnto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answere, For the tidings, because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees † shall be weake as water: behold, it commeth, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. shall goe into water.

8 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is fourbished that it may glitter: should wee then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my son, *as* euery tree.

‖ Or, it is the rod of my sonne: it despiseth euery tree.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to giue it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howle, sonne of man, for it shall be vpon

Digitized by Google

vpon my people, it *shall be* vpon all the Princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be vpon my people; * smite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 ‖ Because it is a tryall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, sonne of man, prophesie, and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD haue said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the King of Babylon may come; both twaine shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vse diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem to appoint ‖ captaines, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voyce with shouting, to appoint *battering rammes* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be vnto them, as a false diuination in their sight, ‖ to them that haue sworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings, your sinnes doe appeare: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked Prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall haue* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more, vntill he come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, & concerning their reproach: Euen say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn for the slaughter, it *is* furbished, to consume because of the glittering.

29 Whiles they see vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall haue* an end.

30 ¶ Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee, in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men, *and* skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem.* 13 *God will burne them as drosse in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes, and people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Now thou sonne of man, *Wilt thou ‖ iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody city? yea thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The † city sheddeth blood in the middest of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe, to defile her selfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mocke thee *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the Princes of Israel, euery one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast prophaned my Sabbaths:

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat vpon the mountaines: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee haue they * discouered their fathers wakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed *abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken vsury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe, in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace: they are *euen* the † drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore, I will

‖ Or, they are thrust downe to the sword with my people.
* Ier. 31. 19.
‖ Or, when the triall hath him, what then? shal they not also be long to the despising rod? † Hebr. hand to hand.
‖ Or, glittering, or fierce. ‖ Or, sharpened. † Heb. set thy selfe, take the left hand. † Hebr. another of the two. ‖ Or, quiuers. † Heb. Teraphim. ‖ Or, battering rammes. Hebr. rammes. ‖ Or, for the oaths made vnto them.
† Hebr. peruerted, peruerted, peruerted will I make it.
‖ Or, cause to it to returne.
* Chap. 20.41. & 22.36.
‖ Or, plead for. † Hebr. city of bloods. † Hebr. make her know. * 2. Kings 21.16. † Hebr. polluted of name, much in vexation † Hebr. arme. ‖ Or, deceit. † Hebr. men of slanders. * Leu. 18. & 20.11 * Lenit. 18.19. ‖ Or, euery one. * Lenit. 18.20. * Ier. 5.8. ‖ Or, euery one. ‖ Or, by lewdnesse * Lenit. 18.9. * Chap. 21.22.
‖ Or, shall be prophaned.
† Hebr. drosses.

Digitized by Google

will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

† Hebr. according to the gathering.

20 † As they gather siluer, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall yee be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her Prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion rauening the prey: they *haue* deuoured soules: they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

*Matth. 23.14.

† Hebr. offered violence to.

26 Her Priests haue † violated my Law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them

*Mic.3.11 Zeph.3.3.

27 Her * Princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolues rauening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules, to get dishonest gaine.

28 And her Prophets haue daubed them with vntempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land haue vsed ‖ oppression, and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

‖ Or, deceit.

† Hebr. without right.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to bee plagued by her louers. 36 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both, 45 and sheweth their iudgements.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt; they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their brests pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names; Samaria *is* Aholah, & Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

† Hebr. she doted vpon her whoredomes.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them defireable young men, horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus † she committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her selfe.

† Hebr. the chiefe of the children of Asshur

8 Neither left she her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

* 2. Kings 17.18.

10 These discouered her nakednesse, they tooke her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

† Hebr. a name.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, shee † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, and in her whoredomes, † more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

† Hebr. she corrupted her mordinate loue more then, &c.

† Hebr. more then the whoredomes of her sister.

12 Shee doted vpon the * Assyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers, cloathed most gorgeously, horsemen, riding vpon horses, all of them desireable young men.

* 2. Kings 15.7.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they *tooke both* one way:

† Hebr. at the sight of her eyes.

14 And that *she* increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of ¶ Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in dyed attyre vpon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

† Hebr. children of Babel.

16 And † assoone as she saw them with her eyes, shee doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

† Hebr. loosted, or disquyeted.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

18 So she discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse; then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplyed her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side:

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desireable young men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my iealousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be deuoured by the fire,

Digitized by Google

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

† Hebr. instruments of thy decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them*, whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them*, from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will do these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: Thou shalt be laughed to scorne, and had in derision, it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt bee filled with drunkennes, and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment, and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and suck it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and plucke off thine owne brests: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou *] iudge Aholab, and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20.4. and 22.2.

37 That they haue committed adulterie, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery; and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

‖ Or, plead for.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to profane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

* 2. Kings 21.4.

40 And furthermore, that ye haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

† Hebr. comming

41 And satest vpon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense, and mine oyle.

† Hebr. honourable.

* Prou. 7.17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wilderaes, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

† Heb. of the multitude of men. ‖ Or, drunkards.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and *she with them?*

† Heb. her whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they go in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah, and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

* Chap. 36.28.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall * iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be remooued and spoiled.

† Hebr. for a remouing & spoile.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

‖ Or, single them.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrecuocable destruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel, not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Iewes to be leyond all sorrow.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the King of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boyle well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

‖ Or, heape.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for fire, great.

* Nahum 3. ab. 2, 19

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her selfe* with lies: and her great scum went not foorth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged: thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither shall thy teares † run downe.

† Heb. goe.

17 † For-

Digitized by Google

† Heb. let fall.
† Heb. upper lips, and so verse 22.

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet; and couer not thy † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife dyed, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto mee, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sons and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

† Heb. the pity of your soule.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tyres *shall be* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: yee shall not mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall ye doe: and when this commeth, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their minds, their sonnes and their daughters;

† Heb. the lifting vp of the soule.

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites, 8 Vpon Moab and Seir, 12 vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

* Ier. 49. 1, &c.

2 Sonne of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou saidst, Aha, against my Sanctuarie when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold, therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

† Heb. children.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks, and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

† Heb. hand. † Heb. foot. † Heb. ioyfulnesse of heart.

7 Behold, therefore I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ‖ spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, a prey.

Ier. 48. &c.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-iesh-moth, Baalmeon, and Kiriathaim,

† Heb. shoulder of Moab

10 Vnto the men of the East, ‖ with the Ammonites, & will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among † nations.

‖ Or, against the children of Ammon.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath deale against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

† Heb. by reuenging vengeance.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‖ Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom, by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despightfull heart to destroy it ‖ for the old hatred:

‖ Or, with perpetual hatred.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ sea coast.

‖ Or, haum of the Sea.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

† Heb. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the Sea at her fall.

ANd it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, thee is broken *that was* the gates of the people, *she* is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shalbe a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the Sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith † Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

† Heb. Lord.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, a King of kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

‖ Or, powre out the enemy against thee.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy walls, and

Digitized by Google

and with his axes he shal breake down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall coner thee: thy wals shall shake at the noyse of the horsmen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

† Hebr. according to the entrings of a city broken up.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy wals, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† Hebr. houses of thy desire

*Isa. 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9.

13* And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of my harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: thou shalt be a place to spread nets vpon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the Iles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the Sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselues † with trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

† Hebr. trembling.

17 And they shal take vp a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of † seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, thou & her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it?

* Reuel. 18. 9.

† Hebr. of the seas.

18 Now shall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the Iles that are in the Sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall coner thee:

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

† Hebr. terrours.

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

† Hebr. perfect of beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

† Hebr. heart. † Hebr. hasts.

5 They haue † made all thy *ship*-boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon to make maſts for thee.

‖ Or, they haue made hatches of ivory wed with ivory. † Hebr. the daughter.

6 Of the oakes of Bashan haue they made thine oares: the † company of the Ashurites haue made thy benches of Ivory, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy saile, ‖ blue and purple from the Iles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

‖ Or, purple and scarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arnad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy Pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wisemen thereof were in thee thy ſcalkers, all the ships of the sea, with their mariners were in thee, to occupy thy merchandize.

‖ Or, shoppers of chinkes.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comelinesse.

Heb. strengthened.

11 The men of Arnad with thine army *were* vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields vpon thy wals round about, they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with siluer, iron, tin and lead, they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of braſſe in thy ‖ market.

‖ Or, merchandize.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy faires, with horses, and horsmen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* ‖ merchandize of thine hand: they brought ther for a present hornes of Iuory and Ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant, by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeralds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

† Hebr. workes. ‖ Or, Chrysoprase.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants, they traded in thy market, wheat of Minnith & Pannag, and honey, & oyle, and ‖ balme.

‖ Or, rosin.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant, in the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

‖ Or, Mercall.

19 Dan also, and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright iron, Casia, and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

† Hebr. clothes of freedome.

21 Arabia and all the Princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambes, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

† Hebr. they were the merchants of thy hand.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants; they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Ashur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants

24 These *were* thy merchants in all ‖ sorts of *things*, in blue † clothes and broidered worke, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with cords, and made of Cedar among thy merchandize.

‖ Or, excellent things. † Hebr. foldings.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East wind hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

† Hebr. heart.

27 Thy † riches, and thy faires, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of warre that *are* in the: ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the ‖ midst of the seas in the day of thy ruine.

* Reuel. 18. 5, &c. ‖ Or, ruen with all. ‖ Or, heart

28 The † suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

† Or, waues.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, *and* all

all the Pilots of the sea shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land ;

30 And shall cause their voyce to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackecloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea ?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou diddest inrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandize.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandize and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the iles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour, and † neuer *shalt be* any more.

† Hebr. terrours.
† Hebr. shalt not be for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 God's iudgement vpon the Prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride. 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne.* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *The reparation of Israel.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Say vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God in the † midst of the Seas ; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

† Hebr. heart. * Ie. 31. 13

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel : there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome, and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisdome, *and* by thy trasfique, hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp, because of thy riches.

† Hebr. by thy great wisedome of thy wisedome.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God :

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations : and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the midst of the Seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God ? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

‖ Or, woundeth

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers ; for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying :

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisdome, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God ; euery precious stone *was* thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaz, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onyx, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emeraud, and the Carbuncle, and gold : the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

‖ Or, chrysoprasus.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth : and I haue set thee *so* : thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God, thou hast walked vp and downe in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy waies, from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they had filled the midst of thee with violence and thou hast sinned : therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God : & I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp, because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnesse : I will cast thee to the ground : I will lay thee before Kings that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy trasfique : therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall deuoure thee : and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee : thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more.

† Hebr. terrours.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD ; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shalbe iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

‖ Or, with confidence.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards : yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, despoile

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel. 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof after fourty yeeres.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD ; Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt, the

‖ Or, ruby. ‖ Or, chrysolite.

the great * dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the midst of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *throwne* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a * staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shalbe desolate & waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the tower of † Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited forty yeares.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countrys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whether they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

15 It shall be the baseſt of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the Nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of ¶ LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that hee had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoyle, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, ‖ for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud fourth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arme of Babylon shalbe strengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, & they shal take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, & all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shal be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in ships, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt, to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idoles, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, & will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will powre my fury vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses dayly.

17 The young men of ‖ Auen, and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall goe into captiuity.

18 At Tehaphneches also the day shall be ‖ darkened, when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuity.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in ſ seuenth *day* of the moneth, the

Digitized by Google

that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, & put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he shall groane before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on high, with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot foorth.

6 All the *foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, and the che-nut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches, so that all the trees of Eden that *were* in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and he hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height,

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely † deale with him; I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him; vpon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among § thicke boughes, neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all delinered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him: and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at § sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him, vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought downe to hell among all the vncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, and thou *art as a* ‖ whale in the Seas: and thou camest foorth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore * spread out thy net ouer thee, with a company of many people, & they shall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, & will cause all the fowles of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ‖ *put* thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sunne with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countrys which thou hast not knowne.

10 Yea,

† *Heb. faire of braunches.* §*Or, nourished.* ‖ *Or, brought him vp.* † *Heb. conduits.* §*Or, when it sent them forth.* **Dan. 4.*

**Gen. 2.*

§ *Or, stand vpon themselues for their height.*

† *Heb. to bee blacke.*

† *Heb. in doing he shall doe vnto him.*

§ *Or, dragon.* * *Chap. 12. 13. &c*

§*Or, the land of thy swimming.* §*Or, extinguish.* **Isa. 13. 10. Ioel 2. 31. and 3. 15. Mat. 24. 29.*

† *Heb. lights of the light in heauen* † *Heb. shee darke.* † *Heb. make sorrowfull.*

§ *Or, prouoke to anger or griefe.*

Digitized by Google

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *every* moment; every man for his owne life in the day of thy fall.

21 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the King of Babylon shall come vpon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hooves of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their riuers to run like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shal make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shalbe † destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. desolate from the fulneſſe thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them downe, *even* her and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doſt thou paſſe in beauty? go downe, and be thou laid with the vncircumciſed.

20 They shall fall in the midſt of them that are slaine by the sword: ſhe is delivered ‖ to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ Or, the sword is laid.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſt of hell, with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖ Or, diſmaying.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed, into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terror in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhal not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell with their weapons of war: and they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be vpon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

† Heb. with weapons of their warre.

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhall lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her Kings, and all her Princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that go downe to the pit.

† Heb. *giuen, or put.*

30 There *be* the Princes of the North, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the ſlaine, with their terrour, they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that be ſlaine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhalbe comforted ouer all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the vncirumciſed, with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty. 20 God ſheweth the iuſtice of his wayes towards the penitent and towards reuolters. 17 He maintaineth his iuſtice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, † When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, & ſet him for their watchman,

† Heb. *a land when I bring a ſword vpon her.*

3 If when hee ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people.

4 Then † whoſoeuer heareth ſ ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come and take him away, his blood ſhalbe vpon his own head

† Heb. *he that hearing heareth.*

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O ſon of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therfore † ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

* Chap. 3.17, &c.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſon of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael; Thus ye ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſins *be* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, *As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD; I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes: for * why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

*2. Sam. 14.14. chap. 18. 32.

12 Therfore thou ſon of man, ſay vnto ſ children of thy people; The * righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhal not deliuer him in ſ day of his tranſgreſſion; as for the wickednes of the wicked, he ſhal not fall

* Chap. 18.31.

* Chap. 18.24.

thereby

Digitized by Google

thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteousnesse*, in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely liue, if he trust to his owne righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembred; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge: giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquity, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

† Hebr. iudgements and iustice.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned vnto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say: The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall liue thereby.

* Chap. 18.25.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall, O yee house of Israel; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying; * The city is smitten.

* 2 Kings 25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore hee that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

* Chap. 24.27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but wee *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your Idoles, and shed blood, and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword; ye worke abomination, and yee defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes; shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts † to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts, and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

† Hebr. to deuoure him.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

† Hebr. desolation & desolation.

* Chap. 24. & 32.12. & 20.6.7.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue cõmitted.

30 ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee, by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

Heb. according to the comming of the people.

31 And they come vnto thee, † as the people cõmeth, and they ‖ sit before thee, *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

‖ Or, my people sit before thee.

† Hebr. they make loues or iests.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument; for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

† Hebr. a song of loues.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the Shepheards. 7 Gods iudgement against them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The kingdome of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the * shepheards of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepherds, Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel, that doe feed themselues: should not the shepherds feed the flockes?

* Ier. 23.1.

3 Yee eate the fat, and yee cloth you with the woole: ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue yee bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee sought that which was lost: but with * force and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

* 1 Pet. 5.3.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

‖ Or, without a shepherd. & so v. 8

6 My sheepe wandred thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill, yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore yee shepherds heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meat to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flocke: but the shepherds fed themselues, and fed not my flocke.

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepherds feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I, *euen* I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

† Hebr. according to the seeking.

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene scattered in the cloudy and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel, by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey;

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD,

Digitized by Google

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat, and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rams and the † hee-goats.

† Hebr. small cattell of Lambes and kids.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but ye must treade downe with your feete the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but yee must foule the residue with your feete?

† Hebr. great he goats.

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because yee haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

*Isa. 40. 11. Ioh. 10. 11.

23 And I will set vp one * shepherd ouer them, and hee shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a Couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shalbe safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen; neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a * plant ‖ of renowne, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

*Isa. 11. 1. Ier. 23. 5. ‖ Or, for renowne. † Hebr. taken away.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flocke of my pasture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

* Iohn 10. 11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir for hating Israel.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

† Hebr. desolation & desolation. ‖ Or, haue red of old.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt bee desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel, by

† Hebr. powred out the children.

the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end;

† Hebr. hands.

6 Therfore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood: and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

† Hebr. desolation & desolations.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shal they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shalbe mine, and we will * possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

* Psal. 83. 4. 13. ‖ Or, though the Lord was there.

11 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuy, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe known amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying: they are laid desolate, they are giuē vs † to consume.

† Heb. to deuoure.

13 Thus with your mouth yee haue † boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

† Hebr. magnified.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou diddest reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised vnto it. 16 Israel was rebuked for their sin, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs Kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

* Chap. 6. 2.

3 Therefore prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamie of the people.

† Hebr. because. ‖ Or, yee are made to come vp on the lip of the tongue.

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hills, to the ‖ riuers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

‖ Or, bottomes, or dales.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountains and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord

GOD,

Digitized by Google

GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my ielouſie, and in my fury, becauſe ye haue borne the ſhame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand; Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Iſrael, ye ſhall ſhoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowne.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *euen* all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe, and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your old eſtates: and will do better vnto you then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou *land* deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, cauſe to fall.*

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me, as the vncleanneſſe of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them, for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed thorow the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they * profaned my holy Name, When they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are goue foorth out of his land.

* Iſa. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which ye haue profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was profaned among the heathen, which yee haue profaned in the midſt of them: and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhalbe ſanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

‖ *Or, your.*

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinckle cleane water vpon you, and ye ſhall be cleane: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

* Ier. 3. 3. & 31. 33. Ezek. 11. 18.

26 * A new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and ye ſhall keepe my Iudgements and doe them.

* Chap. 11. 19.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleannеſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhall receiue no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall yee remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhall loathe your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowne vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſte and deſolate and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

* Chap. 28. 13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was deſolate: I * the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and I will doe *it*.

* Chap. 17. 24. & 22. 14. & 37. 14.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe *it* for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flockes of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. flocke of holi things.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the reſurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued.* 15 *By the ioining of two ſticks,* 18 *is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah.* 20 *The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome.*

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and caryed me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet me downe in the midſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, *they were* very dry.

‖ *Or, champion.*

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? and I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them; O yee dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and will bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with ſkin, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall liue, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noiſe, and behold, a ſhaking, & the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the ſinewes and the fleſh

Digitized by Google

fleſh came vp vpon them, and the ſkinne couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid hee vnto me, Propheſie vnto the ‖winde: propheſie ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may line.

‖ Or, breath.

10 So I propheſied, as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued and ſtood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay, Our bones are dryed, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore propheſie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And ſhall put my Spirit in you, and ye ſhall liue, and I ſhall place you in your owne land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and performed *it*, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

16 Moreouer, thou ſonne of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah, and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it, For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one ſticke, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou *meanеſt* by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſtickes whereon thou writeſt, ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and *one King ſhall bee King to them all: and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

* Iohn 10.16.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelues any more with their idoles, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * Dauid my ſeruant *ſhall bee* King ouer them, and they all ſhall haue one Shepheard: they ſhall alſo walke in my Iudgements, and obſerue my Statutes, and doe them.

* Iſa. 40. 11. Ier. 23. 5. and 30. 9. chap. 34. 23.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my ſeruant Dauid *ſhall bee* their Prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it ſhall be an euerlaſting couenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will ſet my * Sanctuary in the midſt of them for euermore.

* Pſal. 89.4. chap. 34.25. * 2. Co. 6.16. * Chap. 11.20. & 14.11.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they ſhall be my people.

28 And the heathen ſhall know, that I the LORD doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him,

* Reuel. 20.8. ‖ Or, Prince of the chiefe.

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth and all thine army, horſes & horſemen, all of them clothed with all ſorts of *armour, euen* a great company with bucklers and ſhields, all of them handling ſwords.

* Chap. 39.2.

5 Perſia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya, with them; all of them with ſhield and helmet:

‖ Or, Phut.

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Bee thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou and all thy company that are aſſembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land that is brought backe from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, which haue beene alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; it ſhall alſo come to paſſe, *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt ‖thinke an euill thought.

‖ Or, conceiue a miſchieuous purpoſe.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell ‖ſafely, all of them dwelling without walls, and *hauing* neither bars nor gates.

‖ Or, confidently.

12 †To take a ſpoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midſt of the land.

† Heb. to ſpoile the ſpoile, and to prey the prey. † Heb. nauell.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the yong lions thereof ſhall ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away ſiluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoile?

14 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man, propheſie, and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horſes, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people of

Digitized by Google

of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land: it shalbe in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou hee of whom I haue spoken in old time † by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in *my* iealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in that day there shal be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the Sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shall be throwne downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throwout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will pleade against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods iudgements vpon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog.* 17 *The feast of the foules.* 23 *Israel hauing been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.*

THerefore thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwel ‖ carelesly in the Iles, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowne in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall go forth, and shal set on fire, & burne the weapons, both the shields, & the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staues, and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres:

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shal they bury Gog & all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shal bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renowne, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall imployment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall hee † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall bee* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered soule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice, that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that yee may eate flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eate the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the Princes of the earth, of rams, of lambes, and of † goates, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shal eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses, and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among § heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement, that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know, that the house of Israel went into captiuity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleannesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to bee led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them

† Helr. by the hands.

‖ Or, steepe places, or shaires.

* Chap. 36.23. & 37.28.

Or, strike thee with fiue plagues, or draw thee back with an hooke of six teeth, as chap. 38.4.

† Helr. the sides of the North.

† Helr. wing.

‖ Heb. to deuoure.

‖ Heb. the face of the field.

Or, confidently.

Or, in elms.

Or, make fire of them.

‖ Or, mouthes.

‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

† Helr. men of continuance.

† Helr. build.

‖ That is, the multitude.

† Heb. to the foule of euery wing.

‖ Or, slaughter.

† Helr. great goates.

* Chap. 36.24.

† Helr. by my causing

Digitized by Google

them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

*Ioel 2. 28. Actes 2. 17.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue* powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision: 6 The description of the East gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the city was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the South.

‖ Or, vpon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed, and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might *shew them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the out side of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubites *long* by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so hee measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

† Hebr. whose face was the way toward the East.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate, which was* one reed broad.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the postes thereof, two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

† Hebr. limit, or bound.

12 The † space also before the little chambers, *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubites on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

13 He measured then the gate, from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made also postes of threescore cubits, euen vnto the poste of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubites.

† Hebr. closed.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon each poste *were* palme trees.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches

‖ Or, within.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates, ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

‖ Or, from without

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Hebr. whose face was

21 And the little chambers thereof, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, & the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that, hee brought me toward the South, and behold, a gate toward the South, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side, vpon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate, according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad.

† Hebr. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought mee into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured

Digitized by Google

measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof, *were* by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sin offring, and the trespasse offring.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth vp to ‖ Or, at the step the entry of the North gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite & a halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt offring and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‖ hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering. ‖ Or, endirons, or the two harthstones.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the North gate: and their prospect *was* toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the South, *is* for the Priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house. ‖ Or, ward, or ordinance and so verse. 46.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the North, *is* for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foure square, and the Altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And hee brought mee to the porch of the house; and measured *each* poste of the porch, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleuen cubits; and *he brought me* by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple and measured the postes, sixe cubites broad on the one side, and sixe cubites broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the doore *were* fiue cubits on the one side, and fiue cubits on the other side, and hee measured the length thereof forty cubits, and the ‖ breadth twenty cubits. ‖ Or, entrance.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubites, and the doore sixe cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So hee measured the length thereof twenty cubites, & the breadth twenty cubits before the temple, & he said vnto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After, hee measured the wall of the house sixe cubites, and the breadth of *every* side-chamber, foure cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers *were* † three, one ouer another, and thirty in order, and they entred into the wal which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might haue † hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house. † Heb. side-chamber ouer side-chamber. ‖ Or, three & thirty times, or foot.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still vpward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house, therfore the breadth of the house *was still* vpward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the middest. † Heb. there was.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of sixe great cubites. † Heb. beholden. † Heb. it was made broader, & went round.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* fiue cubits; and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And betweene the chambers *was* the widenesse of twenty cubites round about the house on every side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the West, *was* seuenty cubites broad, and the wall of the building *was* fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building with the wals thereof, an hundred cubites long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, an hundred cubites.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place, which *was* behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites, with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court. ‖ Or, seuerall walkes, or walkes with pillars.

16 The doore-postes, and the narrow windowes, & the galleries round about on their three stories, ouer against the doore, fieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes *were* couered. † Heb. fielding of wood. ‖ Or, and the ground vnto the windowes. † Heb. measured.

17 To that aboue ‖ doore, euen vnto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims, and palmtrees, so that a palme tree *was* betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *every* Cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palme tree on the other side: it was made thorow all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The ‖ posts of the Temple were squared, and the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*. ‖ Heb. posts.

22 The Altar of wood *was* three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walles thereof

Digitized by Google

were of wood: and he said vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuarie *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *apiece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims, and palme trees; like as were made vpon the wals, and *there were* thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side-chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Priests.* 13 *The vse thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outer court.*

THen he brought me forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and hee brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fifty cubites.

3 Over against the twenty *cubites* which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖were higher then these; ‖ then the lower, and then the middle most of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without, ouer against the chambers towards the vtter court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court, *was* fifty cubits: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And from ‖vnder these chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers, *and* the South chambers which *are* before the separate place, they *bee* holy chambers, where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD, shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, & the sin offring, & the treſpaſſe offring: for ſ place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the East †side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the North side, fiue hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the South side, fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it *had* a wal round about fiue hundred *reeds* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 7 *The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence.* 10 *The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, & obſervation of the Law of the house.* 13 *The measures, &* 18 *and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noiſe of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* *according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought mee into the inner court: and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midſt of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their Kings by their whoredome, nor by the carcaſſes of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threſhold by my threſholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue conſumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcaſſes of their Kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midſt of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou Sonne of man shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be athamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patterne.

11 And if they be aſhamed of all that they haue done; shew them the forme of the house, and they fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This

‖ *Or,* and eate of these. ‖ *Or,* and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

‖ *Or,* from the place. ‖ *Or,* he that brought mee.

‖ *Or,* as he came.

† *Heb.* wind.

* Chap. 1.24. *Chap. 8.4.

‖ *Or,* when I came to prophesie that the city should be destroyed. See chap. 9.2, 5.

‖ *Or,* for there was but a wall betweene me and them.

‖ *Or,* former number

12 This is the Law of the house, vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the Law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites: the cubite *is* a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about, *shall be* a spanne, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle, *shall be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *shall be* foure cubites, and from the †, Altar and vpward *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall be* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteene *cubites* long, and fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to minister vnto mee, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and he shall burne it in the appointed place of the house, without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* vpon the eight day and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The East gate assigned onely to the Prince.* 4 *The Priests reprooued for polluting of the Sanctuarie.* 9 *Idolaters vncapable of the Priests office.* 15 *The sonnes of Zadok are accepted therto.* 17 *Ordinances for the Priests.*

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince, the Prince he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto me, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, & heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you, of all your abominations;

7 In that yee haue brought into my Sanctuary, † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to bee in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And yee haue not kept the charge of my holy things: but ye haue set keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idoles, they shall eueu beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them, to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me, to doe the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto me, and they shall stand before me, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my Table to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no woolle shall come vpon them, whilest they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loynes;

† Hebr. bosome.
† Hebr. lip.
† Hebr. Rauli, that is, themoumtaine of God.
† Hebr. Ariel, that is, the lion of God.
† Hebr. ill their hands. Or, thankefferings.
† Hebr. set thine heart.
† Hebr. children of a stranger.
‖ Or ward or ordinance And so verse. 14. & 16.
† Hebr. were for a stumbling block of iniquity vnto &c.

joynes: they shall not gird *themselues* with any thing ‖that causeth sweat.

‖Or, *in sweating places. Heb. in, or with sweat.*

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues, *a widdow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a Priest before.

*Leuit. 21.13. † *Heb. thrust foorth.*

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my Lawes and my Statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

† *Heb. from a Priest.*

25 And they shall come at no *dead person to defile themselues: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

*Leuit. 21.1, 11.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court, to minister in the Sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

*Numb. 28.20. deut. 10.9 & 18.1, 2. iosh. 13.14 & 18.7.

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance: I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall giue them no possession in Israel, I *am* their possession.

‖Or, *deuoted.*

29 They shall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

‖Or, *chiefe.*

30 And the ‖ *first of all the first fruites of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall be the Priests: ye shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

*Exod. 22.2.& 22.29.& ver. 30. numb. 18. & 18.12. *Exod. 22.31. leu. 22.8

31 The Priest shall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it selfe, or torne, whether it be foule or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

MOreouer, † when ye shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of fiue and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† *Heb. when ye cause the land to fall.* † *Heb. holinesse.*

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctuary, fiue hundred *in* length, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubites round about for the ‖ suburbes thereof.

‖Or, *void places.*

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the Sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the Priests, the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the Prince on the one side, & on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city, from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall be* ouer against one of the portions, from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you O Princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoyle, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb. expulsions.*

10 Ye shall haue iust *ballances, and a iust Ephah and a iust bath.

*Leuit. 19.3, 35, 36.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and an Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shalbe after the Homer.

12 And the * shekel *shall be* twenty Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shekels shall be your Maneh.

*Exod. 30.13. leuit. 27. 25. numb. 3.47.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, & ye shal giue ‖ sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of Barley.

‖ Or, *thanke-offering.*

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle: *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

‖Or, *kid.* † *Heb. shall be for.* ‖Or, *with.* ‖ Or, *thanke-offering.*

16 All the people of the land † shall *giue* this oblation ‖for the Prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the Princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke offerings in the Feasts, & in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offring, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of § moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, & cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of § Altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer, a feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the Feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes and

Digitized by Google

and seuen rams without blemish, dayly the seuen dayes, & a kid of the goates daily for a sin offering

24 And hee shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a man, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, shall he do the like in the *Feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

* Numb. 29.12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worship. 9 and, for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The coasts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, the gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall bee opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, & his peace offerings, & he shal worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe forth, but ‡ gate shall not be shut vntill ‡ euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of thi gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall be* sixe lambs without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall be* an Ephah, for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs † as hee shall be able to giue, & an Hin of oyle to an Ephah

† Hebr. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new Moone, *it shall be* a young bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambs and a ram; they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram: and for the lambs, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, he shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and hee shall goe foorth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate, and hee that entreth by the way of the South gate, shal goe foorth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby hee came in, but shall goe foorth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe foorth, shall goe foorth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the Solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambs, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering, or peace offering, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offerings, and his peace offerings as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall goe foorth, and after his going foorth one shall shut the gate.

Hebr. of his ore. Heb. turning y more ing.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish, thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning; the sixth part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall bee his to the yeere of liberty: after it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shal not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall giue his sons inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought mee thorow the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which looked towards the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boyle the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

† Hebr. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

21 Then he brought mee forth into the outer court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court, *there was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court, *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourety *cubites* long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

‖ Or, made with chimneys.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

† Hebr. cornered.

24 Then said he vnto me, these *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters: 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land: 22 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the dore of the house, & behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came down from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the outer gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and he brought mee thorow the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† Hebr. waters of the ancles

4 Againe he measured a thousand, and brought mee thorow the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow; the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

† Hebr. waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seene *this*? Then he brought me, and caused mee to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

Digitized by Google

† Hebr. lip. * Reuel. 22.2.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer were very many * trees on the one side, and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ desart, and goe into the sea which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

‖ Or, plaine.

9 And it shall come to passe, that euery thing that liueth, which moueth whethersoener the †riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whether the riuer commeth.

† Hebr. two riuers.

10 And it shall come to passe that the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shal be according to their kindes, as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

‖ Or, and which shall not be healed. † Hebr. shal come vp.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed, it shall bring forth new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall bee for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

‖ Or, principall. ‖ Or, for brutishes and sores. * Reuel. 22.2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shal inherite the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue two* portions.

‖ Or, diuorce. * Gen. 12. 7. & 17.8. & 26. 3. & 28.13.

14 And ye shall inherite it one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the Northside from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad.

16 Hamath Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, & the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

‖ Or, the middle village.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazarenan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the Northside.

18 And the Eastside ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East Sea: and *this is* the Eastside.

† Hebr. from betweene.

19 And the Southside Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh the ‖ riuer to the great Sea: and *this is* the Southside ‖ Southward.

‖ Or, Meribah. ‖ Or, valley.

20 The Westside also *shalbe* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the Westside.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you, as borne in the country among the children of Israel, they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

‖ Or, toward Tamar.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23. The portions of the twelue tribes. 8 Of the Sanctuary. 15 Of the city and suburbs, 21 and of the Prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

NOw these *are* the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah from the East side vnto the West side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand *reedes in* breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shalbe in the mid st of it.

9 The oblation that ye shal offer vnto the LORD, *shalbe* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shall be this holy oblation towards the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and towards the West ten thousand in breadth, and towards the East ten thousand in breadth, & towards the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, the sanctified portion shall be for the Priest. ‖ Or, ward or ordinance.

11 *It shall be* ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered shal be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shall haue* fiue and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange nor alienate the first fruites of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall bee in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred, & the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, & on the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall bee toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and in the increase thereof shall be for foode vnto them that serue the city.

19 And

Digitized by Google

19 And they that serue the city, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblations *shalbe* fiue and twenty thousand, by fiue and twenty thousand: yee shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shalbe* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand towards the West border, ouer against the portions for the Prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house *shalbe* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the west side, Beniamin *shal haue* † a portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin from the East side vnto § West side, Simeon *shall haue a portion*:

25 And by the border of Simeon from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion*:

26 And by the border of Issachar from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion*:

† *Hebr. one portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion*:

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar *vnto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer towards the great sea.

‖ *Or, Meribah Kadesh.*

29 This *is* the land which ye shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall bee* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates: and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

† *Hebr. Iehouah Shammah.*

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakims captiuity.* 3 *Aspenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the Kings portion, doe prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisedome.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

1. Kings. 24. 2. chron. 36. 6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to § house of his god, & he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that hee should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the Kings seed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauored, and skilful in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a dayly prouision of the Kings meat, and of † the wine which he dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof, they might stand before the King.

† *Hebr. the wine of his drinke.*

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the potion of the Kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore hee requested of the Prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall yee make mee endanger my head to the King.

† *Hebr. sadder.* ‖ *Or, yeerme, or, continuance.*

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

‖ *Or, the steward.*

12 Prooue thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulse † to eate, and water to drinke.

† *Hebr. of pulse.* † *Hebr. that we may eate &c.*

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the Kings meat: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So hee consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eate the portion of the Kings meate.

16 ¶ Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meate, and the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

‖ *Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.*

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had said, hee should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azzariah: therefore stood they before the King.

20 And

Digitized by Google

their. 20 And in all matters of † wisedome and vnderstanding that the King enquired of them, hee found them ten times better then all the Magicians, and Astrologers that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans by promises & threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inability are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He staying the Decree is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke, *O King, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me; if ye will not make knowne vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, yee shall receiue of mee gifts, and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The King answered, and said, I know of certainty, that ye would † gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if yee will not make knowne vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before mee, till the time be changed, therefore tell me the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King, & said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the Kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is a* rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went foorth that the wise men should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell, and wisedome to Arioch, the ‖ Captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 Hee answered, and said to Arioch the Kings Captaine, Why is the Decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowne to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the King, that he would giue him time, and that he would shew the King the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowne to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: Then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered, and said, * Blessed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisdome and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remooueth Kings, and setteth vp Kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 *He* reuealeth the deepe and secret things: hee knoweth what *is* in the darknesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisdome and might, and hast made knowne vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowne vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whome the King had ordained, to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the King, and I will shew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowne vnto the King the interpretation.

26 The King answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowne vnto me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said; The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the wisemen, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Southsayers, shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowne to the King Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these:

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy mind* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowne to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret, is not reuealed to me, for any wisdome that I haue more then any liuing but for *their* sakes that shall make knowne the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, † sawest, and behold a great image: this great image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This Images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then

*Chap. 3.9.

*Chap. 3.29. † Cald. made pieces. Or, Fee. * Chap. 3.17.

† Cald. gaine.

† Cald. answered. ‖ Or, chiefe Marshall, or chiefe of the executioners slaughtermen.

† Cald. from before God. ‖ Or, that they should not destroy Daniel. &c. * Psal. 113.2. & 115.18.

† Cald. that I haue found. † Cald. children of the captiuity of Iudah.

† Cald. hath made knowne. † Cald. came vp.

† Cald. was seeing. ‖ Or, sides.

Or, which was not in hands, as verse 45.

Digitized by Google

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, & ℣ gold broken to pieces together, & became like the chaffe of the summer threshing floores, and the wind caried the away, that no place was found for them: & the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen, hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

38 And after thee shall arise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things; and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixt with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay, *so* the kingdome shall bee partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not cleane † one to another, euen as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these Kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, *which shall neuer be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces, the iron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowne to the King what shall come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worthipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reueiler of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole Province of Babylon, and *chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and hee set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ouer the affaires of the Province of Babylon: but Daniel, *sate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatned make a good confession. 16 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubites: hee set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the Prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernors, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the gouernours, and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the Prouinces, were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an Herald cryed † aloud, † To you it is commanded, O people nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time yee heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, ‖ Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, yee fall downe and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath set vp:

6 And whoso falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and all kinds of Musicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake, and said to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, hast made a decree, that euery man that shal heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not downe and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes, whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the Province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury, commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshech, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe not yee serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

15 Now if yee be ready, that at what time ye heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, ye fall downe and worship the image which I haue made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshech, and Abednego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzar, wee are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom wee serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it knowne vnto thee, O King that

† *Cald.* with might.
† *Cald.* thy command.
‖ Or, singing. *Cald.* Symphonie.
† *Cald.* hath set no regar vpon thee.
* Or, of purpose, as Exod 21.13.

Or, stile. *Cald.* in with in *Cald.* the Iewes. Chap. 2.34.& 7.8.& 14.27. Ier.4.7. & 5.33. *Cald.* kingdome thereof, Or, which as one should. *Cald.* after thou. Chap. 2.

Digitized by Google

that we will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set vp.

† *Cald. filled.* 19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

† *Cald. mighty of strength.* 20 And hee commanded the most † mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

‖ *Or, mantle.* ‖ *Or, coates.* † *Cald. word.* ‖ *Or, spark* 21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coates, their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the Kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was astonied, and rose vp in hafte, *and* spake and said vnto his ‖ Counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered, and said vnto the King: True, O King.

‖ *Or, gouernours.* 25 He answered, and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth, is like the Sonne of God.

† *Cald. there is no hurt in them.* † *Cald. doore.* 26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye seruants of the most High God, come forth and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, come foorth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the Princes, gouernours, and captaines, and the Kings Counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men, vpon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

† *Cald. a decree is made by me.* † *Cald. errour.* * *Chap. 2.5.* † *Cald. made pieces.* † *Cald. made to prosper.* 28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any god, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a Decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which speake † any thing amisse, against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shalbe * † cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the Prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth Gods kingdom. 4 maketh relatio of his dreame, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The story of the euent.

† *Cald. it was secretly before me* * *Chap. 2.34.* NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 † I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mightie *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dreame, which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a Decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make knowne vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Sooth-sayers: and I told the dreame before them; but they did not make known vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the Name of my god, & in whom *is* † spirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, * Master of the Magicians, because I know that the Spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell mee the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof. * *Chap. 1.48.*

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed: † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth: and the height thereof *was* great. † *Cald. I was seeing.*

11 The tree grew and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the fowles of the heauen dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came downe from heauen.

14 He cryed † a loud, and said thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaues and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the fowles from his branches. † *Cald. with might.*

15 Neuertheleſſe, leaue the ſtumpo of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of iron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy Ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: Now then, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation therof, foraſmuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to make knowne vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King ſpake and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame or the interpretation therof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered and ſaid: My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, the ſight thereof to all the earth.

21 Whoſe leaues were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, vnder which the

Digitized by Google

the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the fowles of the heauen had their habitation.
22 It is thou, O King that art growne, and become strong: for thy greatnes is growne, & reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.
23 And whereas the King saw a watcher, and an holy One comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the roots thereof in the earth, euen with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:
24 This *is* the interpretation, O King, and this *is* the Decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King:
* Chap. 5.20, &c. 25 That they shall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shalbe with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.
26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome shall hee sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.
‖ Or, an healing of thine error. 27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillity.
28 ¶ All this came vpon the king Nebuchadnezzar
29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.
30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my Maiestie?
31 While the word *was* in the Kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, *saying*, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.
32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.
33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, & he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growne like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.
34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto me, and I blessed the most High, & I praised, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* an euerlasting dominion, & his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.
* Chap. 7.14. mic. 4.7. luk. 1.33. 35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say to him, What doest thou?
*Iob. 9.12 Isa. 45.9. 36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightnesse returned vnto mee, and my Counsellers, and my lords sought vnto me, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiestie was added vnto me.
37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heauen, all whose workes *are* truth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars impious feast. 5 A hand writing vnknowne to the Magicians, troubleth the King. 10 At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought. 17 Hee reproouing the King of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchy is translated to the Medes.

BElshazzar the King made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.
2 Belshazzar whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden & siluer vessels which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the King and his Princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein. † Cald. brought forth.
3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of ‡ house of God, which *was* at Ierusalem, & the King and his Princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.
4 They drunke wine, & praised the gods of gold and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, & of stone
5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlesticke vpon the plaister of the wall of the Kings pallace, and the King saw the part of the hand that wrote.
† Cald. brightnesses. 6 Then the Kings † countenance † was changed and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.
† Cald. changed it. 7 The King cryed † aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: *and* the King spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall bee clothed with ‖ skarlet, & *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.
‖ Or, girdles. Cald. bindings, or knots. † Cald. wish mights.
8 Then came in all the Kings wise men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowne to the King the interpretation thereof.
‖ Or, purple. † Cald. brightnesse. 9 Then was King Belshazzer greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him; and his lords were astonied.
10 ¶ *Now* the Queene, by reason of the words of the King, and his lords, came into the banket house, *and* the Queene spake and said, O King: liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.
* Chap. 2.48. 11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the Spirit of the holy Gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisedome like the wisedome of the gods was found in him: whom the King Nebuchad-nezzer thy ‖ father, the King, *I say*, thy father, made * master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, *and* Soothsayers.
‖ Or, grandfather. * Chap. 4.6. ‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c.
12 Forasmuch as an excellent Spirit, and knowledge, & vnderstanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the King named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.
‖ Or, of a dissoluer. † Cald. knots.
13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the King my ‖ father brought out of Iewry?
‖ Or, grandfather. 14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and *that* light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.
15 And

Digitized by Google

15 And now the wise men the Astrologers haue beene brought in before me that they should reade this writing, and make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof, but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

† Cald. Interpret.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make knowne to mee the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with skarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered, and said before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, & make knowne to him † interpretation.

‖ Or, fees as chap. 2.6.

18 O thou King, the most high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and glory and honour.

‖ Or, to deale proudly, † Cald. maie to come downe. * Chap. 4.22.

19 And for the maiesty that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he slew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, & whom he would, he set vp, and whom he would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, & his mind hardened ‖ in pride: hee was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

‖ Or, he made his heart e-quall, &c.

21 And he was * driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that hee appoynteth ouer it whosoeuer he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praysed † gods of siluer & gold, of brasse, yron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are al thy waies, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written: MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the ballances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, & they clothed Daniel with skarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his necke, & made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the Kingdome.

† Cald. he was the son of, &c.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slaine.

‖ Or, now.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the Kingdome, † being ‖ about threescore and two yeeres old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents. 4 They conspire against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof is cast into the lyons den, 18 Daniel is saued: 24 His aduersaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three presidents, (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the king should haue no dammage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents, and Princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the king thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to find occasion against Daniel, concerning the kingdome, but they could find none occasion nor fault, forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the Law of his God.

‖ Or, a tumultuous assy.

6 Then these presidents and Princes assembled together to the King, and said thus vnto him, King Darius liue for euer.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours and the princes, the Counsellers and the Captaines haue consulted together, to establish a royall statute, and to make a firme ‖ decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any god or man for thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, he shall be cast into the den of lyons.

‖ Or, inordicit.

8 Now, O King, establish the decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * Law of the Medes & Persians which † altereth not.

* Est. 2.12. and 8.8. † Cald. passeth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing, and the Decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed and gaue thankes before his God, as he did afore time.

* 1. Kings 8.48. * Psal. 55.18.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere and spake before the King concerning the Kings decree: hast thou not signed a decree, that euery man that shal aske a petition of any god or man within thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, shalbe cast into the den of Lyons? The King answered, and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and said before the King, That Daniel which *is* of the captiuity of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the Decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the going downe of the Sun to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the King, and said vnto the King, Know, O King, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the King establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the King commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the Den of lyons, *now* the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid vpon the mouth of the den, and the King sealed it with his owne signet, & with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

‖ Or, table

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 Then the King arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the den of lyons.

20 And

Digitized by Google

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou seruest continually able to deliuer thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, & hath shut the lions mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocencie was found in me: and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the den: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wiues: and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in enery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he is the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *shal* which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes & wonders in heauen and in earth: who hath delinered Daniel from the † power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of foure beasts.* 9 *Of Gods kingdome.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar King of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* told the summe of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heauen stroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, & *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ & it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it, betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beasts *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it deuoured, and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feete of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, & behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes plackt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eies of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the heire of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him, the iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great words which the horne spake, I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the Sonne of man came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion & glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion is * an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the middest of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the t ruth of all this: so he told me, & made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts which are foure, *are* foure Kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most High shall take the kingdome, and poss se the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of iron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made war with the Saints, and preuailed against them:

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shall be diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, & shall tread it downe, & breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdom, *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall arise after them, and he shall be diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy it vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall

---

2 Chap. 2.44. & 4.3. and 7.14.27. luk. 1.33.
† Hebr. *hand.*
* Chap. 1.21.

† Cald. *saw.*
‖ Or, *words.*

‖ Or, *wherewith.*

‖ Or, *it raised vp one dominion.*

* Reuel. 5.11.
* Reuel. 22.12.

† Cald. *a prolonging in life was giuen them.*

* Chap. 2.44. much. 4.3. luk. 1.33.
† Cald. *sheat.*

† Cald. *high ones that is, things, or places.*
† Cald. *from all those.*

* Luke 1.33.

Digitized by Google

shall be giuen to the people of ‖ the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

‖ Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the Ram and hee Goat.* 13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes & saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer a ram which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then ‖ the other, and the higher came vp last.

‖ Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goat came from the West on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

‖ Or, none touched him in the earth. † Hebr. an horne of sight.

6 And he came to the ram that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vpon the ram, and he was moued with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two hornes: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, ‖ toward the foure winds of heauen.

‖ Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice. ‖ The numbrer of secrets, or the wonderfull numbrer. Heb. Palmoni. ‖ Or, making desolate. † Hebr. euening morning. † Hebr. iustified.

9 And out of one of them came foorth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

* Chap. 5.21.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himself* euen ‖ to the Prince of the hoste, & ‖ by him the dayly *sacrifice* was taken away, & the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the dayly *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the dayly *sacrifice* and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary and the hoste to be troden vnder foot?

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *euen* I Daniel, had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before mee as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene *the banks of* Vlai, which called, and said, *Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.*

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end, *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

† Hebr. made me stand vpon my standing.

19 And he said, behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed, the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest, hauing two hornes, *are* the Kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences shall stand vp.

† Hebr. are accomplished.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and he shall destroy wonderfully and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† Hebr. people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of Princes, but he shall be *broken* without hand.

‖ Or, prosperity.

26 And the vision of the euening, and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

2. Mac. 6.9.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke *certaine* dayes, afterward I rose vp, and did the kings businesse; and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captiuity,* ‖ *maketh confession of sinnes,* 16 *and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of seuenty weekes.*

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans.

‖ Or, in which he &c.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes, the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

* Ier. 25. 12, and 29. 10.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God, to seeke by prayer and supplication, with fasting and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

* Neh. 1.5 deut. 7.9.

5 * We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy Precepts, and from thy Iudgements.

* Baruch 1.17.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* vnto thee, but

‖ Or, thou hast, &c.

Digitized by Google

but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are far off, thorow all the countreyes whether thou hast driuen them because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

Baruc. 2.15.

8 O Lord, *to vs *belongeth* confusion of face, to our Kings to our Princes, and to our Fathers; because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belongeth* mercies and forgiuenesses, thoughwe haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in the lawes which he set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce: therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *is* written in the * Law of Moses, the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

* Leuit. 26.14, &c. deut. 28. 15, &c. & 29.20. &c. and 30.17, 18. & 31.17, &c. and 32.19, &c. * Lem. 2.6. 24. den. 28.15. Ia. men. 2.17

12 And he hath confirmed his words which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by the bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene vpon Ierusalem.

13 As * it *is* written in the Law of Moses, All this euill is come vpon vs: yet †made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, & vnderstand thy truth.

† Heb. vntreated the face. *Exod. 24.28.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doth: for wee obeyed not his voyce.

† Heb. made thee a name.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast † brought thy people foorth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse I beseech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

† Heb. whereupon thy Name is called. † Heb. cause to fall.

18 O my God incline thine eare, and heare, open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for wee doe not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesse, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doet deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

* Chap. 8.16. † Heb. with meanes, or sight. † Heb. to make thee skilfull of vnderstanding. † Heb. word. † Hebr. a man of desires. Or, to reason.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God:

21 Yea whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man *Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flee † swiftly, touched me, about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come foorth, † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision

24 Seuenty weeks are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, † to finish the transgression and to † make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to † seale vp the vision, and prophecie, and to anoint the most Holy.

Or, to seale vp. † Hebr. Prophet.

25 Know therefore, and vnderstand, *that* from the going foorth of the commandement, to restore & to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seuen weekes; and threescore and two weeke, the street † shall be built againe, and the ‖ wall euen † in troublous times.

† Hebr. shall re-turne & be built. ‖ Or, breach, or ditch. † Hebr. in strait of times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the war, ‖ desolations are determined.

Or, shall haue no-thing.

27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice & the oblation to cease, and for the ouerspreading of * abominations, he shall make it desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined, shall be powred vpon the desolate.

Or, is shall be cut off by defo-lations. *Or, with the abominable armies.* * Mat. 24.15. mar. 13. 14. luke 21.20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose Name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderstood the thing, & had vnderstanding of the vision.

† Hebr. great.

2 In those daies, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

† Heb. weekes of dayes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

† Hebr. bread of desires.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

* Gene. 2. 14.

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loines were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

† Heb. one man. * Rene. 10. 13, 14. 15.

6 His body also *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightening, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to polished braſſe, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me, saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my ‖ * comelineſſe was turned in me, into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

‖ Or, vigour. * Chap. 7.28.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

† Hebr. moued.

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

† Hebr. a man of desires. † Hebr. stand vpon thy standing.

12 Then said he vnto me; Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words

13 But

Digitized by Google

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Priests came to helpe me; and I remained there with the Kings of Persia.

‖ Or, the first.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when hee had spoken such words vnto mee, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sonnes of men, touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said vnto him that stood before me; O my LORD, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, & I haue retained no strength.

‖ Or, this seruant of my Lord.

17 For how can ‖ the seruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength im mee, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe, and touched mee, *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man, greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone foorth, loe, the Prince of Grecia shall come.

† Hebr. strengtheneth himselfe.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with mee in these things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ouerthrow of Persia by the King of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts betweene the Kings of the South, and of the North.* 30 *The inuasion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the trueth. Behold, there shall stand vp yet three Kings in Persia, and the fourth shalbe farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches, hee shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be deuided toward the foure winds of heauen; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for the kingdome shall be pluckt vp, euen for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the King of the South shall be strong, and *one* of his Princes, and he shall be strong aboue him and haue dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shall † ioyne themselues together: for the Kings daughter of the South shall come to the King of the North to make † an agreement, but she shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall hee stand, nor his arme: but shee shall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begate her, and hee that strengthened her in these times.

† Hebr. shall associate themselues. † Hebr. rights. ‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shal one stand vp in his estate, which shal come with an army, and shal enter into ‖ fortresse of the King of ‖ North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile a-

8 And shall also carry captiues into Egypt, there gods with their Princes *and* with their † precious vessels of siluer and of gold: and he shall continue *moe* yeeres then the Kings of the North.

† Hebr. vessel. ‖ Or, gods.

9 So the King of the South shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainely come, and ouerflow, and passe thorow: then shall he returne, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

‖ Or, warre.

11 And the King of the South shalbe mooued with choller, and shall come forth and fight with him *euen* with the king of the North: and he shall set foorth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted vp: and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the King of the North shall returne, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

† Hebr. at the end of times & yeeres.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the King of the South: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

† Heb. children of robbers.

15 So the king of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the armies of the South shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there bee any* strength to withstand.

† Hebr. the city of munitions.

16 But he that commeth against him, shall doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

† Hebr. the people of his choyses. ‖ Or, goodly land.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus shall he doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

Heb. the land of ornaments. ‖ Or, much vpright. † Hebr. corrupt nesse of women.

18 After this shal he turne his face vnto the yles, and shall take many, but a Prince † for his owne behalfe shall cause † the reproach offered by him to cease without his owne reproach: he shall cause *it* to turne vpon him.

† Hebr. to cause to cease. † Hebr. for him.

19 Then he shall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few daies he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

† Hebr. his reproach. † Heb. one that causeth an exactor to passe ouer. † Hebr. angers.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shal not giue the honor of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they bee ouerflowne from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the Prince of the Couenant.

‖ Or, into the peaceable, or fat places. † Hebr. thinke thoughts.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall worke deceitfully, for he shall come vp and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably, euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and he shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers; hee shall scatter among them the prey and spoile, and riches: yea, and he shall † forecast his deuices against the strong holds, euen for a time.

25 And he shall stirre vp his power, and his courage against the king of the South with a great ar-

mie

Digitized by Google

mie, and the King of the South shall be stirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty armie: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

† Hebr. their hearts.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy Couenant, and he shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed hee shall returne, and come toward the South: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the Couenant:

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖maketh desolate.

‖Or, astonisheth.

‖Or, cause to dissemble.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe knowe their God shall be stronge, and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuity, and by spoile, *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall bee holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleane to them with flatteries.

‖Or, by them, ‖Or, mutions, Hebr. Maozzim, or, as for the Almighty God in his seat, he shall honour, yea, hee shall honour a god, &c. † Hebr. things. desired. † Heb. for-tresses of munitions † Heb. a price. ‖Or, good-ly land. Heb. land of delight or ornament.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation bee accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall hee regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for hee shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he doe in the † most strong holds, with a strange god; whom he shall acknowledge, and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the King of the South push at him, and the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlewind, with charets, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and hee shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 Hee shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be ouerthrowne: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom, and Moab and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreyes, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

† Hebr. send forth.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

‖Or, goodly, Heb. mountain of holinesse

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the Seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet hee shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince, which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shall awake, * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

* Mat. 25. 46. Iohn 5. 29.

3 And they that bee ‖ wise, shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnes, as the stars for euer & euer

‖Or, teachers. * Matth. 13. 43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke, euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall bee increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer; and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

† Heb. lip. Chap. 10.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

‖Or, from above * Reuel. 10, 5.

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sweare by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

‖Or, part.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not, then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the dayly *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate, set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

† Heb. to set vp the abomination, &c. ‖Or, astonisheth. ‖Or, and

12 Blessed is he that waiteth and commeth to the thousand three hundred and fiue and thirty dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *bee*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

Mm ¶ HE

Digitized by Google

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea, to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Loammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, & will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in ‖ the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe, and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel; ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battel, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall bee as the sand of the Sea, which cannot bee measured nor numbred, * and it shal come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee *are* not my people, there it shall bee said vnto them, Yee *are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them. 14 his promises of reconciliation with them.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah:

2 Pleade with your mother, pleade: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her brests;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was borne, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: shee that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers, that giue *mee* my bread, and my water, my wooll, and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but she shall not ouertake them, and she shall seeke them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then *was* it better with mee, then now.

8 For shee did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recouer my wooll, and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes: her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines, and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and shee decked her selfe with her earerings, and her iewels, and shee went after her louers, and forgate me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernes, and speake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the vally of Achor for a doore of hope, and shee shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth and as in the day when shee came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me † Ishi: and shalt call mee no more † Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, & they shal no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * Couenant for them with the beasts of the field, & with the foules of heauen, & with the creeping things of the ground and I will breake the bow, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer yea, I will betroth thee vnto me in righteousnes, and in iudgement: and in louing kindnes, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sowe her vnto me in the earth and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will say to *them* which were not my people; Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

The

† Hebr. auenge.

‖ That is, not hauing obtained mercy.

† Hebr. I will not adde any more to. ‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them. ‖ That is, not my people.

* Rom. 9. 25. 26. ‖ Or, in stead of that.

* Ier. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 37.

‖ That is, my people ‖ That is, hauing obtained mercy.

* Isa. 50. 1. * Ezek. 16. 39. * Ezek. 16. 36;

† Hebr. diddels

† Hebr. wall a wall

† Hebr. new wine. ‖ Or, wherewith they made Baal. ‖ Or, take away.

† Hebr. folly, or willany.

† Hebr. make her solace.

‖ Or, friendly, Heb. to her heart

† That is, my husband. † That is my Lord.

* Iob. 5. 23.

* Rom. 9. 26. 1. Pet. 2. 10.

Digitized by Google

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to mee for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an Homer of barley, and an † halfe *Homer* of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not bee for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods indgements against the sinnes of the people,* 6 *and of the Priests,* 12 *and against their idolatry.* 15 *Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.*

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for † LORD hath a *controuersie with the inhabitants of † land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein, shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt bee no Priest to mee: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like * Priest, and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, & shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine, take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stocks, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes haue caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, & burne incense vpon the hils, vnder oakes, and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shal commit whoredom, & your spouses shal commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for the selues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not vnderstand, shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not yee vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to * Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth.

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backe-sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers with shame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The wind hath bound her vp in her wings, & they shal be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods indgements against the Priests, the people, and the Princes of Israel, for their manifold sinnes,* 15 *vntill they repent.*

HEare yee this, O Priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and giue yee eare, O house of the King: for iudgement *is* toward you, because yee haue been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And ‖ reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 †They will not frame their doings, to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of weoredomes *is* in the midst of them, and they haue not knowne the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flockes, and with their herds to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah; cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowne that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remoone the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, *and* broken in iudgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to King Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Iudah: I, *even* I will teare and goe away, I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe, *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their vntowardnesse and iniquity.*

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: he hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

† Hebr. of grapes † Heb. Lethech, * Deut. 21.3.

† Heb. a standing or statute. * Ier. 30. 9. eack. 34.23. * Isa. 2.

* Mich. 6.

† Hebr. bloods.

† Hebr. cut off. † Hebr. vse off.

‖ Heb. lift vp their soule to their iniquity. * Isa. 24.2. † Heb. visit vpon † Hebr. cause to returne.

‖ Or, shall I not? &c. ‖ Or, be punished.

* 1 Kings 12.28.

‖ Or, and &c. † Hebr. a corner. † Hebr. they will not giue. ‖ Or, their doings will not suffer them.

‖ Or, a worme. ‖ Or, to the King of Iareb &c. or to the king that should plead. † Hebr. till they be guilty.

Google

*1.Cor. 15.54. ‖Or, mercy, or kindnes. ‖Or, that thy iudgments might be, &c. *Matth. 5.13 and 20.7. ecclesi 4.17. 1. sam. 15.22. ‖ Or, like Adam. ‖ Or, cunning for blood. † Hebr. with one shoulder, or to Sichem. ‖Or, conspiracy.

3 * After two dayes will hee reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going foorth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come vnto vs as the raine; as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I do vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed them by ỹ Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth: ‖ & thy iudgements are as the light that goeth foorth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against mee.

8 Gilead is a city of them that worke iniquity, and is ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, so the company of Priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproofe of manifold sins.* 11 *Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thiefe commeth in, and the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickednes: now their own doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the King glad with their wickednesse, and the Princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after hee hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our King, the Princes haue made him sicke ‖ with bottles of wine, hee stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait, their baker sleepeth all the night, in ỹ morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray haires are † here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dowe, without heart: they call to Egypt; they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assembled themselues for corne and wine, and they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, & strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me. ‖ Or, chastened.

16 They returne, but not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their Princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt. * Psal. 73.9.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 *Destruction is threatned for their impiety,* 5 *and Idolatry.*

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *hee shall come* as an Eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my Couenant, and trespassed against my Law. † Hebr. the roofe of thy mouth.

2 Israel shal cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp Kings, but not by mee: they haue made Princes, and I knew it not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long wil it be ere they attaine to innocency?

6 For from Israel was it also, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowne the wind, and they shall reape the whirlewind: it hath no ‖ stalke, the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp. ‖Or, flowing corn

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among ỹ Gentiles, as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himselfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers. † Hebr. loues.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ forrow a little for the burden of the king of Princes. ‖Or, begume.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it: but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt. ‖Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuity of Israel, for their sinnes and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loued a ‖ reward ‖ vpō euery corne floore. ‖ Or, whoredome. *Iere. 44. 17.

2 The floore and the ‖ wine-presse shal not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her. ‖Or, in. &c.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria. ‖Or, wine. sat.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* vnto the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifice shall bee* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof, shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

Digitized by Google

† *Hebr. spoile.*

6 For loe they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant *places* for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them, thornes *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The daies of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shal know *it*: the Prophet *is* a foole, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a fowler, in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They haue deeply corrupted *themselues*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: *but* they went to *Baal-peor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away, like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there shall not be a man *left*: yea, woe also to them, when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring foorth his children to the murderer.

† *Hebr. that casteth the fruit.*

14 Giue them, O LORD, what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarrying wombe, and dry breasts.

* Chap. 12.11.

15 All their wickednesse * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings, I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more; all their Princes are reuolters.

† *Hebr. the desires.*

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea, though they bring foorth, yet will I slay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

‖ *Or, a vine emptying the fruite which it giueth.* † *Hebr. statues, or standing images.* ‖ *Or, he doth diuided their heart.* † *Hebr. behead.* ‖ *Chemarims.* * Chap. 5.13.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth foorth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, hee hath increased the Altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † Images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faulty: hee shall † breake downe their Altars: he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no king because we feared not the LORD, What then should a King doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsly in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

† *Heb the face of the water.* * Isa. 2.19. Luk. 23.30. Rev. 6.16.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ Priests thereof *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried vnto Assyria for a present to * King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria her king is cut off as the some vpon † the water.

8 The high places also of Auen the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vpon their Altars, * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs, and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not ouertake them.

Or, whe I shall finde him for this cause. *Or, I will gather you in their two habitations.* † *Hebr. the beam of her neck.* * Ier. 4.4. * 2. King. 18.19. † *Heb. the wall of your exile.*

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, & the people shalbe gathered against them, ‖ when they shall bind themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse: reape in mercy, * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquity, ye haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shal a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the King of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits. 5 *His iudgement.* 8 *Gods mercy toward them.*

WHen Israel *was* a child, then I loued him, and * called my sonne out of Egypt.

*Matth. 2.15.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, & I was to them as they that take † off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

† *Hebr. lift vp.*

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his King, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

† *Hebr. together they exalted not.*

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

* Gen. 14. 2. Amos 4.11.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a lion: when he shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dooe out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

‖ *Or, with the most holy.*

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah and Iacob. 3 *By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.*

Digitized by Google

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the East wind: hee dayly increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will † punish Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a Merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in mee, † that *were* sinne.

9 And I, *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in Tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? Surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob * fled into the country of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for, a wife hee kept *sheepe*.

13 And * by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger most bitterly: therefore shal he leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake trembling, hee exalted himselfe in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sin more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, & idols, according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftest men: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlwind out of the floore, and as the smoake out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but mee: for *there is* no Sauiour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard, by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the caule of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lion: † the wilde beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidst, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise son; for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme him from death: * death I will be thy plagues; O graue, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an East wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaine shall be dryed vp, he shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, ‖ say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciously: so will we render the * calues of our lips.

3 Asshur shal not saue vs, wee will not ride vpon horses, neither will wee say any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as † dew vnto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the Lillie, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shalbe as the Olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow, shall returne: they shall reuiue *as* the corne: and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ scent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: *I am* like a greene firre tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and hee shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right: and the iust shall walke in them; but the transgressours shall fall therein.

* Hebr. vnto vpon. * Gen. 35.29.
† Hebr. was a prince, or bohaued himselfe princely. * Gen. 32.24. * Gen. 35.9.10. * Exod. 3.15.
* Or, Canaan. Or, deceiue. Or, all my labors suffice me not: he shal haue wrought iniquity in whom is sinne.
† Hebr. which.
† Heb. by the hand. * Chap. 3.15. and 5.5. * Gen. 28.5. * Gen. 29. 20, 28. * Exod. 12.50. 51. and 13.3. † Heb. with bitternesses. † Heb. bloods.
† Hebr. they adde to sinne.
‖ Or, the sacrificers of men.
* Isa. 43. 11. chap. 12.10.
† Hebr. droughts.
† Heb. the beast of the field.
† Heb. in thy helpe.
* 1. Sam. 8.5. and 15.22. and 16.1.
† Hebr. a time.
† Hebr. the hand. * 1. Cor. 15.55.
* Ezek. 19.12.
† Hebr. vessels of desire.
‖ Or, giue good. * Hebr. 13.15.
‖ Or, bloome.
† Hebr. strike.
† Hebr. shall goe.
‖ Or, bloossome.
‖ Or, more vsually.

Digitized by Google

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ioel declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them,* 8 *and to mourne.* 14 *He prescribeth a Fast, for complaint.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this bin in your dayes? or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell yee your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer-worme hath left, hath the locust eaten: and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten: and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine: for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and hee *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste: and ‡barked my fig-tree, hee hath made it cleane bare, and cast *it* away, the braunches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackecloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests, the LORDS Ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth, for the corne is wasted, the new wine is ‖ dried vp, the oyle languisheth.

11 Be yee ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat, and for the barley; because the harueſt of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also, and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered, because ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament yee Priests: howle yee Ministers of the Altar: come lie all night in sackcloth, ye Ministers of my God: for the meat offering, and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ *Sanctifie ye a fast: call a* ‖ solemne assembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The † seed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laid desolate, the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beasts grone? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture; yea, the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wildernesse, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernesse.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hee sheweth vnto Zion the terriblenesse of Gods iudgements.* 12 *He exhorteth to repentance.* 15 *Prescribeth a Fast.* 18 *Promiseth a blessing thereon.* 21 *He comforteth Zion with present,* 28 *and future blessings.*

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand.

2 A day of darknesse and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darknesse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall bee any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wildernesse, yea and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsmen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall bee much pained: all faces shall gather † blackenesse.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his pathe: and when they fall vpon the ‖ sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city, they shall runne vpon the wall, they shall climbe vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes like a theefe.

10 The earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone shall bee darke, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voyce before his army, for his campe is very great: for *hee is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therfore also now, saith the LORD, * Turne yee euen to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments, and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behind him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast: call a solemne assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the Elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breste: let the bridegroome

† Hebr. the residue of the Palmer-worme.

† Hebr. laid my fig-tree for a barking.

‖ Or, ashamed.

* Chap. 2.15. ‖ Or, day of restraint.

* Isa. 13.6.

† Hebr. graines.

‖ Or, habitations.

‖ Or, corner.

† Hebr. of generation and generation.

† Hebr. pot.

‖ Or, dart.

* Isa. 13. Ezek. 32.2.

* Ier. 30.7 Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1.15.

* Ier. 4.1.

* Exod. 34.6. psal. 86.15. Iouah 4.2

* Ionah 3.9.

* Chap. 1.14.

Digitized by Google

goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar; and let them ſay; Spare thy people, O L O R D, and giue not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen ſhould || rule ouer them: *Wherfore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the L O R D be iealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwere, and ſay vnto his people; Behold, I will ſend you corne, and wine, and oyle, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue far off from you the Northern *army*, and will driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder part towards the vtmoſt ſea, and his ſtinke ſhall come vp, and his ill ſauour ſhall come vp, becauſe † he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid yee beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wildernesſe doe ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figge-tree and the vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the L O R D your God: for he hath giuen you the || former raine, † moderately, and he *will cauſe to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the firſt *moneth*.

24 And the floores ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhall ouerflow with wine and oile.

25 ‡ And I will reſtore to you the yeeres that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worme, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worme, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eate in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath deale wondrouſly with you: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my ſpirit vpon all fleſh, and your ſons and your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhall dreame dreames, your young men ſhall ſee viſions.

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the hand-maids in thoſe dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of ſmoke.

31 * The Sun ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the LORD, ſhall be deliuered: for in mount Zion, and in Ieruſalem ſhall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will bee knowne in his iudgements.* 18 *His bleſſing vpon the Church.*

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes, and in that time, when I ſhall bring againe the captuity of Iudah and Ieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and ſold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will ye render me a recompence? and if yee recompenſe mee, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

5 Becauſe ye haue taken my ſiluer and my gold, and haue carried into your Temples my goodly † pleaſant things.

6 The children alſo of Iudah, and the children of Ieruſalem haue ye ſold vnto † the Grecians, that ye might remoue them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye haue ſold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, † prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 *Beat your plowſhares into ſwords, and your || pruning hookes into ſpeares; let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about: thither || cauſe thy mighty ones to come downe, O L O R D.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the ſickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get you downe, for the preſſe is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednesſe is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes, in the valley of || deciſion: for the day of the L O R D *is* neere in the valley of Deciſion.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone ſhall be darkened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

16 The LORD alſo ſhall *roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ieruſalem, and the heauens and the earth ſhall ſhake, but the L O R D *will be* the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

17 So ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountaine: then ſhall Ieruſalem be † holy, and there ſhal no *ſtrangers paſſe thorow her any more.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountains ſhall * drop downe new wine, and the hilles ſhall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhall † flow with waters, and a fountaine ſhall come foorth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt ſhal be a deſolation, and Edom ſhalbe a deſolate wilderneſſe, for the violence *againſt* the children of Iudah, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah ſhall || dwell for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanſe their blood, *that* I haue not cleanſed, for the L O R D dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

|| Or, vſe a by-word againſt them.
* Pſal. 42. 11. & 79. 10. and 115. 2.
† Hebr. he hath magnified to doe.
|| Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe † Heb. according to righteouſneſſe.
* Leuit. 26. 4. deu. 28. 4.
* Iſa. 44. 3 acts 2. 17.
* Chap. 2. 31.
* Rom. 10. 13.
† Hebr. defreable
†Heb. the ſonnes of the Grecians.
† Hebr. ſanctifie.
* Iſa. 2. 4.
|| Or, ſithes
* Reuel. 14. 15.
|| Or, concluſion or threſhing
* Chap. 2. 31.
* Ier. 25. 30. amos 1. 2.
† Hebr. place of repaire, or harbour.
* Reuel. 21. 27.
† Hebr. holineſſe.
* Amos 9. 13.
† Hebr. goe.
|| Or, abide
|| Or, euen I the Lord that dwelleth in Zion,

Digitized by Google

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.*

THE wordes of Amos, who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which he ſaw concerning Iſrael in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iſrael, two yeeres before the * earthquake.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD will roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ieruſalem: and the habitations of the ſhepherds ſhall mourne, and the top of Carmel ſhall wither.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD; For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and ‖ for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* therof, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead with threſhing inſtruments of iron.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake alſo the barre of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the ſcepter from the ‖ houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall goe into captiuity vnto Kir, ſaith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of * Gaza and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they ‖ carried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Gaza, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſhkelon, and I will turne mine hand againſt Ekron, and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they deliuered vp the whole captiuity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe he did purſue his brother with the ſword, and did † caſt off all pity, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will ſend a fire vpon Teman, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they haue ‖ ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battell, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their King ſhall goe into captiuity, hee, and his Princes together, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath againſt Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Iſrael. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulneſſe.*

THus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe he * burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime. *2. King. 3.27.

2 But I will ſend a fire vpon Moab, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting, *and* with the ſound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the midſt thereof, and will ſlay all the Princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they haue deſpiſed the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire vpon Iudah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe * they ſould the righteous for ſiluer, and the poore for a paire of ſhoores: * Chap. 8.8.

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aſide the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *ſame* ‖ maid, to profane my holy Name. ‖Or, young woman.

8 And they lay themſelues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the houſe of their God. ‖Or, ſuch as haue fined, or mulcted.

9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the * Amorite before them, whoſe height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and he was ſtrong as the oakes, yet I deſtroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath. *Num. 21.24. deu. 2.31. Ioſh 24.8

10 Alſo I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeeres thorow the wildernes, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite. *Exod. 12.51.

11 And I raiſed vp of your ſons for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites, *is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD? * Chap. 7.12.

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, * ſaying, Propheſie not.

13 Behold, ‖ I am preſſed vnder you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of sheaues. ‖Or, I will preſſe your place, as a cart full of sheaues preſſeth.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliuer † himſelfe: † Hebr. his ſoule or life.

15 Neither ſhall he ſtand that handleth the bow, and he that is ſwift of foot, ſhall not deliuer *himſelfe*, neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe, deliuer himſelfe. † Hebr. ſtrong of his heart.

16 And he that is †couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The neceſſity of Gods iudgement againſt Iſrael. 9 The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.*

HEare this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onely haue I knowne of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † puniſh you for all your iniquites. † Hebr. viſite vpon.

3 Can

Digitized by Google

3 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?

4 Will a lion roare in the forrest when he *hath* no prey? will a young lion † cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

† Hebr. giue forth his voice.

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowne in the city, and the people ‖ not bee afraid? shall there bee euill in a city, and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ Or, not vnmoued together.

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but he reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

‖ Or, and shall not the Lord do somewhat?

8 The lion hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, oppressions.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD; who store vp violence and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ Or, spoile

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary *there shall be* euen round about the land: and he shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus ‖ *in* a couch.

† Hebr. deliuereth.

‖ Or, on the beds feet.

13 Heare yee and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts.

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visit the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the Altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ Or, punish Israel for.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house, and the houses of Iuory shall perish, and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Israel for oppression: 4 For idolatry. 6 And for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare ye this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his Holines, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your posterity with fish-hookes.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, euery cow at that *which is* before her, and ‖ ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, yet shall cast away the things of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.

† Hebr. three yeeres of dayes.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free-offrings: for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. offer by burning.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleanenesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

† Heb. to ye loue.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueſt: and I caused it to raine vpon one city, and caused it not to raine vpon another city, one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandred vnto one city, to drinke water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting, and mildew, ‖ when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees increased, the palmerworme deuoured *them*: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, multitude of your gardens did the palmerworme &c.

10 I haue sent among you, the pestilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I slaine with the sword, and † haue taken away your horſe, and I haue made the stinke of your campes to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, in the way † Hebr. with the captiuity of your horſe. ‖ Heb. in.

11 I haue ouerthrowne *some* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

* Gen. 19.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ wind, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkenes, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his Name.

14. ‖ Or, spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall seruice.

HEare yee this word which I take vp against you, *euen a* lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, shee shall no more rise: shee is forsaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth *by* an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shal surely goe into captiuity, & Bethel shall come to nought.

* Iet. 44.

6 Seeke the LORD, and ye shall liue, lest hee breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel,

7 Yee who turne iudgement to wormewood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * seuen Stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, & maketh the day darke with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, & powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

* Iob 9.9. & 38.31. * Chap. 9.6.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

† Hebr. spoile.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye haue planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

* Zeph. 1.13. † Hebr. vineyards of desire.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the iust, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

‖ Or, a ransome.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke

Digitized by Google

14 Seeke good, and not euill, that ye may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the LORD God of hostes will bee gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streetes, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it *for* you? the day of the LORD *is* darknes, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, & a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer mee burnt offerings, and your meat offrings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from mee the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement ✝ run downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty streame.

25 * Haue ye offered vnto mee sacrifices and offerings in the wildernes forty yeres, O house of Israel?

26 But yee haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is*, The God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation,* 12 *and their incorrigiblenesse.*

WOe to * them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye vnto Calneh and see, and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go downe to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put far away the euill day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of yuory, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viole, *and* inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and anoint themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the ✝ affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shall be removed.

8 * The LORD GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD, the God of hosts, I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a man's vncle shall take him vp, and hee that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is* there yet any with thee? And he shall say, No, Then shall he say, *Hold thy tongue, for* ‖ we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you, from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The iudgements of the grasshoppers,* 4 *and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumbline, is signified the rejection of Israel.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs iudgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grasshopers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: & lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD forgiue I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eat vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe line, with a plumbe line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe line. Then said the LORD, Behold, I will set a plumbe line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall bee desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall bee laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Bethel sent to Ieroboam King of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not againe any more at Bethel: for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappel, and it *is* the ✝ Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne, but

* Chap. 5. 12.
‖ Or, they will not, or haue not.
‖ Or, drops, pings.
‖ Or, vally.
‖ Or, greene wormes.
‖ Or, who of (or for) Iacob shall stand?
✝ Hebr. house of the king.
dome.

Digitized by Google

but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycomore fruit.

‖ *Or, wilde figger.*

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, propheſie vnto my people Iſrael.

† *Hebr. from behinde.*

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD: Thou ſayeſt, Propheſie not againſt Iſrael, and * drop not *thy word* againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

* Ezek. 21.2.

17 Therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, Thy wife ſhall be an harlot in the city, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhall be diuided by line; and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely goe into captiuitie out of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of Summer fruit, is ſhewed the propinquity of Iſraels end.* 4 *Oppreſſion is reproued.* 11 *A famine of the word threatned.*

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me, and behold a baſket of ſummer fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A baſket of ſummer fruit. Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Iſrael, I will not againe paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the Temples † ſhall be howlings in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, *there ſhall bee* many dead bodies in euery place, they ſhall caſt *them* forth † with ſilence.

† *Hebr. ſhall howle.* † *Hebr. be ſilent.*

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that ſwallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may ſell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † ſet foorth wheat, making the Ephah ſmall, and the ſhekel great, and † falſifying the ballances by deceit?

‖ *Or, moneth.* † *Hebr. open.* † *Hebr. peruerting the ballances of deceit.*

6 That we may buy the poore for * ſiluer, and the needy for a paire of ſhooes; yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheat?

* Chap. 2. 6.

7 The LORD hath ſworne by the excellency of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it ſhall riſe vp wholly as a flood; and it ſhall be caſt out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, & I will bring vp ſackecloth vpon all loynes, and baldneſſe vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only ſon, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the Eaſt, they ſhall runne to and fro, to ſeeke the word of the LORD, and ſhall not find it.

13 In that day ſhall the faire virgines and young men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſweare by the ſinne of Samaria, and ſay thy God, O Dan, liueth; and the manner of Beerſheba liueth, euen they ſhall fall, and neuer riſe vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certaintie of the deſolation.* 11 *The reſtoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.*

I Saw the Lord ſtanding vpon the Altar, and he ſaid, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the poſtes may ſhake: and cut them in the head all of them, & I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: hee that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, and he that eſcapeth of them ſhall not be deliuered.

‖ *Or, chapi-ter.* ‖ *Or, worke.*

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

* Pſal. 139.

3 And though they hide themſelues in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch and take them out thence: and though they bee hid from my ſight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the ſerpent, and hee ſhall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuity before their enemies, thence will I command the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and * I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

* Ier. 44.11

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſtes *is* he that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwelleth therein ſhall mourne; and it ſhall riſe vp wholly like a flood, and ſhall bee drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖* ſtories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

‖ *Or, ſpheres.* *Hebr. centon.* * Pſal. 104.3. ‖ *Or, bundle.* * Chap. 5.8. * Iſa. 40.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the *Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the ſinfull kingdome, and I will deſtroy it from off the face of the earth, ſauing that I will not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as *graine* is ſifted in a ſiue, yet ſhall not the leaſt † graine fall vpon the earth.

† *Hebr. cauſe to mooue.* † *Hebr. ſtone.*

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay: The euill ſhall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raiſe vp the * Tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I will raiſe vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

* Acts 15. 16. † *Hebr. hedge vp.*

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, ſaith the LORD that doth this.

† *Hebr. vpon which my Name is called.*

13 Behold, the daies come, ſaith the LORD, that the plowman ſhall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that † ſoweth ſeed, and the mountaines ſhall drop ‖ * ſweet wine, and all the hils ſhall melt.

† *Heb. draweth forth.* ‖ *Or, new wine.* * Ioel 3.18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of my people of Iſrael: and they ſhall build the waſte cities, and inhabite *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they ſhall no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, ſaith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBA-

Digitized by Google

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The saluation and victory of Iacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, * We haue heard a rumour from § LORD, and an Ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise ye, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy selfe as the Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If * theeues come to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? If the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: † *they that eate* thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wisemen out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captiue his forces, and forreigners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drink, & they shall ‖ swallow downe, and they shall be as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shalbe ‖ deliuerance, and there shall be ‖ holines, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining in the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin, *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that *is* of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuity of Ierusalem, ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And * Saniours shall come vp on mount Zion, to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

[Or, doe not behold, &c.
† Heb. magnified thy mouth.
§ Or, forces.
‖ Or, thus vp.
* Psalm 35.15.
‖ Or, set vp.
‖ Or, they that escape.
‖ Or, is shall be holy.
[Or, shall possesse that which is in Sepharad. 1. Tim. 4.16. Iam. 5.20.
* Luke 1.33.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah sent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is beswrayed by a tempest,* 11 *throwne into the Sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineueh, that * great city, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea, so that the ship † was like to bee broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast foorth the wares that were in the ship into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said vnto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come, and let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, we pray thee, for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What *is* thine occupation? & whence commest thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And

Called Iosua. 9. Ionas. Gene. 10.11,12.

Heb. cast forth.

† Heb. thought to be broken.

Digitized by Google

9 And he ſaid vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the ſea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that hee fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall we do vnto thee, that the Sea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the Sea ‖ wrought, and was tempeſtuous.)

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Take me vp, and caſt me into the Sea, ſo ſhall the Sea bee calme vnto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe, the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the Sea wrought, and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O LORD, we beſeech thee, let vs not periſh for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and caſt him foorth into the Sea, and the Sea † ceaſed from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow * vp Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fiſh three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Ionah.* 10 *He is deliuered from the fiſh.*

Then Ionah praied vnto the LORD his God out of the fiſhes belly.

2 And ſaid, I * cried by ‖ reaſon of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardeſt my voyce.

3 For thou hadſt caſt me into the deepe, in the † midſt of the Seas, and the floods compaſſed me about: all thy billowes and thy waues paſſed ouer mee.

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compaſſed me about, euen to the ſoule, the depth cloſed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her bars *was* about me for euer: yet haſt thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obſerue lying vanities, forſake their owne mercy.

9 But I will ſacrifice vnto thee, with the voice of * thankſgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: ſaluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto the fiſh, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ionah ſent againe, preacheth to the Ninenites.* 5 *Vpon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

And the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the ſeconde time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah aroſe, and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineueh was an † exceeding great city, of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes iourney, and he cryed and ſaid, Yet fourty dayes and Nineueh ſhall be ouerthrowne.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackcloth, from the greateſt of them, euen to the leaſt of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he aroſe from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and couered *him* with ſackcloth, and ſate in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed it to be proclaimed, and † publiſhed thorow Nineueh, (by the decree of the King and his † Nobles,) ſaying, Let neither man nor beaſt, herd nor flocke taſte any thing; let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beaſt bee couered with ſackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not?

10 ¶ And God ſaw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had ſaid that he would do vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Ionah repining at Gods mercy,* 4 *is reproued by the type of a gourd.*

But it diſpleaſed Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take I beſeech thee, my life from mee; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and ſate on the Eaſt ſide of the city, and there made him a boothe, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, till he might ſee what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a ſhadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the Sun did ariſe, that God prepared a ‖ vehement Eaſt wind, and the Sun beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wiſhed in himſelfe to die, and ſaid, It *is* better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God ſaid vnto Ionah, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry for the gourd? and hee ſaid, ‖ I doe well to be angry euen vnto death.

10 Then ſaid the LORD: Thou haſt ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt it grow, which † came vp in a night, and periſhed in a night:

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineueh that great citty, wherein are more then ſixeſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot diſcerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and *alſo* much cattell?

† Hebr. with great feare.
† Hebr. may be ſilent from vs.
‖ Or, grew more and more tempeſtuous. Heb. went.
† Hebr. digged.
‖ Hebr. ſtood.
† Heb. ſacrificed a ſacrifice, & vowed vowes.
* Mat. 12. 40. & 16. 4. Luke 11. 30.
† Hebr. bowels.
* Pſal. 120. 1.
‖ Or, out of mine affliction.
‖ Or, the graue.
† Hebr. heart.
* Pſal. 69. 2.
† Hebr. cuttings off.
‖ Or, the pit.
* Pſal. 50. 14, 23. & 116. 17. hoſ. 14. 2. heb. 13. 15.
* Pſa. 3. 9.
† Heb. of God.
* Mat. 4. 17. Luke 11. 32.
† Heb. ſaid.
† Heb. great men.
* Ioel. 2. 14.
* Chap. 1. 8.
* Exod. 34. 6. Pſal. 86. 5. 103. 8. 145. 8.
‖ Or, art thou greatly angry?
‖ Or, Palmo-chriſt. hee Kikaion.
† Hebr. reioyced with great ioy.
‖ Or, art thou greatly angry?
‖ Or, greatly angry.
‖ Or, ſpared.
† Heb. was for the gourd.

Digitized by Google

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which hee saw concerning Samaria, and Ierusalem.

2 † Heare * all ye people, hearken O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, *the* LORD commeth foorth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And the * mountaines shall be molten vnder him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shalbe beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shalbe burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for the gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* vncurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ *Declare ye it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah, * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe yee away thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy *shame* naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖ to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha: ‖ he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuise iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds; when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remoue your neckes, neither shall ye goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say, Wee be vtterly spoyled: hee hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he remoued it from me? ‖ turning away he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie ye not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late my people is risen vp as an enemy: yee pull off the robe † with the garment from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shal destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lie, *saying*, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, he shall euen be the Prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee, I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the Princes. 5 The falshood of the Prophets. 8 The fecurity of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye Princes of the house of Israel: *Is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill, who plucke off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the Pro-

Hebr. *heare ye people all of them.* Deut. 32 Isa. 1. 2. Heb. *the house thereof.* Iud. 5. Ps. 18. Ps. 50. Deut. 32. Iud. 5. and 9. Ps. 68. Ps. 97. 5. Heb. *a descent.* Hebr. *daughters of the owle.* Or, *she is vncomely sicke of her wounds.* 2. Sam. 20. That is, *dust.* Hebr. 6. 26 Hebr. *in subuersion.* Or, *thou shalt dwell surely.* Isa. 47. 9. Or, *the country of flocks.* Or, *a place where.* Or, *was grieued.* Or, *for.* That is, a lie. Or, *the glory of Israel shall come, &c.* Mar. 13

Isa. 5. 8.

Or, *deceit and.*

† Hebr. *with a lamentation of lamentations.* Or, *in stead of restoring.* * Deut. 32. 8, 9. Or, *prophesie not as they prophesie.* † Hebr. *drop, &c.* Ezek. 13. 20. Or, *shorter ned.* † Hebr. *vpright.* † Hebr. *yesterday.* † Hebr. *ouer against a garment.* Or, *mouse.* Or, *walk with the wind, and lie falsely.*

Digitized by Google

phets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and hee that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him.

6 Therefore night *shall be* vnto you † that yee shall not haue a vision, and it shall be darke vnto you, * that yee shall not diuine: and the Sun shall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the Seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equity.

10 They build vp Zion with *† blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the Priests thereof teach for hire, and the Prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploweed *as* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdome,* 11 *and victory of the Church.*

BVt * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shall bee established in the top of the mountaines, and it shall be exalted aboue the hils, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his pathes: for the Law shall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into * plow-shares, and their speares into pruning ‖ hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the Name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that haketh, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation, and the LORD * shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion, from henceforth euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no King in thee? is thy Counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for he shal gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise, & thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne iron, and I will make thy hooues brasse, & thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ:* 4 *His kingdome:* 8 *His conquest.*

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Beth-leem-Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shal he come forth vnto me, *that is* to be Iuler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue beene* from of old, † from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will hee giue them vp, vntill the time that she which trauelleth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shal we raise against him seuen shepherds, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliuer vs from the Assyrian when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showers vpon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall be among the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as a Lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young Lion among the flockes of ‖ sheepe, who if he goe thorow, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for Idolatry.

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the * mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voyce.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will pleade with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against mee.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people remember now what * Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from †Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues of a yere old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body, *for* the sin of my soule?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice cryeth vnto the city, and *the man* of wisedome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednes in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shall be* in the midst of thee and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sowe, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the oliues, but thou shalt not annoynt thee with oyle, and sweet wine, but shall not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence not in man, but in God: 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage *there is* no cluster to eat: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is as* a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth, now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put yee not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against me, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkenesse, the LORD *shall be a* light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he pleade my cause, and execute iudgement for me: hee will bring me foorth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her; now shall † thee be trodden downe as the mire of the streetes.

11 *In* the day that thy * wals are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre remooued.

12 *In* that day also hee shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine;

13 ‖ Notwithstanding, the land shal be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and bee confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moone out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth, they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

Digitized by Google

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The maiestie of God in goodnesse to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* ſealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduerſaries, and hee reſerueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked:* the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewind, and in the ſtorme, and the clouds *are* the duſt of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the Sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwne downe by him.

7 The LORD *is* good, a ‖ ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood he will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkeneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction ſhall not riſe vp the ſecond time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they ſhall be deuoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth euill againſt the LORD: † a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, ‖ Though they *bee* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they bee † cut downe when hee ſhall paſſe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name bee ſowne: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, vpon the *mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace. O Iudah † keepe thy ſolemne feaſts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked ſhall no more paſſe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God against Nineueh.

HE ‖ that daſheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loines ſtrong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Iſrael: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in ſcarlet: the chariots *ſhall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre-trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall iuſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: † they ſhall ſeeme like torches, they ſhall run like the lightnings.

5 He ſhall recount his ‖ worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walke: they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the † defence ſhalbe prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhall be opened, and the palace ſhall be ‖ diſſolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab ſhall be ‖ led away captiue, ſhe ſhalbe brought vp, and her maids ſhall leade *her* as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breſts.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of old like a poole of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand, *ſhall they cry:* but none ſhall ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the ſpoile of ſiluer, take the ſpoile of gold: ‖ for there is no end of the ſtore, *and* glory out of all the † pleaſant furniture.

10 Shee is empty, and void, and waſte, and the * heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *euen* the old lion walked, and the lions whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* ſtrangled for his lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will burne her charets in the ſmoake, and the ſword ſhall deuoure thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miſerable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheeles, and of the praſning horſes, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horſeman liſteth vp both the † bright ſword, and the glittering ſpeare, and *there is* a multitude of ſlaine, and a great number of carcaſſes: and *there is* none end of their corpſes, they ſtumble vpon their corpſes,

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-fauoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will diſcouer thy ſkirts vpon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay, Nineueh is laid waſte, who will bemoane her? whence ſhall I ſeeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was ſituate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whoſe rampart *was* the Sea, *and* her wall *was* from the Sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength, and *it was*

‖Or, *the Lord is a iealous God, and a reuenger, &c.* *Exod. 20.5.

† Hebr. *what hath furie.* *Exod. 34.7.

† Hebr. *ſtand vp.* ‖ Or, *ſtrength.* † Hebr. *a counſeller of Belial.* ‖Or, *if they would haue been at peace, ſo ſhould they haue beene many, and ſo ſhould they haue bin ſhorn, and hee ſhould haue paſſed away.* ‡ Hebr. *ſhorne.* *Iſa. 52. 7. rom. 10.15. †Hebr. *feaſts.* ‡ Hebr. *Belial.*

‖Or, *the diſperſer, or hammer.* *Iſa. 10. 12. ‖Or, *the pride of Iacob and the pride of Iſrael.* ‖Or, *died ſcarlet.*

† Hebr. *ſtorie torches.* † Hebr. *their ſhow* ‖ Or, *gaue out.* † Heb. *concaue or couerer.* ‖ Or, *molten.* ‖Or, *that which was eſtabliſhed, or there was a ſtand made.* ‖Or, *diſcouered.* ‖Or, *from the dayes that ſhe hath been* ‖Or, *cauſe them to towne.* ‖Or, *and their wiues ſhall lye, &c.* † Hebr. *weſtell thy deſire.* *Iſa. 13. 14. 23. † Hebr. *cate of blouds.* * Exo. 9. hab. 2. 10. † Heb. *the ſhame of the ſword and the lightning of the ſpeare.* *Iſa. 47. ezek. 16. 37.

‖Or, *a wilderneſſe.* Heb. *Amon*

Digitized by Google

† Heb. in thy seede.

was infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captiuity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

* Ier. 25.17.

11 Thou also shalt be *drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shalbe like* figtrees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shalbe set wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire shall deuoure thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds: goe into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the brick-kilne.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eate thee vp like the cankerworme: make thy selfe many as the cankerworme, make thy selfe many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen: the cankerworme ‖ spoileth and fleeth away.

‖ Or, spreadeth himselfe.

17 The crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captaines as the great grashoppers, which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sun ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O King of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

‖ Or, vaile and cease.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise, thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the brut of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

† Heb. wrinkling.

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 is shewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not saue?

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause mee to behold grieuance? for spoyling and violence *are* before me: and there *are that* raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is slacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe foorth: for the * wicked doeth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* yee will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

6 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march thorow the † bredth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement & their dignity shall proceed of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues, and their horsemen shall spread themselues, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flee as the Eagle *that* hasteth to eate.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup vp *as* the East winde, and they shall gather the captiuity as the sand,

10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *shall be* a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold: for they shall heape dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* mind change, and hee shall passe ouer and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* † not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shal not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canst not looke on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

‖ Or, grieuance.

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

‖ Or, moouing.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ drag: therefore they reioyce and are glad.

‖ Or, slaughter.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.

‖ Or, dainty: Heb. fat.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an answere, is shewed that hee must wait by faith. 5 The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnsatiablenesse, 9 for couetousnesse, 12 for cruelty, 15 for drunkennesse, 18 and for idolatry.*

I Will * stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ vnto mee, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued.

* Isa. 21.8
† Heb. fenced place.
‖ Or, in me ‖ Or, whom I am reproued with

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

Heb. vp. on my

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tarry.

proofe, or, anguish.
* Hebr. 10.37.

4 Behold, his soule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him; but the * iust shall liue by his faith.

* Iohn. 3.36. Rom. 1.17. gal. 3.11. heb. 10.38.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

‖ Or, how much more.

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say, ‖ Woe to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

‖ Or, how long.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt be for booties vnto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee: because of

Digitized by Google

of meas † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, ‖ he may set his nest on high, that he may be deliuered from the † power of euil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, & hast sinned *against* thy soule

11 For the stones shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

12 ¶Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and ‖ stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *Is* it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanity?

14 For the earth shalbe filled ‖ with the *knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that putteſt thy bottle to *him*, and makeſt *him* drunken also, that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou are filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drinke thou also, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shal be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shal couer thee: and the ‖ spoile of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idols?

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at Gods maiesty.* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the middest of the yeeres make knowne: in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: he *had* ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went foorth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and droue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hils did bow, his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according to* the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation: thou didst threſh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for § saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of § house of the wicked, † by discouering § foundation vnto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewind to scatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke thorow the sea with thine horses, *thorow* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troopes.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *bee* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no herd in the stalles.

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * Hindes feet, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgment against Iudah for diuers sins.

The word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon King of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I wil cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Priests:

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that sweare ‖ by the LORD, *and* that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the

† *Hebr. bloods.* * Iere. 22.13. ‖ *Or, gaineth an euill gaine.* † *Hebr. palme of the hand.* ‖ *Or, piece, or fastening.* ‖ *Or, witnesse against it.* * Ezec. 24.9. Nah. 3.1. † *Hebr. bloods.* ‖ *Or, in shame.* ‖ *Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.* * Isa. 11.9. ‖ *Or, more with shame then with glory.* * Ier. 25.26 * Ier. 10. 3, 14. Zech. 10.2. † *Hebr. the fashioner of his fashion.* * Psal. 11.4. † *Heb. be silent all the earth before him.*

§ *Or, according to variable songs, or tunes called in Hel. Shigionoth.* † *Heb. thy report, thy hearing.* ‖ *Or, preserue aliue.* ‖ *Or, the South.*

† *Hebr. by taking away, I will make an end.* † *Heb. the face of the land.* ‖ *Or, to worship.* ‖ *Or, their Priest.*

‖ *Or, bright beames out of his side.* ‖ *Or, burning diseases.* ‖ *Or, Ethiopia.* ‖ *Or, vnder affliction, or vanity.* ‖ *Or, thy charets were saluation.* ‖ *Or, thou diddest cleaue the riuers of the earth.* * Ioſh. 10.12. ‖ *Or, shine arrowes walked in the light, &c.* * Ioſh. 10.11. † *Hebr. making naked.* † *Hebr. were tempeſtuous.* ‖ *Or, multitude.* ‖ *Or, cut them in pieces.* † *Hebr. lie.*

* 2. Sam. 22.34. Psa. 18.34. † *Hebr. Negotiate.*

Digitized by Google

† Hebr. sanctified, or prepared.

the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe, in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the Princes, and the Kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

† Hebr. visit vpon.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hils.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that beare silver are cut off.

12 And it shal come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, the LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

† Hebr. curdled, or thickened

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28.30.39. amos 5. 11.

14 The great day of † LORD *is* neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of *wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloomines, a day of clouds and thicke darkenesse;

* Ier. 30. 7. ioel 2. 11. amos 5. 18.

16 A day of the trumpet, and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blind men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall bee powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

* Pro. 11. 4. ezek. 7. 19. Zeph. 3. 8.

18 * Neither their siluer nor their gold shall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for hee shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwel in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The iudgement of the Philistimes. 8 Of Moab and Ammon. 12 Of Ethiopia and Assyria.

GAther your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired,

‖ Or, not desirous.

2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* that day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Askelon a desolation: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

‖ Or, when, &c.

6 And the Sea coast shall be dwellings, *and* cottages for shepheards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Askelon shal they lie downe in the euening: † for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turne away their captivity.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therefore as I liue, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, & a perpetual desolation, the residue of my people shal spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproached and magnified *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will bee* terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the Iles of the heathen.

† Hebr. make leane.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slaine by my sword.

13 And hee will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

† Or, Pelican. * Isa. 34. 11, &c. ‖ Or, knops, or chapters.

14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her: all the beasts of the nations, both the † Cormorant and the Bitterne shall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the threshholds: ‖ for he shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

‖ Or, when he hath vncouered.

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * *I am*, and there is none beside mee: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her, shall hisse, *and* wag his hand.

* Isa. 47. 8.

CHAP. III.

1 A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for diuers sins. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel, 14 & to reioyce for their saluation by God.

WOe to her that is ‖ filthy and pollated, to the oppressing city.

‖ Or, polluted, & oppressing.

2 Shee obeyed not the voyce: she receiued not ‖ correction: shee trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neere to her God.

‖ Or, instruction. Hebr. crane.

3 Her Princes within her are roaring * lyons: her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

‖ Or, in stretching. * Ezek. 22. 27. mic. 3. 11. * Ier. 23. 11. hos. 9.

4 Her * Prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her Priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

* Ezek. 22. 26.

5 The iust LORD *is* in the midst thereof; hee will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doeth he bring his iudgement to light, hee faileth not; but the vniust knoweth no shame.

† Hebr. morning by morning.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

‖ Or, corners.

7 I said, surely thou wilt feare me; thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon me, saith the LORD, vntil the day that I rise vp to the prey; for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shalbe deuoured with † fire of my * iealousie.

* Chap. 1. 18.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one † consent.

† Hebr. lip. † Hebr. shoulder.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

Digitized by Google

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, & thou shalt no more be haughty because of mine holy mountaine.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquity nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements; he hath cast out thine enemy: the King of Israel, *even* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: & to Sion, Let not thine hands be slacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will saue, hee will rejoyce ouer thee with ioy: hee will rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solenne assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the reproch of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that halteth, and gather her that was drinen out, and I will get them praise and fame in euery land, where they haue beene put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe*, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiseth Gods assistance to them-beeing forward.

IN the second yeere of Darius the King, in the sixt moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ Governour of Iudah, and to Iehoiakim the son of Iozedech the high Priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD'S house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, † Consider your wayes.

6 Ye haue ‖sowne much, and bring in little: ye eate, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye clothe you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and ye runne euery man vnto his owne house.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dew, and the earth * is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountains, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, & vpon the oyle, & vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the son of Iozedech the high Priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger *in* the LORDS message vnto the people saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the Sonne of Shealtiel, Gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the son of Iozedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee encourageth the people to the worke, by promise of greater glory to the second Temple then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things, and vncleane, hee sheweth their sins hindred the work. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, Gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iozedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how doe yee see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes, in comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Iosuah son of Iozedech the high Priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hostes,)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you. Feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Yet once it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hostes.

8 The siluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I giue peace, saith ‖ LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth,

‖ Or, *in my holy.*

† Hebr. *I will be silent.*

† Hebr. *the burden vpon it* was reproach.

* Mic. 4. 7.

† Hebr. *I will set them for a praise.*

† Hebr. *of their shame.*

* Isaiah 22. 6. and 34. 1.

† Hebr. *by the hand of Haggai.* ‖ Or, *scribe.*

‖ Hebr. *Set your heart on your wayes.*

* Deut. 28. 38. mich. 6. 14. 15.

† Hebr. *pierced.* ‖ Or, *blew it away.*

* Deut. 28. 23.

† Hebr. *by the hand of.*

* Heb. 12. 26.

Digitized by Google

moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the Priests *concerning* the Law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And § Priests answered, & said, It shalbe vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laid vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fiftie *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

[a] Amos 4.9. 17 I smote you [a] with blasting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and vpward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, *euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And againe, the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai, in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel Gouernour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem.* 18 *The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.*

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

[†] Hebr. with displeasure.

2 The LORD hath beene † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, [*] Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

[*] Mal. 3.7

4 [*] Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.

[*] Isa. 31.6. Ier. 3. 12. & 18. 11. ezek. 18. 30. hos. 14. 1.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my Statutes which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said; [*] Like as the LORD of hosts thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings: so hath he dealt with vs.

[‖] Or, ouertake. [*] Lam. 1.18.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the son of Iddo, the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and beholda man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behind him *were* there red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

‖ Or, bay.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among § myrtle trees, answered, & said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD, that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We haue walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, & comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am [*] iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion, with a great iealousie.

[*] Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore, thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall be stretched forth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through † prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem.

† Hebr. good.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes and saw, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me; What *be* these? And hee answered me, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. II.

1 *God in the care of Ierusalem, sendeth to measure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promise of Gods presence.*

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went forth, & another Angel went out to meet him:

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this yong man, saying, Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without walls, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me vnto the nations which spoiled you; for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall be a spoile to their seruants: and yee shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know † the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of *his* holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 *Vnder the type of Ioshua, the restauration of the Church.* 8 *Christ the branch is promised.*

AND he shewed me Ioshua the high Priest, standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, *The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And hee answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, & I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire Mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire Mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Ioshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Ioshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I haue laid before Ioshua: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eyes, behold, I wil engraue the grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remoone the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *By the golden Candlesticke is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation.* 11 *By the two olive trees, the two anointed ones.*

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto mee, What seest thou? And I said, I haue looked, and behold, a Candlestick all of gold, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two olive trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these my lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, answered, and said vnto mee, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered, and spake vnto me, saying: This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become a* plaine, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with ‖ outings, *crying*, Grace, grace, vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: *they are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him; What *are* these two olive trees vpon the right *side* of the Candlestick, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What be these two olive braunches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden *oyle* out of themselues?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying roule is shewed the curse of theeues, and swearers.* 5 *By a woman, pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.*

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then

Deut. 32.10. Psa. 17.8.

Isa. 12.6 and 54.1. & Ierem. 26.12. Ezek. 37. 27. 2. cor. 6.18.

† Hebr. the habitation of his holinesse.

‖ That is, an aduersary. † Hebr. to be his aduersary. * Iude 9.

Or, ordinance. † Hebr. walkes.

† Hebr. men of wonder. *Isa. 11.1. Ier. 23.5. & 33.15. chap. 6.12. luk. 1.78.

† Hebr. with his bowle.

‖ Or, seuen funnell pipes to the lampes, &c.

‖ Or, arme.

‖ Or, saith the seuen eies of the Lord, &c.

† Hebr. stone of sinnes. * Chap. 3.9.

† Hebr. by the hand.

‖ Or, empty out of themselues, oyle into the gold. † Hebr. the gold. † Hebr. pipes of oyle.

Digitized by Google

3 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the curse, that goeth foorth ouer the face of thewhole earth: for ‖ euery one that stealeth shall be cut off *as* on this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

Or, euery one of this people that stealeth, and euery one that sweareth falsly by my Name

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thiefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my Name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with mee, went forth, and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is it*? And he said, This *is* an Ephah that goeth forth. He said moreouer, This *is* their resemblance thorow all the earth.

Or, weighbie vessel.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednes, and he cast it into the midst of the Ephah, and he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a Storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither do these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vision of the foure charets.* 9 *By the crownes of Iosuah is shewed the kingdome of Christ the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines were mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grizled *and* bay ‖ horses.

Or, strong.

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* these my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto mee, These *are* the foure ‖ Spirits of the heauens, which goe foorth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

Or, winds.

6 The blacke horses which are therein goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the grizled goe foorth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to goe, that they might walke to and fro thorow the earth, and hee said, Get yee hence, walke to and fro thorow the earth: so they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cryed he vpon me, & spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my spirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuity, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, & goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and gold, and make crownes, and set *them* vpon the head of Iosuha the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man whose Name *is* the * BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3.4.

Or, branch vp from vnder him.

13 Euen he shall build the Temple of the LORD and he shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his Throne, and he shall be a Priest vpon his Throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall bee to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and yee shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent mee vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captiues enquire of fasting.* 4 *Zechariah reproueth their fasting.* 8 *Sinne the cause of their captiuity.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† *Hebr. to intreat the face of the Lord.*

3 *And* to speake vnto the Priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hostes, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in ‖ fift moneth, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeres?

‖ *Or, the fift moneth*

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hostes

* Isa. 11.5.

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth *moneth*, euen those seuenty yeeres; did yee at all fast vnto me, *euen* to me?

‖ *Or, are not ye they that, &c.*

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drinke, ‖ did not yee eate *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

‖ *Or, these are not the words the Lord hath cried by the hand of, &c.*

7 ‖ *Should yee* not *heare* the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former Prophets, when Iernsalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South of the plaine?

† *Hebr. iudge iudgement of truth.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying,

* Exod. 22.21. Isa. 1.23. ier. 5.28.

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, † Execute true iudgement, and shew mercy and compassions euery man to his brother.

† *Hebr.*

10 And oppresse not the *widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, & let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

they gaue a backe.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

stiffning shoulder.

† *Hebr.*

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an Adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hostes hath sent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hostes.

made beasie.

† *Hebr. by the hand of, &c.*

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that as* he cryed, and they would not heare; so * they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes.

* Pro. 1. 28. isa. 1.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewinde, among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

15. ier. 11. 11. & 14. 8.

† *Hebr. Land of desire.*

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The restauration of Ierusalem.* 9 *They are encouraged to the building, by Gods fauour to them.* 16 *Good workes are required of them.* 18 *Ioy and enlargement are promised.*

AGaine, the word of the LORD of hostes came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion with great iealousie: and I was * iealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a citie of trueth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, The holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, There shall yet old men, and old women dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall bee full of boyes and girles, playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East countrey, and from the † West countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall bee my people, and I will be their God, in trueth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was laid, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes, there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *bee* vnto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel, so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing, feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith ¶ LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that yee shall doe; * Speake ye euery man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgment of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, & loue no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; *It shall* yet *come to passe* that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.*

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall goe to another, saying, * Let vs goe ‖ speedily to † pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea, many people, and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, Wee will goe with you: for wee haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God defendeth his Church.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ, & his peaceable kingdome.* 12 *Gods promises of victory & defence.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby: Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very* wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall bee deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and feare: Gaza also *shall see it* and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shalbe ashamed, and the king shall perish frō Gaza, & Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen hee *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe thorow them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ *Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout, O daughter of Ierusalem: Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: he *is* iust, and ‖ hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell bow shall be cut off, and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, & his dominion *shalbe* * from sea euen to sea, & from the riuer, euen vnto ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy couenant, I haue sent foorth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, yee prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for mee, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seene ouer them, and

* Chap. 1.14.

† Hebr. for multitude of dayes.

‖ Or, hard, or difficult. † Hebr. the countrey of the going downe of the Sun.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c * Hag. 1.6

† Hebr. of peace.

* Ephes. 4.25. † Hebr. iudge truth, & the iudgement of peace.

* Iere. 3.17.

† Hebr. solemne or set times.

* Isa. 2. 2. mica. 4. 1. ‖ Or, continually. heb. going † Hebr. to intreat the face

* Ezek. 28.

† Hebr. bloods. * Isa. 62. 11. mat. 21. 5. ioh. 12. 15. ‖ Or, riding vpon

* Psal. 72. 8. ‖ Or, whose conuersation is by blood. * Isa. 61.

his arrow shall goe foorth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drinke *and* make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corne shall make the young men cheerefull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As he visited his flocke for euill, so he will saue and restore them.*

ASke yee of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For the * ‖ idols haue spoken vanity, and the diuiners haue seen a lie, and haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled, because there *was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shalbe as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battell, & they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shalbe confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall bee as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sowe them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And hee shall passe thorow the Sea, with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the Sea, and all the deepes of the riuers shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall bee brought downe, and the Scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 3 *The Elect being eared for, the rest are reiected.* 10 *The staues of Beauty and Bands broken by the reiection of Christ.* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy Cedars.

2 Howle Fir-tree, for the Cedar is falne, because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howle, O ye Oakes of Bashan, for † forrest of the vintage is come downe.

3 *¶ There is* a voyce of the howling of the shepherds: for their glory is spoiled: a voyce of the roaring of yong lions: for † pride of Iordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their owne shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men, euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

7 And I will feed the flocke of slaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I * will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat euery one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my conenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said vnto them, † If yee thinke good giue *me* my price: and if not, forbeare: so they ‖ weighed for my price, thirty *pieces* of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirty *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the yong one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of † fat, & teare their clawes in pieces.

17 * Woe to the idole shepherd, that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe,* 3 *and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Iudah.* 9 *The repentance of Ierusalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege, both against Iudah, *and* against Ierusalem.

Iudah shall he be, *which shall be in siege against*

3 And

Digitized by Google

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all peoples: all that burden themselues with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall bee my* strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

‖ *Or, there is strength to me, and to the inhabitants &c.*

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheafe: and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day, shall be as Dauid; and the house of Dauid *shall be* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

‖ *Or, aleeke. Heb. fainen.*

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *son* and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

*Iohn. 19. 34. 37. Reuel. 1. 7.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as * the mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* Actes 2. 37. *2. Chro. 35. 22.

12 And the land shall mourne, † euery family apart: the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart;

† *Hebr. families, families.*

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem, 2 from idolatry and falſe prophecie. 7 the death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem for sinne, and for † vncleannesse.

† *Hebr. separation for vncleanesse.*

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

* *Ezek. 30. 13.*

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

† *Hebr. a garment of haire.*

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed euery one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

† *Heb. to lie.*

5 But he shall say, *I am* no Prophet, *I am* a husband-man: for man taught mee to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then hee shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: * smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe shal be scattered, and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

* *Matth. 26. 31. marke 14. 27.*

8 And it shal come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, & will * refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tryed: they shall call on my Name: and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

* *1. Pet. 1. 7.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Ierusalem destroyed. 4 The comming of Christ and the graces of his kingdome 12 The plague of Ierusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turne to the Lord. 20 And their spoiles shall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoile shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the city shall goe foorth into captiuity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD goe foorth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

‖ *Or, my mountaines.*

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Oliues shall cleaue in the middest thereof toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

‖ *Or, which he shall touch the valley of Abenoni.*

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

‖ *Or, mountaines to the place he separated.*

* *Amos 1. 1.*

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † cleare, *nor* † darke.

† *Hebr. precious.*

7 But ‖ it shalbe * one day, which shalbe knowne to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at * euening time it shall be light.

† *Hebr. thickned.* ‖ *Or, the day shall be one.* * *Reu. 22. 5.*

8 And it shalbe * in that day, that liuing waters shall go out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the former sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

* *Ioel. 3. 18. Reu. 22. 1.*

9 And the LORD shall bee King ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

Esa. 45. 23. Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10.

10 All the land shalbe ‖ turned as a plaine, from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall be lifted vp, and ‖ inhabited in her place from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel vnto the Kings wine presses.

‖ *Or, Eastward.*

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

‖ *Or, corner gate.* ‖ *Or, shall abide.*

12 ¶ And this shalbe the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while

‖ *Or, shall abide.*

Digitized by Google

while they ſtand vpon their feet, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD ſhalbe among them, and they ſhall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour; and his hand ſhall riſe vp againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah alſo ſhall fight at Ieruſalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhall be gathered together, gold and ſilver, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And ſo ſhall be the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camell, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhall be in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Ieruſalem, ſhall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worſhip the King, the LORD of hoſts, and to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall be, *that* whoſo will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ieruſalem, to worſhip the King, the LORD of hoſtes, euen vpon them ſhall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there ſhall be the plague wherewith ‡ LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

19 This ſhall be the ‖ puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be vpon the ‖ bells of the horſes, HOLINESSE VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS houſe ſhall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ieruſalem and in Iudah ſhall be holineſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes, and all they that ſacrifice ſhall come & take of them, and ſeethe therein, and in that day there ſhall be no more the * Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts.

† Heb. vpon whom there is not.
‡ Or, ſome.
‖ Or, bridles.
*Iſa. 35. 8. Ioel 3. 17. Reu. 21. 27. & 22. 15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Iſraels vnkindneſſe,* 6 *of their irreligiouſneſſe,* 12 *and prophaneneſſe.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſaith the LORD: yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? *was* not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſaith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Eſau, and laid his mountaines and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, We are impoueriſhed; but we will returne and build the deſolate places; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, They ſhall build, but I will throw downe; and they ſhall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and ye ſhall ſay, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from ‡ border of Iſrael.

6 ¶ A ſon honoureth *his* father, and a ſeruant his maſter. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? & if I *be* a maſter, where *is* my feare, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, vnto you, O prieſts, that deſpiſe my Name? and ye ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy Name?

7 ¶ Yee offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar, and ye ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? in that ye ſay, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for ſacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and ſicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God, that hee will be gracious vnto vs: this hath been † by your meanes: will hee regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſts?

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores *for nought*? neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, neither will I accept an * offring at your hand.

11 For from the riſing of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the ſame, my Name *ſhall be* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe *ſhall bee* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *ſhall bee* great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 ¶ But yee haue profaned it, in that yee ſay, The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye ſaid alſo, Behold, what a wearineſſe *is it*, and ‖ ye haue ſnuffed at it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame and the ſicke: thus ye brought an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſaith the LORD?

14 But curſed *bee* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth, and ſacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſharpely reproueth the Prieſts for neglecting their couenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelitie.*

AND now, O ye Prieſts, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I will euen ſend a * curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your ſeed, and † ſpread dung vpon your faces, *euen* the dung of your ſolemne feaſts, and ‖ one ſhall take you away with it.

4 And ye ſhall know that I haue ſent this commandement vnto you, that my Couenant might be with Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I giue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The Law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the Prieſts lips ſhould keepe knowledge, and they ſhould ſeeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſtes.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye haue cauſed many to ‖ ſtumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the Couenant of Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

9 Therfore haue I alſo made you contemptible and baſe before all the people, according as ye haue not kept

Heb. the end of Malachy. Rom. 11.

Or, appointed. Heb. from vpon.

Or, bring vnto, &c. Heb. to ſacrifice.

Heb. the face of God. Heb. from your hand

Iſa. 1. 11. &c. 6. 20. Ioh. 5. 22.

† Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.
‡ Or, ye proone.
† Heb. ſcatter.
‖ Or, ſhall take you away to it.

‖ Or, ſtumble in the Law.

Digitized by Google

‖Or, lifted up the face against Heb. accepted faces.

kept my wayes, but ‖ haue bin partiall in the Law.

10 * *Haue* we not all one Father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by profaning the Couenant of our fathers?

* Eph. 4 6.

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holinesse of § LORD which ‖ he loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

‖Or, ought to loue.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the ‖ master and the scholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offring vnto the LORD of hostes.

‖Or, him that waketh and him that answereth.

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? because the LORD hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth; against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; yet *is* she thy companion and the wife of thy couenant.

‖Or, excellency. † Hebr. a seed of God.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That hee might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

‖Or, vnfaithfully ‖ Or, if he hate her, put her away. † Hebr. to put away.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therfore take heed to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doth euill, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III

1 Of the messenger, Maiesty, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, & sacrilledge. 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: & the LORD whō ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of § Couenant, whom ye delight in: Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

* Matth. 11. 10. mar. 1. 2. luk. 1. 76. & 7. 27.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And hee shall sit *as a* refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

‖Or, aforetime.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖Or, defraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your Fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * Returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: But ye said, Wherein shall we returne?

* Zech. 1. 3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for yee haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prooue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a blessing that *there shall not be roome enough to receiue it*.

* Gene. 7. 11. † Hebr. empty out.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

† Hebr. corrupt.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hostes.

13 ¶ your words haue beene * stout against mee, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

* Iob. 21. 14.

14 Yee haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it* that wee haue kept his † ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournfully before the LORD of hostes?

† Hebr. his obseruation. † Hebr. in blacke.

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea, they that † tempt God, are euen deliuered.

† Hebr. are built. * Psal. 95. 9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hostes, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

‖Or, speciall treasure.

18 Then shall ye returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked: betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the Law. 5 and telleth of Elijahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly, shalbe stubble: & the day that commeth shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hosts that it shall leaue them neither root, nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and yee shall goe foorth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

* Luke 1. 3.

3 And yee shall tread downe the wicked: for they shalbe ashes vnder § soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb, for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgments.

* Exod. 20. 3.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

* Mat. 17. 11. luk. 1. 17. marin. 9. 11.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come & smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

¶ APO-

Digitized by Google

¶ APOCRYPHA.

¶ I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites.* 7 *A great passeouer is kept:* 32 *His death is much lamented.* 34 *His successours.* 53 *The Temple, citie, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The rest are carried vnto Babylon.*

AND Iosias held the * feast of the Passeouer in Hierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Hauing set the Priests according to their daily courses, being arayed in long garments in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites, the holy Ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that King Solomon the soune of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therfore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families, and kindreds.

5 According as Dauid the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his soune: and standing in the Temple, according to the seuerall dignity of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the Passeouer according to the commandement of the Lord which was giuen to Moses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambes and kids, & three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the Kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sioius the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, Captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer, fiue thousand sheepe, and seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites, hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses;

† And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots and pannes ‖ with a good sauour.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also, the sons of Asaph were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Ieduthun who was * of the Kings retinue.

16 Moreouer, the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord, accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the Feast of sweete bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel, since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea, all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Hierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time: they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord, aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 * Now after all these actes of Iosias, it came to passe, that Pharao the King of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the King of Egypt sent to him, saying, what haue I to doe with thee, O King of Iudah?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me, hasting me forward: depart from me and bee not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his cha-

* 2. Kings 23.22. 2. chron. 35.1.

† 2. Chro. 35.12. *And so of the bullocks.*

‖ *With good speed, or willingly.* 2. chron. 35.13.

* 2. Chro. 35.15. *of Dauid & Asaph.*

* 2. Chro. 35.15. *the Kings Seer.*

‖ *Or, wroe vngodly. Or, sensibly.*

* 2. Chro. 35.20.

‖ *Fiue hundred calues.* 2. chron. 35.9.

Digitized by Google

riot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremy spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Magiddo, & the princes came against King Iosias.

30 Then said the King vnto his seruants; Carry me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediately his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea, Ieremie the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the Kings of Iudah, and euery one of the actes of Iosias did, & his glory, & his vnderstanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, & the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the kings of Israel and Iudea.

* 2 Kings 23. 30. 2 chron. 36. 1. 34 * And the people tooke Ioachaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him King in stead of Iosias his father, when he was twenty and three yeeres old.

35 And hee reigned in Iudea and in Hierusalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Hierusalem.

36 And he set a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The King of Egypt also made King Ioacim his brother King of Iudea and Hierusalem.

38 And he bound Ioacim and the Nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was Ioacim † when he was made King in the land of Iudea and Hierusalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

† 2 Chro. 36. 45. Iehoiakim, or Eliakim.

40 Wherefore against him, Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and carried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleanneſſe and impiety, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his sonne reigned in his stead: he was made King being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten daies in Hierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to bee brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias King of Iudea and Hierusalem, when he was one and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And he did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremie, from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, hee forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke, and his heart, he transgressed the Lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people, and of § Priests, did many things against the lawes, & passed all the pollutions of all nations, & defiled § Temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Ierusalem.

50 Neuertheleſſe, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them backe, because hee spared them, and his Tabernacle also.

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets,

52 So farre foorth, that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlines, commanded the Kings of the Caldees to come vp against them:

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea, euen within the compaſſe of their holy Temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child among them, for hee deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the kings treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake downe the wals of Hierusalem, set fire vpon her towers.

56 And as for her glorious things they neuer ceased, till they had consumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he carried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children till the Persians raigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord, spoken by the mouth of Ieremy:

* Ierem. 25. 11. & 29. 10.

58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall thee ‖ rest, vntill the full terme of seuenty yeeres.

‖ Or, keep Sabbath.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is mooued by God to build the Temple, 5 and giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it. 11 He deliuereth againe the vessels which had beene taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

IN the first yeere of Cyrus King of the Persians, * that the word of the Lord might bee accompleſhed, that he had promiſed by § mouth of Ieremy:

* 2. Chro. 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1. &c.

2 The Lord raiſed vp the spirit of Cyrus, the King of the Persians, and hee made proclamation thorow all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus sayth Cyrus King of the Persians, The Lord of Israel, the moſt high Lord hath made me King of the whole world,

4 And commanded mee to build him an house at Hierusalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there bee any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord be with him, and let him goe vp to Hierusalem, that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖ hee is the Lord that dwelleth in Hierusalem.

‖ Or, this

6 Whosoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, those I say that are his neighbours with gold and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell and other things which haue been set forth by vow for the Temple of the Lord at Hierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the Priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose mind the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Hierusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer & gold, with † horses and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number, whose minds were stirred vp thereto

† Heb. fortified. Ezra. 1. 6.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nebuchodonosor had carried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus King of the Persians had brought

Digitized by Google

brought them forth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

† Shesh-bazar. Or, the first part of the word is corruptly ioyned to the word going before, Ezra 1.8.

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanaballar the gouernour of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, and a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of siluer, which were carried away, were † fiue thousand foure hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought backe by Sanaballar, together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

† Heb. kinnes. Ezra 1.9.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes, King of the Persians, Belemus and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria, and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following:

† Ezra 1. 21. but fiue thousand foure hundred. * Ezra 4. 6.

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants Bathumus the story writer, and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges that are in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowne to the lord the King, that the Iewes that are come vp from vnto vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked city) doe build the market-places, and repaire the wals of it, & doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

† Rathumus, and the name which followeth, is had in spithes to the former. Ezra 4.9. † Shimshai. Ezra 4. 8.

19 Now if this city, and the wals thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against the Kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, we thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter:

21 But to speake vnto our lord the King, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers.

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that city was rebellious, troubling both Kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein: for the which cause euen this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this city be built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Cœlosyria, and Phenice.

25 Then the King wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission and dwellers in Samaria, and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner:

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto me, therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath beene found that that city was from the beginning, practising against Kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion and warre, and that mighty Kings and fierce were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it.

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the anoyance of Kings.

30 Then King Artaxerxes his letter being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste towards Ierusalem with a troop of horsemen, and a ‖ multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders, & the building of the Temple in Ierusalem, ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of the Persians.

‖ Or, a great number of footemen.

CHAP. III.

4 Three strive to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They reserve themselues to the iudgement of the King. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feast vnto all his subiects, & vnto all his household, and vnto all the Princes of Media, and Persia,

2 And to all the Gouernours and Captaines, and Lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seuen Prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied, were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the Kings body, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: he that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the King Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleepe vpon gold, and a charlot with bridles of gold, and an head-tire of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shalbe called Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it vnder king Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the king is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the King and the three Princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be giuen, as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest: but aboue all things, Truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending forth, he called all the Princes of Persia and Media, and the Gouernours, and the Captaines, & the Lieutenants, & the chiefe officers:

15 And sate him downe in the ‖ Royall seat of iudgement, & the writings were read before them:

‖ Or, counsell.

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine,

18 And thus said he, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It maketh the mind of the King, and of the fatherlesse child to be all one; of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poore man, and of the rich:

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollity and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget

their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords.

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that inforceth to doe thus? And when hee had so spoken, hee held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The second declareth the power of a King.* 14 *The third the force of women.* 33 *and of Truth.* 41 *The third is iudged to be wisest.* 47 *& obtaineth leaue of the King to build Ierusalem.* 58 *He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.*

THen the second, that had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say.

2 O yee men, doe not men excell in strength, that ‖ beare rule ouer Sea & land, & all things in them?

haue command.

3 But yet the King is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them and whatsoeuer he commandeth them, they doe.

4 If he bid them make warre, the one against the other, they doe it: if he send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles and towers.

5 They slay, and are slaine, and transgresse not the Kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the spoile, as all things else.

6 Likewise, for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandry, when they haue reaped againe that which they had sowen, they bring it to the King, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the King.

7 And yet he is but one man; if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare:

8 If hee command to smite, they smite; if hee command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe: if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people, and his armies obey him: furthermore, he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

Or, cease.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart, and doe his owne businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

12 O yee men, how should not the King be mightie, when in such sort he is obeyed? and hee held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the truth, (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.

† Heb. of force.

14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them, are they not women?

15 Women haue borne the King, and all the people that beare rule by sea and land.

16 Euen of them came they, and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman which is comely in fauour & beauty?

19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and then with open mouth fixe their eies fast on her; and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He sticks not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father, nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this also you must know that women haue dominion ouer you: doe yee not labour and toile, and giue, and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darkenesse, and when he hath stollen, spoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

Or, grown desperate.

26 Yea, many there bee that haue ‖ runne out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes.

27 Many also haue perished, and erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe yee not beleeue mee? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

Ioseph Ant. lib. 11. ca. 4. Rabsaces Themasim.

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the King.

Or, bereaue.

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head, she also strooke the King with her left hand.

Or, be friends with him

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth, if shee laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if shee rooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that she might ‖ be reconciled to him againe.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the truth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sonne in his course, for hee compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

Or, prayseth the Truth. Athanasius.

35 Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the truth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the truth, and the heauen blesseth it; all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no truth in them, in their vnrighteousnesse also they shall perish.

38 As for truth, it endureth, and is alwayes strong, it liueth, and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but shee doth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well likeof her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnes, and she is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of truth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is truth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then said the King vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and wee will giue it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit with mee, and shalt bee called my cousin.

43 Then

Digitized by Google

45 Then said he vnto the King: Remember thy vow which thou hast vowed, to build Ierusalem in the day when thou camest to the Kingdome.

46 And so send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart when hee vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

47 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made desolate by the Caldees.

48 And now, O lord the King, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore, that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

49 Then Darius the king stood vp, and kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers, and lieutenants, and captaines, and gouernours that they should safely conuey on their way, both him, and all those that goe vp with him to build Ierusalem.

50 He wrote letters also to the Lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ierusalem, and that they should build the city with him.

51 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his Realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome: that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores,

52 And that all the countrey which they held, should be free without tribute: and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes, which then they held.

53 Yea, that there should be yeerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple: vntill the time that it were built.

54 And other ten talents yeerely to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day, (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene.)

55 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, should haue free liberty, as well they as their posterity, & all the Priests that went away.

56 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the Priests vestiments wherein they minister.

57 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Ierusalem builded vp.

58 And hee commanded to giue to all that kept the city, pensions and wages.

59 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged he also to be done, and sent vnto Ierusalem.

60 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face toward Ierusalem, and praised the King of heauen,

61 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

62 Blessed art thou who hast giuen me wisdome: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

63 And so he tooke the letters, and went out and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

64 And they praised the God of their fathers: because he had giuen them freedome and liberty,

65 To goe vp, and to build Ierusalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of mirth and gladnesse, seuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 30 The Altar is set vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is laid. 71 The worke hindred for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, and sons, & daughters, with their men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them backe to Ierusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp according to their families, amongst their tribes after their seuerall heads.

5 The Priests, the sons of Phinees, the son of Aaron: Iesus the son of Iosedec, the son of Saraias, and Ioachim the son of Zorobabel, the son of Salathiels of the house of Dauid, out of the kinred of Phares, of the Tribe of Iuda;

6 a Who spake wise sentences before Darius the King of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Iury, that came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon.

8 And they returned vnto Ierusalem and to the other parts of Iury, euery man to his owne city, who came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Nehemias, and b Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enenius, Mardochius, Beelsarus, c Aspharasus, d Reelus, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the Nation, and their gouernours: sonnes of e Phoros, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of f Saphat, g foure hundred seuenty and two:

10 The sons of Ares, seuen hundred fifty and six:

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam: a thousand two hundred fifty and foure: the sons of h Zathui, nine hundred forty and fiue: the sons of i Corbe, seuen hundred and fiue: and the sonnes of Bani, fiue hundred fourty and eight.

13 The sonnes of Bebai, fiue hundred twenty and three: the sons of k Sadai, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sonnes of Adonikan, fiue hundred sixty and seuen: the sons of l Bagoi, two thousand fifty and fiue: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The sonnes of m Aterezias, ninety and two: the sonnes of Ceilan, and Azetas, threescore and seuen: the sonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two:

16 The sonnes of Annias, an hundred and one: the sons of Arom, thirty two, and the sons of n Bassi, three hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sons of Meteras, three thousand and fiue: the sonnes of o Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three:

18 They of Netophah, fifty and fiue: they of Anethoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of p Bethsamos, fourty and two:

19 They of q Kiriathiarius, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, seuen hundred fourty and three: they of Pyra, seuen hundred:

Or, forward.

Or, portions of land.

Ioachim and Zorobabel. The plural is common. For Ioachim we haue the sonne of Iosedech. Nehem. 12. 10. & not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iudah.

a Zoro. babel.

b Sanabassar. c Or, Asspar. d Or, Reelaiah. e Parosh. Ezra. 2. 3. nehem. 7. 8. where for brentile looke for the true gentlery of the poore Israelites following: for here they were much and the more much more.

f Shephatiah. g Or, three hundred seuentie two. h Zattu. i Zaccheus. k Adgali. l Bigui. m Aterezechia. n Bessai. o Bethlehem. p Almon beth. q Kiriathiarim.

Digitized by Google

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, four hun-
dred twenty and two: they of r Cyrama, and s Gab-
21 des six hundred twenty and one:
They of t Macalon, an hundred twenty and
two: they of u Betolius, fifty and two: the sonnes
22 of x Nephis, an hundred fiftie and six.
The sonnes of y Calamolalus, and Onus, seuen
hundred twenty and fiue: the sonnes of Ierechus, two
23 hundred forty and fiue:
The sonnes of z Annaas, three thousand three
hundred and thirty:
24 The Priests, the sonnes of a Ieddu, the sonne of
Iesus, among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred
seuenty and two: the sonnes of b Meruth, a thousand
fifty and two:
25 The sonnes of c Phassaron, a thousand fourty
and seuen: the sonnes of d Carme, e a thousand and
seuenteene.
26 The Leuites: the sonnes of f Iesue, and Cad-
miel, and Banuas, and Sudias seuenty and foure.
27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Asaph, an hun-
dred twenty and eight.
28 The porters: the sonnes of g Salum, the sons
of h Ater, of i Thalal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sons of k Da-
cobi, the sonnes of l Teta, the sons of m Sami, in all
an hundred thirty and nine.
29 The seruants of the Temple: the sonnes of
n Esau, the sons of o Asipha, the sonnes of Ta-
baoth, the sonnes of p Ceras, the sons of q Sud, the
sonnes of r Phaleas, the sonnes of Laban, the sonnes
of s Graba:
30 The sonnes of t Acua, the sonnes of Vta, the
sonnes of u Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sons of
x Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sons of y Cathua,
the sonnes of z Geddur:
31 The sonnes of a Airus, the sons of b Daisan,
the sonnes of c Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the
sonnes of d Gazera, the sonnes of e Azia, the sonnes
of f Phinees, the sons of Azara, the sons of g Bastai,
the sonnes of h Asana, the sons of i Meani, the
sonnes of k Naphisi, the sonnes of l Acub, the sons
of m Aispha, the sonnes of n Assur, the sonnes of
Pharaim, the sonnes of o Basaloth.
32 The sonnes of p Meedas the sonnes of Coutha,
the sonnes of q Chares, the sonnes of r Chareus, the
sonnes of s Asterer, the sons of t Thomoi, the sons
of u Nasith, the sonnes of Atipha.
33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the
sonnes of x Azaphion, the sonnes of y Phacira, the
sonnes of z Iecli, the sonnes of a Lozon, the sons
of b Isdael, the sonnes of c Sapheth:
34 The sonnes of d Hagia, the sonnes of e Phace-
reth, the sonnes of Sabie, the sons of Sarothie, the
sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of
Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra,
the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the
sonnes of Asiom.
35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sons
of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred
seuenty and two.
36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Theler-
sas, Charaathal r leading them, and Aalar.
37 Neither could they shew their families, nor
their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of
s Ladan, the sonnes of t Ban, the sonnes of u Neco-
dan, six hundred fifty and two.
38 And of the Priests that vsurped the office of
the Priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of

a Obdiah: the sons of *b* Accos, the sons of *c* Addus, who married Augia, one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kindred of these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the Priesthood.

40 For vnto them said ‖ Nehemias, and Athatias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things till there arose vp an high Priest, clothed with † doctrine and truth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres old and vpward, they were all in number fourty thousand, besides men seruants, and women seruants, two thousand three hundred and sixty.

42 Their ‖ men seruants, and hand-maids were seuen thousand three hundred forty and seuen: the singing men, and singing-women, two hundred forty and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirty and fiue camels, seuen thousand thirty and six horses, two hundred fourty and fiue mules, * fiue thousand fiue hundred twenty and fiue ‖ beasts, vsed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ierusalem, vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place, according to their ability:

45 And to giue into the holy treasury of the workes, a thousand pounds of gold, fiue thousand of siluer: and an hundred Priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests and the Leuites, and the people in Ierusalem, and in the country: the singers, also and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one consent into the open place of the ‖ first gate, which is towards the East.

48 Then stood vp Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the Priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the Booke of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Also they held the Feast of Tabernacles as it is commanded in the Law, and *offered* sacrifices daily as was meet:

52 And after that the ‖ continuall oblations and the sacrifice of the Sabbaths, and of the new Moones, and of all holy Feasts.

53 And all they that † had made any vow to God began to offer sacrifices to God, from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the masons and carpenters money, meat and drinke with cheerefulnesse.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should bee brought by floates to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus King of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeere, and second moneth after his comming to the Ioppe of God at Ierusalem,

r Iaalah. *s* Dareon. *t* Giddel. *u* Shephatiah.
x Hatil. *y* Pochereth Hazebaim, Ezra 2. 55. *z* Dsbiah.
a Tobiah. *b* Necodah.

h Hobaiah. *i* Cos. *k* Barzelai. *l* Nehemias, who also is Athatias, two of one. Neh. 8. 9. and 10. 2. *m* Ezra 2. 63. † Hebr. Vrim and Thummim. ‖ See Nehem. 7. 66 * Ezra. 2. 67. ‖ Asses.

‖ Or, before the East gate.

‖ Or, daily sacrifice. † Greeke, hallowed.

Digitized by Google

Ierusalem, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and their brethren, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ierusalem out of the captiuitie

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God, in the first day of the second moneth in the second yeere after they were come to Iury and Hierusalem.

| See Ezra 3.9. 58 | And they appointed the Leuites, from twenty yeres old ouer the works of the Lord. Then stood vp Iesus and his sons, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Mosiabun, with the sonnes of Iuda, the same of Eliadun, with their sonnes and brethren, all Leuites with one accord,

| Or, ouerseers or encouragers of them that wrought in the house of the Lord. | setters forward of the buttnelle, labouring to aduance the works in the house of God. So the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priests stood arayed in their vestments, with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph had Cymbals,

60 Singing songs of thankesgiuing, and praising the Lord, | according as Dauid the King of Israel had ordained.

| Or, after the maner of Dauid King of Israel. 61 And they sung with loud voyces Songs to the praise of the Lord: because his mercy and glory is for euer in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded Trumpets, and shouted with a loud voyce, singing Songs of thankesgiuing vnto the Lord, for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.

* Ezra 3. 12,13. 63 * Also of the Priests and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients, who had seene the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with Trumpets and ioy shouted with loud voyce.

65 Insomuch that the Trumpets might not bee | heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marueilously, so that it was heard afarre off.

| Or, discerned. 66 Whereforе when the enemies of the Tribe of Iudah and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what the noise of Trumpets should meane.

67 And they perceiued that they that were of the captiuity did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Iesus, and to the chiefe of the families, and said vnto them, Wee will build together with you.

69 For we likewise, as you, do obey your Lord, and

| Asarhaddon. 4.2 do sacrifice vnto him, from the daies of Asbazareth the King of the Assyrians, who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Iesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel, said vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an house vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our selues alone will build vnto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the King of the Persians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them strait, hindred their building;

| Vntil the second yeere of Darius. Esra 4. 5,6,7. 73 And by their secret plots, and popular persuasions, and commotions they hindred the finishing of the building, all the time that King Cyrus liued, so they were hindred from building for the space of | two yeeres, vnto the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Prophets stirre vp the people to build the Temple.* 8 *Darius is solicited to hinder it.* 27 *But he doth further it by all meanes.* 32 *And threatneth those that shall hinder it.*

NOw in the second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the son of | Addo, the Prophets, prophesied vnto the Iewes in Iury and Ierusalem, in the Name of the Lord God of | Israel, which was vpon them.

| Or, Iadoa. | Or, which Zacharie of Ihan. Ezra 5.1.

2 Then stood vp Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the son of Iosedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

| Or, Tathai. | Or, Shetharboznai.

3 * At the same time, came vnto them | Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, with | Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said vnto them,

4 By whose appointment doe you build this house and this roofe, & performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe these things?

5 Neuertheless the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour, because the Lord had visited the captiuity.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill such time as signification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an answere receiued.

7 The copy of the letters which Sisinnes gouernor of Syria and Phenice, and | Sathrabuzanes with their companions, rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote, and sent vnto Darius, To King Darius greeting,

8 Let all things bee knowne vnto our lord the King, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the city of Ierusalem, we found in the city of Ierusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuity;

9 Building an house vnto the Lord, great and new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already laid vpon the walles.

10 And those workes are done with great speed, and the work goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these Elders, saying, By whose commandement build you this house, and lay the foundation of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, wee demanded of them who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this answere: We are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a King of Israel great and strong, and | was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel, which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Chaldees;

16 Who pulled downe the house, and burnt it, and carried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build this house.

18 And the holy vessells of gold and of siluer that Nabuchodonosor had carried away out of the house at Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, | Or, Zorobabel which is also Sanabassar the ruler: as Zorobabel setteth to the text. Ezra 1.8 those Cyrus the king brought forth again out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to | Zorobabel, and to Sanabassar the ruler,

19 With commandement that he should carry away the same vessels, and put them in the Temple at Hierusalem, and that the Temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sinabassar being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

| Or, vnder. 21 Now therefore if it seem good vnto the king, let | search be made among the | records of king Cyrus,

22 And if it be found that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath beene done with the consent of King Cyrus, and if our lord the King be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seeke among the records at Babylon: & so at Ecbatane the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found

‖ Or, place. ‖ roule wherein these things were recorded.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, King Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should be built againe, where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire:

25 Whose height shall be sixty cubites, and the breadth sixty cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to be giuen out of the house of King Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold & siluer that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to ỹ house at Ierusalem, and be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded, that Sisinnes the Gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed Rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but to suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and Gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house

of the Lord in that place.

28 Moreouer he commanded also to haue it built vp

Or, ouer. whole, and that they looke diligently to

29 And out of the helpe the Iewes, for

Or, minde. till the house of the Lord be builded.

30 And out of the tribute of Cœlosyria, & Phenice, and of the reuenue to be giuen these men, for

Drinke offerings. sacrifices of the Lord, to wit, bullocks, and rams, and lambes:

31 And also corne, salt, wine and oyle, and

Or, yeere. Gouernour, for bullocks, and rams, and other question, continually euery yeere without faile: Ierusalem, shall according as the Priests that be in Ierusalem

Or, day. signifie to be daily spent:

32 That sacrifices may be made to the most high God, for the king, and for his children, and they may pray for their liues.

33 And hee commanded that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing aforesaid, or spoken, or written, out of his owne house, should be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the king.

34 The Lord therefore, whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery King and Nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

35 I Darius the king haue ordained, that according to these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sisinnes and others helpe forward the building.* 3 *The Temple is finished, and dedicated.* 10 *The Passeouer is kept.*

1 Then Sisinnes the Gouernour of Cœlosyria, & Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following commandements of King Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, Ioying the ancients of the Iewes and gouernours

of the Temple.

3 And the holy workes prospered, while Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophesied

4 And they finished these things by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with the

consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes Kings of

5 And thus was the holy House finished, in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar: in the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians.

† Hebr. the third day, Ezra 6.15.

6 And the children of Israel: the Priests and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuity, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the Booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelue goates for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of ‖ the chiefe of the Tribes of Israel.

‖ Or, tribes.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites stood araied in † Hebr. diuisions, Ez.6.18. ‖ Or, such those that &c. their vestments, according to their † kinredoms in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel, according to the Booke of Moses, and the porters at euery gate.

10 And the children of Israel, ‖ that were of the captiuity held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

11 They that were of the captiuity, were not all sanctified together, but the Leuites were all sanctified together,

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuity did eat, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the Feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,

15 For that he had turned the ‖ counsell of the King of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

‖ Or, minde.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Esdras bringeth the Kings commission to build:* 8 *The copy of it.* 28 *He declareth the names and number of those that came with him:* 41 *And his iourney:* 71 *He lamenteth the sinnes of his people,* 96 *And sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wiues.*

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the King of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah the son of Salum,

‖ Azarias

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Ozias, the sonne of Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the son of ‖ Sauias, the sonne of Boccas, the son of Abisum, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleasar, the sonne of Aaron, the † chiefe Priest.

‖ Azarias ‖ Meraioth † Vzzi. Some copies haue the selfesame names.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon as a Scribe, being very ready in the Law of Moses, that was giuen by the God of Israel.

4 And the King did him honour: for he found † Hebr. was first, Ezr.7.1. grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the Temple, vnto Ierusalem,

‖ Nethinims.

6 In † the seuenth yeere of the reigne of King Artaxerxes, in the fift moneth, (this was the Kings seuenth yere,) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem according to the ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

† See Ezra 7.7, 8, 9. ‖ Or, successe.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances and Iudgements.

8 Now

Digitized by Google

8 Now the copy of the ‖ Commission which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Esdras the Priest, and Reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth:

‖ Or, decree.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the Priest, and Reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests and Leuites, being within our Realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the Counsellors,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeably to that which is in Law of the Lord.

13 And carry the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and siluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Ierusalem,

‖ Or, got.

14 Which that also which is giuen of the people for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may be collected for bullockes, rams and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God, which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

‖ With the rest of, Ezra. 7. 18.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee, for the vse of the Temple of thy God, which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the Kings treasury.

19 And I King Artaxerxes haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the Reader of the Law of the most High God, shall send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer likewise also of wheat, euen to an hundred ‖ cores and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

‖ Or, measures, or salt, Ezra 7. 22.

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently, vnto the most High God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his Sonnes.

22 I command you also that yee require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this the Temple, and that no man haue authority to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou Esdras, according to the wisedome of God, ordaine Iudges, and Iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice ‖ all those that know the Law of thy God, and those that know it not, thou shalt teach.

‖ Hebr. of those that know.

24 And * whosoeuer shall transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the King, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death, or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

* Ezr. 7. 26.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my Fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his house that is in Ierusalem:

26 And hath honoured me in the sight of the king and his counsellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

‖ Or, Daniel.

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

‖ Or, Chasmes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sonnes of Daniel, ‖ Lettus, * the sonne of Sechenias:

* Ezra 8. 3. of the sonnes of Sechenias, of the sons of Paroth

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted an hundred and fifty men:

‖ Hierachaiah.

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab; Eliaonias, the son of ‖ Zaraias, & with him two hundred men:

‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shechenias the sonne of Iahaziels

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias, the son of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fiftie men:

† Hebr. fifty men.

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iosias sonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seuenty men:

‖ Or, Athaliah.

34 Of the sons of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias, sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men:

‖ Or, Zebadiah.

35 Of the sons of Ioabs, ‖ Abadias sonne of ‖ Iezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

‖ Or, fiue-fourescore men.

36 Of the sons of Banid, ‖ Assalimoth son of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred & threescore men:

‖ Or, Obadiah.

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

‖ Or, Iehiel.

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Iohannes sonne of ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

‖ Or, eighteen men,

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seuenty men.

‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shelomith

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Vthi, the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seuenty men:

‖ Or, of the sonnes of Iosaphiah.

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer called ‖ Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes: and then I surueyed them.

‖ Or, Asgad.

42 But when ‖ I had found there none of the Priests and Leuites,

‖ Or, Casan.

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Idoel, and ‖ Iasman,

‖ Or, Shemaia.

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Iothias, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Mosollamon, principall men, and learned.

‖ Or, Ariel.

45 And I bade them ‖ they should go vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of ‖ treasury:

‖ Or, Iddo.

46 And commanded them that they should speak vnto Daddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

‖ Or, of his men.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilful men of the sonnes of ‖ Moli, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, ‖ Asebebia, and his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene:

† Hebr. Bagnai.

48 And Asebia, and Annus, and Osias his brother of the sonnes of Channuneus, and their sonnes were twenty men.

‖ Or, to the riuer called Ahaue. Ezr. 8. 21.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

‖ Or, hee numbred the people and the priests: but found

none of the sons of Leui. ‖ Or, Ariel ‖ Or, Shemaiah. ‖ Or, Iarib. ‖ Or, these mens names with their generations are rightly distinguished, Ezr. 8. 16. ‖ Or, Iddo. ‖ Or, of. ‖ Or, Casiphia. ‖ Or, the Nethiims at the place of Casiphia. ‖ Or, Machli. ‖ Or, Sherebia, Ezra 8. 18 ‖ Or, also Hasabaias, and with him Iesaias of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra 8. 19.

Proclamation.

50 And there I vowed a fast vnto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs; for our children, and for the †cattell.

Hebr. substance.

51 For I was ashamed to aske the King footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries:

52 For we had said vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seeke him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And againe we besought our Lord, as touching these things and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, ‖Esebrias and Asanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

Serebias and Hasabias.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the King and his Counsell, and the princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them six hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of a hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

Heb. two vessels, Exo. 8. 27

57 And twenty golden vessels, & †twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse, glittering like gold.

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the siluer is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our Fathers.

59 Watch ye, & keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalem, into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites, who had receiued the siluer, and the gold, & the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras, we departed the twelfe day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem, by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from enery enemy, and so we came to Ierusalem.

Dangers in the way.

62 And when we had been there three dayes, the gold, and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of our Lord, on the fourth day, vnto ‖Marmoth the Priest the sonne of Iri.

Or, vnto Meremoth, the sonne of Vrijah the Priest.

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, in with them were Iosabad, the sonne of Iesua and ‖Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

Noadiah the son of Binnuis.

65 Moreouer, they that were come out of the captiuity, offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel: euen twelue bullocks for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes.

Hebr. 77 lambs. 12. one goats for a sin offring Exo. 8. 35.

66 †Threescore and twelue lambes, goats for a peace offering twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the Kings commandements vnto the Kings Stewards, and to the Gouernours of Coelosyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said,

69 The nation of Israel, the Princes, the Priests, and Leuites, haue not put away from them the strange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Chananites, Hittites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians,

70 *For both they and their sonnes, haue married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the Rulers, and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquity.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head and beard, and sate mee downe sad, and very heauy.

72 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me whilest I mourned for the iniquity: but I sate still full of heauinesse vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the feast, with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face:

75 For our sinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

† Greeke haue abounded.

76 For our since ‡ time of our Fathers, we *haue been*, and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day:

77 And for our sinnes and our Fathers, we with our brethren and our Kings, and our Priests, were giuen vp vnto the Kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captiuity, and for a prey, with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy beene shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there should be left vs a roote, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary.

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † food in the time of our seruitude.

† Hebr. life Exo. 9. 8

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord, but he made vs gracious before the Kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs foode:

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iewry and Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, hauing these things? for we haue transgressed thy commandements, which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollution of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleannesse.

84 Therefore now shall ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer, you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eate the good things of the land, and that yee may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sinnes light,

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a roote: but wee haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy Law, and to mingle our selues with the vncleanesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightest not thou be angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither, roote, seed, nor name?

[Or, is not enough?]

89 O Lord of Israel thou art true: for we are left a roote this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee,

91 And

Digitized by Google

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Ieelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out, and said, O Esdras, wee haue sinned against the Lord God, we haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wiues which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites of all † Israel, to doe after these things, and so they sware.

CHAP. IX.

3 Esdras assembleth all the people, 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The Law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, & are put in mind of the feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat, nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury, and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuity, that they should be gathered together at Ierusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes, according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell should bee seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuity.

‖ *Vtterly destroyed Ioſh.* 10.8

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered together at Ierusalem, the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present fowle weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed the Law in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sins of Israel.

8 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and said with a loud voice: Like as thou hast spoken, so will wee doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is fowle weather, so that we cannot stand without: and this is not a worke of a day, or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therfore let the Rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbathetus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuity did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues, was brought to an end in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sons of Iesus, the son of Iosedec, and his brethren, ‖ Maththelas, and Eleazar, and Ioribus, and Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rams, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errours.

21 And of the sons of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and *a* Eanes, and *b* Sameus, and *c* Hierel, and *d* Azarias.

22 And of the sons of *e* Phaisur, Ellionas, Masias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad and Somis, and *h* Colius, who was called *i* Calitas, and *k* Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas

24 Of the holy Singers: *l* Eleazurus, Baccbnrus.

25 Of the Porters, Sallumus, and *m* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of *n* Phoros, *o* Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, and *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sons of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and *s* Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and *t* Addias.

28 And of the sonnes of *u* Zamoth, *x* Eliadas, *y* Eliphimus, *z* Othonias, Iarimoth and *a* Sabeus, and *b* Sardeus.

29 Of the sons of Bebai, Iohannes and Ananias, and *c* Iosabad, and *d* Amatheis.

30 Of the sons of Many, *f* Olamus, *g* Mamuchus, *h* Iedeus, Iasubus, *i* Iasael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the sons of Addi, Naathus, and Moosias, Laconus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, & Sesthel, Balunus and Manasseas.

32 And *k* of the sons of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, *l* Altaneus, and *l* Matthias and *m* Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sons of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias: And Anos, Carabasion and Enasibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the sons of Ozora, Sesis, Esril, Azailus, Samatns Zambis, Iosiphus.

35 And of the sons of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadalas, Edes, Iuel, Banaias,

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests, and Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the countrey, in the first day of the seuenth moneth: so the children of Israel were in their ‖ habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the Priest, and reader, that he would bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and

‖ *Or, exalted. Deut.* 28.13. *and Baruch.* 3

† *Hebr. and of all Israel, & Vsher.* 5

‖ *Or, stand*

‖ *Manasias*
‖ *Iarib.*
‖ *Gedaliah*
† *Hebr. a ramme*
‖ *Or, purification*
a *Harim*
b *Maasiah*
c *Ishiel.*
d *Vzziah*
e *Pashur.*
f *Iosabad.*
g *Elasah.*
h *Kelaiah.*
i *Kelitah,*
k *Pethahiah.*
l *Eliashib*
m *Telem.*
n *Parosh.*
o *Ramiah*
p *Iesaiah.*
q *Miamin*
r *Malchuah.*
s *Ishiel.*
t *Abdi.*
u *Zattu.*
x *Elioenai*
y *Eliashib*
z *Mattaniah.*
a *Sebad*
b *Aziza.*
c *Zabbai.*
d *Athlai.*
e *Bani.*
f *Meshullam.*
g *Malluch*
h *Adaiah*
i *Sheal.*
† *Of the names in verse* 31. 32. 34. 35. See Ezr. 10.30, 31, 34. &c.
k *Matteenai.*
l *Mattithiah.*
m *Zabad.*
‖ *Or, villages.*
* *Neh.* 8.1,

Digitized by Google

to all the Priests to heare the Law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch, from morning vnto mid day, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the Priest, and Reader of the Law, stood vp vpon a Pulpit of wood, which was made for that purpose.

43 And there stood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, ‖Urias, ‖Ezecias, ‖Balasamus vpon the right hand.

‖Or, Hilkiah. ‖Or, Maasiah. ‖Or, Pedaiah.

44 And vpon his left hand stood ‖Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias. ‖Lothasubus, and ‖Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law, before the multitude: for he sate † honorably in the first place in the sight of them all.

‖Or, Hashum. ‖See Neh.8.4. † Hebr. aboue them all.

46 And when he opened the Law, they stood all straight vp: So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hostes Almighty.

47 And all the people answered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacobus, Sabateus, ‖Auceas, Maianeas, and Calliteas, Azarias, and Iozzabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

‖Or, Hodiah. †The Nehemiah and Esr the Priest & Scribe and the Leuites teas to all the people. Neh.8.9. ‖Or, she pours.

49 ‖ Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe Priest and Reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord † for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorrowfull, for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying, This day is holy vnto the Lord, bee not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere.

55 Because they vnderstood the words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had beene assembled.

¶ II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Esdras is commanded to reproue the people.* 24 *God threatneth to cast them off:* 35 *And to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.*

*Ezr.7.1. THE second Booke of the Prophet *Esdras the sonne of Saraias the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the son of ‖ Sadamias, the sonne of Sadoe, the sonne of Achitob.

‖Or, Shallum.

2 The sonne of Achios, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Axiel, the sonne of Marimoth, the son of Arna, the sonne of Ozias the sonne of Borith, the sonne of Abiset, the sonne of Phines, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Persians.

*Esa.58.1 4 *And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinfull deedes, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thine head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not bin obedient vnto my Law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done so much good?

*Exod. 14.28. 10 * Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharaoh with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them

*Numb. 21.24. Iosh.8.12. * and in the East I haue scattered the people of two Prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sydon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 I * led you through the sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe ‖ passage, * I gaue you Moses for a leader, and Aaron for a Priest.

*Exod. 14.29. ‖Or, first.

14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

*Exod. 3.10.& 4.14.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safegard; neuertheless you murmured there,

*Exod. 13.20.

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe yee yet murmure.

*Exod. 16.12.psa 104.40.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wildernesse, * did you not cry vnto me,

*Numb 14.3.

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? it had beene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernesse.

19 Then had I pittie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat, so ye did eat Angels bread.

* Wisd. 16.20.

20 * When ye were thirsty, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heat, I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

*Numb. 20.11. wisd.11.4 ‖Or, abundantly.

21 I diuided among you a fruitfull Land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Perizzites, and the Philistines before you: * what shall I doe more for you, saith the Lord?

* Esa.5.4. & exod.

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wildernesse, in the riner of the ‖ Amorites being athirst, and blaspheming my Name,

15.23. ‖Or, at the bitter.

23 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweete.

waters, or waters of Marah.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldest not obey mee: I will turne mee to other nations, and vnto those will giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

*Exod. 32,8.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also: when ye desire mee to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

26 * Whensoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit manslaughter.

*Esa.1.15

27 Ye haue not as ie were forſaken me, but your owne ſelues, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her young babes,

29 That ye would be my people, I and I ſhould be your God, that ye would be my children, and I ſhould be your Father?

30 *I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings; but now what ſhall I doe vnto you? I will caſt you out from my face.

31 * When youoffer vnto me I will turne my face from you: for your ſolemn feaſt dayes, your new Moones and your Circumciſions haue I forſaken.

32 I ſent vnto you my Seruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and ſlaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I will require of your hands, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Your houſe is deſolate. I will caſt you out as ſ wind doth ſtubble.

34 And your children ſhall not be fruitfull: for they haue deſpiſed my Commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houſes ſhall I giue to a people that ſhall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet ſhall beleeue me, to whom I haue ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue ſeene no Prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones reioyce in gladneſſe: and though they haue not ſeene me with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they beleeue the thing that I ſay.

38 And now brother behold what glory ſ and ſee the people that commeth from the East.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, Oſeas, Amos, & Michaeas, Ioel, Abdias and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Ageus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called alſo an * Angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people to 7he Eſdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Becauſe they refuſed, the Gentiles are called. 43 Eſdras ſeeth the Son of God and thoſe that are crowned by him.

THus ſaith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commandements by my ſeruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but deſpiſed my counſels.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaith vnto them, Goe your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forſaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladneſſe, but with ſorrow and heauineſſe haue I loſt you: for ye haue ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what ſhall I now do vnto you? I am a widow, and forſaken: go your way O my children, and aſke mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O Father, I call vpon thee for a witneſſe ouer the mother of theſe children, which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoyle, that there may be no off-ſpring of them.

7 Let them be ſcattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they haue deſpiſed my ‖ Couenant.

8 Woe be vnto thee, Aſſur thou that hideſt the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorrhe.

9 Whoſe land lieth in clods of pitch and heaps of aſhes: euen ſo alſo will I doe vnto them that beare me not, ſaith the Almight, Lord.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord vnto Eſdras, Tell my people, that I will giue them the kingdome of Ieruſalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo will I take vnto me, and giue theſe the euerlaſting Tabernacles which I had prepared for them.

12 They ſhall haue the tree of life for an ointment of ſweet ſauour, they ſhall neither labour nor be weary.

13 Goe, and ye ſhall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be ſhortned, the kingdome is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witneſſe, for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good, for I liue, ſaith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and bring them vp with gladnes, make their feet as faſt as a pillar, for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

16 And thoſe that be dead will I raiſe vp again from their places, and bring them out of the graues, for I haue knowne ‖ my Name in Iſrael.

17 Feare not, thou mother of the children: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe, I will ſend my ſeruants, Eſay and Ieremie, after whoſe counſell I haue ſanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits;

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and honey, and ſeuen mighty mountaines, whereupon there grow roſes, and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherleſſe, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to ſcorne, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the ſight of my clearenеſſe.

22 Keepe the old and young within thy walls.

23 * Whereſoeuer thou findeſt the *dead*, † take them, and bury them, and I will giue thee the firſt place in my reſurrection.

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Nouriſh thy children, O thou good nurſe, eſtabliſh their feet.

26 As for the ſeruants whom I haue giuen thee, there ſhall not one of them periſh: for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauineſſe commeth, others ſhall weepe, and be ſorrowfull: but thou ſhalt bee merry and haue abundance.

28 The heathen ſhall enuy thee, but they ſhalbe able to doe nothing againſt thee, ſaith the Lord.

29 My hands ſhall couer thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother with thy children: for I will deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleepe, for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and ‖ ſhew mercy vnto them: for my welles run ouer, and my grace ſhall not faile.

33 I Eſdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould goe vnto Iſrael, but

* Gene. 19. 24.

Or, bring them vp with gladneſſe, and make their feet faſt. For &c.

Or, thy name, O Iſrael.

† Signifying bury them.

‖ Sacrament, or ordi.

Digitized by Google

when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the Commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen, that heare and vnderstand; looke for your Shepheard, he shall giue you euerlasting rest, for he is nigh at hand that shall come in the end of ỹ world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the Kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnes of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes to him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord:

‖ *Or*, *for.*

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Zion, and † shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord:

† *Las. conclude.*

41 The number of thy children, whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled; beseech the power of the Lord that thy people which hath been called from the begioning, may be hallowed.

42 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

* Rev. 7. 9

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of an high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

‖ *Or*, *Lord*

45 He answered and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortal, and haue confessed the Name of God, now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What young person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered, and said vnto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto mee, Goe thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled; 13 and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere, after the ruine of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

1 For I saw the desolation of Zion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

2 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speak words full of feare, to ỹ most High, & said,

3 O Lord, who bearest rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou diddest plant the earth, (and that thy selfe alone) and commandest the people,

4 And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine hands, and diddest breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

* Gen. 2. 7

5 And thou leddest him into Paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

6 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way which he transgressed, and immediately thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds out of number.

7 And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy Commandements.

* Gen. 6. 12.

8 * And againe, in processe of time thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyed them.

* Genes. 7. 10.

9 And it came to passe in euery of thee, that as death was to Adam so was the flood to these.

10 And it came to passe in euery of thee, that as death was to Adam so was the flood to these.

11 Neuertheless, one of them thou leftest, namely, * Noah with his household, of whom came all righteous men.

* 1 Pet. 3. 20.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiplie, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when thou hast heard so wickedly before thee * thou didst chuse thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham.

* Gene. 12. 1.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will.

* Genes. 17. 5.

15 And madest an euerlasting Couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seed.

16 * And vnto him thou gauest Isaac, and vnto * Isaac also thou gauest Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob, thou * didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau, and so Iacob became a great multitude.

* Gene. 21. 2, 3. * Gen. 25. 25, 26.

17 And it come to passe, that when thou ledst his seed out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sinai.

* Mat. 1. 2 * Rom. 9. 13. exod. 19. 1. deu. 4. 10

18 And bowing the heauens, thou diddest set fast the earth, mooued the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, & troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind and of cold, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seed of Iacob, ‖ & diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

‖ *And to all the generation of Israel that they should keepe it with diligence.*

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy Law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart transgressed, and was ouercome, and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent; and the Law (also) in the heart of the people, with the malignity of the roote, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeres were brought to an end: * then diddest thou raise thee vp a seruant called Dauid,

* 1 Sam. 16. 13.

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a city vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein,

* 2 Sam. 5. 1.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the city forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither and had seene impieties without number, then my soule saw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue seene how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserued thine enemies and hast not signified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may bee lett: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy Couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy Commandements.

34 Weigh then therefore our wickednesse now in the ballance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy Name no where bee found but in Israel.

35 Or when was it, that they which dwell vpon the earth haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy Commandements?

36 Thou shalt find that Israel by name hath kept thy Precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Angel declareth the ignorance of Esdra in Gods iudgments,* 13 *and reproueth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach.* 23 *Neuertheless, Esdras asketh diuers questions, and receiueth answeres to them.*

AND the Angel that was sent vnto mee, whose name was Vriel, gaue me an answere,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, Yea my Lord, and he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set forth three similitudes before thee:

4 Whereof, if thou canst declare mee one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I said, Tell on my Lord. Then said hee vnto me, Goe thy way weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the wind, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What man is able to doe that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the Sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many springs are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradise:

8 Peradaeuenture thou wouldst say vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheless, now haue I asked thee but onely of the fire and wind, and of the day where through thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou giue me no answere of them.

10 He sayed moreouer vnto mee, Thine owne things, and such as are growne vp with thee, canst thou not know.

11 How should thy vessell then bee able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderstand the corruption that is euident in my sight?

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should liue still in wickednesse, and to suffer and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me and said, I went into a forrest into a plaine, and the trees tooke counsell,

14 And said, Come, let vs goe and make warre against the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea also in like manner tooke counsell, and said, Come, let vs goe vp and subdue the woods of the plaine, that there also wee may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood vp and stopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verely it is a foolish thought that they both haue deuised; for the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the Sea also hath his place to beare his floods.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as the ground is giuen vnto the woods and the Sea to his floods: euen so they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may only vnderstand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord let me haue vnderstanding.

23 For it was not my mind to bee curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs daily, namely, wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproach to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written Couenants come to none effect.

24 And we passe away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is astonishment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will he then doe vnto his Name whereby we are called? of these things I haue asked.

26 Then answered he mee, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marueil, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the euill is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowne, bee not turned vpside downe, and if the place where the euil is sowen passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill seed hath been sowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much shall it yet bring forth vntill the ‖ time of threshing come?

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of euill seed hath brought foorth.

32 And when the eares shalbe cut downe, which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered, and said, How, and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he answered mee, saying, Doe not thou hasten aboue the most Highest: for thy haste is in vaine to bee aboue him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did

h, I
iscitne.

Or, a-
ound.

10 Or, the land.
Or, waues.

‖ The Land
Isa. 55. 8. 9. Ioh. 3. 3. 1. Cor. 2. 11.

Or, are aboue.

Or, sowe.

‖ Or, time

Digitized by Google

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

36 And vnto these things Vriel the Archangel gaue them answere, and said, euen when the number of seeds is filled in you: for hee hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath hee numbred the times, and he doeth not moue nor stirre them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that bearest rule, euen we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our sakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, because of the sinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he answered mee, and said, Goe thy way to a woman with child, and aske of her, when she hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then said I, No Lord, that can she not. And he said vnto me, in the graue, the chambers of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth maketh haste to escape the necessity of her trauaile: euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou desirest to see, it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefore:

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past I know; but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto you.

48 So I stood and saw, and behold, an hot burning ouen passed by before mee: and it happened, that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the smoake remained still.

49 After this, there passed by before me, a watery cloud, and sent downe much raine with a storme, and when the stormy raine was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto me, Consider with thy selfe as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoake: but the drops and the smoake remaine behind: so the quantity which is past, did more exceed.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I liue, thinkest thou vntill that time? or what shall happen in those dayes?

52 Hee answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The signes of the times to come, 23 Hee asketh why God chuseth but one people, 28 cast them off. 30 Hee is taught that Gods iudgements are vnsearchable, 46 and that God doth not all at once.

NEare the cliffe, as concerning the tokens, he hold the daies shall come, that they which dwell vpon the earth, shall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth shall be hidden, and the land shall be barren of faith.

2 But iniquitie shall bee increased aboue that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.

3 And the land that thou seest now to haue rule, shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

4 But if the most High grant thee to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sun shall suddenly shine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood shall drop out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voyce, and the people shall bee troubled.

6 And euen he shall rule, whom they looke not for that dwell vpon the earth, and the foules shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish Sea shall cast out fish, and make a noyse in the night, which many haue not knowne: but they shall all heare the voyce thereof

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be oft sent out againe, and the wild beasts shall change their places, and monstruous women shall bring forth monsters.

9 And salt waters shalbe found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shall wit hide it selfe, and vnderstanding withdraw it selfe into his secret chamber,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not bee found: then shall vnrighteousnesse and incontinency be multiplyed vpon earth.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteousnesse that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? and it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not prosper.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreame fearfulnesse went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with mee, held mee, comforted mee, and set mee vp vpon my feet.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people, came vnto me, saying, Where hast thou beene? and why is thy countenance so heauy?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee in the land of their captiuity?

18 Vp then, and eat bread, and forsake vs not, as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: and hee heard what I said, and went from me,

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning, and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded mee.

21 And after seuen daies, (for it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my soule recouered the Spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most High againe,

23 And said, O Lord that beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one Lilly.

25 And of all the depths of the sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the soules that are created, thou hast named thee one doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe.

27 And

Digitized by Google

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou loueſt, thou gaueſt a Law that is approoued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why haſt thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and vpon the one roote haſt thou prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy onely one people among many?

29 And they which did gainesay thy promiſes, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou diddeſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had ſpoken theſe words, the Angel that came to me the night before, was ſent vnto me,

32 And ſaid vnto me, Heare mee, and I will inſtruct thee: hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speake on my Lord; Then ſaid he vnto me, Thou art ſore troubled in minde for Iſraels ſake: loueſt thou that people better then hee that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I ſpoken: for my reines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou canſt not: and I ſaid, Wherefore Lord? wherevnto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue ſeene the trauell of Iacob, and the wearieſome toyle of the ſtocke of Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid vnto me; Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make mee the flowres greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are ſhut vp, ſhew me the image of a voyce, and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, who may know theſe things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwiſe, how may I then ſpeake of theſe things whereof thou aſkeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he vnto me, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe things that I haue ſpoken of, euen ſo canſt thou not find out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 And I ſaid, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reſerued till the end, and what ſhall they doe that haue beene before mee, or wee (that be now) or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And he ſaid vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no ſlackeneſſe of the laſt, euen ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered, and ſaid, Couldeſt thou not make thoſe that haue beene made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mighteſt ſhew thy iudgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid; The creature may not haſte aboue the Maker, neither may the world hold them at once that ſhalbe created therin.

45 And I ſaid, as thou haſt ſaid vnto thy ſeruant, that thou which giueſt life vnto all, haſt giuen life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: euen ſo it might now alſo beare them that now be preſent at once.

46 And he ſaid vnto mee, Aſke the wombe of a woman, and ſay vnto her, If thou bringeſt foorth children, why doeſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring foorth ten children at once.

47 And I ſaid, Shee cannot: but muſt doe it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Euen ſo haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to thoſe that be ſowen in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen ſo haue I diſpoſed the world which I created.

50 And I asked, and ſaid, Seeing thou haſt now giuen me the way, I will *proceed to* ſpeake before thee: for our mother, of whom thou haſt told me, that ſhe is young, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He anſwered me, and ſaid; Aſke a woman that beareth children, and ſhe ſhall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought foorth, like thoſe that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhall anſwere thee, They that be borne in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhion, and they that are borne in the time of age, (when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how that ye are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you,

55 And ſo are they that come after you, leſſe then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods purpoſe is eternall.* 8 *The next world ſhall follow this immediately.* 13 *What ſhall fall out at the laſt.* 31 *He is promiſed more knowledge.* 38 *and reckoneth vp the workes of the creation:* 57 *and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.*

AND he ſaid vnto me, In the beginning when the earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or euer the winds blew,

2 Before it thundred and lightned, or euer the foundations of Paradiſe were laid,

3 Before the faire flowers were ſeene, or euer the mooueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimnies in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the preſent yeeres were ſought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now ſinne were turned, before they were ſealed that haue gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through mee alone, and through none other: by mee alſo they ſhall bee ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhall be the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhalbe the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And hee ſaid vnto mee, From Abraham vnto Iſaac, when Iacob and Eſau were borne of him, *Iacobs hand held ſirſt the heele of Eſau.

9 For Eſau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man *is* betwixt the heele and the hand: other queſtion, Eſdras, aſke thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered then, and ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſeruant the end of thy tokens; whereof thou ſheweſt me part the laſt night.

13 So he anſwered, and ſaid vnto mee, Stand vp

* Gene. 25.26.

Or, from the beginning.

Or, circle of the earth.

Digitized by Google

vpon thy feet, and heare a mightie sounding voyce.
14 And it shalbe asit were a great ‖ motion, but
the place where thou standest shall not be moued.
15 And therefore when it speaketh, be not afraide:
for the word is of the end, and the foundation of
the earth is vnderstood.
16 And why? because the speech of these things
trembleth, and is moued: for it knoweth that the
end of these things must be changed.
17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I
stood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold,
there was a voyce that spake, and the sound of it
was like the sound of many waters.
18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I
will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that
dwell vpon the earth.
19 And will begin to make inquisition of them
what they be that haue hurt vnmixt with their vn-
righteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shall
be fulfilled.
20 And when the world that shal begin to vanish
away, shalbe ‖ finished: then will I shew these to-
kens, the bookes shall be opened before the firma-
ment and they shall see altogether.
21 And the children of a yeere old shall speake
with their voyces, the woman with child shal bring
forth vntimely children of three or foure moneths
old: and they shall liue and be raised vp.
22 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare
vnsowne, the full store houses shall suddenly bee
found empty.
23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which
when euery man heareth, they shall bee suddenly
afraid.
24 At that time shall friends fight one against a-
nother like enemies, and the earth shall stand in
feare with those that dwell therein: the springs of
the fountaines shall stand still, and in three houres
they shall not runne.
25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I
haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation,
and the end of your world.
26 And the men that are receiued shall see it, who
haue not tasted death from their birth: and the
hearts of the inhabitants shall be changed, and con-
uerted into another meaning.
27 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall be
quenched.
28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall
be ouercome, and the truth which hath bin so long
without fruit, shall be declared.
29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked
by little and little vpon him before whom I stood.
30 And these words said he vnto me, I am come
to shew thee the time of the night to come.
31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen daies
againe, I shall tell the greater things ‖ by day, then
I haue heard.
32 For thy voyce is heard before the most High:
for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing,
he hath also seene thy chastity, which thou hast had
euer since thy youth.
33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee
all these things, and to say vnto thee: Bee of good
comfort, and feare not.
34 And hasten not with the times that are past,
to thinke vaine things, that thou mayst not hasten
from the latter times.
35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept
againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like manner, that
I might fulfill the three weekes, which he told me.
36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed
within me againe, and I began to speake before the
most High.
37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my
soule was in distresse.
38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the be-
ginning of the creation, euen the first day, and
saidst thus, * Let heauen and earth be made: and *Gen. 1.
thy word was a perfect worke.
39 And then was the spirit, and darkenesse, and
silence were on euery side: the sound of mans
voyce was not yet formed.
40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come
foorth of thy treasures, that thy worke might
appeare.
41 Vpon the second day, thou madest the spirit
of the firmament, and commandedst it to part a-
sunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters,
that the one part might goe vp, and the other re-
maine beneath.
42 Vpon the third day, thou didst command that
the waters should be gathered in the seuenth part
of the earth, six parts hast thou dried vp and kept
them, to the intent that of these some being plan-
ted of God, and tilled, might serue thee.
43 For assoone as thy word went foorth, the
worke was made.
44 For immediately there was great and inme-
morable fruit, and many and diuers pleasures for
the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and
odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the
third day.
45 * Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst that *Gen.
the Sun should shine, and the Moone giue her light 1.14.
and the Starres should be in order,
46 And gauest them a charge to doe * seruice *Gen.1.
vnto man that was to be made. 15.deut.
47 Vpon the fift day thou saidst vnto the seuenth 4.19.
part, * where the waters were gathered, that it *Gen.1.
should bring foorth liuing creatures, fowles and 20.
fishes: and so it came to passe.
48 For the dumbe water, & without life, brought
foorth liuing things at the commandement of God,
that all people might praise thy wondrous workes
49 Then didst thou ordaine two liuing creatures:
the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, & the other Leuiathan ‖ Behe-
50 And diddest separate the one from the other: moth.
for the seuenth part (namely where the water was
gathered together) might not hold them both.
51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part, which was
dryed vp the third day, that he should dwell in the
same part, wherein are a thousand hils.
52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth
part, namely the moyst, and hast kept him to be de-
voured of whom thou wilt, and when.
53 Vpon the sixt day thou gauest commandement
vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring
foorth beasts, cattell, and creeping things &c.
54 And after these, Adam also, whom thou ma-
dest lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all,
and the people also whom thou hast chosen.
55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord,
because thou madest the world for our sakes.
56 As for the other people, which also come of
Adam, thou hast said, that they are nothing, but be
like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of
them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.
57 And now, O Lord, behold these heathen, which
haue euer bin reputed as nothing, haue begun to
be lord ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:
58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy
first borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent lo-
uer,) are giuen into their hands.

‖ Or, earthquake.

‖ Or, sealed

‖ Esa. 26. 33. verse

Digitized by Google

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why doe we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow: 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die and rise againe 33 Christ shall sit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made Paradise in vaine, 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent vnto mee the Angel which had beene sent vnto me the night afore.

2 And he said vnto me, Vp Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then said hee vnto mee, The Sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case, the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the Sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? if hee went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A city is builded and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a dangerous place to fall like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water. (Or, steepe place,)

8 And one only path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *so small* that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance; if hee neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he vnto mee, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes, I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my Statutes, then was decreed, that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauell, they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the (Or, riuer,) elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these straight and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore, why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy mind, this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that beareth rule, thou hast ordained in thy Law that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the vngodly should perish:

18 Neuerthelesse, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the Law of God, that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commandement to such as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoid punishment.

22 Neuerthelesse they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things.

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that hee is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his Law haue they despised, and denied his Couenants, in his Statutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the empty, are empty things, and for the full, are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she comming forth, shalbe seene, that now is withdrawne from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Iesus shall be reuealed, with those that be with him, and they that remaine, shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my Sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life

30 And the world shall bee turned into the old silence, seuen dayes, like as in the (Or, first beginning) former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shalbe raised vp, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare vpon the seat of iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgment onely shall remaine, truth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong.

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall bee of force, and wicked deeds shall bare no rule.

36 Then said I, *Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse;

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of Achan,

38 And Samuel, and Dauid for the destruction, and * Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary,

39 And * Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead, that he might liue.

40 And * Ezekias for the people in the time of Sannacherib, and many for many.

41 Euen so now seeing corruption is growne vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide, therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of iudgment shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancy is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnesse is growne, and truth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then, and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had beene better nor to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam, or else when it was giuen him, to haue refrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though

(*Gen. 18.23. *Exod. 32.11. §Or, Achor, *2.Sam. 24.17. 2. chron.6.14 *1.Kings 17.21. & 18.42,45. *2. Kings 19.15. Deut. vi.)

Digitized by Google

Rom. 5.18. it was thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked, are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and safety, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which haue led ‖ a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all?

53 And that there should be shewed a Paradise, whose fruit endureth for euer wherein is ‖ security and medicine, sith we shall not enter into it?

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places.

65 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence shall shine aboue the Starres, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darkenesse?

56 For while we liued and committed iniquity, we considered not that wee should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered hee me, and said This is the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth, shall fight,

58 That if he be ouercome, he shal suffer as thou hast said, but if he get the victory, he shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, *Chuse thee life that thou mayest liue.

60 Neuertheless they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him, no nor me which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not be such heauinesse in their destruction, as shall be ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then, and said, I know, Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon those also that turne to his Law,

*Rom.2.4 64 And that *hee is patient, and long sufferer to those that haue sinned, as his creatures,

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for hee multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And hee pardoneth, for if he did not so of his goodnesse that they which haue committed iniquities, might be eased of them, the ten thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being iudge, if hee should not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentious;

70 There should be very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Many created but few saued.* 6 *He asketh why Godde stroyeth his owne worke.* 26 *and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which onely serue him.* 41 *God answereth that all seed commeth not to good,* 52 *and that glory is prepared for him and such like.*

AND he answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou asketh the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mould, whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of? euen so is the course of this present world.

3 *There be many created, but few shalbe saued. *Matth. 20.16.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then downe, O my soule, vnderstanding, and deuoure wisedome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant, that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs seed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest it members, ‖ thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workemanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept shall both be preserued: & when the time commeth, the wombe preserued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts.

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnes, and nurturedst it in thy Law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great *labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to bee ordained by thy commandement, that the thing which was made might be preserued. *Iob.10.8 psal.139. 14,&c.

15 Now therefore Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel, for whom I am heauy, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my selfe, and for them: for I see the falls of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken vp: and I said;

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen and in the ayre;

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hosts of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is consonant in wind and fire) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke dryeth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the truth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people: but on them which serue thee in truth.

27 Regard

Digitized by Google

‖ Or, a chaste life.
‖ Or, fulnesse.
‖ Or, instruct.
‖ Or, created.
‖ Or, contempts.
‖ Or, so that giue vs.
‖ Or, how is the body fashioned.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy Testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked faindedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowne thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them which haue liued like beasts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

‖ *Are sicke.* 31 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languish of such diseases, but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.

‖ *Be willing.* 32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteousnesse.

33 For the iust which haue many good workes laid vp with thee, shall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it?

*1. Kings 8.46 & 2. chron. 6. 36

35 For in truth there is no man among them that is borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.

36 For in this, O Lord thy righteousnesse, and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them, which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes.

‖ *Or, substance.*

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shalbe.

38 So indeed I will not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

*Gen. 4. 4

39 But * I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowne good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doth all that is planted take root: euen so is it of them that are sowne in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth, if it come not vp and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine, and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seed.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest far short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawne nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most High.

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe, as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shalbe done to them that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The root of euill is sealed vp from you, weaknesse and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into hell, to be forgotten.

*Or, & cause.

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken libertie, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue trodden downe his righteous.

58 And * said in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they must die.

*Psa. 14. 1 & 53. 1.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue vengeance and paine, so prepared for them; for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankfull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 The things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times, but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted, 22 Yet God doth saue a few. 37 He complaineth that those perish which keepe Gods Law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then, & said, Measure thou the time diligently in thy selfe: & when thou seest part of the signes past which I haue told thee before

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand that it is the very same time wherein the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seene *earthquakes and vproares of the people in the world:

*Matth. 24. 7.

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull works, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shall be saued: and shall be able to escape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall bee preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they ‖ be in pitifull case, which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despightfully, shall dwell in torments.

‖ *Or, they shall torment.*

Digitized by Google

10 For such as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowne me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore bee thou not curious, how the vngodly shall be punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shalbe saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter; that there bee many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued.

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, sayings, Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the workman is, such also is the worke: & as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in; that now liue, no man spake against me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, but now the manners of them which are created in this world, that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues.

20 So I considered the world, and beheld, there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw, and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖ grape be kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheleſſe; if thou wilt ceaſe yet seuen dayes moe, (but thou shalt not fast in them.)

24 But goe into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eat onely the flowers of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eat flowers onely.

25 And pray vnto the Highest continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field, which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I sate among the flowers, and did eat of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast * shewed vnto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt:

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and marke my words, thou seed of Iacob.

31 For behold, I sow my Law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and yee shall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the Law, kept it not, and obserued not the ordinances, and though the fruit of thy Law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowne in them.

34 And loe, it is a custome when the ground hath receiued seed, or the Sea a ship, or any vessell meat or drinke, that that being perished wherein it was sowne or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sowne or cast therein, or receiued, doth perish, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.

36 For we that haue receiued the Law, perish by sinne, and our heart also which receiued it.

37 Notwithstanding, the Law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned, and wept with a loud voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts go that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And said vnto her, Wherefore wepest thou? why art thou so grieued in thy mind?

41 And she said vnto me, Sir, Let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and adde vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.

42 And I said vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell mee.

43 Shee said vnto me, I thy seruant haue beene barren and had no child, though I had an husband thirty yeeres.

44 And those thirty yeeres I did nothing else day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Highest.

45 After thirty yeeres God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my misery, considered my trouble, and gaue mee a sonne: and I was very glad of him: so was my husband also, and all my neighbors, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almighty.

46 And I nourished him with great trauell.

47 So when hee grew vp, and come to the time that he should haue a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 *He comforteth the woman in the field.* 17 *She vanisheth away, and a city appeareth in her place.* 40 *The Angel declareth these visions in the field.*

AND it so came to passe, that when my sonne was entred into his wedding chamber, hee fell downe and dyed.

2 Then were all our threw the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours rose vp to comfort me, so I tooke my rest vnto the second day at night.

3 And it came to passe, when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then rose I vp by night, and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.

4 And I doe now purpose not to returne into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drinke, but continually to mourne, and to fast vntill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,

6 Thou foolish woman aboue all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what hapneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauinesse, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing wee all mourne, and are sad, for wee are all in heauinesse, art thou grieued for one sonne?

9 For aske the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she which ought to mourne, for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come: and behold, they walke almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out.

11 Who then should make more mourning then shee that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sorry but for one?

12 But

Digitized by Google

12 But if thou sayest vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I haue lost the fruit of my wombe, which I brought foorth with paines, and bare with sorrowes.

‖ *But the earth after the manner of the earth: wherinto the present multitude is gone againe as it came out,*

13 ‖ But the earth *not so*: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone as it came.

14 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: euen so the earth also hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer since the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iust, thou shalt both receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt bee commended amongst women.

17 Goe thy way then into the city to thine husband.

18 And she said vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her and said,

20 Doe not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are the aduersities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Ierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is laid waste, our Altar broken downe, our Temple destroyed.

22 Our Psalterie is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlesticke is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuity, our virgines are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greatest of all, the Seale of Sion hath now lost her honour: for shee is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the Mighty may be mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Highest shall giue thee rest and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe, while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glittered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly shee made a great cry, very fearfull: so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a citie builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loude voice, and said,

* Chap. 4. 1. ‖ *Or, into the multitude in a trance.*

28 Where is * Vriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall into many ‖ trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from me, and hee tooke me by the right hand and comforted me, and set me vpon my feet and said vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted: and why is thine vnderstanding troubled and the thoughts of thine heart?

31 And I said, Because, thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy * words, and I went into the field, and loe, I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse. * Chap. 5. 20.

33 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will admise thee.

34 Then said I, speake on, my Lord in me only forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or is my sence deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this ‖ vision. ‖ *Or, trance.*

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shall informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reueale many secret things vnto thee.

39 He hath seene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and ‖ *Or, purposest,* makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution. ‖ *Or, interpretation.*

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said vnto thee (euen shee whom thou seest as a city builded,)

45 Whereas I say, shee said vnto thee that shee hath bin thirty yeeres barren: those are the thirty yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeeres Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee, that she nourished him w labour: that was the dwelling in Ierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my sonne comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall and died, this was the destruction that came to Ierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and suffereſt from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bad thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place where in the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and see the beauty and greatnes of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other and art ‖ *Or, art called to be with Oc.* called with the Highest, and so are but few.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here.

Digitized by Google

59 And ſo ſhall the Higheſt ſhew thee viſions of the high things, which the moſt High will doe vnto them that dwell vpon earth in the laſt dayes. So I ſlept that night, and another, like as he commanded me.

Or laſt things.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He ſeeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea:* 37 *And a Lion out of a wood, talking to the Eagle.*

THen ſaw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, ſhe ſpread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the winds of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers, and ſmall.

4 But her heads were at reſt: the head in the middeſt was greater then the other, yet reſted † it with the reſidue.

† *Lat. ſtet.*

5 Moreouer, I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt there in.

6 And I ſaw that all things vnder heauen were ſubiect vnto her, and no man ſpake againſt her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle roſe vpon her talons, and ſpake to her feathers, ſaying,

8 Watch not all at once, ſleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by courſe.

9 But let the heads be preſerued for the laſt.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the midſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and beheld, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, & behold, on the right ſide there aroſe one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And ſo it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: ſo the next following ſtood vp, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came alſo, like as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and ſaid,

16 Heare, thou that haſt borne rule ouer the earth ſo long: this I ſay vnto thee, before thou beginneſt to appeare no more;

17 There ſhall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in proceſſe of time the feathers that followed, ſtood vp vpon the right ſide that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more.

21 For ſome of them were ſet vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers.

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that reſted, and ſix little wings.

24 Then ſaw I alſo that two little feathers diuided themſelues from the ſixe, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right ſide: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to ſet vp themſelues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one ſet vp, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſecond was ſooner away then the firſt.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought alſo in themſelues to reigne.

29 And when they ſo thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads, that were at reſt, namely, it that was in the midſt, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I ſaw that the two other heads were ioyned with it

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it, ouer all thoſe that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppreſſion, & it had the gouernance of the world, more then all the wings that had bin.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midſt ſuddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which alſo in like ſort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right ſide deuoured it that was vpon the left ſide.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which ſaid vnto me, Looke before thee, and conſider the thing that thou ſeeſt.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lion chafed out of the wood: and I ſaw that he ſent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and ſaid,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the Higheſt ſhall ſay vnto thee;

39 Art not thou it that remaineſt of the foure beaſts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came, and ouercame all the beaſts that were paſt, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulneſſe, and ouer the whole compaſſe of the earth with much wicked oppreſſion, and ſo long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth haſt thou not iudged with truth.

42 For thou haſt afflicted the meeke, thou haſt hurt the peaceable, thou haſt loued lyars, and deſtroyed the dwellings of them that brought foorth fruit, and haſt caſt downe the wals of ſuch as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Higheſt, and thy price vnto the Mighty.

44 The Higheſt alſo hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore, appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all the vaine body:

46 That all the earth may be refreſhed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that ſhe may hope for the iudgement and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Eagle which he ſaw, is deſtroyed.* 10 *The viſion is interpreted* 37 *He is bid to write his viſions,* 39 *and to faſt, that he may ſee more.* 46 *He doth comfort thoſe that were ordained for his abſence.*

AND it came to paſſe, while the Lion ſpake theſe words vnto the Eagle, I ſaw,

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and let themſelues vp to reigne, and their kingdome was ſmall and full of vproare.

3 And

Digitized by Google

3 And I ſaw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great feare, and ſaid vnto my ſpirit,

4 Loe, this haſt thou done vnto mee, in that thou ſeareſt out the wayes of the Higheſt.

5 Loe, yet am I wearie in my mind, and very weake in my ſpirits and little ſtrength is there in me; for the great feare wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beſeech the Higheſt, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I ſaid, Lord that beareſt rule, if I haue found grace before thy ſight, and if I am iuſtified with thee before many others, and if my prayer indeede be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and ſhew me thy ſeruant, the interpretation and plaine difference of this fearefull viſion, that thou mayeſt perfectly comfort my ſoule.

9 For thou haſt iudged me worthy, to ſhew mee the laſt times.

10 And he ſaid vnto me, This is the interpretation of the viſion.

11 The Eagle whom thou ſaweſt come vp from the Sea; is the kingdome, which was ſeene in the
Dan. 7.7 * viſion of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there ſhall riſe vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it ſhalbe feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the ſame ſhall twelue Kings reigne one after another.

15 Whereof the ſecond ſhall begin to reigne, and ſhall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings ſignifie, which thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voyce which thou heardeſt ſpeake, and that thou ſaweſt not to goe out from the heads but from the midſt of the body thereof, this is the interpretation;

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there ſhall ariſe great ſtrivings, and it ſhall ſtand in peril of falling: neuertheleſs it ſhall not then fall, but ſhall be reſtored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou ſaweſt the eight ſmall vnder feathers ſticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there ſhal ariſe eight kings, whoſe time ſhall be but ſmall: and their yeares ſwift.

21 And two of them ſhall periſh: the middle time approaching, ſoare ſhall bee kept vntill their end begin to approach: but two ſhall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt High raiſe vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they ſhall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein, with much oppreſſion, aboue all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For theſe are they that ſhall accompliſh his wickednes, and that ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more; it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall die vpo his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, ſhall be ſlaine with the ſword.

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall deuoure the other; but at the laſt ſhall he fall through the ſword himſelfe.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers vnder the wings, paſſing ouer the head that is on the right ſide:

30 It ſignifieth, that theſe are they whom the higheſt hath kept vnto their end: this is the ſmall kingdome, and full of trouble as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the Lyon whom thou ſaweſt riſing vp out of the wood, and roaring and ſpeaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe, with all the words which thou haſt heard,

32 This is the anointed which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſſe vnto the end: he ſhall reprooue them, and ſhall vpbraide them with their cruelty.

33 For he ſhall ſet them before him aliue in iudgment, and ſhall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhall he deliuer with mercy, thoſe that haue beene preſerued vpon my borders, and he ſhall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou only haſt beene meet to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeen, in a booke, and hide them,

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend and keepe theſe ſecrets.

39 But wait thou here thy ſelfe yet ſeuen dayes more, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to paſſe, when all the people ſaw that the ſeuen dayes were paſt and I not come againe into the city, they gathered them altogether, from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, and came vnto me, and ſaid,

41 What haue wee offended thee: and what euill haue we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt vs, and ſitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the Prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a *Or, darke place, and as a haauen ſhip preſerued from *people. the tempeſt.

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs ſufficient?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake vs, how much better had it beene for vs, if wee alſo had bene burnt in the midſt of Sion?

45 For wee are not better then they that dyed here. And they wept with a loud voyce: then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

46 Bee of good comfort, O Iſrael: and be not heauy thou houſe of Iacob,

47 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeeke mercy for the low eſtate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe you: way home euery man, and after theſe dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them.

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in thoſe dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meate of the hearbes.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Hee seeth an his dreame a man comming out of the Sea.* 25 *The declaration of his dreame.* 54 *Hee is praised, and promised to see more.*

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night,

2 And I loe, there arose a wind from the Sea, that it moued all the waues thereof.

‖ *A certaine man as the wind. Iunius.*

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed strong with the ‖ thousands of heauen: and when hee turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

‖ *Clouds.*

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt, that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this, I beheld, and loe there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure winds of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the Sea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, he had grauen himselfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as hee saw the violence of the multitude that came, hee neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But only I saw that he sent out of his mouth, as it had beene a blaſt of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue hee cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together, the blaſt of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a suddaine, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to bee perceiued, but only dust and smell of smoake: when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked, and said,

‖ *Iunius. Of the things that were offered.*

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders from the beginning, and hast counted mee worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayers

15 Shew mee now yet, the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in my vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall be left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauines.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many neceſsities, like as these dreames declare.

‖ *Or, this day.*

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto me, and said,

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation.

32 He that shall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen into danger, are such as haue workes and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which bee left behind, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou sawest a man comming vp from the middest of the Sea.

26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature; and he shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth, there came as a blaſt of wind, and fire, and storme;

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold the day is come, when the most High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, one people against another, and one realme against another. * Matth. 24.7.

32 And the time shall be when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen, which I shewed thee before, and then shall my Sonne be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voice, euery man shall in their owne land leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou sawest the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my Sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest.

38 And shall lay before them their euil thoughts, and the torments where with they shall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame, and he shall destroy them without labour, by the Law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that hee gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Those are the ten Tribes, which were carryed away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Osea the King, whom * Salmanasar the King of Assyria led away captiue, and he carried them ouer the waters and so came they into another land. * 2 King. 17.3.

41 But they tooke this counsell among themselues that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe foorth into a further countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt.

42 That they might there keepe their Statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

44 For the most High then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer. * Exo. 14. 21. Iosh. 3.15, 16.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way

Digitized by Google

way to goe,namely,of an vere and an halfet and the
Or, Arareth same region is called ‖ Asareth.
46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time,
and now when they shall begin to come,
47 The Highest shall stay the springs of the
threame against that they may goe through: there-
fore sawest thou the multitude with peace.
48 But those that be left behind of thy people,
are they that are found within my borders.
49 Now when hee destroyed the multitude of
the nations that are gathered together,he shal de-
fend his people that remaine.
50 And then shall he shew them great wonders
51 Then said I,O Lord,that bearest rule,shew me
this: Wherefore haue I seene the man comming
vp from the midst of the Sea?
52 And he said vnto me, Like as thou canst nei-
ther seeke out,nor know the things that are in the
deepe of the Sea: euen so can no man vpon earth
see my Sonne,or those that be with him, but in the
day time.
53 This is the interpretation of the dreame
which thou sawest,and whereby thou only art here
lightened.
54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and
applied thy diligence vnto my law, and sought it.
55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisedome, and
hast called vnderstanding thy mother.
56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the trea-
sures of the Highest. After other three dayes,I wil
speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto
thee mighty and wondrous things.
57 Then went I forth into the field,giuing praise
and thankes greatly vnto the most High,because of
his wonders which he did in time,
58 And because he gouerneth the same, and such
things as fall,in their season, and there I sate three
dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A voyce out of a bush calleth Esdras, to and
telleth him that the world waxeth old.* 22 *He desi-
reth, because the Law was burnt, to write all a-
gaine,* 24 *and is bid to get swift Writers.* 39 *He and
they are filled with understanding:* 45 *but hee
is charged not to publish all that is written.*

AND it came to passe, vpon the third day I sate
vnder an oake, and behold, there came a voyce
out of a bush ouer against mee, and said, Esdras,
Esdras.
2 And I said, Here am I, Lord, and I stood vp
vpon my feet.
3 Then said he vnto me; * In the bush I did ma- * Exod.
nifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, and talked 3.2,3.
with him,when my people serued in Egypt.
4 And I sent him,and led my people out of E-
gypt,and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai,
where I held him by me a long season,
5 And told him many wondrous things, and
shewed him the secrets of the times,and the end,
and commanded him,saying,
6 These words shalt thou declare,and these shalt
thou hide.
7 And now I say vnto thee,
8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the signes that
I haue shewed,and the dreames that thou hast seen,
and the interpretations which thou hast heard;
9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and
from henceforth thou shalt remaine with my Son,
and with such as be like thee, vntill the times bee
ended:
10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the
times begin to waxe old.
11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts,and
the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a
tenth part.
12 And there remaineth that which is after the
halfe of the tenth part.
13 Now therefore set thine house in order,and re-
proue thy people,comfort such of them as bee in
trouble,and now renounce corruption.
14 Let goe from thee mortal thoughts, cast away
the burdens of man, put off now the weak nature,
15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heavy
vnto thee,and haste thee to flee from these times.
16 For * greater euils then those which thou * Matth.
hast seene happen,shall be done hereafter. 24.7.
17 For looke how much the world shall be wea-
ker through age,so much the more shall euils in-
crease vpon them that dwell therein.
18 For the truth is fled farre away, and leasing is
hard at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come,
which thou hast seene.
19 Then answered I before thee, and said,
20 Behold, Lord,I will goe as thou hast comman-
ded me,and reproue the people which are present,
but they that shall be borne afterward,who shall
admonish them?thus the world is set in darkenesse,
and they that dwell therein,are without light.
21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man know-
eth the things that are done of thee, or the works
that shall begin.
22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the
holy Ghost into me,and I shall write all that hath
beene done in the world since the beginning,which
were written in thy Law, that men may find thy
path, and that they which will liue in the latter
dayes,may liue.
23 And he answered me, saying, Goe thy way,
gather the people together,and say vnto them, that
they seeke thee not for fourty dayes.
24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ box trees, ‖ Or, Beze
and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, Ecanus, tables to
& Asiel,these fiue which are ready to write swiftly. write on.
25 And come hither and I shall light a candle of See v. 44.
vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not bee ‖ Or,
put out till the things be performed which thou Dawn.
shalt begin to write.
26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt
thou publish, some things shalt thou shew se-
cretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt
thou begin to write.
27 Then went I foorth as he commanded,and ga-
thered all the people together, and said,
28 Heare these words,O Israel,
29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers * Gene.
in Egypt,from whence they were deliuered: 47 4.
30 * And receiued the Law of life, which they * Actes
kept not,which ye also haue transgressed after the. 7.53.
31 Then was the land,euen the land of Sion par-
ted among you by lot: but your fathers,and ye your
selues haue done vnrighteousnes, and haue not kept
the ways which the Highest commanded you:
32 And forasmuch as he is a righteous Iudge, hee
tooke from you in time the thing that he had gi-
uen you.
33 And now are you here, and your brethren a-
mong you.
34 Therefore if so be that you will subdue your
own vnderstanding,and reforme your hearts,ye shal
be kept aliue,and after death ye shall obtain mercy
35 For after death shall the iudgement come,
when we shall liue againe:and then shall the names
of the righteous be manifest,and the workes of the
vngodly shall be declared.

Digitized by Google

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor seeke after me these fourty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day behold a voyce called mee, saying, Esdras, * open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

*Ezek. 3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, hee reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dranke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisdome grew in my brest, for my spirit strengthned my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.

42 The Highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes.

‖ Or, nine hundred and foure

45 And it came to passe, when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the seuenty last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely to such as bee wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaines of wisdome, and the ‖ streame of knowledge.

‖ Or, the light of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked. 12 vpon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to bee written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speak against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednesse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore, saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold, the *Reuel 6. 10. & 19.2 * innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto mee, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto mee all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand and a stretched-out arme, & smite Egypt with plagues, as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall bee smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne for their seeds shall faile through the blasting, and haile, and with a fearefull conflelation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword, and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shalbe sedition amongst men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their Kings nor Princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall bee destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods, because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the Kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompence in their bosome, Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone foorth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne, and keepe not my Commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way, yee children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and yee shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall be carried as the wind vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath shall goe foorth as the wilde beares of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shalbe troubled and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shall be feare, and dread, and strife ‖ among their Kings.

‖ Or, against.

34 Behold, clouds from the East, and from the North,

Digitized by Google

North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of stars vpon the earth, euen their owne share, and blood shall be from the sword vnto the belly,

36 And dung of men, vnto the camels hough.

37 And there shall be great fearefulnesse & trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shall be afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong winds shall arise, from the East, and shall open it, and the cloud which he raised vp in wroth, and the star stirred to cause feare toward the East and West, winds, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted vp full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out one euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile and flying swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hils, trees of the wood, and grasse of the meadowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her and besiege her, the starre & all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoake goe vp vnto the heauen; and all they that be about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia, that art partaker of the hope of Babylon: and of the glory of her person:

47 Woe be vnto thee, thou wretch because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee, widowhood, pouerty, famine, sword, and pestilence to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dryed vp as a flowre, when the heate shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakned as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and louers shall not bee able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thy hands, and saying ouer their † dead, When they were drunken,

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword, thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines, shall die of hunger, and eat their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as vnhappy shalt come thorow the sea, and receiue plagues: againe.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast downe by them as stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captiue, and looke what thou hast they shall spoile it, and marre the beauty of thy face.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoided:* 23 *and with desolation.* 40 *The seruants of the Lord must looke for troubles,* 51 *and not hide their sinnes,* 74 *but leane them, and they shall be deliuered.*

WOe be vnto thee Babylon and Asia, woe bee vnto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children and be sorry, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, & who may quench it.

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry Lyon in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong Archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire shall goe forth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings and who shal not fear? he shall thunder and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the Sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the wines of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof all, before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shalbe sent vpon earth, shal not returne again.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrowes and great mourning, the beginning of famine and great death: the beginning of wars, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation, and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things, they shall not turne from

[Or, pestilence or blister.]

[Or, destroy.]

[Or, like vnto Babylon.]

[† Lat. death.]

[Or, blemish.]

Digitized by Google

from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to bee in good case, and euen then shall I euils grow vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shalbe no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a city there shallbe ten left, and two of the field, which shall hide themselues in the thicke groanes, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of Olines, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure Olines:

30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke thorow the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shall bee three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall be laid wast, and the fields thereof shall wax old, and her wayes, and all her paths shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauell there thorow.

33 The virgins shall mourne, hauing no bridegroomes, the women shall mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne hauing no helpers.

34 In the wars shall their bridegroomes be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it; beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, & are not slack.

38 As when a woman with child, in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth, great paines compasse her wombe: which paines when the childe commeth forth they slacke not a moment,

39 Euen so shall not the plagues be slack to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, heare my words: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils, be euen as pilgrimes vpon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as hee that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose.

42 He that occupieth marchandise, as he that had no profit by it: and hee that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shal get no children: and they that mary not, as the widowers.

45 And therfore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoile their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues, for in captiuity and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupie their merchandize with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore emuleth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquity, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity shall bee taken away out of the earth, and righteousnes shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burne coals of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and is glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:

Luke. 16.15.

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth bee made, * and it was made: Let the heauen be made, and it was created.

Gene. 1. 1.

56 In his word were the stars made, and he knoweth the * number of them.

Psal. 146.4.

57 He searcheth the deep, and the treasures therof, he hath measured the Sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath shut the Sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters: hath he founded it.

60 In the desart hath he made springs of waters and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre down from the high rocks to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sins are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will ye hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sins, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with the for euer: so shall God lead you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feed you being idle, with things offered vnto idols.

Or, being vnable to resist.

69 And they that consent vnto them shall be had in derision, and in reproach, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad-men, sparing none but still spoyling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72

Digitized by Google

72 For they ſhall waſte and take away their goods, and caſt them out of their houſes.

73 Then ſhall they be known, whoare my choſen, and they ſhall be tried as the gold in fire:

74 Heare, O yee, my beloued, ſaith the Lord, behold the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the ſame.

75 Bee yee not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the giude of them who keepe my Commaundements, and precepts, ſaith the Lord God: Let not your ſinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities liſt vp themſelues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their ſinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with buſhes, and the path thereof couered with thornes that no man may trauaile thorow.

78 If it ‖ ſeeme vndreſſed, and is caſt into the fire to be conſumed therewith. ‖ Or, ſhut out.

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his ſtocke, and deuotion in his youth.* 9 *His marriage,* 10 *and captiuity:* 13 *His preferment* 16 *almes, and charity in burying the dead,* 19 *For which he is accuſed, anaſketh,* 22 *And after returneth to Nineue.*

THE booke of the ‖words of Tobit, ſon of Tobiel, the ſon of Ananiel, the ſonne of Aduel, the ſonne of Gabael, of the ſeed of Aſael, of the tribe of Nephthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemeſſar king of the Aſſyrians, was led captiue out of * This be, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called ‖ properly Nephathli in Galilee aboue Aſer.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of truth and iuſtice, and I did many almeſdeeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey in the land of Iſrael, being but young, all the Tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the houſe of Ieruſalem, which was choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael that all the tribes ſhould ſacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the moſt High was conſecrated and built for all ages.

5 Now all the Tribes which together reuolted, and the houſe of my father Nephthali, ſacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Ieruſalem at the feaſts, as it was ordained vnto all the people of Iſrael, by an euerlaſting decree, * hauing the firſt fruits and tenths of increaſe with that which was firſt ſhorne, and them I gaue at the Altar to the Prieſts the children of Aaron.

7 The firſt tenth part of all increaſe I gaue to the ſonnes of ‖ Aaron, who miniſtred at Ieruſalem: another tenth part I ſold away, and went and ſpent it euery yeere at Ieruſalem.

8 And the third I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, becauſe I was left an Orphan by my father.

9 Furthermore when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine owne kinred, and of her I begat Tobias.

10 And when wee were carryed away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and thoſe which were of my kinred, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles.

11 But I kept † my ſelfe from eating:

12 Becauſe I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the moſt High gaue me grace and fauour before Enemeſſar, ſo that I was his † purueyour.

14 And I went into Media, and left in truſt with Gabael the brother of Gabrias, ‖ at Rages a city of Media, ten talents of ſiluer.

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, † whoſe eſtate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

16 And in the time of Enemeſſar I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him.

18 And if the King Sennacherib had ſlaine any, when he was come, * and fled from Iudea, I buryed them priuily (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were ſought for of the King.

19 And when one of the Nineuites went and complained of me to the King, that I buried them, and hid my ſelfe: vnderſtanding that I was ſought for to be put to death, I withdrew my ſelfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forceably taken away, neither was there any thing left mee, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fifty dayes, before two of his ſonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne.

22 And Achiacharus interceding for me, I returned to Nineue: Now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the Siguet, and Steward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him; and he was my brothers ſonne.

CHAP. II.

1 *Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead,* 10 *and becommeth blind.* 11 *His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing.* 14 *Her husband and ſhee fall out about a kid.*

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto me with my ſon Tobias in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy feaſt of the ſeuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I ſate downe to eat.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meat, I ſaid to my ſonne, Goe and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came againe, and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, & is caſt out in the market place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meat, I ſtart vp, and tooke him vp into a roome, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and waſhed my ſelfe, and ate my meat in heauineſſe,

6 Remembring that prophecie * of Amos, as he ſaid, Your feaſts ſhalbe turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therfore I wept, and after the going downe of the Sun, I went and made a graue and buried him.

8 But my neighbours decked me, and ſaid, This man

Or, walls.

2. Kings 17.3. Or, Kedes of Nephthalim Galilee. Iud. 4.6.

2. Kings 19.37. 2. chr. 32.21 Or, Esarhaddon.

1. Kings 12.30. Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal. * Exod. 21.29. deut. 13.6. Or, Leui.

* Numb. 36.7. * Gene. 4.32. † Greeke, my ſonne. † Greeke, buyer. Or, to the land or country of Media † Or, the mayes of whom more vnſolled,

Or, beſide the walles. 2. Kings 19.35.36. Iſa. 37.36, 37. eccluſ 48.18.22. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8.19.

Or, Eſarhaddon.

* Amos 8.10.

Digitized by Google

man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter,* who fled away, and yet loe, he buried the dead againe.

*Chap. 1.19.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was uncovered:

10 And I knew not that there were ‖ Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes mutted warme dung into mine eyes, and a ‖ whitenesse came in mine eyes, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped me not: Moreover Achiacharus did nourish me until I went into Elymais.

‖Or, small doves. ‖Or, white filmes. ‖Or, was hired to spin in the womans roomes. ‖Or, her worke.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens works to doe.

12 And when she had sent ‖ them home to the owners, they payed her wages, and gaue her also besides a kid.

13 And when it was in mine house, and began to cry, I said vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is stollen.

* Deut. 22.1.

14 * But she replied vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit, I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But she replied vpon me. Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deeds? ‖ behold, thou and all thy workes are knowne.

*Iob 2.9.

‖Or, lo, all things are knowne to thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wives taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproached by her fathers maids, prayeth also. 17 An Angel is sent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art iust, and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercy and truth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on mee, punish mee not for my sinnes and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy Commandements: wherefore thou hast ‖ deliuered vs * for a spoile, and vnto captivity, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproach to all the nations among whom wee are dispersed.

‖Or, to a spoile.

*Deut. 28.15, 37.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because wee haue not kept thy Commandements, neither haue walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as seemeth best vnto thee, & command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ dissolued, and become earth, for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, because I haue heard falſe reproaches, and haue much sorrow: command therefore, that I may now be deliuered out of this captiuitie, and goe into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.

‖Or, dismissed, or dismoued.

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproached by her fathers maids,

8 Because that she had been married to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed before they had lien with her. Dost thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore dost thou beat vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorrowfull, so that she thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the only daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it shalbe a reproch vnto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is blessed, and honourable for euer, let all thy workes praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face towards thee,

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproach.

14 Thou knowest Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man.

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath hee any child to be his heire, neither any ‖ neere kinsman nor any sonne of his alive, to whom I may keep myselfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I heare no more reproach.

‖Or, brother,

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the maiesty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenes of Tobits eies, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the son of Tobit, and to bind Asmodeus the euill spirit, because she belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, & Sara the daughter of Raguel came down from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth instructions to his son Tobias: 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the money* before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he said, My sonne, when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which shall please her, and grieue her not.

* Exod. 20.12.

4 Remember my son, that she saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her wombe, and when she is dead, burie her by me in one graue.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God, all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deale truly, thy doings shall prosper, prouidently succeed to thee, & to all them that liue iustly.

7 * Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou giuest, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

* Pro. 3.9. Eccles. 35.10. & 14.13. Iuk. 14.14

8 If thou hast abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, be not afraid to giue according to that little.

* Eccles. 35.10.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessity.

10 * Because that almes doth deliuer from death, and suffereth not to come into darkenesse.

* Eccles. 29.13.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all * whoredome my son, and chiefly * Deut. take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take 7.3. not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers Tribe: for we are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: remember my

Digitized by Google

my sonne, that our fathers from the beginning, men that they all married wiues of their owne kinred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my sonne, loue thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdnesse is decay and great want: for lewdnesse is the mother of famine.

Leuit. 19.13. Deut. 24. 14,15.

14 Let not the *wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou serue God, he will also repay thee: be circumspect my sonne, in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conuersation.

Matth. 7.12. Luke 6.31. Luke 14.13. Mat. 6.1

15 *Doe that to no man which thou hatest: drinke not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkennesse goe with thee in thy iourney.

16 *Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious when thou giuest almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iust, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell of all that are wise, and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Blesse the Lord thy God alway, and desire of him, that thy wayes may be directed, & that all thy paths and counsels may prosper: for euery nation hath not counsell, but the Lord himselfe giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will, now therefore my son, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I signifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael, the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not, my sonne, that wee are made poore, for thou hast much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all sinne, and doe that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

4 Yong Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will goe with him, 12 and saith he is his kinsman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her sonnes departing.

TObias then answered, and said, Father, I will do all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the hand writing, and said vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee, whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seeke a man, hee found Raphael, that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not: and he said vnto him, Canst thou goe with mee to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the Angel said, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said vnto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said vnto him, Go and tarry not: so he went in, and said to his father, Behold I haue found one which will go with me. Then he said, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trusty man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said vnto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he said, Doest thou seeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy sonne? Then Tobit said vnto him, I would know brother, thy kindred and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias, the sonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with me, because I haue inquired to know thy tribe and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stocke, for I know Ananias, and Ionathas, sons of that great Samaias, as we went together to Ierusalem to worship, and offered the first borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not seduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother thou art of a good stocke.

14 But tell me what wages shall I giue thee? *will it* thou a drachme a day? and things necessary, as to mine owne sonne?

15 Yea, moreouer if ye returne safe, I will adde something to the wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thy selfe for the iourney, and God send you a good iourney. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father said, Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen prosper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company: so they went forth both, and the young man dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is he not the staffe of our hand in going in and out before vs?

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be ‖ as refuse in respect of our child.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doth suffice vs.

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care my sister, he shall returne in safety, & thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney shalbe prosperous, and he shall returne safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

Let not money be added, but be the offscouring of our sonne.

‖ *Or, so long as God hath granted vs to liue this is sufficient.*

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart, and gall out of a fish, 10 and to marry Sara, the daughter of Raguel, 16 and teacheth how to driue the wicked spirit away.

ANd as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went downe to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel said vnto him, Take the fish; and the young man laid hold of the fish, and ‖ drew it to land.

‖ *Cast it vp on the land.*

4 To whom the Angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp safely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commanded him, and when they had roasted the fish, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man said to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuill or an euill spirit trouble any, we must make a smoake thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shalbe no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whitenes in his eyes, and he shalbe healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The

Digitized by Google

10 The Angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speak for her, that she may be giuen thee for a wife,

11 For to thee doth the ‖ right of her appertaine, seeing thou only art of her kindred:

12 And the maid is faire and wise; now therefore heare me, and I will speake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another, according to the Law of Moses, but he shalbe guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doth rather appertaine vnto thee, then to any other.

13 Then the yong man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I goe in vnto her, I die as the other before, for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come vnto her: wherefore I also feare, lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kinred? Wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shall bee giuen thee to wife; and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit; for this same night shall she be giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them some of the heart and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoake with it.

17 And the deuil shall smell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pity on you, and saue you: feare not, for she is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou shalt preserue her, and she shall goe with thee. Moreouer, I suppose that she shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was ‖ effectually ioyned to her.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him. 17 She is conueighed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sons of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he said vnto them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both aliue, and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him; and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowfull and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully; and after that they had killed a ‖ ram of the flocke, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speake of those things, of which thou didst talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eate and drinke, and make merry.

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuertheless, I will declare vnto thee the truth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her; neuertheless, for the present be merry. But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth, according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father. And he blessed them,

14 And called Edna his wife, and took paper, and did write an instrument *of couenants*, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when shee had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither, and shee wept, and she ‖ receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked spirit away as he was taught. 4 He and his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, hee remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoake therewith.

3 The which smell, when the euill spirit had smelled, hee fled into the outmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let vs pray that God would haue pity on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee, and all the creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, & gauest him *Ene his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankind: thou hast said, It is not good that man (heuld be alone, let vs make vnto him an ayd like to himselfe.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that we may becomeaged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose, and went, and made a grane,

10 Saying

‖ Or, inheritance. *Numb. 27.8.& 36.8.

‖ Or, ashes.

‖ Or, entirely.

‖ A sacrifice. *Or*, lambe.

‖ Or, Law.

*Numb. 36.6.

‖ Or, wife.

Digitized by Google

10 Saying, *I feare* left he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,

12 He ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maides, and let her ſee whether he he aliue: if *he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them aſleepe,

14 And came foorth, and told them that he was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to be praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe: therefore let thy Saints praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels, and thine Elect praiſe thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made me ioyfull, and that is not come to me which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercy of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with ioy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.

19 And hee kept the wedding feaſt fourteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of his mariage were fulfilled, Raguel had ſaid vnto him by an oath, that he ſhould not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the marriage were expired.

21 And then hee ſhould take the halfe of his goods and goe in ſafety to his father, and ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Tobias ſendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the mony.* 6 *The Angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.*

THen Tobias called Raphael, & ſaid vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the mony, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhal not depart,

4 But my father conteth the dayes, and if I tarry long he will be very ſorry.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand-writing, who brought forth bags which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning, they went foorth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias bleſſed his wife.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne.* 7 *She will not be comforted by her husband.* 10 *Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods,* 12 *and bleſſeth them.*

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very ſorry.

4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing he ſtayeth long, and ſhee began to bewaile him, and ſaid,

5 *Now I care for nothing*, my ſonne, *ſince I haue let thee goe*, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit ſaid, hold thy peace, take no care for he is ſafe.

7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceiue mee not: my ſonne is dead, and I'le went out euery day into the way which they went, & did eate no meat on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntill the foureteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne that he ſhould ſpend there: Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to ſee me.

8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tary with mee, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare vnto him how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias ſaid, No, but let mee goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, and cattell, & money.

11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, the God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, my children.

12 And hee ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid vnto Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant ‖ *To be* me, that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara *ſafely* before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: *kept.* behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore doe not intreat her euill.

CHAP. XI.

6 *Tobits mother ſpyeth her ſonne comming.* 10 *His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his ſight,* 14 *He praiſeth God,* 17 *and welcommeth his daughter in law.*

AFter theſe things, Tobias went his way praiſing God, that he had giuen him a proſperous iourney, and bleſſed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt brother, how thou didſt leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way, for her ſonne.

6 And when ſhe eſpied him comming, ſhe ſaid to his father, Behold thy ſonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ran foorth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee my ſonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went forth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ran vnto him.

11 And tooke hold of his father and hee ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope my father.

12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, he rubbed them.

13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when hee ſaw his ſonne, he fell vpon his necke.

14 And he wept, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thine holy Angels.

15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pity on mee: for behold I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

Digitized by Google

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praising God: and they which saw him goe, marueiled, because he had receiued his sight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them: because God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying: Thou art welcome daughter: God be blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father and thy mother, and there was ioy among all his brethren which were at Ninene.

‖ Iunius, who is also called, Nasbas. 18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers sonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

1 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 6 But he called them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was seene no more.

THen Tobit called his sonne Tobias, and said vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou must giue him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to me to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought mee the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and he said vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in safety.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and said vnto them, Bleese God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God, and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to shew forth the workes of God, therefore be not slacke to praise him. ‖ For, with honour.

7 It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the works of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes, and righteousnes: a little with righteousnes is better then much with vnrighteousnes: it is better to giue almes, then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life,

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely, I will keepe close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a King, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou diddest pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou didest bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou diddest not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner ‖ to go & couer the dead: thy good deed was not hid from me, but I was with thee. ‖ † Greeke, to goe and hoy.

14 And now God hath sent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces, for they feared.

17 But he said vnto them, feare not, for it shall goe well with you: praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came: therefore praise him for euer.

19 * All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eat nor drinke, but you did see a vision. * Gene. 18:8. 19.3. Iudges 13.16.

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull workes of God; and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanke-giuing vnto God which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

2 * For hee doth scourge, and hath mercy: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is their any that can auoid his hand. * Deut. 32.36.1. sam.2.6. wisd.16. 13.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and hee is the God our Father for euer:

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extol the euerlasting King: in the land of my captivity doe I praise him, and declare his might and Maiesty to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners, turne and doe iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse,

9 O Ierusalem the holy city, ‖ hee will scourge thee for thy childrens works, and will haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous. ‖ Or, he will lay a scourge vpon the workes thy children.

10 Giue praise to the Lord for he is good, & praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may be builded in thee againe with ioy: & ‖ let him make ioyfull there in thee, those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable. ‖ Or, to make.

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, ‖ for they shall reioyce in thy peace: blessed are they which haue been sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer. ‖ Or, for thy peace.

15 Let my soule bleese God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shalbe built vp with Sapphires, and Emeraudes, and precious stones: thy walls, and towers, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And

Digitized by Google

And the ſtreets of Ieruſalem ſhall bee paued with Beryll, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreets ſhall ſay, Halleluiah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 ſpecially to leaue Nineue. 11 Hee and his wife die and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Echatane, 14 and there died after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeres old when hee loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and he ‖ increaſed [Or, did more and more feare.] in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his ſon and the ſixe ſonnes of his ſon, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children, for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſon, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall be ouerthrowne, and that for a time peace ſhall rather be in Media, and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth, from that good land, and Ieruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhalbe burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time:

*Ezr. 3.8. and 6.14. 5 *And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt vntill the time of that age bee fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall returne from all places of their captiuity, and build vp Ieruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhalbe built in it ‖ for euer with [For euer is not in the Rom. copy.] a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

6 And all nations ſhall turne and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall bury their idols.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhal exalt his people: and all thoſe which loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury mee decently, and thy mother with me, but tarry no longer at Nineue. Remember my ſon, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light hee brought him into darkneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yee Achiacharus was ‖ ſaued, but the other had his re- [Or, preſerued.] ward, for he went down into darkneſſe. ‖ Manaſſes [Iwiſs readeth Nitsban, which he had ſet.] gaue almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death ‖ which [Rom.] they had ſet before him: but Aman fell into the ſnare, and periſhed.

11 Wherefore now my ſon, conſider what almes doth, and how righteouſneſſe doth deliuer. When he had ſaid theſe things, hee gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably. [Or, they.]

12 And when Anna his mother was dead he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where he became old with honour, & he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he ‖inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits. [Or, poſſeſſed.]

14 And hee died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

¶ IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh warre againſt him, 7 and ſendeth aide. 12 He threateneth thoſe that would not aide him. 15 And killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great city, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles rounde about of ſtones hewen, three cubites broad, and ſixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuenty cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites:

3 And ſet the towers thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuenty cubites, and the breadth of them was forty cubites, for the going foorth of his mighty armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes King Nabuchodonoſor made war with King Arphaxad in ſ great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpes, and the plaine of Arioch, the King of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians, ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt Weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coaſt,

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad and the higher Galilee, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, & the cities thereof, & beyond Iordan vnto Ieruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Cades, & the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, & Rameſſe, & all the land of Geſem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntil you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the cõmandement of Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians: neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, & they ſent away his Ambaſſadors from thẽ without effect, & with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, & ſware by his throne and kingdome, that he would ſurely be auenged vpon all

Digitized by Google

all those coastes of Cilicia, & Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power against King Arphaxad, in the seuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell, for he ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsmen, and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 Hee tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him thorow with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So hee returned afterward to Nineue, both hee, and all his company of sundry nations, being a very great multitude of men of war, and there he tooke his ease, and banqueted, both hee, and his army, an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Olofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeeld. 15 His army and prouision. 23 The places which he wonne and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor, King of the Assyrians, that he should, as he said, auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret
1. Sam. 20. 7. and 25. 17. counsell, * and concluded the affliction of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when hee had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, called Olofernes
† Greeke, second man. the chiefe captaine of his army, which was † next vnto him, and said vnto him,

5 Thus saith the great King, the lord of the whole earth, Behold, thou shalt goe foorth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt go against all the West country, because they disobey my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them, that they
for, after the manner of the Kings of Persia, so whom earth & water was wont to be giuen to acknowledge that they were lords of land and sea, Herodotus. prepare for mee ‖ earth and water: for I will goe foorth in my wrath against them, and will couer the face of the whole earth with the feet of mine army, and I will giue them for a spoile vnto them.

8 So that their slaine shall fill their valleys, and brookes, and their riuer shall bee filled with their dead till it ouerflow.

9 And I will leade them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe forth, and take beforehand for me all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoile them wheresoeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and defer not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went foorth from the presence of his lord, and called all the gouernours, and captaines, and the officers of the army of Assur.

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horseback.

16 And hee ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke camels and asses for their carriages, a very great number, and sheepe, and oxen, and goats without number for their prouision,

18 And plenty of victuall for euery man of the army, and very much gold and siluer out of the Kings house.

19 Then he went forth, and all his power, to go before King Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, & to couer all the face of ϛ earth Westward with their charets, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the land of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey;

23 And destroied Phud and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse, at the South of the land of the Chelbians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went thorow Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the Sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their Tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepe-coats.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheat harueft, and burnt vp all their fields, and destroyed their flockes and herds, also hee spoiled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreys, and smote all their yong men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therfore the feare & dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the Sea coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, & Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea coast entreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is receiued there: 8 Yet he destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor. 9 He commeth vnto Iudea.

SO they sent Ambassadours vnto him to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great King lie before thee, vse vs as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flockes, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents lie before thy face; vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities, and the inhabitants thereof

Digitized by Google

thereof are thy ſeruants, come and deale with them as ſeemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Oloſernes, and declared vnto him after this manner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the Sea coaſt, both he and his army, and ſet gariſons in the high cities, and tooke out of them choſen men for aide.

7 So they, and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did caſt downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues, for he had decreed to deſtroy all the gods of the land: that all nations ſhould worſhip Nabuchodonoſor onely, and that all tongues and tribes ſhould call vpon him as God.

9 Alſo he came ouer againſt ‖ Eſdraelon, neere vnto ‖ Iudea, ouer againſt the great ſtrait of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba & Scythopolis, and there he carried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Oloſernes. 5 and fortifie the hils. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the paſſages. 9 All Iſrael fall to faſting and prayer.

NOw ſ children of Iſrael that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Oloſernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had ſpoiled all their Temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Hieruſalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuity, and all the people ‖ of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the veſſels, and the Altar, and the houſe, were ſanctified after the profanation.

4 Therefore they ſent into all the coaſts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem;

5 And poſſeſſed themſelues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouiſion of war: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Alſo Ioacim the high Prieſt which was in thoſe daies in Hieruſalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia and Betomeſtham, which is ouer againſt ‖ Eſdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey, neere to Dothaim,

7 Charging them to keepe the paſſages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was eaſie to ſtop them that would come vp, becauſe the paſſage was ſtrait ſ for two men at the moſt.

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Ioacim the high Prieſt had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Iſrael, which dwelt at Hieruſalem.

9 Then euery man of Iſrael cried to God with great fernency, and with great vehemency did they humble their ſoules:

10 Both they, and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery ſtranger, and hireling, and their ſeruants bought with money, put ſackcloth vpon their loines.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, fell before the Temple, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads; and ſpread out their ſackcloth before the face of the Lord: alſo they put ſackcloth about the Altar,

12 And cried to the God of Iſrael all with one conſent earneſtly, that he would not giue their children for a prey, and their wiues for a ſpoile, and the cities of their inheritance to deſtruction, and the Sanctuary to profanation, and reproch, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions, for the people faſted many dayes in all Iudea and Ieruſalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Prieſt, and all the Prieſts that ſtood before the Lord, and they which miniſtred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with ſackcloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people.

15 And had aſhes on their mitters, and cried vnto the Lord with all their power, that hee would looke vpon all the houſe of Iſrael graciouſly.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Oloſernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them, 21 and admoniſheth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Oloſernes, the chiefe captaine of the army of Aſſur, that the children of Iſrael had prepared for warre, and had ſhut vp the paſſages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had laid impediments in the champion countries. †Gr. all the top.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the Princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the ſea coaſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Tell me now, ye ſons of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their army? and wherein is their power and ſtrength, and what king is ſet ouer them, or captaine of their army?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the Weſt?

5 *Then ſaid Achior the captaine of all the ſons of Ammon, Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy ſeruant, and I will declare vnto thee the truth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, & inhabiteth the hill countries, & there ſhall no lie come out of the mouth of thy ſeruant. *Chap. 11.7.9.

6 This people are deſcended of the Caldeans,

7 *And they ſoiourned heretofore in Meſopotamia, becauſe they would not follow the gods of their fathers which were in the land of Caldea. *Gen. 11.31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their anceſtors, and worſhipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, and ſoiourned there many dayes. ‖Or, went out of.

9 Then *their God commanded them to depart from the place where they ſoiourned, and to goe into the land of Canaan, where they dwelt, and were increaſed with gold and ſiluer, and with very much cattell. * Gen. 12.1.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there, while they were nourriſhed, and became there a great multitude, ſo that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the King of Egypt roſe vp againſt them, and dealt ſubtilly with them, and brought them low * with labouring in bricke, and made them ſlaues. *Exo.1.8.

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and he ſmote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, ſo the * Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight. *Exod. 12.31.32.

Digitized by Google

*Exod. 14.21. *Exod. 19.1. † *Grinto the way of the wildernes of Sina.* *Ioſh. 11.8.

13 And * God dryed the red Sea before them:
14 * And brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and caſt foorth all that dwelt in the wildernesſe.
15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they deſtroyed by their ſtrength all them of Eſebon, and paſsing ouer Iordan, they poſſeſſed all the hill countrey.
16 *And they caſt foorth before them the Chanaanite, the Pheresite, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.
17 And whileſt they ſinned not before their God, they proſpered, becauſe the God that hateth iniquity was with them.

* Iudg. 2. 11. & 3. 8. *2. Kings 25.1, 11.

18 But when they departed from the way which hee appointed them, they were deſtroyed in many battels very ſore, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was caſt to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

* Ezra. 1.1, 5.

19 * But now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places where they were ſcattered, and haue poſſeſſed Ieruſalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ‖ are ſeated in the hill countrey, for it was deſolate.

‖ *Or, haue their dwellings.*

20 Now therefore my lord and gouernour, if there be any error in this people, & they ſin againſt their God, let vs conſider, that this ſhall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we ſhall ouercome them.
21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now paſſe by, leſt their lord defend them and their God be for them, and wee become a reproch before all the world.
22 And when Achior had finiſhed theſe ſayings, all the people ſtanding round about the tent murmured, and the chiefe men of ✿Holofernes, and all that dwelt by the ſea ſide, and in Moab, ſpake that he ſhould kill him.
23 For *ſay they*, We will not be afraid of the face of the children of Iſrael, for loe it is a people that haue no ſtrength nor power † for a ſtrong battell.

† *Greeke, a againſt a mighty army.*

24 Now therefore, lord Holofernes, we will goe vp, and they ſhall be a prey, to be deuoured of all thine army.

CHAP. VI.

3 Holofernes deſpiſeth God. 7 Hee threatneth Achior, and ſendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counſell was ceaſed, Holofernes the chiefe Captaine of the army of Aſſur, ſaid vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,
2 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou haſt propheſied among vs as to day, and haſt ſaid, that we ſhould not make war with the people of Iſrael, becauſe their God will defend them? & who is God but Nabuchodonoſor?
3 Hee will ſend his power, and will deſtroy them from the face of the earth, and their God ſhall not deliuer them: but wee his ſeruants will deſtroy them as one man, for they are not able to ſuſtaine the power of our horſes:
4 For with them we will tread them vnder foot, and their mountaines ſhall be drunken with their bloud, and their fields ſhall bee filled with their dead bodies, and their footſteps ſhall not be able to ſtand before vs, for they ſhall vtterly periſh, ſaith King Nabuchodonoſor, lord of all the earth, for he ſaid, None of my words ſhall be in vaine.
5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which haſt ſpoken theſe words in † day of thine iniquity, ſhalt ſee my face no more frō this day, vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.
6 And then ſhall the ſword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that ſerue me, paſſe thorow thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall among their ſlaine, when I returne.
7 Now therefore, my ſeruants ſhall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and ſhall ſet thee in one of the cities of the paſſages.
8 And thou ſhalt not periſh till thou be deſtroyed with them.
9 And if thou perſwade thy ſelfe in thy minde, that they ſhall not be taken: let not thy countenance fall, I haue ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vaine.
10 Then Holofernes commanded his ſeruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.
11 So his ſeruants tooke him, & brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midſt of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto † fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.
12 And when the men of the city ſaw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and euery man that vſed a ſling, kept them from comming vp, by caſting of ſtones againſt them.
13 Neuertheleſſe, hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior, and caſt him downe, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their Lord.
14 But the Iſraelites deſcended from their city, and came vnto him, and looſed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and preſented him to the gouernours of the city,
15 Which were in thoſe dayes Ozias, the ſonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the ſon of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſon of Melchiel.
16 And they called together all the Ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the aſſembly, and they ſet Achior in the middeſt of all their people. Then Ozias aſked him of that which was done.
17 And hee anſwered, and declared vnto them the words of the counſell of Holofernes, and all the words that he had ſpoken in the midſt of the Princes of Aſſur, and whatſoeuer Holofernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.
18 Then the people fell downe and worſhipped God, and cryed vnto God, ſaying,
19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low eſtate of our nation, & looke vpon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified vnto thee, this day.
20 Then they comforted Achior, and praiſed him greatly.
21 And Ozias took him out of the aſſembly vnto his houſe, and made a feaſt vnto the Elders, & they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Holofernes beſieged Bethulia, 7 and ſtoppeth the water from them 22 They faint and murmure againſt the Gouernours, 30 Who promiſe to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THe next day Holofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they ſhould remoue their campe againſt Bethulia, to take aforehand the aſcents of the hill countrey, and to make warre againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 Then

Digitized by Google

2 Then their ſtrong men remoued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was an hundred and ſeuentie thouſand ſootmen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage and other men that were a foot amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpread themſelues in bredth ‖ ouer Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon, which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

‖ *From Dothaim Lentus.* † *Greeke, Beane field.*

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſaid euery one to his neighbour; Now will theſe men licke vp the face of the earth, for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of war, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Oloſernes brought forth all his horſemen, in the ſight of the children of Iſrael, which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the citie, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer them, and he himſelfe remooued toward his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the ſea coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine armie.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaine wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore, my lord, fight not againſt them in battell aray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water, which iſſueth foorth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their city, and we and our people ſhall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they, and their wiues, and their children, ſhall be conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhalbe ouerthrowne in the ſtreets where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled, and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Oloſernes, and all his ſeruants, and he appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer againſt Dotha-em: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt, ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the reſt of the armie of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their ſootmen, charets, and horſemen, foure and thirtie dates, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitans of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ ciſternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day, for they gaue them drinke by meaſure.

‖ *Or, pits.*

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreets of the city, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both young men and women, and children, and cried with a loud voyce, and ſaid before all the Elders;

24 God * be iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniury, in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur.

* Exod. 5.21.

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that wee ſhould be throwen downe before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole city for a ſpoile to the people of Oloſernes, and to all his armie.

27 For it is better for vs to bee made a ſpoile vnto them, then to die for thirſt; for we will be his ſeruants; that our ſoules may line, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to dye.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth, and our God and Lord of our Fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our Fathers, ‖ that he doe not according as we haue ſaid this day.

‖ *Or, leſt he doe: meaning Oloſernes*

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the midſt of the aſſembly, and they cried vnto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercie towards vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he diſperſed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles and towers of their citie, and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudeth, a widow. 12 She blameth the Gouernours for their promiſe to yeeld: 17 And adiſeth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 She promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſon of Ox, the ſon of Ioſeph, the ſon of Oziel, the ſon of Elcia, the ſon of Ananias, the ſon of Gedeon, the ſon of Raphaim, the ſon of Acitho, the ſon of Eliu, the ſon of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſon of ‖ Samael, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, Samaliel.*

2 And Manaſſes was her husband, of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley harueſt.

Digitized by Google

3 For is hee stood ouerseeing them that bound sheaues in the field, the heate came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his Fathers, in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her house, three yeeres and foure moneths.

5 And she made her a tent vpon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And she fasted all ‖ dayes of her widowhood, saue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the eues of the new Moones, and the new Moones, & the feasts, & solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold and siluer and men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and cattell, and lands, ‖ and she remained vpon them.

‖Or, and she kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word, for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the euill words of the people against the gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that he had * sworne to deliuer the city vnto the Assyrians after fiue dayes)

*Chap. 7.26.

10 Then she sent her waiting woman, that had the gouernment of all things that she had, to call Ozias and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the city.

11 And they came vnto her, and shee said vnto them, Heare me now, O ye Gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you haue spoken before the people this day, are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer the city to our enemies, vnlesse within these daies the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now, who are you: that haue tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay, my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not helpe vs within these fiue dayes, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not ‖ binde the counsels of the Lord our God, for *God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is hee as the sonne of man that he should be wauering.

‖Or, engage. * Num. 23.19.

17 Therefore let vs waite for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and hee will heare our voyce, if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor ‖ people, nor city among vs, which worship gods made with hands, as hath beene aforetime.

‖ Or, towne.

19 For the which cause our Fathers *were giuen to the sword, and for a spoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

*Iud. 2. 11. & 4.1. & 6.1.

20 But we know none other God: therefore we trust that he will not despise vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Iudea shall lie waste and our Sanctuary shall be spoiled, and he will require the prophanation thereof at our mouth.

22 And the ‖ slaughter of our brethren, and the captiuity of the country, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, wheresoeuer we shall be in bondage, and we shalbe an offence, and a reproch to all them that possesse vs.

‖ Or, feare.

23 For our seruitude shall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God shall turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the house, and the Altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, euen as he did our Fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to *Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to * Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gen 22.1. * Gen. 28.7.

27 For he hath not tried vs in the fire, as hee did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doth scourge them that come neere vnto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainesay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisdome is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowne thy vnderstanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled vs to doe vnto them, as we haue spoken, and to bring an oath vpon our selues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send vs raine to fill our cisternes, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which shall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promised to deliuer the city to our enemies, the Lord will visite Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things be finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias and the Princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her selfe, 2 and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his Sanctuary.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put ashes vpon her head, and vncouered the sackecloth wherewith she was clothed, and about the time that the incense of that euening was offered in Ierusalem in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cried with a loud voice, and said,

*Gen. 34. 2, 25.

2 O Lord God of my father *Simeon, to whom thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maide to defile her, and discouered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproach (for thou saidst it shall not be so, and yet they did so.)

3 Wherefore thou gauest their Rulers to be slaine, so that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued

Digitized by Google

deuiced, and smotest the seruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And hast giuen their wiues for a prey, and their daughters to be captiues, and all their spoiles to be diuided amongst thy deare children, which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for ayde: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not only those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which insued after, thou hast thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didst determine, were ready at hand, and said, Loe, wee are here; for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplyed in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their footmen: they trust in shield, and speare, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw down their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath; for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name resteth, and to cast downe with sword the horne of thy Altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 *Smite by the deceit of my lips, the seruant with the prince, and the prince with the seruant: breake downe their statelinesse, by the hand of a woman. *Iudg. 4. 21. & 5. 26.

11 *For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an vpholder of the weake, a protector of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope. *Iud. 7. 2. chron. 14. 11. & 16. 8. & 20. 6.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heauens and earth, Creator of the waters, King of euery creature, heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy Couenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge, that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth doth set forth her selfe. 10 She and her maid goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

NOw after that she had ceased to cry vnto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words;

2 She arose where she had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the house, in the which thee abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in her feast dayes.

3 And pulled off the sackecloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all ouer with water, and anointed her selfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on a tyre vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband. ‡ Greeke, mitre.

4 And she tooke sandals vpon her feet, and put about her, her bracelets, and her chaines, and her rings, and her eare rings, and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe bravely, to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bag with parched corne and lumpes of fig, and with fine bread, so she folded all these things together, and laid them vpon her. ‖ Wrapped, or packed.

6 Thus they went foorth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie, Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And shee said vnto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened vnto me, that I may goe foorth to accomplish the things whereof you haue spoken vnto me: so they commanded the young men to open vnto her as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out, she, and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, vntill she was gone downe the mountaine, and vntill she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her:

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commest thou? and whither goest thou? and she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shall be giuen you to be consumed.

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare words of truth, and I will shew him a way whereby he shall goe and win all the hill countrey, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and said vnto her:

15 Thou hast saued thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come downe to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart: but shew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men to ‖ accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes. ‖ Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

18 Then was there a concourse throwout all the campe, for her comming was noised among the tents, and they came about her as she stood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbor, Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that were about Olofernes, went out, and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes rested vpon his bed vnder a canopy, which was woouen with purple and gold, and emeraulds and precious stones.

22 So

Digitized by Google

22 So they shewed him of her, & he came out before his tent, with siluer lamps going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him, and his seruants, they all marueiled at the beauty of her countenance, and she fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him, and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cause of her comming. 6 Shee telleth him how and when hee may preuaile. 20 He is much pleased with her wisdome and beauty.

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the King of all the earth.

2 Now therefore, if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell me wherfore thou art fled from them and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safegard, be of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they doe the seruants of King Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receiue the words of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring ‖ thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor King of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the fowles of the aire shall liue by thy power vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, & it is reported in all the earth, that thou only art excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.

‖ Or, in thy power.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy counsel, we haue heard his words, for the men of Bethulia ‖ saued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.

‖ Or, gate him.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, & their sinnes ouertaken them wherewith they wil prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall do that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eate by his lawes,

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God: the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there haue done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shall be giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid, knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to work things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell me when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt go forth with all thine armie, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will leade thee thorow the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheepe that haue no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as ‖open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were told me according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

‖ Or, barke.

‖ Or, these things haue I spoken.

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in ‖ house of king Nabuchodonosor, & shalt be renowned through the whole earth.

‖ Or, the house.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eate of Olofernes meat. 7 She tarieth three dayes in the campe, and every night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas doth mooue her to be merry with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company, drunke much.

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his own meats, and that she should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth said, * I will not eat thereof, least there be an offence: but prouision shalbe made for me of the things that I haue brought.

** Gen. 43.32. dan.1.8. tob.1.11.*

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid shal not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she arose when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command that thine handmaid may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard, that they should not stay her: thus shee abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when shee came out, she besought the

Lord

Digitized by Google

God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So she came in cleane and remained in the tent vntill she did eate her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said hee to Bagoas the Eunuch who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now and perswade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that she come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman goe, not having had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, and bee made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now that I should gainesay my lord? surely what soeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skinues on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which shee had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vse, that shee might sit and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his mind was moued, and he desired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I will drinke now, my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then shee tooke, and ate and dranke before him, what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine then he had drunke at any time in one day since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to giue her strength. 8 She cut off his head while he slept. 10 And returned with it to Bethulia: 17 They saw it, & commended her.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had bin long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with * wine.

*Eccles. 31.20,25.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her comming forth, as shee did daily: for she said she would goe foorth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas, according to the same purpose.

4 So all went foorth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the works of mine hands, for the exaltation of Ierusalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against vs.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his cimbin from thence,

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel this day.

8 And shee smote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopie from the pillars, and anon after she went foorth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And she put it in her bag of meate, so they twaine went together according to their custome vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Iudeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voyce they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called the Elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together, both small and great, for it was strange vnto them that shee was come: so they opened the gate and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God: I say for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So shee tooke the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, and behold the canopie wherein he did lye in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sinne with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselues, and worshipped God, and said with one accord: Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So bee it, so bee it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth shew what she had done, and is circumcised. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged vp. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare mee now my brethren, and take this * head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walles.

*2. Mac. 15.35.

2 And

Digitized by Google

2 And ſo ſoone as the morning ſhall appeare, and the Sun ſhall come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons and goe forth euery valiant man out of the city, and ſet you a captaine ouer them, as though yee would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour, and ſhall goe into their campe, and raiſe vp the captaines of the army of Aſſur, and they ſhall run to the tent of Oloſernes, but ſhall not find him, then feare ſhall fall vpon them, and they ſhal flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe theſe things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that hee may ſee, and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to vs, as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when he was come, and ſaw the head of Oloſernes in a mans hand, in the aſſembly of the people, he fell down on his face, & his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, hee fell at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name ſhalbe aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore, tell mee all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midſt of the people, all that ſhee had done, from the day that ſhe went forth, vntill that houre ſhe ſpake vnto them.

9 And when ſhe had left of ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a loud voyce, and made a ioyfull noiſe in their city.

10 And when Achior had ſeene all that the God of Iſrael had done, he beleeued in God greatly, and circumciſed the foreſkin of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 And as ſoone as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Oloſernes vpon the wall: and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the ‖ ſtraits of the mountaine.

‖ Or, aſcents.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſaw them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their captaines and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Oloſernes tent, and ſaid to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the ſlaues haue bin bold to come downe againſt vs to battell, that they may be vtterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that he had ſlept with Iudeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him caſt vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

‖ Thm.

16 ‖ Therefore he cryed with a loud voice, with weeping, and ſighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After hee went into the tent where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cryed,

18 Theſe ſlaues haue dealt treacherouſly, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought ſhame vpon the houſe of King Nabuchodonoſor: for behold, Oloſernes lyeth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Aſſyrians army heard theſe words, they rent their coats, and their minds were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noiſe thorowout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The Aſſyrians are chaſed and ſlaine.* 8 *The high Prieſt commeth to ſee Iudeth.* 11 *The ſpoile of Oloſernes is giuen to Iudeth.* 13 *The women crowne her with a garland.*

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were aſtoniſhed at the thing ℣ was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, ſo that there was no man that darſt abide in the ſight of his neighbour, but ruſhing out altogether, they fled into euery way of ℣ plain, & of the hil country.

3 They alſo that had camped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Iſrael, euery one that was a warriour among them, ruſhed out vpon them.

4 Then ſent Ozias to Bethomaſthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Colai, and to all the coaſts of Iſrael, ſuch as ſhould tell the things that were done, and that all ſhould ruſh forth vpon their enemies to deſtroy them.

5 Now when the children of Iſrael heard it, they all fell vpon them with one conſent, and ſlew them vnto Choba: likewiſe alſo they that came from Ieruſalem, and from all the hill country, for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad, and in Galilee, ‖ chaſed them with a great ſlaughter, vntill they were paſt Damaſcus, and the borders thereof.

‖ Or, ouercame.

6 And the reſidue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Aſſur, and ſpoyled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Iſrael that returned from the ſlaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many ſpoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Prieſt, and the ancients of the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Ieruſalem, came to behold the good things that God had ſhewed to Iſrael, & to ſee Iudeth, and to ſalute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they bleſſed her with one accord, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ieruſalem: thou art the great glory of Iſrael: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou haſt done all theſe things by thine hand, thou haſt done much good to Iſrael, & God is pleaſed therewith: bleſſed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: & all the people ſaid, So be it.

11 And the people ſpoyled the campe, the ſpace of thirty daies, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Oloſernes his tent, & all his plate, and beds, and veſſels, and all his ſtuffe: and ſhe tooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Iſrael ran together to ſee her, and bleſſed her, and made a dance among them for her: and ſhe tooke branches in her hand, and gaue alſo to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and ſhee went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Iſrael followed in their armour with garlands, and with ſongs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The ſong of Iudeth.* 15 *She dedicateth the ſpoile of Oloſernes.* 23 *She died at Bethulia a widow of great honour.* 24 *All Iſrael did lament her death.*

THen Iudeth began to ſing this thankeſgiuing in all Iſrael, and all the people ſang after her this ſong of praiſe.

‖ Or, this praiſing.

2 And Iudeth ſaid, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, ſing vnto my Lord with cymbals; tune vnto him

him a ‖ new Pſalme, exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

‖ Or, Pſalme of praiſe.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongſt the camps in the midſt of the people, he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that perſecuted me.

4 Aſſur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thouſands of his army, the * multitude whereof ſtopped the torrents, and their horſemen haue couered the hils.

* Chap. 2.13,15.

5 He bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my yong men with the ſword, & daſh the ſucking children againſt the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a ſpoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath diſappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the ſonnes of the Titans ſmite him, nor hie giants ſet vpon him: but Indeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For ſhe put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anointed her face with ointement, and bound her haire in a † tire, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

† Greeke, or miter.

9 Her ſandals rauiſhed his eyes, her beauty tooke his minde priſoner, and the ſauchin paſſed thorow his necke.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldneſſe, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardineſſe.

‖ Or, confounded. ‖ The Aſſyrians.

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloud; but ‖ they were aſtoniſhed: theſe lifted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowne.

12 The ſons of the damoſels haue pierced them thorow, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they periſhed by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will ſing vnto the Lord a ‖ new ſong, O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in ſtrength, and inuincible.

‖ Or, a ſong of praiſe.

14 Let all creatures ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made, thou diddeſt ſend foorth thy Spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines ſhall be mooued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes ſhall melt as waxe at thy preſence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweet ſauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord, is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that riſe vp againſt my kindred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of Iudgement, in putting fire and wormes in their fleſh, and they ſhall feele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now aſſoone as they entred into Ieruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord, and aſſoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy which ſhe had taken out of his bedchamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Ieruſalem before the Sanctuary, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Indeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne poſſeſsion, and was in her time honourable in all the country.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manaſſes her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhe increaſed more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands houſe, being an hundred and fiue yeeres old, and made her maid free, ſo ſhe died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ cane of her husband Manaſſes.

‖ Or, ſepulchre.

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her * ſeuen dayes, and before ſhe died, ſhe did diſtribute her goods to all them that were neereſt of kindred to Manaſſes her husband: and to them that were the neereſt of her kindred.

* Gene. 50.10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraid, in the dayes of Indeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The reſt of the Chapters of the Booke of Eſther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame of the riuer, and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus ſaid, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dreame which I ſaw concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sun, and much water: this riuer is Eſther, whom the King married, & made Queen.

7 And the two dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled, to deſtroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cryed to God, and were ſaued: for the Lord hath ſaued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all theſe euils, and God hath wrought ſignes and great wonders, which haue not beene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And theſe two lots came at the houre, & time, & day of Iudgment before God amongſt all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iuſtified his inheritance.

13 Therefore thoſe dayes ſhall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, with an aſſembly, and ioy, and with gladneſſe before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The ſtocke and quality of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight: 10 and of a little fountaine which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Doſitheus, who ſaid hee was a Prieſt and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his ſon brought this

Digitized by Google

this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the son of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai, of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame:

3 Who was a Iew, and dwelt in the city of Susa, a great man, being a seruitor in the Kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon carried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias King of Iudea: and this was his dreame.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came foorth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe, a day of darkenesse and obscurity: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sun rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake, hee bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conspiracie of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus: 5 for which he is entertained by the King, and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the Court, with Gabatha, and Thara, the two Eunuches of the King, and keepers of the palace.

2 * And he heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the King, and so he certified the King of them.

* Esther 2.21. and 6.2.

3 Then the King examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the King made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof:

5 So the King commanded Mardocheus to serue in the Court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit, Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the King, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copy of the Kings letter to destroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

Ios. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 6.

THE copy of the letters was this, The great King, Artaxerxes writeth these things to the Princes and Gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty Prouinces.

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authority, but carrying my selfe alway with equity and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖ peaceable, and open for passage to the vttmost coasts, to renew peace, which is desired of all men.

‖ Or, stilde.

3 Now when I asked my Counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approoued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome.

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations thorowout the world, there was scattered a certaine malicious people, that had lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the Commandements of Kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes, honourably intended by vs, cannot ‖ goe forward.

‖ Or, be settled.

5 Seeing then wee vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange manner of their lawes, and euill affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can that our kingdome may not bee firmely stablished.

6 Therefore haue we commanded, that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman, (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is ‖ next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children be vtterly destroyed by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere.

‖ Or, second from vs

7 That they who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter cause our affaires to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power; and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gaine-say thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wondrous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt, nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will, for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought; yea, they desired to destroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull to thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name, and ‖ destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

‖ Or, shut, or stop not.

18 All Israel in like manner cryed most † earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

† Greeke mightily

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of Queene Esther, for her selfe, and her people.

QVeene Esther also being in a feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of precious ointments, she covered her head with ashes and dung, and she humbled her body greatly,

Digitized by Google

greatly, and all the places of her ioy ſhee filled with her torne haire.

3 And ſhe prayed vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King: helpe me, deſolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

*1. Sam. 28. 21. Iob 13. 14 Pſal. 119. 109.

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookeſt Iſrael from among all people, & our fathers from all their predeceſſors, for a perpetuall inheritance, & thou haſt performed whatſoeuer thou didſt promiſe them.

6 And now we haue ſinned before thee: therefore haſt thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies.

7 Becauſe we worſhipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheleſſe, it ſatisfieth them not that we are in bitter captiuity, but they haue ſtricken hands with their idols.

9 That they will aboliſh the thing, that thou with thy mouth haſt ordained, and deſtroy thine inheritance, and ſtop the mouth of them that praiſe thee, and quench the glory of thy houſe, and of thine Altar.

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen, to ſet foorth the praiſes of the † idols, and to magnifie a fleſhly King for euer.

†Greeke, vaine things.

11 O Lord, giue not thy Scepter vnto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themſelues, and make him an example that hath begun this againſt vs.

†Gr. le nō

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy ſelfe knowne in time of our affliction, and giue me boldneſſe, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

‖Or, gods.

13 Giue mee eloquent ſpeech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth againſt vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him.

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am deſolate, and which haue none other helper but thee.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, O Lord, thou knoweſt that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and †Gr. ſtrāger. abhorre the bed of the vncircumciſed, and of † all the heathen.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſity: for I abhorre †Greeke, pride. the ſigne of my † high eſtate, which is vpon mine head, in the daies wherein I ſhew my ſelfe, and that I abhorre it as a menſtruous rag, and that I weare †Greeke, quiet, or priuate. it not when I am † priuate by my ſelfe.

17 And that thine hand-maid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly eſteemed the Kings feaſt, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine hand-maid any ioy ſince †Greeke, of my change. the day † that I was brought hither to this preſent, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voyce of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the miſchieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Eſther communeth into the Kings preſence. 7 He looketh angerly, and ſhee fainteth. 8 The King doeth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day, when ſhee had ended her prayer, ſhee laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriouſly adorned, after ſhe had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Sauiour of all things, ſhe tooke two maids with her.

3 And vpon the one ſhe leaned, as carrying her ‖Or, deliciately. ſelfe ‖ daintily.

4 And the other followed, bearing vp her traine,

5 And ſhee was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguiſh for feare. ‖Or, roſe-coloured. ‖Or, as amiable, or ſmiling.

6 Then hauing paſſed thorow all the doores, ſhe ſtood before the King, who ſate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of Maieſtie, all glittering with gold and precious ſtones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance, that ſhone with maieſty, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her ſelfe vpon the head of the maid that went ‖ before her. ‖Or, with her, or by her.

8 Then God changed the ſpirit of the King into mildneſſe, who in a feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes, till ſhee came to her ſelfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and ſaid vnto her: †Gr. in an agony.

9 Eſther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou ſhalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall: come neere. ‖Or, as well thine as mine.

11 And ſo he held vp his golden Scepter, and laid it vpon her necke.

12 And embraced her, and ſaid, Speake vnto me.

13 Then ſaid ſhe vnto him, I ſaw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maieſty.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as ſhe was ſpeaking, ‖ ſhee fell downe for faintneſſe. ‖Or, ſhe fell in a ſwoone.

16 Then the King was troubled, and all his ſeruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes, to wherein he taxeth Amam, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to deſtroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

THE great King Artaxerxes, vnto the Princes and gouernours of an hundred and ſeuen and twenty prouinces, from India, vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all ‖ our faithfull ſubiects, greeting. Ioſeph. Lib. 11. c. 6. ‖Or, well

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their † gracious Princes, the more proud they are waxen, to our State.

3 And endeauour to hurt, not our ſubiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practiſe alſo againſt thoſe that doe them good; †Greeke, affected their benefactors.

4 And take not onely thankefulneſſe away from among men, but alſo lifted vp with the glorious ſpeech of ‖ lewd perſons, † that were neuer good, they thinke to eſcape the iuſtice of God, that ſeeth all things, and hateth euill. ‖Or, needy †Or, that neuer taſted proſperity.

5 Oftentimes alſo faire ſpeech of ‖ thoſe that are put in truſt to manage their friends affaires, hath cauſed many that are in authority to bee partakers of innocent blood, and haue enwrapped them in remedileſſe calamities: ‖ Or, of our friends

6 Beguiling with the falſhood and deceit of their lewd diſpoſition, the innocencie and goodneſſe of Princes. put in truſt to manage

7 Now yee may ſee this, as we haue declared, not ſo much by ancient Hiſtories, as ye may, if ye ſearch what hath beene wickedly doue of late, through the peſtilent behauiours of them that are vnworthily placed in authority. the affaires.

8 And we muſt take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may be quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both

Digitized by Google

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes judging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian, the sonne of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had so far foorth obtained the fauour that we shew toward euery nation, as that hee was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men as the next person vnto the King.

12 But he not bearing his great dignity, went about to deprive vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits sought of vs the destruction, aswel of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes hee thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we finde that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust lawes:

16 And that they be children of the most High, and most mighty liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors, in the most excellent manner. ‖ Or, prospered.

17 Wherefore ye shall doe well not to put in execution the letters sent vnto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa, with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copy of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And ye shall aide them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them, the day wherein the chosen people should haue perished:

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feasts keepe it an high day with all feasting.

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safetie to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore euery city & countrey whatsoeuer, which shal not do according to these things, shalbe destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shalbe made not only vnpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wilde beasts and foules for euer.

¶ THE WISDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 To whom God sheweth himselfe, 4 and Wisedome her selfe. 6 An euill speaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our owne destruction: 13 For God created not Death.

1 Loue righteousnesse, ye that be Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicitie of heart seeke him: *1. King. 3. 11. 2. Chron. 1. 11.

2 For hee will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not * distrust him. * Deut. 4.29. 2.chron. 15.2.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tryed, reproueth the vnwise.

4 For into a malicious soule wisdome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body ‖ that is subiect vnto sin. ‖ Or, maketh manifest.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flie deceit, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in. *Ier. 4. 22 ‖ Or, is reuiued, or sheweth it selfe.

6 For wisdome is a * louing spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue. *Gal. 5. 22. ‖ Or, lips.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ containeth all things hath knowledge of the voyce. ‖ Or, supholdeth.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance when it punisheth passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the vngodly: and the sound of his words shall come vnto the Lord, ‖ for the manifestation of his wicked deeds. ‖ Or, reproouing.

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backebiting: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belyeth, slayeth the soule. ‖ Or, slandereth.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues * destruction, with the workes of your hands. * Deut. 4.24.

13 For God made not death: neither hath hee pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For hee created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: & there is no poison of destruction in them: nor ‖ kingdome of death vpon the earth. ‖ Or, is.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life short, 5 and of no other after this, 6 therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the iust. 21 What that is which doth blind them.

1 For the *vngodly said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowne to haue returned from the grave. *Iob 7. 1. *Mat. 22. 23. 1. Cor. 15. 32.

2 For wee are borne at all aduenture: and we shall be hereafter as though wee had neuer beene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoake, and a little sparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft ayre: ‖ Or, mild

4 And our name shalbe forgotten in time, & no man shal haue our workes in remembrance, & our life shal passe away as the trace of a cloud, & shall be

Digitized by Google

be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the
for oppressed. *1. Chro. 29. 15. ‖ Or, bee. Iob. 12. 23. & 36. 12. ‖ Or, carefully. *1. Cor. 15. 32.
beames of the Sunne, and ouercome with the heat thereof.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth again.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine and ointments: and let no flower of the spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose-buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of iustice: for that which is feeble, is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turne, and hee is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamie the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe, The child of the Lord.

14 He was made to * reprooue our thoughts.

15 He is grieuous vnto vs, euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: hee pronounceth the end of the iust to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let vs see if his words bee true: and let vs proue what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man be the * Sonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnes and torture, that we may know his meeknes, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued, for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternity.

24 * Neuertheless, through enuy of the deuill came death into the world, and they that doe hold of his side doe find it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

BVt the * soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 * In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery.

3 And their going from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they bee punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

5 And hauing beene a little chastised, they shall be greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * prooued them, and found them ‖ worthy for himselfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tryed them, and receiued them as a burnt offring.

7 And in the time of their * visitation they shall shine and run to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

8 They * shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the truth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the * vngodly shall be punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisdome and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their off spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowne the sinfull bed: shee * shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

14 And *blessed is* the Eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the * † speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his mind.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisedome shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed, shall be rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shalbe without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ tryall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaste man shall be crowned: 3 But wicked slips shall not thriue. 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The iust die yong, and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue, for the memorial thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ knowne with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crowne, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time, * yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winde: and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate, yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawful † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their tryall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death, yet shall he be in rest.

‖ Or, honoured. * Exod. 16. 4. deut. 8. 2. ‖ Or, meet. *Matth. 13. 43. *Matth. 19. 28. 1. cor. 6. 2. ‖ Or, and such as be faithfull, shall remaine with him in loue: * Matth. 25. 41. ‖ Or, light or vnchast. *Isa. 56. 5. *Isa. 56. 4. 5. † Or, the chosen. ‖ Or, amongst the people ‖ Or, be partaker of holy things. ‖ Or, hearing. ‖ Or, approoued. * Matth. 7. 19. † Greeke, sleepes.

Digitized by Google

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of yeeres.

9 But wiſedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnſpotted life is old age.

10 *He pleaſed God, and was beloued of him; ſo that liuing among ſinners he was tranſlated. *Gene. 5.24. heb. 11.5.

11 Yea, ſpeedily was he taken away, leſt that wickedneſſe ſhould alter his vnderſtanding, or deceit beguile his ſoule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtineſſe, doeth obſcure things that are honeſt: and the wandring of † concupiſcence doth † vndermine the ſimple mind. †Greeke. peruert. ‖Or, ſaw-Eliſed or conſummated.

13 He being made perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his ſoule pleaſed the Lord: therefore haſted he to *take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſaw, and vnderſtood it not: neither laid they vp this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that he hath reſpect vnto his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, ſhall condemne the vngodly which are liuing, and youth that is ſoone perfected, the many yeeres, and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſhall ſee the end of the wiſe, and ſhall not vnderſtand what God in his counſell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafety.

18 They ſhall ſee him, and deſpiſe him, but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorne, and they ſhall hereafter be a vile carkaſſe, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For he ſhall rend them, and caſt them downe headlong that they ſhall be ſpeechleſſe: and he ſhall ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall be vtterly laid waſte, and be in ſorrow: and their memoriall ſhall periſh.

For, ſcathe calling vp of the accounts. 20 And ‖ when they caſt vp the accounts of their ſins, they ſhall come with feare: and their owne iniquities ſhall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly, 4 and confeſſe their errour, 5 and the vanity of their liues 15 God will regard the iuſt, 17 and warre againſt the wicked.

THen ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe, before the face of ſuch as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it they ſhall be tronbled with terrible feare, and ſhall bee amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſaluation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groaning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhall ſay within themſelues, This was he whom we had ſometimes in deriſion, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproach. For, parable.

4 * We fooles accounted his life madneſſe, and his end to be without honour. * Chap. 3.2.

5 How hee is numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of truth: and the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the Sun of righteouſneſſe roſe not vpon vs.

‖Or, ſtifled our ſelues in our ſorſeted. 7 We wearied our ſelues in the way of wickedneſſe and deſtruction: yea, we haue gone thorow deſarts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowne it. *1. Chro. 29.15.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with our vanting brought vs?

9 All thoſe things are * paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a poſte that haſted by.

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found, neither the path way of the keele in the waues:

11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the ayre, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light ayre being beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noiſe and motion of them, is paſſed thorow, and therein afterwards no ſigne where ſhe went is to be found. *Prou. 30.19. ‖Or, flieth.

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediatly commeth together againe: ſo that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen ſo we in like maner, aſſoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew; but were conſumed in our own wickednеſſe.

14 *For the hope of the vngodly is like † duſt that is blowne away with the wind: like a thin froth that is driuen away with the ſtorme: like as the ‖ ſmoke which is * diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarrieth but a day. *Iob 8.9. † Greeke. thiſtle downe. ‖ Or, chaffe. *Pſa. 2.4. & 10.5. pro. 10.25 and. 11.7. iam. 1. 10.11.

15 But the righteous line for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

16 Therefore ſhall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand; for with his right hand ſhall he couer them, and with his arme ſhall he protect them. ‖ Or, ioy-full. for palace, or life: the world taken metaphorically, as 2. Mac. 2.17.

17 He ſhall take to him his iealouſie for compleat armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He ſhall put * on righteouſneſſe as a breſt-plate, and true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet. *Iſay. 59.17 for, ſpeedily, as 2. Mac. 2.17.

19 He ſhal take ſholines for an inuincible ſhield.

20 His ſeuere wrath ſhall hee ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

21 Then ſhall the right-aiming thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well-drawne bow, ſhall they flie to the marke.

22 And haileſtones full of wrath, ſhall be caſt, as out of a ſtone bow, and the water of the Sea ſhall rage againſt them, and the floods ſhall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty wind ſhal ſtand vp againſt them, and like a ſtorme ſhall blow them away: thus iniquity ſhall lay waſte the whole earth, and ill dealing ſhall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings muſt giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God, 5 who will not ſpare them. 12 Wiſedome is ſoone found. 21 Princes muſt ſeeke for it: 24 For a wiſe Prince is the ſtay of his people.

HEare therfore, O ye kings, & vnderſtand: learne ye that be iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare, you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For *power is giuen you of the Lord, and ſouereignetie from the Higheſt, who ſhall try your workes, and ſearch out your counſells. * Rom. 13.1.

4 Becauſe being miniſters of his Kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counſell of God,

5 Horribly and ſpeedily ſhall he come vpon you: for a ſharpe iudgement ſhall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will ſoone pardon the meaneſt: but mighty men ſhall be mightily tormented.

7 For

Digitized by Google

7 For he that is Lord ouer all, ſhall feare no
2 Chro. * mans perſon: neither ſhall hee ſtand in awe of
19.17. any mans greatnes, for he hath made the ſmall and
deut.1.0. great, and careth for all alike:
17.10b 8 But a ſore triall ſhall come vpon the mighty.
34.19. 9 Vnto you therefore, *O Kings*, doe I ſpeake,
eccle.37. that ye may learne wiſedome, and not fall away.
13.16.28. 10 For they that keepe holineſſe holily, ſhall be
16.24. ‖ iudged holy: and they that haue learned ſuch
rom.2.11 things, ſhall finde ‖ what to anſwere.
gal.2.6. 11 Wherefore ſet your affection vpon my words,
ephe.6.9. deſire them, and ye ſhall be inſtructed.
col.3.25. 12 Wiſedome is glorious, and neuer fadeth a-
1.pet.1.17 way: yea, ſhe is eaſily ſeene of them that loue her,
*Or, inſtiſied. and found of ſuch as ſeeke her.
13 She preuenteth them that deſire her, in ma-
*Or, a deſire. king her ſelfe firſt knowne vnto them.
14 Whoſo ſeeketh her early, ſhall haue no great
trauell: for he ſhal finde her ſitting at his doores.
15 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfection
of wiſedome: and whoſo watcheth for her, ſhall
quickely be without care.
16 For ſhe goeth about, ſeeking ſuch as are wor-
thy of her, ſheweth her ſelfe fauourably vnto them
in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.
17 For the very true beginning of her, is the de-
*Or, our inſt. ſire of ‖ diſcipline: & the care of diſcipline is loue.
18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes, and the
giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the aſſurance of in-
corruption.
19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.
20 Therefore the deſire of Wiſedome bringeth
to a kingdome.
21 If your delight bee then in thrones and ſcep-
ters, O ye Kings of the people, honour wiſedome,
that ye may reigne for euermore.
22 As for wiſedome, what ſhe is, and how ſhee
came vp, I will tell you, and wil not hide myſteries
from you: but will ſeeke her out from the begin-
ning of her natiuity, and bring the knowledge of
her into light, and will not paſſe ouer the trueth.
23 Neither will I go with conſuming enuy: for
ſuch a man ſhal haue no fellowſhip with wiſdome.
24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare
of the world: and a wiſe King is the vpholding of
the people.
25 Receiue therefore inſtruction through my
words, and it ſhall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All men haue their beginning and end alike.* 6 *Hee preferred wiſdome before all things elſe.* 8 *God gaue him all the knowledge which hee had.* 22 *The praiſe of wiſedome.*

I My ſelfe alſo am a mortal man, like to all, & the
ſon-ſpring of him that was firſt made of ſ earth.
2 And in my mothers wombe was fathioned
*Iob 10. 12. to be fleſh in the time of ten moneths, *being com-
pacted in blood, of the ſeed of man, and the plea-
ſure that came with ſleepe.
3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common
aire, and fell vpon the earth, which is of like na-
ture, and the firſt voyce which I vttered, was cry-
ing, as all others doe.
4 I was nurſed in ſwadling clothes, and that
with cares.
5 For there is no King that had any other be-
ginning of birth.
*Iob 1. 21.1.tim. 6.7. 6 *For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and
the like going out.
7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderſtanding was
giuen me: I called *vpon God*, and the ſpirit of
wiſedome came to me.
8 I preferred her before Scepters and Thrones,
and eſteemed riches nothing in compariſon of her.
9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious
† *Greeke ſtone of ineſtimable price.* ſtone, becauſe all gold in reſpect of her, is as a little
ſand, and ſiluer ſhall be counted as clay before her.
10 I loued her aboue health and beauty, and
choſe to haue her in ſtead of light: for the light
that commeth from her, neuer goeth out.
11 All * good things together came to me with
*1.Kings 3.13.mat. 6.33. her, and innumerable riches in her hands.
12 And I reioyced in *them* all, becauſe wiſdome
goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhe was
the mother of them.
13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate
† *Greeke, without guile.* *her* liberally, I doe not hide her riches.
14 For ſhe is a treaſure vnto men that neuer
† *Greeke, without enuy.* faileth; which they that vſe, ‖ become the friends
of God, being commended for the gifts that come
from learning.
15 God hath granted me to ſpeake as I would,
Or, our friendſhip with God. and to conceiue as is meet for the things ‖ that are
giuen me: becauſe it is he that leadeth vnto wiſe-
dome, and directeth the wiſe.
16 For in his hand are both we and our words:
Or, God graut. all wiſdome alſo and knowledge of workmanſhip.
17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge of
Or, are to be ſpoken of. the things that are, namely, to know how the world
was made, and the operation of the elements.
18 The beginning, ending, and midſt of the
times; the alterations of the turning *of the Sunne*,
and the change of ſeaſons:
19 The circuits of yeeres, and the poſitions of
ſtarres:
20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the fu-
ries of wild beaſts: the violence of winds, and the
reaſonings of men: the diuerſities of plants, and
the vertues of roots.
21 And all ſuch things as are either ſecret, or
manifeſt: them I know.
22 For wiſedome which is the worker of all
things, taught me: for in her is an vnderſtanding
† *Greeke, holy* ſpirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, ſubtill, liuely,
cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not ſubiect to hurt, louing
the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot bee
letted, ready to doe good:
23 Kind to man, ſtedfaſt, ſure: free from care, ha-
ning all power, ouerſeeing all things, & going tho-
row all vnderſtanding, pure, & moſt ſubtill ſpirits.
24 For wiſedome is more mouing then any
motion: ſhe paſſeth and goeth thorow all things
by reaſon of her pureneſſe.
25 For ſhe is the ‖ breath of ſ power of God, and
Or, vapour. a pure ‖ influence flowing from ſ glory of the Al-
Or, ſtreame. mighty: therfore can no defiled thing fall into her.
26 For ſhe is the *brightneſſe of the euerlaſting
*Heb.1.3 light, the vnſpotted mirrour of the power of God,
and the image of his goodneſſe.
27 And being but one, ſhee can doe all things:
Or, renewe. and remaining in her ſelfe, ſhe ‖ maketh all things
new: and in all ages entring into holy ſoules, ſhe
maketh them friends of God and Prophets.
28 For God loueth none but him that dwelleth
with wiſedome.
29 For ſhee is more beautifull then the Sunne,
and aboue all the order of Starres, being compared
with the light, ſhe is found before it.
30 For after this commeth night: but vice ſhall
not preuaile againſt wiſedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *Hee is in loue with wiſedome:* 4 *For he ſhall hath it, hath euery good thing.* 21 *It cannot be had but from God.*

Digitized by Google

‖ Or, profitably.

Wisedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doeth she order all things.

‖ Or, to marry her to my selfe.

2 I loued her, and sought *her* out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beauty.

3 In that shee is conuersant with God, she magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

‖ Or, teacher.

4 For shee is ‖ priuy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

‖ Or, chuser.

5 If riches bee a possession to be desired in this life, what is richer then wisedome, that worketh all things?

* Exod. 31.48.

6 And if * prudence worke, who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then she?

7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are vertuous: for she teacheth temperance & prudence, iustice & fortitude: which are such things, as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience, she knoweth things of old, and coniecture th *aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

† Gr. will

9 Therfore I purposed to take her to me, to liue with me, knowing that she † would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, & shalbe admired in the sight of great men.

* Iob 29. 8,9,10,11

12 * When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leasure, and when I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortality, and leaue behind me an euerlasting memorial to them that come after me.

‖ Or, gouerne.

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me.

‖ Or, appeare.

15 Horrible tyrants shall bee afraid when they do but heare of me, I shall ‖ be found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖ Or, being entred into mine house.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternesse; and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wisedome, is immortality,

* Prou. 7.3.

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her, a ‖ good report;

‖ Or, fame ‖ Or, marry her.

I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

19 For I was a witty child, & had a good spirit.

20 Yea, rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Nevertheleſſe, when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtain her, except God gaue her me, (and that was a point of wisedome also to know whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

‖ Or, went

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisdome: 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisdome, that hee should haue * dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

* Gene. 1.28.

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart.

4 Giue *me wisdome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect me not from among thy children:

* 1. King 3.5.

5 For I * thy seruant, and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too yong for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

* Psal. 116.16.

6 For though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen mee to be * a King of thy people, and a iudge of thy sonnes and daughters:

* 1. Chro. 28.5.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, & an Altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle, which thou hast prepared from ‖ beginning:

2. chron. 1.9.

9 And *wisdome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandements.

* Prou. 8.22. Iob 12.13.16.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present, she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee;

11 For shee knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and she shall lead me soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power,

‖ Or, by her power or glory.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 For what *man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

* Isa. 40. 13. rom. 11.34. 1. cor. 2.16.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

‖ Or, fearefull

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth downe the minde that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe wee guesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe we finde the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath searched out?

† Greek at hand.

17 And thy counsell who hath knowne, except thou giue wisedome, and send thy holy Spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, & against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioseph, 17 Moses, 19 and the Israelites.

Shee preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall.

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things,

* Gene. 2.20.

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murthered his brother.

* Gen. 4.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, wisedome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

* Gene. 7.21.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserued him blamelesse vnto God, and kept him strong against his tender compassion toward his sonne.

* Gene. 11.9.

‖ Or, fe

6 * When

Digitized by Google

Gen. 8.10. 19.15. Ecclus. Pen. gala.

6 * When the vngodly perished, she deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day the waste land that smoketh, is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt *is* a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisdome, they gate not only this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good, but also left behind them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, thee guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the conetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

* Gen. 37. 38 & 39. 7. 40. 3. 10. | Or, the power of the that ruled ouer him.

13 * When the righteous was sold, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: she went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds, till she brought him the scepter of the kingdome, and ‖ power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 * Shee deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and blamelesse seed from ſ nation that oppressed them.

16 Shee entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and withstood dreadfull Kings in wonders and signes.

* Exod. 1.10. & 12. 41. | Or, holy. * Exo. 5. 1.

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of stars in the night season:

| Or, flame. * Exod. 14. 21, 22. psa. 78. 13

18 * Brought them through the Red Sea, and led them through much water.

19 But the drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

* Exod. 15. 1.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the vngodly, and * praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisdome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reserued in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things, wherein they sinned. 20 God could haue destroyed them otherwise. 23 But he is merciful to all.

SHee prospered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

* Exod. 16. 1. and 17. 10, 11.

2 * They went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of ſ flintie rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of ſ hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer troubled with soule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement wherby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their aduersaries. * Exod. 7. 20.

9 For when they were tryed, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath, and tormented, thirsting in another manner then the iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father, but the other as a seuere King thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to be benefited, they ‖ had some feeling of the Lord. ‖ Or, perceiued.

14 For whom they reiected with scorne, when he was long before throwne out at the casting foorth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired.

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts: thou didst send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of beares, or fierce lyons,

18 Or vnknowne wild beasts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapor, or filthy sents of scattered smoake, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eies:

19 Whereof not only the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee *is* as a little ‖ graine of the balance, yea, as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth. ‖ Or, little weight.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst do all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once: 12 If hee had done so, who could controll him? 19 But by sparing them, he taught vs. 27 They were punished with their gods.

Digitized by Google

For thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.
2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance wherein they haue offended, that leaning their wickednesse, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.
3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land,
4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;
5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, & the feasts of blood,
6 With their priests, out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:
7 That the land which thou esteemedst abone all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.
8 Neuertheleſſe, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send * waspes forerunners of thine hoſte, to destroy them by little and little.
9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word:
10 But executing thy iudgments vpon them by little & little, thou gauest the place of repentance, not being ignorant, that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.
11 For it was a accurſed seed from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.
12 For who shall say, * what hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement? or who shall accuſe thee for the nations that periſh, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to ‖ stand against thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vnrighteous men?
13 For neither is there any God but thou that ‖careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnright.
14 Neither shall King or tyrant bee able to set his face against thee, for any whom ‖ hast punished.
15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy ſelfe, thou ordereſt all things righteouſly: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power, to condemne him that hath not deſerued to be punished.
16 For thy power is the beginning of righteouſnes, and becauſe thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.
17 For when men will not beleeue that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou ſheweſt thy ſtrength, and among them that know it; thou makeſt their boldneſſe manifeſt.
18 But thou maſtering thy power, iudgeſt with equity, and ordereſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayeſt vſe power when thou wilt.
19 But by ſuch workes hast thou taught thy people, that the iuſt man ſhould be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope that thou gineſt repentance for ſinnes.
20 For if thou didſt puniſh the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with ſuch deliberation: giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice.
21 With how great circumſpection didſt thou iudge thine owne ſonnes, vnto whoſe fathers thou haſt ſworne, & made couenants of good promiſes?
22 Therefore whereas thou doeſt chaſten vs, thou ſcourgeſt our enemies a thouſand times more, to the intent that when we iudge, we ſhould carefully thinke of thy goodneſſe, and when we our ſelues are iudged, we ſhould looke for mercy.
23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued diſſolutely, and vnrighteouſly, thou haſt tormented thē with their owne ‖ abominations.
24 *For they went aſtray very far in the waies of errour, and held them for gods, (which euen amongſt the beaſts of their enemies were deſpiſed) being deceiued as children of no vnderſtanding.
25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vſe of reaſon, thou didſt ſend a iudgement to mocke them:
26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein hee dallied with them, ſhall feele a iudgment worthy of God.
27 For looke for what things they grudged when they were puniſhed, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods [now] being puniſhed in them; when they ſaw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know: and therefore came extreame damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excuſed that worſhipped any of Gods workes: 10 but moſt wretched are they that worſhip the workes of mens hands.

Vtterly vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are ſeene, know him that is: neither by conſidering the workes, did they acknowledge the worke-maiſter.
2 *But deemed it either fire, or wind, or the ſwift ayre, or the circle of the Stars, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:
3 With whoſe beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the firſt Authour of beauty hath created them.
4 But if they were aſtoniſhed at their power and vertue, let them vnderſtand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.
5 For by the greatneſſe and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is ſeene.
6 But yet for this they are the leſſe to be blamed: for they peraduenture erre ſeeking God, and deſirous to find him.
7 For being *conuerſant in his workes, they ‖ ſearch *him* diligently, and beleeue their ſight, becauſe the things are beautifull that are ſeene.
8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.
9 For if they were able to know ſo much that they could aime at the world: how did they not ſooner finde out the Lord thereof?
10 But miſerable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods, which are the workes of mens hands, gold and ſiluer, to ſhew Art in, and reſemblances of beaſts, or a ſtone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.
11 *Now a ‖ Carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath ſawne downe a tree meet for the purpoſe, and taken off all the barke ſkilfully round about, and hath wrought it handſomly, and made a veſſell thereof fit for the ſeruice of mans life:
12 And after ſpending the ‖ refuſe of his worke to dreſſe his meat, hath filled himſelfe:
13 And taking the very refuſe among thoſe which ſerued to no vſe (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when he had nothing elſe to doe, and formed ● by the ſkill of his vnderſtanding, and faſhioned it to the image of a man:
14 Or made it like ſome vile beaſt, laying it ouer with

* Exod. 23.28. deu. 7.20.
* Gene. 5.25.
* Rom. 9.20.
‖ Or, in thy preſence.
‖ Or, a reuenger.
* 1 Pet. 5.7.
* Iob. 10.2.
‖ Or, perfect.
* Rom. 1.20.
‖ Or, ſeeke.
* Rom. 1.9. deut. 4.19. and 17.3.
‖ Or, abominable idols.
* Chap. 11.15. rom. 1.23.
* Iſaiah 44.13.
‖ Or, timberwright.
‖ Or, chips.

Digitized by Google

with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red, and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient roome for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with iron.

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image, and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aide, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining, and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh ability to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

†Gr. that hath no experience at all,

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Though men doe not pray to their ships, 5 yet are they saued rather by them then by their idoles.* 8 *Idoles are accursed, and so are the makers of them.* 14 *The beginning of idolatry, 22 and the effects thereof.* 30 *God will punish them that sweare falsly by their Idoles.*

AGaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe thorow the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ‖ vessell that carrieth him.

‖ Or, ship.

2 For verily desire of gaine deuised ‖ that, and the workeman built it by his skill.

‖ Or, vessell, or ship.

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way in the Sea, and a safe path in the waues:

*Exod. 14.22.

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea, though a man went to Sea without art.

5 Neuertheless, thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should be idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough Sea in a weake vessell, are saued.

6 * For in the old time also when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

*Ge.6.4. & 7.10.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousnes commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, as well * it, as he that made it: he, because he made it; and it, because being corruptible, it was called God.

*Psal. 115.8. baru.6.3.

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse, are both alike hatefull vnto God.

*Psal.5.5

10 For that which is made, shall be punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon ‖ the idols of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God, they are become an abomination, and * † stumbling blocks to the soules of men, and a snare to the feet of the vnwise.

‖ Or, to or by. *Ier.10.8. abac.2.18 † Greeke. Scandals ‖ Or, trap.

12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of spirituall fornication, and the inuention of them, the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine-glory of men, they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his childe soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies, and sacrifices.

16 Thus in a processe of time, an vngodly custome growne strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandements of ‖ Kings.

†Greeke. in time.

‖ Or, tyrants.

17 Whom men could not honour in presence, because they dwelt far off, they tooke the counterfeit of his visage from far, and made an expresse image of a King whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnesse, they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

Or. in sight.

18 Also the curious diligence of the Artificer, did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he peraduenture, willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance of the best fashion.

† Gr. to the better

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamitie, or tyranny, did ascribe vnto stones, and stocks the incommunicable ‖ Name.

‖ Of God.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whiles they * slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites.

*Deut. 18.10. ier.7.9.& 19.4.

24 They kept neither liues nor marriages any longer vndefiled, but either one slew another traiterously, or grieued him by adultery:

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, man-slaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periury,

‖ Or, couenantbreaking.

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of ‖ kind, disorder in marriages, adultery, and shamelesse vncleannesse.

‖ Or, sexe.

27 For the worshipping of idols, ‖ not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill.

† Greeke. namelesse

28 For either they are mad when they be merry or prophesie lies, or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For insomuch as their trust is in idoles which haue no life, though they sweare falsely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit, for both causes shall they be iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖ giuing heed vnto idoles, and also vniustly sworn in deceit, despising holinesse.

‖ Or, disposed.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 *We do acknowledge the true God.* 7 *The folly of idolemakers,* 14 *and of the enemies of Gods people:* 15 *because, besides the idols of the Gentiles,* 18 *They worshipped vilebeasts,*

BVt thou, O God art gratious and true: long-suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sin, we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sin, knowing we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee, is perfect righteousnesse: yea, to know thy power, is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs, nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the Painters fruitlesse labour.

Digitized by Google

Or, turneth a reproach to the foolish.

5 The sight whereof ‖ entiseth fooles to lust after it, and, so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

* Rom. 9. 11.

7 For the * potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth euery vessel with much labour for our seruice: yea, of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses: and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary; but what is the vse of either sort, the potter himselfe is the iudge.

8 And imploying his labours lewdly, he maketh a vaine god of the same clay, euen he which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which he was taken ‖ when his * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

* Luke. 12. 20.

‖ Or, lee ficke, or dite.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is short: but striueth to excell goldsmiths, and siluersmiths, and endeuoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:

11 For asmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an active soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a passime, and our ‖ time here a market for gaine: for say they, wee must be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

‖ Or, so.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brittle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of the people, that hold them in subiection, are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to be gods: which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet, they are slow to goe.

‖ Or, eare.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his owne spirit, fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himselfe is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas hee liued once, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull; for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much, as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue strange meate to his people, to stir vp their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He stung with his serpents, 12 but soone healed them by his word only. 17 The creatures altred their nature, to pleasure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

*Num. 21. 6. chap. 12. 15, 16.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts * tormented.

*Numb. 11. 31

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people, thou preparedst for them meat of a strange sort: euen * quailes to stirre vp their appetite.

3 To the end that they desiring food, might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loathe euen that which they must needs desire; but these suffering penury for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite that vpon them, exercising tyranny, should come penury, which they could not auoid; but to these it should onely be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon ‖ these, and they perished with the * stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

‖ Or, thy people. *Num. 21. 6. 1. cor. 10. 9. *Num. 21. 5.

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished hauing a * signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For he that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that he saw, but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill:

9 For * them the bitings of grashoppers and * flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

* Exod. 8. 24. & 10. 4. etc. 5. 3.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous drogons ouercame; for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were ‖ pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

† Hebr. stung. ‖ Or neuer drawne from.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death, thou * leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe

* Psal. 10.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone forth, returneth not; neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

1 sam. 2. 6

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes, and showers were they persecuted, that they could not auoid, and through fire were they consumed.

* Exod. 9. 23.

17 For, which is most to be wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

* Judges 5

18 For sometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beasts that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

20.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an vniust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feddest thine owne people with Angels food, and didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

* Exod. 16. 14. num. 11. 7 psa. 78. 25 ioh. 6. 31.

21 * For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater, ‖ tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

* Iudges 6. 4. ‖ Or, Manna. ‖ Or, was tempered.

22 * But snow and yce endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

* Chap. 15, 20.

23 But this agains did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee, who art the Maker

Digitized by Google

Maker, increaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, and was obedient to thy grace, that nourisheth all things according to the desire ‖ of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know, that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man, but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sun-beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might be knowne, that we must preuent the Sun, to giue thee thankes, and at the day-spring, pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull shall melt away as the winters hoare frost, and shall run away as the vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse. 4 The terrours of that darkenesse. 12 The inwards of an ill conscience.

FOr great are thy iudgments, and cannot be expressed: therfore ‖ vnnurtured soules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation, they being shut vp ‖ in their houses, the prisoners of darkenesse, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnes, being horribly astonished, and troubled with [strange] ‖ apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keepe them from feare: but noises (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared vnto them, with heauy countenances:

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the stars endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw, to be worse then the sight they saw not.

7 * As for the illusions of Art magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wisedome was reproued with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrors and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being feared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they saw the ayre: which could of no side be auoided.

11 For wickednes condemned by her owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes forecasteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night, ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inculpable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden feare, and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then whosoeuer there fel down, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison, without iron barres.

17 For whether hee were husbandman or shepherd, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was ouertaken, and endured that necessity which could not be auoyded: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkenesse.

18 Whether it were a whistling wind, or a melodious noyse of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running that could not be seen of skipping beasts, or a roaring voyce of most sauage wild beasts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: these things made them to swoone for feare.

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was spread an heauy night; an image of that darkenesse which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darkenesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was punished with darkenesse, 5 and with the death of their children. 18 They themselues saw the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes that plague was stayed.

NEuertheles, thy Saints had a very great * light, whose voyce they hearing, and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whom they had bin wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 * In stead whereof thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowne iourney, and an harmeles Sun to entertaine them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be deprined of light, and imprisoned in darkenesse, who had kept thy sonnes (thur vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the law was to be giuen vnto the world.

5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the Saints, one child being cast foorth, and saued: to reproone them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the saluation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our aduersaries, by the same thou didst glorifie vs whom thou hadst called.

9 *For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made a ‖holy Law, that the Saints should be alike partakers of the same good and euill, the Fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was caried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The master and the seruant were punished after one maner, and like as the King, so suffered the common person.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead, with one kind of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest off-spring of them was destroyed.

13 For

Or, desart.

Or, kidcond.

Exod. 10.23.

Exod. 13.21. & 14.24. Pſ. 78.14. & 105.39

Or, be corruptible.

Exod. 14.24,25.

Exod. 12.4.

Exod. 12. & 7.19.

Or, chusing to looke vpon.

Or, wherein they could see nothing.

Exod. 12 & 13.

Or a couenant of God; or league: See pſal. 50.5.

Exod. 11 5. and 12.29.

Digitized by Google

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reason of the enchantments, vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the midst of her swift course,

15 Thine Almighty Word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall Throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement, as a sharpe sword, and standing vp, filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it stood vpon the earth.

17 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible dreames troubled them sore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

‖ Or, imaginations

18 And one throwne here, another there halfe dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them did foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the * multitude in the wildernesse; but the wrath endured not long.

* Numb. 16.46.

21 For then the blamelesse man made haste, and stood fourth to defend them; and bringing the shield of his proper ministery, euen prayer, and the propitiation of incense, set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 So hee ouercame the destroyer; not with strength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word subdued he him that punished, alledging the oathes and couenants made with the Fathers.

23 For when the dead were now falne downe by heaps one vpon another, standing betweene, he stayed the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

‖ Or, cut off.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the Fathers grauen, and thy Maiestie vpon the diademe of his head.

* Exod. 28.6. & 28.10.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them; for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Why God shewed no mercy to the Egyptians:* 5 *and how wonderfully he dealt with his people.* 14 *The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites.* 18 *The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.*

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercy, vnto the end: for he knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another foolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated to be gone.

‖ Or, cast out by mercy.

4 For the destinie, whereto they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments,

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde, was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, dry land appeared, and out of the red Sea, a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 Where-thorow all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done, while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground brought foorth flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of fowles, when being led with their appetite, they asked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the sea for their ‖ contentment.

‖ Or, comfort.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners, not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards strangers.

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage that had well deserued of them.

15 And not only so: but peraduenture some respect shall be had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them whom they had receiued with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same lawes with them.

17 Therfore euen with blindnesse were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darkenesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the Elements were changed † in themselues by a kind of harmony, like as in a Psaltery notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may well be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

† Greeke, by themselues.

19 For earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before swam in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the yce kind of heauenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

¶ THE

Digitized by Google

¶ THE WISEDOME OF IESVS THE SONNE of Sirach, or Eccleſiaſticus.

¶ *A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.*

Some reſpect this Prologue to Athanaſius, becauſe it is found in his Synopſis. Vorſcolkius.

THis Ieſus was the ſon of Sirach, and grandchilde to Ieſus, of the ſame name with him: This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almoſt after all the Prophets. Now his grand-father Ieſus (as he himſelfe witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and ſhort ſentences of wiſe men, that had beene before him, but himſelfe alſo vttered ſome of his owne, full of much vnderſtanding and wiſedome. When as therefore the firſt Ieſus died, leaning this Booke almoſt ‖ perfected, Sirach his ſonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne ſonne Ieſus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wiſedome, intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wiſedome to haue a greater loue to the ſtudy of this booke. It containeth therefore wiſe ſayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly ſtories, of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for wiſedome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

¶ *The Prologue of the wiſedome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.*

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to be commended for learning and wiſedome, and whereas not onely the readers muſt needs become ſufficient themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, be able to profit them which are without, both by ſpeaking and writing: My grand-father Ieſus, when he had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Law and the Prophets, & other Bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on alſo himſelfe to write ſomething pertaining to Learning and Wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne, and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to read it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein we may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome words which we haue laboured to interpret. For the ſame things vttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things, but the Law it ſelfe, and the † Prophets, and the reſt of the bookes, haue no ſmall ‖ difference when they are ſpoken in their owne language: for in the eight and thirtieth yeere, comming into Egypt when Euergetes was King, and continuing there ſome time, I found a booke of no ſmall learning: therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for me to beſtow ſome diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vſing great watchfulneſſe and ſkill in that ſpace, to bring the Booke to an end, and ſet it forth, for them alſo, which in a ſtrange country are willing to learne, being prepared before in manners to liue after the Law.

Or, of another nation.

† Greeke, Prophecies Or, excellency.

Or, helpe of learning.

CHAP. I.

1 *All wiſdome is from God:* 10 *He giueth it to them that loue him.* 12 *The feare of God is full of many bleſſings.* 28 *To feare God without hypocriſie.*

ALL wiſdom *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the ſand of the Sea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternity?

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wiſedome?

4 Wiſedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 The word of God moſt high, is the fountaine of wiſedome, and her wayes are euerlaſting commandements.

6 * To whom hath the root of wiſedome beene reuealed? or who hath knowne her wiſe counſels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wiſdome beene made manifeſt? and who hath vnderſtood her great experience?]

8 There is one wiſe and greatly to be feared, the Lord ſitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and ſaw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 Shee [is] with all fleſh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour and glory, and gladneſſe, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy, and gladneſſe, and a long life.

13 Whoſo feareth the Lord it ſhall goe well with him at the laſt, and he ‖ ſhall find fauour in the day of his death.

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wiſedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath builc an euerlaſting foundation with men, and ſhall continue* with their ſeed.

16 To feare the Lord is fulneſſe of wiſedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their houſe with things deſirable, and the garners with her increaſe.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wiſedome, making peace and perfect health to flouriſh, both which are the gifts of God, and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wiſdome raineth downe ſtill and knowledge of vnderſtanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her faſt.

20 The root of wiſedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The

1. Kings 3.5

Rom. 11.34.

Pro. 1.7. pſ. 111.10.

Or, ſhall be bleſſed.

2. Chron. 20. 21.

Digitized by Google

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present it turneth away wrath.

‖ Or, escape punishment.

22 A furious man cannot ‖ bee iustified: for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisdome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the Commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisedom and instruction, and faith and meekenes are his delight.

‖ Or, be not disobedient to

28 ‖ Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, least thou fall, & bring dishonour vpon thy soule, & so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth to the feare of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, 7 and be patient and trust in him: 12 for woe to them that doe not so: 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.

*Matth. 4. 11. 2. tim. 3. 12. 2. pet. 4. 12.

MY sonne, if* thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptation.

2 Set thine heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖ make not haste in time of trouble.

‖ Or, haste not.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

*Wisd. 3. 6. prou. 17. 3.

5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersity.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee: order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom did he euer dispise that called vpon him?

* Psal. 37. 25.

11 For * the Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and saueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two waies.

13 Woeto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord shall visit you?

* Iohn 14. 20.

15 *They that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keep his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seek that which is wel pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shall be filled with the law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight.

18 *Saying*, Wee will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men; for as his maiestie is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children must honour and helpe both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare mee your father; O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen the * father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authority of the mother ouer the sonnes.

* Exod. 20. 6. deu. 5. 10.

‖ Or, iudgement

3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And hee that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents as to his masters.

* Exod. 20. 12. deu. 5. 16. * Gene. 27. 27. deut. 33. 1

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father: and a mother in dishonour, is a reproch to the children.

12 My son, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not when thou art ‖ in thy full strength.

‖ Or, in the habite.

14 For the releeuing of thy father shall not be forgotten; and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall bee remembred, thy sinnes also shal melt away as the ice in the faire warme weather.

16 Hee that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and he that angreth his mother is cursed of God.

17 My son, goe on with thy businesse in meekenes; so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approued.

* Phil. 2. 3.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt finde fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place, and of renown: but * mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

* Psal. 25. 9, 14.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 * Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

* Prou. 25. 27. ecclus. 12. 3.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee to see *with thine eyes* the things that are in secret.

23 Be not curious in vnnecessary matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowne their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborne heart shall feare euill at the last, and he that loueth danger shall perish therein.

27 An

Digitized by Google

27. An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shall heape sinne vpon sinne.

28 ‖ In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue care is the desire of a wise man.

30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for sinnes.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindful of that which may come hereafter, and when hee falleth, he shall finde a stay.

‖ Or, the proud man is not healed by his punishments. * Psal. 41. 4. Dan. 4. 24. mat. 5. 7.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Wee may not despise the poore or fatherlesse,* 11 *but seeke for wisedome:* 20 *and not bee ashamed of some things, nor gainesay the truth,* 30 *nor be as lions in our houses.*

MY sonne, defraud not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull: neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needy, and giue him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if he curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shalbe heard of him ✝ made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answere with meeknesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour, and be not faint-hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Bee as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and in stead of a husband vnto their mother: so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most High, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they that seek to her early, shall be filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her fast shall inherite glory, and wheresoeuer she entreth, the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serue her, shall minister ‖ to the holy One, & them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the nations, and hee that attendeth vnto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her: he shall inherite her, and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first shee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline, vntill she may trust his soule, and try him by her lawes.

18 Then will she returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, she will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obserue the opportunity, and beware of euil, and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soule.

21 For *there* is a shame that bringeth sinne: and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soule, and let not the reuerence of any man cause thee to fall.

23 And refraine not to speake ✝ *when* there is *occasion to doe good,* and hide not thy wisedome in her beauty.

24 For by speech wisedome shalbe knowne, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speake against the trueth, but be abashed of the errour of thy ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, ‖ and force not the course of the riuer.

27 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hasty in thy tongue, and in thy deedes slacke and remisse.

30 Be not as a lion in thine house, nor frantick among thy seruants.

31 Let not thine hand bee stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest ‖ repay.

‖ Or, sinne not against the streame. ‖ Or, giue.

CHAP. V.

1 *Wee must not presume of our wealth and strength,* 6 *nor of the mercy of God to sinne.* 9 *We must not bee double tongued,* 12 *nor answere without knowledge.*

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and say not, * I haue enough for my life.

2 Follow not thine owne mind, and thy strength, to walke in the ways of thy heart.

3 And say not, Who shall controule me for my worke? for the Lord wil surely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue sinned, and what harme hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, bee not without feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.

6 And say not, His* mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners.

7 * Make no tarrying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come foorth, and in thy security, thou shalt bee destroyed and perish in the day of vengeance.

8 * Set not thine heart vpon goods vniustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity.

9 Winnow not with euery wind, and goe not into euery way; for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

11 * Bee swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience giue answere.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke, and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon the thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing in a great matter, or a small.

* Luke 12. 15. * Eccles 21. 2. * Chap. 16. 13. * Prou. 10. 2. and 11. 4. etc. * James 1. 19.

CHAP. VI.

2 *Do not extoll thine owne conceit,* 7 *but make choyce of a friend.* 18 *Seeke wisedome betimes:* 20 *It is grieuous to some,* 28 *Yet the fruits thereof are pleasant.* 35 *Be ready to heare wise men.*

IN stead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame, and reproach: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

‖ Or, in the Sanctuary. ‖ Or, in time of saying.

Digitized by Google

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne heart, that thy soule be not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eate vp thy leaues, and lose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorne of his enemies.

† *Greeke, a sweet throat.* 5 † Sweet language will multiply friends, and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

6 Bee in peace with many: neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

‖ *Or, get him in the time of trouble.* 7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ proone him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmity and strife, will discouer thy reproach.

* *Chap. 37.5.* 10 * Againe, some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth countervaile a faithfull friend, and his excellency is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life; and they that feare the Lord, shall finde him.

17 Who so feareth the Lord, shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou find wisdome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth and soweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eate of her fruits right soone.

‖ *Or, heart* 20 Shee is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: he that is without ‖ vnderstanding will not remaine with her.

* *Zach. 12.4.* 21 She will lie vpon him as a * mighty stone of tryall, and he wil cast her from him ere it be long.

22 For wisdome is according to her name, and she is not manifest vnto many.

23 Giue eare my son, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell,

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy ‖ *Or, collar.* necke into her ‖ chaine.

25 Bow *downe thy shoulder, and beare her, and * *Matth. 11.29.* be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and shee shall be made knowne vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt finde her rest, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee: and her chaines a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and ‖ *Or, a riband of blue silke, Numb. 15.38.* her bands are ‖ purple lace.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * Elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wise. * *Eccles. 8.9.*

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foot weare the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and *meditate continually in his commandements: hee shall stablish thine heart, and giue thee wisdome at thine owne desire. * *Psal. 1.2.*

CHAP. VII.

1 We are exhorted from sinne, 4 from ambition, 8 presumption, 10 and fainting in prayer, 12 from lying and backbiting, 18 and how to esteeme a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a seruant: 22 our outcrie: 23 our children and parents: 31 The Lord and his Priests: 32 The poore and those that mourne.

DO no euill, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquitie shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sowe not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, and thou shalt not reape them seuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the King the seat of honour.

5 *Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and * *Psal. 142.2. eccles. 7.17. and 9.20. Iohn 18.11.* boast not of thy wisedome before the King.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquity, lest at any time thou feare the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a city, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe down among the people.

8 Binde not one sinne vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10 Bee not faint-hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternes of his soule: for there is one which humbleth & exalteth. † *Gittel. plaugh not.*

12 † Deuise not a lie against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any manner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many words in a multitude of Elders, * and *make not* ‖ *much babbling* when thou prayest. * *Matth. 6.5,7.* ‖ *Or, vaine repetition.*

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the most High hath † ordained. † *Greeke created.*

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners, but remember † wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good: no more a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wife and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 *Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill: nor the hireling that beareth himselfe wholly for thee. * *Leuit. 25.15.*

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 * Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them: and if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee. * *Deut. 25.4.*

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Hast

Digitized by Google

24 Hast thou daughters? haue a care of their body: and shew not thy selfe cheerefull toward them.
25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.
26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a ‖light woman.
27 Honor thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.
28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee?
29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reuerence his Priests.
30 Loue him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.
31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Priest: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruits, and the treipasse offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first fruits of the holy things.
32 * And stretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖ blessing may be perfected.
33 A gift hath grace in the sight of euery man liuing, and for the dead detaine it not.
34 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.
35 Be not slow to visit the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued.
36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt neuer do amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom we may not striue with, 8 nor despise, 10 nor prouoke, 15 nor haue to doe with.*

STriue not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.
2 Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he ouerweigh thee: for gold * hath destroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of Kings.
3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.
4 Iest not with a rude man, lest thy ancestours be disgraced.
5 Reproach not a man that turneth from sin, but remember that we are all worthy * of punishment.
6 * Dishonour not a man in his old age: for euen some of vs waxe old.
7 Reioyce not ouer thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.
8 *Despise not the discourse* of the wise, but acquaint thy selfe with their prouerbes, for of them thou shalt learne instruction, and how to serue great men with ease.
9 Misse not the discourse of the Elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to giue answere as need requireth.
10 Kindle not the coales of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.
11 Rise not vp in (anger) at the presence of an iniurious person, lest he lie in wait to ‖ entrap thee in thy words.
12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe: for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.
13 Bee not surety aboue thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.
14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.
15 * Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe according to his owne will: and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.
16 * Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight: and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee.
17 Consult not with a foole: for he cannot keepe counsell.
18 Doe no secret thing before a stranger: for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.
19 Open not thine heart to euery man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 *We are aduised how to vse our wiues. 3 What women to auoid. 10 And not to change an olde friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authority: 14 But to know our neighbours: 15 and to conuerse with wise men.*

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an euill lesson against thy selfe.
2 Giue not thy soule vnto a woman, to set her foot vpon thy substance.
3 Meet not with an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.
4 Vse not much the company of a woman, that is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts.
5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.
6 Giue not thy soule vnto harlots, that thou loose not thine inheritance.
7 Looke not round about thee in the streets of the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.
8 * Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beauty: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.
9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit downe with her in thine armes, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart enclyne vnto her, and so thorow *thy desire* thou fall into destruction.
10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.
11 Enuie not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.
12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleasure in, but remember they shall not goe vnpunished vnto their graue.
13 Keepe thee far from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no faile, lest he take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the battlements of the city.
14 As neere as thou canst, giue heede at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.
15 Let thy talke bee with the wise, and all thy communication in the Law of the most High.
16 And let iust men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.
17 For the hand of the artificer the worke shall be commended: and the wise ruler of the people, for his speech.
18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is rash in his talke shall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 *The commodities of a wise ruler. 4 God setteth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniustice, and couetousnesse. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who shall be honoured, 25 and who not.*

A Wise iudge will instruct his people, & the gouernment of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 * As

Digitized by Google

*Prou. 29.12. 2 * As the iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwise King destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

‖ Or, face. 5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and vpon the ‖ person of the Scribe shall lee lay his honour.

*Leuit. 19.17. 6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for * euery wrong, & do nothing at all by iniurious practises.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man, and by both doeth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Physitian cutteth off a long disease; and he that is to day a King, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sin, and he that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast downe the thrones of proud Princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes of the proud nations: & planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew the countreys of the heathen: and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord, are a sure seed, and they that lone him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonorable seed; they that transgresse the Commandements, are a ‖ deceiueable seed. ‖ Or, vnstable generation.

20 Among brethren he that is chiefe, is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord, in his eyes.

‖ Or, principalitie. 21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authority: but roughnesse and pride is the loosing thereof.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding; neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and iudges, and potentates shall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free doe seruice: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed. *Prou. 29.19.

26 Be not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

2. Sam. 12.13. *Prou. 12.9. 27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth * bread.

28 My son, glorifie thy soule in meekenesse, and giue it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in pouerty, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouerty?

CHAP. XI.

4 We must not vaunt nor set foorth our selues, 8 nor answere rashly, 10 nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 nor bring euery man into thy house.

WIsedome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men. ‖ Or, of the low *Gen. 41.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance. Deut. 23.7.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

4 * Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the works of the Lord are wonderful, and his works among men are hidden. * Acts 12.21.

5 Many † Kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne. †Ester 13. 17. and 16.

6 * Many mighty men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands. *1. King 14.18. Psal. 6.10

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke. * Deut. 12.24.

8 * Answere not before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke. *Prou. 18. 13.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners. ‖ Or, in the iudgement of

10 My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by fleeing. ‖ Or, escape

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behind. *Matt. 25. 26. Luke 12. 16. &c.

12 Againe, there is another that is slow, and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouerty: * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate. 6.9. Psal. 10.15. *Iohn 11. 51.

13 And lifted vp his head from misery, so that many that saw it, marueiled at him. &c. 28. 4

14 Prosperity and aduersity, life and death, pouerty and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkenesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euill shall waxe old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperity for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warines and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward.

19 Whereas he saith, * I haue found rest, and now will eate continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time shall ‖ come vpon him: and that hee must leaue those things to others, and die. *Luke 12.19. ‖ Or, go

20 * Be stedfast in thy couenant, and be conuer- *Matth. 10.22.

sant

uerſant therein, and waxe old in thy work.

21 Maruell not at the works of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The bleſsing of the Lord is in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly he maketh his bleſsing to flouriſh.

*Or, for a reward.

*Mal 3. 14.

23 Say not, *What profit is there of my ſeruice? and what good things ſhall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, ſay not, I haue enough, and poſſeſſe many things, and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of proſperity there is a forgetfulneſſe of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of proſperity.

26 For it is an eaſie thing vnto the Lord, in the day of death to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleaſure: & in his end his deeds ſhalbe diſcouered.

28 Iudge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhall be knowne in his children.

29 Bring not every man into thine houſe, for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, ſo is the heart of the proud, and like as a ſpy watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praiſe will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a ſparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled, and a ſinfull man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a miſchieuous man, (for he worketh wickednesſe) leſt he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a ſtranger into thine houſe, and he will diſturbe thee, & turne thee out of thine own.

CHAP. XII.

2 Be not liberall to the vngodly. 10 Truſt not thine enemy, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doeſt it; ſo ſhalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt finde a recompence: and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a ſinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, leſt he ouermaſter thee thereby: For [elſe] thou ſhalt receiue twice as much euill for all the good thou ſhalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them againſt the mighty day of their puniſhment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in proſperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduerſity.

9 In the proſperity of a man, enemies wil be grieued; but in his aduerſitie, euen a friend will depart.

Or, raſe.

10 Neuer truſt thine enemy: for like as yron ruſteth, ſo is his wickednesſe.

11 Though he humble himſelfe and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt bee vnto him, as if thou hadſt wiped a looking glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not becne altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when he hath ouerthrowne thee, he ſtand vp in thy place, neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt he ſeeke to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pity a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wilde beaſts?

14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is defiled with him in his ſinnes, who will pity?

Or, vnmingled.

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 An enemy ſpeaketh ſweetly with * his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit; he will weepe with his eyes, but if he finde opportunity, he will not be ſatisfied with blood:

*Ier. 41. 6

17 If aduerſity come vpon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet ſhall he ſupplant thee.

Or, ſupplant.

18 Hee will ſhake his head, and clap his hands, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy ſelfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will chang his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch ſhall be defiled therewith, and * hee that hath fellowſhip with a proud man, ſhall be like vnto him.

* Deut. 7. 2.

2 Burden not thy ſelfe aboue thy power while thou liueſt, and haue no fellowſhip with one that is mightier & richer then thy ſelfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhalbe broken.

† Greeke, thus ſhall ſmite againſt it, and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threateneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he muſt entreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he wil vſe thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forſake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, hee will line with thee, yea he will make thee bare, & will not be ſorry for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, he will deceiue thee, and ſmile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will ſpeake thee faire and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And he will ſhame thee by his meats, vntill he haue drawne thee dry twice or thrice, and at the laſt he will laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward when he ſeeth thee, hee will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iollity.

Or, by thy ſimplicity.

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much the more wil he inuite thee.

10 Preaſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou be put backe, ſtand not farre off, leſt thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will hee tempt thee, and ſmiling vpon thee, will get out thy ſecrets.

Or, forbeare not much. Or, but.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not ſpare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerue and take good heed, for thou walkeſt in peril of thy ouerthrowing when thou heareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy ſaluation.

15 Euery beaſt loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolfe with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

Digitized by Google

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons prey in the wildernes, so the rich eat vp the poore.

20. As the proud hate humility: so doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: hee speaketh things not to bee spoken, and yet men iustifie him, the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, every man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saith they extoll it to the clouds, but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sin, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token a heart of that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *A good conscience maketh men happy.* 5 *The niggard doth good to none.* 13 *But doe thou good.* 20 *Men are happy that draw neere vnto wisdome.*

* Chap. 25.16. and 28.1am. 3.2.

BLessed * is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the multitude of sinnes.

2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard, and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe; and this is a recompence of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face and despiseth men.

* Prou. 27.20.

9 * A couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked drieth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy ability, doe good to thy selfe, and giuen to the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

* Tob. 4. 7. Luke 14. 13.

13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability, stretch out thy hand and giue to him.

§ *Or, the feast day.*

14 Defraud not thy selfe of § the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauels vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule: for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

* Isa. 40. 5 Iam. 1. 10. 1 pet. 1. 24

17 * All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for § couenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die § death.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall go withall.

20 Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisdom, and that reasoneth of holy things * Psal. 1. by his vnderstanding.

21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that treadeth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that prieth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a pin in her walls. ‖ *Or, stake.*

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shall be couered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 *Wisedome embraceth those that feare God.* 7 *The wicked shall not get her.* 11 *We may not charge God with our faults:* 14 *For he made and left vs to our selues.*

HE that feareth the Lord will do good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law, shall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shal she meet him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding, shal she feed him, & giue him the water of wisedome to drink.

4 He shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not be moued, and shall rely vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall finde ioy and a crowne of gladnesse, & she shal cause him to inherit an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is far from pride, and men that are lyers cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner; for it was not sent him of the Lord. ‖ *Or, a parable.*

10 For ‖ praise shalbe vttered in wisdome, and the Lord will prosper it. ‖ *Or, he was not sent of, &c.*

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth. ‖ *Or, giuer a parable.*

12 Say not thou, he hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell: * Gene. 1. 26.

15 If thou wilt, to keep the commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand to whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh, shall be giuen him. * Ier. 21. 8

18 For the wisdome of the Lord is great: and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things,

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man. * Psal. 33. 18.

20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none, then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods workes are vnsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding shall the city be replenished: but the ‖ kinred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate. ‖ *Or, stribe.*

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 * In the congregation of the vngodly shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath ‖ is set on fire. * Chap. 21. 10. ‖ *Or, hath beene.*

7 Hee was not pacified towards the old gyants, who fell away in the ‖ strength of their foolishnesse. *Gen. 6. 4. ‖ *Or, trength.*

8 * Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride. * Gene. 19. 24.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

10 * Nor the sixe hundred thousand foormen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts. * Num. 14. 15. & 16. 29. & 20. 51.

11 And if there be one stiffe-necked among the people, it is maruell if he escape vnpunished; for * mercy and wrath are with him; he is mighty to giue, and to powre out displeasure. * Chap. 5. 6.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: for he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoiles, and the patience of the godly shal not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall finde according to his worke.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowne to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and he hath separated his light from the darknesse with an ‖ Adamant. ‖ *Or, strong position.*

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord; shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 * Behold, the heauen and the heauen of heauens, the deepe, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moued when he shall visite. * 4. Kings 8. 27. 2. chr. 6. 18. 2. per. 3. 10.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceine his wayes?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see; for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, hee disposeth the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their workes. ‖ *Or, beginning.*

28 None of them hindreth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 Auoyd all sinne: 19 For God seeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liuest.

THe Lord created * man of the earth, and turned him into it againe. * Gen. 2. 27 & 5. 2. wisd. 2. 23. & 7. 1. & 10. cor. 11. 7. col. 3. 10.

2 * He gaue them few daies and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein.

3 He endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image,

4 And put the feare of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and soules. * Gen. 1. 26. 1. cor. 11. 7.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the sixt place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.] ‖ *Or, of him.*

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares and an heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnes of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous acts for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Besides this, he gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlasting Couenant with them, and shewed them his Iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the Maiesty of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnes, and he * gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour. * Exod. 20. 16. & 22. 25.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshly hearts for stony.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, he set a * ruler ouer euery people, but * Israel is the Lords portion! * Deut. 32. 8. rom. 13. 1.

18 Whom being his first borne hee nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth not forsake him. * Deut. 4. 20. and 10. 15.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deedes are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workemanship, neither left, nor forsooke them, but spared them.

22 * The almes of a man is as a signet with him, and hee will keepe the good deedes of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters. * Chap. 29. 15.

Digitized by Google

Matt. 25.35. Acts 3.19. Ier. 3.12 Ho. 14.2 Repentance or amendment. Psa. 6.6. Isa. 38.19

23 *Afterward he will rise vp, and reward them and render their recompence vpon their heads.
24 * But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.
25 *Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sins, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.
26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquitie: for he will lead thee out of darknes into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.
27 *Who shall praise the most High in the grane, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?
28 Thanksgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.
29 How great is the louing kindnes of the Lord our God, and his compasion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?
30 For all things cannot bee in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

*Iob. 25. 4,5.

31 *What is brighter then the Sun? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.
32 He vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondered at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemish thy good deedes with ill words. 22 Deferre not to be iustified. 25 Follow not thy lusts.

*Gen. 1.1.

HE that liueth for euer, *created all things in generall.
2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.
3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will; for he is the King of all, by his power *diuiding holy things among them from prophane.

*Ieuit. 10.6.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his *Psa. 105. workes? *and who shall find out his noble actes?
5 Who shall number the strength of his Maiesty? and who shall also tell out his mercies?
6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.
7 When a man hath doue, then he beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then he shall be doubtfull.
8 What is man, and whereto serueth he? what is his good, and what is his euill?

*Psal. 90.10.

9 *The number of a mans daies at the most are an hundred yeeres.

*2. Pet. 3.8.

10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a grauell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a*thousand yeeres to the daies of eternity.
11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth foorth his mercy vpon them.
12 He saw and perceiued their end to be euill: therefore he multiplied his compasion.
13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: he reproueth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe as a shepherd his flocke.
14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline and that diligently seeke after his Iudgements.

*Chap. 41.23.

15 *My son, blemish not thy good deeds, neither vse vncomfortable words when thou giuest any thing.
16 Shall not the dew asswage the heate? so is a word better then a gift.
17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.
18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.
19 Learne before thou speake, and vse Physicke or euer thou be sicke.
20 Before iudgment * examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.

*1. Cor. 11.28.31.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.
22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and defer not vntill death to be iustified.
23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.
24 * Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance when he shall turne away his face.

*Chap. 7. 17.26.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich thinke vpon pouerty and need.
26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.
27 *A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning, he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.

*Prou. 28.14.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, & will giue praise vnto him that found her.
29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred foorth exquisite parables.
30 * Goe not after thy lustes, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.

*Rom. 6.6. and 13.14.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies that maligne thee.
32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere: neither be eyed to the expence thereof.
33 Be not made a begger by banqueting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in wait for thy owne life: and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse shall not be rich, and hee that contemneth small things, shall fall by little and little.
2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots, will become impudent.
3 Moths and worms shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

*Iosh. 24.11.

4 * He that is hasty to giue credit, is light minded, and he that sinneth, shall offend against his owne soule.
5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednes, shall be condemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.
6 He that can rule his tongue, shall liue without strife, and he that hateth babling, shall haue lesse euill.
7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.
8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence, reueale them not.

‖ Or, of friend or foe.

9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth he will hate thee.

‖ Or, farre from hatred.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.
11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

‖Or, beare * Lemit. 19 17. mat. 18.15

‖Or, reproome.

‖Or, willingly. Num. 3.2.

‖Or, reproome.

‖ Or, of reckoning him.

‖ Or, iudgeth. ‖ Or, in blacke.

‖Or, for ‖ unable.

*Chap. 30. 20.

*Eccl. 8.7

13 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles ‖ belly.

13 * Admonish a friend, it may bee hee hath not done it: and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be hee hath not said it, and if he haue, that he speake it not againe.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not [from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his *tongue?

17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, giue place to the law of the most High.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first step, to be accepted [of him] and wisdome obtaineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisdome, and in all wisdome is the performance of the law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a seruant say to his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he do it, hee angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wisedome neither at any time the counsel of sinners, prudence

23 There is a wickednes, and the same an abomination; and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

24 He that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that ‖ iustifieth in iudgement.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ‖ sadly, but inwardly he is full of deceit,

27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not, where he is not knowne, he will doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power hee bee hindred from sinning, yet when hee findeth opportunity, he will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowne by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter, and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts and paine.
18 Of slipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers aduertisements.

THere is a reproofe that is not [comely, againe, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproouе, then to be angry secretly: and hee that confesseth his fault shalbe preserued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of an *Eunuch to deflowre a Virgine, so is hee that executeth iudgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wisest and another by much babling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because hee hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, *knowing his time.

7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till hee see opportunitie: but a babler and a foole will * Chap. 32. 4. regard no time.

8 He that vseth many words shall be abhorred: and hee that taketh to himselfe authority therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euil things, & there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompence is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory, and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seuen fold.

13 * A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the [graces of fooles shal be powred out. * Chap. 6.5.

14 The gift of a foole shall doe thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the enuious, for his necessities: for hee † looketh to receiue many things for one.

15 He giueth little, and vpbraideth much: he openeth his mouth like a cryer: to day he lendeth, and to morrow will hee aske it againe, such an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eat my bread, speake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shal he be laughed to scorne? for he knoweth not aright what it is to haue, and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 ‖ An vnseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwise.

20 A wise sentence shall be reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he will not speake it in due season.

21 There is † is hindred frō sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he † shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his own soule thorow bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons, ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse, promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemie for nothing.

24 *A lie is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught. * Chap. 25.2.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a lier is ‖ dishonourable, and his shame is euer with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe to honour with his words: and hee that hath vnderstanding will please great men.

28 * Hee that tilleth his land shall increase his heape: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquitie. * Pro. 12. 11. and 28. 19.

29 * Presents and gifts, blind the eyes of ‡ wise, and ‖ stop vp his mouth that he cannot reproue. * Exo. 23. 8. deut. 16. 19.

30 Wisdome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will vndoe the rich. 9 The end of the vniust shall be taught. 12 The differences betweene the foole and the wise.

‖ Or, for ‖ vnable. ‖ Or, reproome. ‖ Or, seasonable. † Greeke, shall not be pricked. ‖ Or, ignominy. ‖ Or, as a mangle in the mouth.

Digitized by Google

Psa. 41 3. Luke. 15. 21.

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but *aske pardon for thy former sins.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest to neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste richest thus the house of proud men shalbe made desolate.

* Exod. 5. 9. and 22, 23.

5 *A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth speedily.

6 Hee that hateth to be reprooued, is in the way of sinners: but hee that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

† Greeke let conuerted.

7 An eloquent man is knowne farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 Hee that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himselfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

* Chapl 16, 16.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together, and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He ‖ keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord is wisdome.

*Eccles. 1. 18. ‖ Or, wisely ‖ Or, stubbornly. * Chap. 33. 5.

12 * Hee that is not wise will not be taught: but there is a ‖ wisdome which multiplieth bitternesse.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood; and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 * The inner parts of a foole are like a broken vessell, and hee will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, he will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but as soone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his backe.

* Prou. 9. 9.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in ‖ lips of the wise.

17 They inquire at the mouth of the wise man in the Congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise, is as talke ‖ without sense.

‖ Or, not to be enquired after.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 * A foole lifteth vp his voice with laughter, but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

* Chap. 29, 27, 28.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man, as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foot is soone in his [neighbors] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will perpe in at the doore into ‖ house: but hee that is well nurtured will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will be grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertaine not vnto them, but the words of such as haue vnderstanding are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, hee curseth his owne soule.

28 * A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated wheresoeuer he dwelleth.

* Chap. 23. 10.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of the slothfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter,* 11 *Weepe rather for fooles then for the dead:* 13 *Meddle not with them.* 16 *The wise mans heart will not shrinke.* 20 *What will loose a friend.*

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, & every one will hisse him out to his disgrace

2 A Slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill, euery man that taketh it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him: and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 * A wise daughter shall bring an ‖ inheritance to her husband: but shee that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

* Prou. 13. 22. ‖ Or shall see the heire of her husband.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband: but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisdome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that glueth a pottheard together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue [wherewithall, they shall cower the basenesse of their parents.

‖ Or, an Art.

10 But children being haughty, through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobility of the ir kindred.

11 * Weepe for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make litele weeping for the dead, for hee is at rest: but ‖ life of ‖ foole is worse then death.

* Chap. 38. 16. ‖ Or, vnto ‖ Or, then.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole and an vngodly man all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him ‖ hath no vnderstanding, beware of him, lest ‖ thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled with his fooleries depart from him, & thou shalt find rest, and neuer be ‖ disquieted with madnesse.

* Chap. 12. 13. ‖ Or, when he shakes off his filth. ‖ Or, wearied

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof but a foole?

15 * Sand, and salt, and a masse of iron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

‖ Pron. 27. 3.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaisterington thewall of a gallery

‖ Or, of a polished wall.

18 Pales set on a high place, will neuer stand against the wind: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 Hee that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall, and hee that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou dreweſt a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not: for there may bee a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound; for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Bee faithfull to thy neighbour in his poueret, th-

Digitized by Google

that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alway to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not bee ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euil happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it, will beware of him.

• Psal. 141.3. 27 Who shall set a watch before my * mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 We may not vse swearing: 13 But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulterous wife sinneth many wayes.

O Lord, Father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue mee not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemy reioyce ouer mee, whose hope is far from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father, and God of my life, giue mee not a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwayes a ‖ haughty mind.

‖ Or, vaunting.

5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp, that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and giue not ouer mee thy seruant into an impudent mind.

7 Heare, O yee children, the discipline of the mouth: He that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shalbe left in his foolishnes: both the euill speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

• Exod. 20.7. chap. 23.15. mat. 5.33. 9 * Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not bee without a blew marke, so hee that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing, shalbe filled with iniquity, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sinne shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence, and if hee sweare in vaine, he shall not be † innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

† Greek is visited.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sins.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Bee not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not beene borne, and curse the day of thy nativitie.

• 2 Sam. 16.17. 15 The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sin, and the third will bring wrath: a hote mind is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicator in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till he hath kindled a fire.

17 * All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, hee will not leaue off till he die. • Prou. 9. 17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, * Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darknes: the walls couer me: and no body seeth me, what need I to feare? the most High will not remember my sinnes: * Isa. 29. 15. Iob. 24.15.

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the Sun, beholding all the wayes of men and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfected, hee looked vpon them all:

21 *This man shall be punished in the streetes of the city, and where he suspecteth not, he shall be taken. *Leuit. 20.10. deut. 22. 22.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖ another. ‖ Or, a stranger.

23 For *first she hath disobeyed the Law of the most High: and secondly, thee hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly, thee hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man. * Exod. 20.14.

24 She shalbe brought out into the Congregation, and ‖ inquisition shalbe made of her children. ‖ Or, visitation.

25 Her * children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit. *Wisd. 4.3.

26 She shal leaue her memory to be cursed, and her reproch shal not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter, then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him, is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisedome doeth praise her selfe, shew her beginning, 4 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 17 her fruit, 26 her increase and perfection.

WIsedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people. *The praise of wisdome.*

2 In the Congregation of the most High, shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud. ‖ Or, a mist.

4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar. * Iob 22.14.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people and nation I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the Creator of all things gaue me a commandement, and he that made mee caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He * created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile. * Prou. 8.23.

10 In the * holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion. *Exod. 31.3.

11 * Likewise in the ‖ beloued citie hee gaue me rest, and in Ierusalem was my power. *Pf. 132.8. ‖ Or, holy.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.
13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mountains of Hermon.
‖ Or, Cades. ‖ Or, in the water
14 I was exalted like a Palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a Rose-plant in Iericho, as a faire Oliue tree in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a Plane tree ‖ by the water.
15 I gaue a sweet smell like Cinamon and Aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant Odour like the best Myrrhe, as Galbanum and Onix and sweet Storax, and as the fume of Frankincense in the *Tabernacle.
*Exod. 30.34.
16 As the Turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.
*Ioh.15.1.
17 *As the vine brought I forth pleasant sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.
18 I am the mother of faire loue and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children, which are ‖ named of him.
‖ Or, chosen.
19 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruits.
* Psal. 19.10,11.
20 For my memoriall is * sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the honey combe.
21 They that eat me shall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me shall yet be thirsty.
22 He that obeyeth me shall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me shall not do amisse.
23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, *euen* the * Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.
*Exod. 20.1.& 24 1.deut. 4.1.& 29.2.
24 Fight not to bee strong in the Lord, that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.
25 Hee filleth all things with his wisedome, as *Phyion, and as Tygris in the time of ỹ new fruits.
*Gen.2. 11.
26 Hee maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, & as Iordan in the time of the harueſt.
*Iosh.3. 15.
27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.
28 The first man knew her not perfectly, no more shall the last find her out.
29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.
‖ Or, draine or ditch.
30 I also came out as a ‖ brooke from a riuer, and as a conduict into a garden.
31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.
32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send foorth her light afarre off.
33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.
* Chap. 33.16.
34 *Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What things are beautifull, and what hatefull.* 6 *What is the crowne of age.* 7 *What things make men happy.* 13 *Nothing worse then a wicked woman.*

IN three things I was beautified and stood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the *vnity of brethren, the loue of neighbors a man and a wife that agree together.
‖ Or, glorified. *Gen.13. 2,5.rom 12.10.
2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life, a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.
3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age?
4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counsell?
5 O how comely is the wisdome of old men, and vnderstanding and counsel to men of honour.
6 Much experience is the crowne of old men, and the feare of God is their glory.
7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemy.
8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not * slipped with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe.
*Chap.14. 1.& 19,16 1am.3.2.
9 Well is him that hath ‖ sound prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.
‖ Or, a friend.
10 O how great is he that findeth wisdome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.
11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened?
‖ Or, to whom.
12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.
13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart, and any wickednesse but the wickednesse of a woman:
14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.
15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemy.
16 * I had rather dwell with a lyon, and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman.
*Prou. 21.19.
17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkneth her countenance like ‖ sackcloth.
‖ Or, like a Bear.
18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.
19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.
20 As the climbing vp a sandy way, is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.
‖ Or, scolding.
21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.
*2.Sam. 11.2.chap. 42.12.
22 A woman if she maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproach.
23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.
24 * Of the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die.
*Gen.3.6 1.tim.2. 14.
25 Giue the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.
26 If she goe not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A good wife, and a good conscience doe glad men.* 6 *A wicked wife is a fearefull thing.* 15 *Of good and bad wines.* 28 *Of three things that are grieuous.* 29 *Marchants and Huckesters are not without sinne.*

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.
2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

Digitized by Google

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shalbe
giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.
4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue
a good heart towards the Lord, he shall at all
times reioyce with a cheerefull countenance.
5 There be three things that mine heare feareth;
Greeke, euill word. and for the fourth I was sore afraid: the ‖slander of
a city, the gathering together of an vnruly mul-
titude, and a false accusation; all these are worse
then death.
6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman
that is iealous ouer another woman, and a scourge
of the tongue which communicateth with all.
Or, a yoke of iron. 7 An euill wife is a ‖ yoke shaken to and fro:
he that hath hold of her, is as though hee held a
scorpion.
8 A drunken woman, and a gadder a broad,
causeth great anger, and she will not couer her own
shame.
9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowne
in her haughty lookes, and eye-lids.
Chap. xxi. 10 * If thy daughter be shamelesse, keepe her in
straitly: lest she abuse her selfe through ouermuch
liberty.
11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and maruell
not if she trespasse against thee.
12 She wil open her mouth as a thirsty trauceller,
when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of e-
Or, lake. nery water neere her: by euery ‖hedge will she sit
downe, and open her quiuer against euery arrow.
13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband,
and her discretion will fat his bones.
14 A silent and louing woman is a gift of the
Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a
mind well inst ructed.
15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double
grace, and her continent minde cannot be valued.
Greeke, in the highest places of the Lord. Or, ornament. 16 As the Sunne when it ariseth in the † high
heauen: so is the beautie of a good wife in the
‖ ordering of her house.
Or, in constant age. 17 As the cleere light is vpon the holy candle-
sticke: so is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.
18 As the golden pillars are vpon the sockets
of siluer: so are the faire feet with a constant heart.
19 My son, keep the floure of thine age sound: and
giue not thy strength vnto strangers.
20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession
through all the field: sowe it with thine owne
seed, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stocke.
Or, comely. 21 So thy race which thou leauest shall be mag-
nified, hauing the confidence of their good descent.
Or, brest. 22 An harlot shalbe accounted as ‖ spittle: but a
married woman is a tower against death to her
husband.
23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to
a wicked man, but a godly woman is giuen to him
that feareth the Lord.
24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame, but an
honest woman will reuerence her husband.
25 A shamelesse woman shall be counted as a
dog, but she that is shamefast will feare the Lord.
26 A woman that honoureth her husband shall
bee iudged wise of all: but she that dishonoureth
him in her pride, shalbe counted vngodly of all.
27 A loud crying woman, and a scold, shall be
fought out to driue away the enemies.
28 There be two things that grieue my heart:
and the third maketh me angry: a man of war that
Or, a man. suffereth pouerty, and men of vnderstanding that
are not set by: and one that returneth from right-
eousnes to sin: the Lord prepareth such a one for
the sword.
29 A merchant shall hardly keepe himselfe from
doing wrong, and an huckster shall not be freed
from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of sinnes in selling and buying. 7 Our speech will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is lost by discouering his secrets. 25 Hee that digeth a pit shall fall into it.

MAny *haue sinned for ‖ a small matter: and
Prou. 28.21. ‖ Or, a thing indifferent. hee that seeketh for abundance will turne
his eyes away.
2 *As a naile sticketh fast betweene the ioynings
of the stones: so doth sinne sticke close betweene
buying and selling.
3 Vnlesse a man hold himselfe diligently in the
feare of the Lord, his house shall soone be ouer-
throwne.
4 As when one sifteth with a sieue, the refuse re-
maineth, so the filth of man in his ‖ talke.
Or, slaughter. 5 The furnace proueth the potters vessell: so the
* triall of a man is in his reasoning.
*Prou. 27.21. * Matthe 7.1.* 6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue beene
dressed, so is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart
of man.
7 Praise no man before thou heare him speake,
for this is the triall of men.
8 If thou followest righteousnesse, thou shalt
obtaine her, & put her on as a glorious long robe.
9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will
truth returne vnto them that practise in her.
10 As the Lion lieth in wait for the prey:
so sin for them that worke iniquity.
11 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with
wisedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.
12 If thou be among the vnderstood, obserue the
time: but bee continually among men of vnder-
standing.
13 The discourse of fooles is irkesome, and
their sport is in the wantonnes of sin.
14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh
the haire stand vpright: and their brawles make
one stop his eares.
15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and
their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.
16 Whoso discouereth secrets, looseth his credit:
and shall neuer find friend to his minde.
17 Loue thy friend, and be faithfull vnto him:
but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more
after him.
18 For as a man hath destroied his enemy: so hast
thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.
19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand,
so hast thou let thy neighbour goe, and shalt not
get him againe.
20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre
off: he is as a roe escaped out of the snare.
21 As for a wound, it may be bound vp, and af-
ter reuiling, there may be reconcilement: but he
that bewrayeth secrets, is without hope.
Prou. 26. 10. 22 *He that winketh with the eyes, worketh euill;
and hee that knoweth him, will depart from him.
* 23 When thou art present, he will speake swee-
tly, and will admire thy words: but at the last
‖ Or, alter his speech hee will writhe his mouth, and slander thy say-
ings.
24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like
him, for the Lord will hate him.
Psal. 7. 15. pro. 26.27. eccle. 3.10 25 Whoso casteth a stone on high, casteth it on
his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make
wounds.
26 Whoso diggeth a * pit, shal fall therein: and he
that setteth a trap, shalbe taken therein.

27 He

Digitized by Google

27 He that worketh miſchiefe, it ſhal fall vpon him, and he ſhall not know whence it commeth.
28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but vengeance as a lion ſhall lie in wait for them.
*Deut. 32.35. Rom.12. 19.
29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, ſhalbe taken in the ſnare, and anguiſh ſhall conſume them before they die.
30 Malice and wrath, euen theſe are abominations, and the ſinfull man ſhall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Againſt reuenge,* 8 *Quarrelling,* 10 *Anger,* 25 *and backbiting.*

HEe that reuengeth, ſhall find vengeance from the Lord, and hee will ſurely keepe his ſins (in remembrance.)
2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee: ſo ſhall thy ſinnes alſo be forgiuen when thou prayeſt.
3 One man beareth hatred againſt another, and doth he ſeeke pardon from the Lord?
4 He ſheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himſelfe, and doeth hee aſke forgiueneſſe of his owne ſinnes?
5 If he that is but fleſh nouriſh hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his ſinnes?
6 Remember thine end, and let enmitie ceaſe, [remember] corruption and death: and abide in the Commandements.
7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the Higheſt, and winke at ignorance.
*Chap. 8.1. 8 *Abſtaine from ſtrife, and thou ſhalt diminiſh thy ſins: for a furious man will kindle ſtrife.
9 A ſinfull man diſquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.
*Prou. 26.21. 10 *As the matter of the fire is, ſo it burneth: and as a mans ſtrength is, ſo is his wrath: and according to his riches, his anger riſeth: and the ſtronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.
11 An haſty contention kindleth a fire, and an haſty fighting ſhedeth blood.
12 If thou blow the ſparke, it ſhall burne: if thou ſpit vpon it, it ſhall bee quenched, and both theſe come out of thy mouth.
13 * Curſe the whiſperer, and double tongued: for ſuch haue deſtroyed many that were at peace.
*Chap. 21.28. 14 A backbiting tongue hath diſquieted many: and driuen them from nation to nation, ſtrong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowne the houſes of great men.
15 ‖ A backebiting tongue hath caſt out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours.
Ob. third ‖ 16 Whoſo hearkeneth vnto it, ſhall neuer find reſt, and neuer dwell quietly.
17 The ſtroke of the whip maketh marks in the fleſh; but the ſtroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.
18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the ſword; but not ſo many as haue fallen by the tongue.
19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not paſſed thorow the venome thereof, who hath not drawne the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.
20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of braſſe.
21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.
22 It ſhall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither ſhall they bee burnt with the flame thereof.
23 Such as forſake the Lord, ſhall fall into it, and it ſhall burne in them, and not be quenched, it ſhall be ſent vpon them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leopard.
24 Looke that thou hedge thy poſſeſſion about with thornes, and binde vp thy ſiluer and gold:
25 And weigh thy words in a balance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.
26 Beware thou ſlide not by it, leſt thou fall before him that lyeth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 *We muſt ſhew mercy and lend:* 4 *but the borrower muſt not defraud the lender.* 9 *Giue alme.* 14 *A good man will not vndoe his ſurety.* 18 *To be ſurety and vndertake for others is dangerous. It is better to liue at home then to ſojourne.*

HE that is mercifull, will lend vnto his neighbour, and he that ſtrengtheneth his hand, keepeth the commandements.
*Deut. 15. & Mat. 5.4 Luk. 6.3 2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due ſeaſon.
3 Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him, and thou ſhalt alwaies finde the thing that is neceſſary for thee.
4 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to bee found, and put them to trouble that helped them.
5 Till he hath receiued, hee will kiſſe a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he will ſpeake ſubmiſſely: but when hee ſhould repay hee will prolong the time, and returne words of griefe, and complaine of the time.
Or if he receiue. 6 If he preuaile, he ſhall hardly receiue the halfe: and hee will count as if hee had found it: if not, he hath depriued him of his money, and hee hath gotten him an enemy without cauſe: he payeth him with curſings and railings: and for honour he will pay him diſgrace.
7 Many therefore haue refuſed to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to bee defrauded.
8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore eſtate, and delay not to ſhew him mercy
9 Helpe the poore for the Commandements ſake, and turne him not away beauſe of his pouerty.
*Deut. 24.mat. 6.20.luke 11.41.& 12.33. act.10.4. 1.tim.6. 18.19. *Ioh.4.8 5.10. 10 *Loſe thy mony for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not ruſt vnder a ſtone to be loſt.
Or ſtrike. 11 * Lay vp thy treaſure according to the Commandements of the moſt High, and it ſhall bring thee more profit then gold.
12 * Shut vp almes in thy ſtore-houſes: and it ſhall deliuer thee from all affliction.
13 It ſhall fight for thee againſt thine enemies, better then a mighty ſhield and ſtrong ſpeare.
14 An honeſt man is ſurety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent will forſake him.
*Iob.4.8 15 Forget not the friendſhip of thy ſurety: for he hath giuen his life for thee.
Or ſtrike. 16 A ſinner will ouerthrow the good eſtate of his ſurety.
17 And he that is of an vnthankfull mind, will leaue him (in danger) that deliuered him.
18 Suretiſhip hath vndone many of good eſtate, and ſhaken them as a waue of the ſea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houſes, ſo that they wandred among ſtrange nations.
19 A wicked man tranſgreſſing the Commandements of the Lord, ſhall fall into ſuretiſhip: and hee that vndertaketh, and followeth other mens buſineſſe for gaine, ſhall fall into ſuits.
20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy ſelfe fall not into the ſame.

21 The

Digitized by Google

21 The *chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and cloathing, and an houſe to couer ſhame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans houſe.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy houſe.

24 For it is a miſerable life to goe from houſe to houſe: for where thou art a ſtranger, thou dareſt not open thy mouth.

25 Thou ſhalt entertaine and feaſt, nad haue no thankes: moreouer, thou ſhalt heare bitter words:

26 Come thou ſtranger, and furniſh a table, and feed me of that thou haſt ready.

27 Giue place thou ſtranger, to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine houſe.

28 Theſe things are grieuous to a man of vnderſtanding: the vpbraiding of houſe roome, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *It is good to correct our children. 7 and not to cocker them.* 14 *Health is better then Wealth.* 22 *Health and life are ſhortened by griefe.*

HEe *that loueth his ſonne, cauſeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.

2 He that chaſtiſeth his ſonne, ſhall haue ‖ ioy in him, and ſhall reioyce of him among ‖ his acquaintance.

3 *Hee that teacheth his ſonne, grieueth the enemy: and before his friends hee ſhall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet hee is as though hee were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde him, that is like himſelfe.

5 While he liued *he ſaw and reioyced in him: and when hee died, he was not ſorrowfull.

6 He left behind him an auenger againſt his enemies, and one that ſhall requite kindneſſe to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his ſonne, ſhall binde vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horſe not broken, becommeth head ſtrong: and a childe left to himſelfe, will be willfull.

9 Cocker thy childe, and he ſhall make thee afraid: play with him, and hee will bring thee to heauineſſe.

10 Laugh not with him, leſt thou haue ſorrow with him: and leſt thou gnaſh thy teeth in the end.

11 *Giue him no liberty in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while hee is young, and beate him on the ſides while he is a childe, leſt he waxe ſtubborne, and be diſobedient vnto thee, and ſo bring ſorrow to thine heart.

13 Chaſtiſe thy ſonne, and hold him to labour, leſt his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

14 Better is the poore, being ſound and ſtrong of conſtitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good ſtate of body are aboue all gold, and a ſtrong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a ſound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall ſickneſſe.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth ſhut vp, are as meaſles of meat ſet vpon a graue.

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eate nor ſmell: ſo is he that is ‖perſecuted of the Lord.

20 He ſeeth with his eyes, and groaneth as an Eunuch that imbraceth a virgine, and ſigheth.

21 *Giue not ouer thy mind to heauineſſe, and afflict not thy ſelfe in thine own counſel. *Pſon. 12.25 & 15.13 and 17.22.

22 The gladneſſe of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ioyfulneſſe of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne ſoule, and comfort thy heart, remooue ſorrow far from thee: for ſorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein. ‖Or, exultation.

24 Enuy and wrath ſhorten the life, and carefulneſſe bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet. ‖Or, a noble.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Of the deſire of riches.* 12 *Of moderation and exceſſe in eating or drinking wine.*

WAtching for *riches, conſumeth the fleſh, and the care thereof driueth away ſleepe. * 1 Tim. 6.9, 10.

2 Watching care will not let a man ſlumber, as a ſore diſeaſe breaketh ſleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he reſteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore eſtate, and when he leaueth off, he is ſtil needy.

5 Hee that loueth gold, ſhall not be iuſtified, and hee that followeth corruption, ſhall haue enough thereof.

6 * Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their deſtruction was preſent. *Chap. 8.2.

7 It is a ſtumbling blocke vnto them that ſacrifice vnto it, and euery foole ſhall be taken therewith.

8 *Bleſſed is the rich that is found without blemiſh, and hath not gone after gold. *Luke 6.24.

9 Who is he? and we will call him bleſſed, for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath beene tried thereby, and found perfect? Then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended, or done euil, & hath not done it?

11 His goods ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and the Congregation ſhall declare his almes.

12 If thou ſit at a bountifull table, *be not greedy vpon it, and ‖ſay not, There is much meat on it. *Pſ. 111.9 pro. 23.1.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: ‖Or, open not thy throat vpon it. what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occaſion.

14 Stretch not thine hand whither ſoeuer it looketh, and thruſt it not with him into the diſh. ‖Or, before euery thing that is preſent.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy ſelfe: and be diſcreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man, thoſe things which are ſet before thee: and deuoure not, leſt thou be hated. ſod.

17 Leaue off firſt for manners ſake, and be not inſatiable, leſt thou offend.

18 *When thou ſitteſt among many, reach not thine hand out firſt of all. *Chap. 37.29.

19 A very little is ſufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he ſetcheth not his wind ſhort vpon his bed. ‖Or, and lieth not puffing and blowing.

20 Sound ſleepe commeth of moderate eating: hee riſeth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching, and choller, and pangs of the belly are with an vnſatiable man.

21 And if thou haſt beene forced to eat, ariſe, goe forth, vomit, and thou ſhalt haue reſt.

22 My ſon, heare me, & deſpiſe mee not, and at the laſt thou ſhalt finde as I told thee: in all thy works be quicke, ſo ſhall there no ſickneſs come vnto thee.

23 *Whoſo is liberall of his meat, men ſhall ſpeake well of him, and the report of his good houſe-keeping will be beleeued. *Prou. 22.9.

24 But

Digitized by Google

29 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city shall murmure, and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not be doubted of.

Isay 5. 22. Iudeth 13. 8. 25 Shew not thy * valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace prooueth the edge by dipping: so doeth wine § hearts of the proud by drunkennes.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if it be drunke moderately, what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart, and cheerefulnesse of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the mind, with brawling & quarreling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despitefull words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chiefe, or maister in a feast. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counsell, 20 Of a ragged and smooth way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy selfe and to God.

IF thou be made the master (of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp, but be among them as one of the rest: take diligent care for them and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place, that thou mayest be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgment, and hinder not musicke.

*Eccl. 3. 7. Ecclus. 33. 6. 4 Powre not out words where there is a musician, and shew not foorth wisdome out of time.

5 A consort of musicke in a banquet of wine, is as a iuell of Carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a iuell of an Emerauld set in a worke of gold, so is § melody of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake young man if there be need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked.

8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words: be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

Iob. 33. 6 9 * If thou be among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightening: and before a shamefast man shall go fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and doe what thou wilt: but sin not by proud speech.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him early, shall find fauour.

15 He that seeketh the Law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord, shall finde iudgement and shall kindle iustice as a light.

17 A sinfull man will not bee reproued, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsell will be considerate, but a strange & proud man is not daunted with feare, euen whe of himself he hath done without counsell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 * In euery good worke trust thine owne soule: for this is the keeping of the Commandements. * Rom. 14. 5.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the Commaundement, and he that trusteth in him, ‖ shall fare neuer the worse. ‖ Or, shall not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God 10 Men in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefely regard thy selfe 24 Of seruants.

THere shal no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wise man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him ‖ as an oracle. ‖ Or, as the oracle of Vrim.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard, and bind vp instruction, and then make answere.

5 The heart of the * foolish is like a cart wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree. † Greek bowels. * Chap. 21. 16.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, he neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him.

7 Why doeth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath hee made high dayes: and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath he ‖ made ordinary dayes. ‖ Or, ordained of the nature of dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and * Adam was created of earth. * Gene. 27. & 2.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath hee blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set neere himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places. ‖ Or, seuerall.

13 As ‖ the clay is in the potters hand to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best. ‖ Esay 45. 9. & 64. 8.

14 Good is set against euill, and life against death: so is § godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the most high, and there are two, and two, one against another.

16 I awaked vp last of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, * and filled my wine-presse, like a gatherer of grapes. ‖ Or, I came. * Chap. 24. 39.

17 * Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke learning.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, yee rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother, and friend power ouer thee while thou liuest, and giue not thy goods to another left it repent thee: and then entreat for the same againe.

20 As long as thou liuest and hast breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy selfe ouer to any.

21 For better it is that thy children should seeke to thee, then that thou shouldest ‖ stand to their courtesie. ‖ Or, to their hands.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the preeminence, leaue not a staine in thine honour.

23 At

23 At the time when thou ſhalt end thy dayes, and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritance.

23 Fodder, a wand, and burdens *are* for the Aſſe: and bread, correction, and worke for a ſeruant.

25 If thou ſet thy ſeruant to labour, thou ſhalt finde reſt: but if thou let him goe idle, he ſhall ſeeke liberty.

26 A yoke and a coller doe bow the necke: ſo are tortures and tormeats for an euill ſeruant.

27 Send him to labour, that he be not idle: for idleneſſe teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not exceſſiue toward any, and without diſcretion doe nothing.

30 * If thou haue a ſeruant, let him be vnto thee as thy ſelfe, becauſe thou haſt bought him † with a price.

31 If thou haue a ſeruant, intreat him as a brother: for thou haſt need of him, as of thine owne ſoule: if thou intreat him euill, and he run from thee, which way wilt thou goe to ſeeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 13 The praiſe and bleſſing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.

THe hopes of a man void of vnderſtanding, are vaine and falſe, and dreames lift vp fooles.

2 Whoſo ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a ſhadow, & followeth after the wind.

3 The viſion of dreames, is the reſemblance of one thing to another, euen as the * likeneſſe of a face to a face.

4 *Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleanſed? and from that thing which is falſe, what trueth can come?

5 Diuinations, and ſoothſayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauaile.

6 If they be not ſent from the moſt High in thy viſitation, ‖ ſet not thy heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their truſt in them.

8 The Law ſhall be found perfect without lies: and wiſedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed, knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wiſedome.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed, I ſaw many things: and I vnderſtand more then I can expreſſe.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered becauſe of theſe things.

13 The ſpirit of thoſe that feare the Lord, ſhall liue, for their hope is in him that ſaueth them.

14 Whoſo feareth the Lord, ſhall not feare, nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Bleſſed *is* the ſoule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth he looke? and who *is* his ſtrength?

16 For * the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection and ſtrong ſtay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sun at noone, a preſeruation from ſtumbling, and a helpe from falling.

17 Hee raiſeth vp the ſoule, and lighteneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and bleſsing.

18 * He that ſacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the ‖ gifts of vniuſt men are not accepted.

19 *The moſt High is not pleaſed with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for ſinne by the multitude of ſacrifices.

20 Whoſo bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the ſonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: hee that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of bloud.

22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, ſlayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodſhedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curſeth, whoſe voyce will the Lord heare?

25 *He that waſheth himſelfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his waſhing?

26 So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſins, & goeth againe and doeth the ſame: who will heare his prayer, or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleaſing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherleſſe, of the widow, and of the humble in ſpirit. 23 Acceptable mercy.

HEe * that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandement, offereth a peace offering.

2 Hee that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine flower: and he that giueth almes, ſacrificeth praiſe.

3 To depart from wickednеſſe, is a thing pleaſing to the Lord, and to forſake vnrighteouſneſſe, is a propitiation.

4 * Thou ſhalt not appeare empty before the Lord:

5 For all theſe things are [to be done] becauſe of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the ſweet ſauour thereof *is* before the moſt High.

7 The ſacrifice of a iuſt man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof ſhall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honor with a good eye, and diminiſh not the firſt fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts ſhew a cheerefull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladnes.

10 * Giue vnto the moſt High, according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou haſt gotten, giue with a cheereful eye.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and will giue thee ſeuen times as much.

12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for ſuch he will not receiue: and truſt not to vnrighteous ſacrifices, for the Lord is Iudge, and with him is * no reſpect of perſons.

13 He will not accept any perſon againſt a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 Hee will not deſpiſe the ſupplication of the fatherleſſe: nor the widow when ſhe powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares run downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry againſt him that cauſeth them to fall?

16 He that ſerueth the Lord ſhalbe accepted with fauour, and his prayers ſhall reach vnto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the moſt High ſhall behold to iudge righteouſly, and execute iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not be ſlacke, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till he haue ſmitten in ſunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen; till he haue taken away

Digitized by Google

away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the ‖Or, cruell oppressors
scepter of the unrighteous:
19 Till he haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their deuices, till he haue iudged the cause of his people, and made them to reioyce in his mercy.
20 Mercy is †seasonable in the time of affliction, †Or, faire
as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *A prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof.* 18 *A good heart and a froward.* 21 *Of a good wife.*

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:
2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.
3 *Lift vp thy hand ‖ against the strange nations, *Ierem. 10.25.
and let them see thy power.
4 As thou wast ‖sanctified in vs before them: ‖Or, vpon
so be thou magnified among them before vs.
5 And let them know thee, as wee haue knowne thee, that there is no God, but only thou, O God.
6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may see sooth thy wondrous workes.
7 Raise vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduersary, and destroy the enemie.
8 Make the time short, remember the †Conenant, †Or, ende
and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.
9 Let him ‖ escapeth, be consumed by the rage of ‖Or, that
the fire: & let them perish that oppresse the people.
10 Smite in sunder the heads of the Rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.
11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherit thou them as from the beginning.
12 O Lord, haue mercy vpon the people that is *Exod. 4.22.
called by thy Name: and vpon Israel *whom thou hast named thy first borne.
13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy citie, ‖Or, that it may magnifie thine Oracles.
the place of thy rest.
14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnspeakeable Oracles, ‖Or, prophecies.
and thy people with thy glory.
15 Giue testimony vnto those that thou hast pos- ‖Or, supplicants.
sessed from the beginning: and raise vp ‖ Prophets *Num. 6.25.
that haue been in thy Name.
16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.
17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants, ac- ‖Or, children
cording to the *blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, *Iob 34.3.
that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.
18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.
19 As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison so doth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.
20 A froward heart causeth heauines: but a man of experience will recompense him.
21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.
22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the counte- ‖Or, countenance.
nance, & a man louethnothing better.
23 If there be kindnes, meekenes, and comfort in ‖Or, so thrise.
her tongue, then is not her husband like other men
24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a *possession*, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.
25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander vp and downe mourning.
26 Who will trust a thiefe well appointed, that skippeth from citie to citie? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth where so- euer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How to know friends and counsellers.* 12 *The discretion and wisedome of a godly man blesse to him.* 27 *Learne to refraine thine appetite.*

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.
2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a compa- nion and friend is turned to an enemie?
3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?
4 There is a companion which reioyceth the prosperitie of a friend: but in the time of trou- ble will be against him.
5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against ‖Or, in presence of the enemy.
the enemie.
6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.
7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell, but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.
8 Beware of a counseller, and know before ‖ what need he hath (for he will counsell for him- ‖Or, what he is about to doe.
selfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee:
9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and af- terward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.
10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuy thee.
11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of warre, nor with a Merchant concerning exchange, nor with a buyer of selling, nor with an enuious man of thankfulnesse, nor with an vn- mercifull man touching kindnesse, nor with the slothfull for any worke, nor with an hireling for a yeere of finishing worke, nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.
12 But be continually with a godly man whom thou knowest to keepe the Commandements of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee if thou shale miscarry.
13 And let the counsell of thine own heart stande: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.
14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen that sit aboue in an high tower.
15 And aboue all this pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in truth.
16 Let reason goe before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.
17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.
18 Foure manner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.
19 There is one that is wise, and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.
20 There is one that sheweth wisdome in words, and is hated: he shalbe destitute of all food.
21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord, ‖Or, wanting.
because he is depriued of all wisdome.
22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruite of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.
23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.
24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him shall count him happy.
25 The dayes of the life of man may be num- bred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.
26 A wise man shall inherite ‖ glory among his ‖Or, credit
people, and his name shall be perpetuall.
27 My

Digitized by Google

27 My ſonne, proöue thy ſoule in thy life, and ſee what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnſatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meats.

30 For exceſſe of meats bringeth ſickneſſe, and ſurfeiting will turne into choller.

31 By ſurfeting haue many periſhed: but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phiſician, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wiſedome of the learned man and of the labourer, and Artificer, with the vſe of them both.

HOnour a Phyſician with the honour due vnto him, for the vſes which you may haue of him, for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the moſt High commeth healing, and he ſhall receiue ‖ honour of the King.

3 The ſkill of the Phyſician ſhall lift vp his head: and in the ſight of great men hee ſhalbe in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth, and he that is wiſe will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made ſweet with wood, that the * vertue thereof might bee knowne?

6 And he hath ginen men ſkill, that he might be honored in his marueilous works.

7 With ſuch doth he heale [men] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of ſuch doth the Apothecary make a confection, and of his works there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 * My ſon, in thy ſickneſſe, be not negligent: but pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickednes.

11 Giue a ſweet ſauour, and a memoriall of fine floure: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.

12 Then giue place to the Phyſician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhall alſo pray vnto the Lord, that he would proſper that which they giue, for eaſe and ‖ remedy to prolong life.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the Phyſician.

16 My ſonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, & neglect not his burial.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vſe lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be euill ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe for thy heauineſſe.

18 For of heauineſſe commeth death, and the heauineſſe of the * heart breaketh ſtrength.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore is the curſe of the heart.

20 Take no heauineſſe to heart, driue it away, and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt not doe him good, but hurt thy ſelfe.

22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine alſo ſhall be ſo: yeſterday for me, and to day for thee.

23 When the dead is at * reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and be comforted for him when his ſpirit is departed from him.

24 The wiſedome of a learned man commeth by opportunity of leaſure: and hee that hath little buſineſſe, ſhall become wiſe.

25 How can he get wiſedome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labors, and whoſe talke is of † bullockes?

26 He giueth his mind to make furrowes, and is diligent to giue the kue fodder.

27 So euery carpenter and workmaſter, that labooureth night and day, and they that cut and graue ſeales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themſelues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finiſh a worke.

28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anuill, and conſidering the yron worke, the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke ſtil vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, hee ſetteth his mind to finiſh his worke, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter ſitting at his work, and turning the wheele about with his feet who is alway carefully ſetat his worke, and maketh all his work by number.

30 He faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and boweth downe his ſtrength before his feete: he applieth himſelfe to lead it ouer: and he is diligent to make cleape the furnace.

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.

32 Without theſe cannot a city be inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſell, nor ſit high in the Congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the Iudges ſeat, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iuſtice and iudgement, and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they wil maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the work of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe. 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes, which are good to the good, & euil to them that are euill.

BVt he that giueth his mind to the Law of the moſt high, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſe dome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keepe the ſayings of the renowned men: & where ſubtile parables are, he wil be there alſo.

3 He will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in dark parables.

4 He ſhall ſerue among great men, and appeare before Princes: hee will trauell throw ſtrange countreys for he hath tryed the good and the euill among men.

5 He wil giue his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſins.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: hee ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 He ſhal ſhew foorth that which he hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many

† Greeke, of the breed of bullockes.

‖ Or, ſometimes with him ſelfe.

Digitized by Google

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out, his memorial shall not depart away, and his Name shall liue from generation to generation.
*Chap. 44.15. 10 * Nations shall shew forth his wisdome, and the congregation shall declare his praise.
11 If he die, he shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: and if he liue, he shall ‖ increase it. ‖Or, gaine vnto it.
12 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.
13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and budde foorth as a rose growing by the ‖brooke of the field: ‖Or, riuers of water.
14 And giue yee a sweet sauour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilly, send forth a smell, and sing a song of praise, bless the Lord in all his workes.
15 Magnifie his Name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praysing him you shall say after this manner.
16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoeuer he commandeth shall be accomplished in due season. *Gen. 1.31. macke 7.37.
17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shall all bee sought out, at his commandement the waters stood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.
18 At his commandement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, & none can hinder when he will saue.
19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.
20 Hee seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.
21 A man need not to say, What is this? Wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vses.
22 His blessing couered the dry land, as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.
23 As he hath turned the waters into saltenesse: so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.
* Ose. 14. 10. 24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked.
25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.
26 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and salt, floure of wheat, hony, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing:
27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.
28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance which in their fury lay on sore stroakes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, & appease § wrath of him that made them.
29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:
‖Or, viper. 30 Teeth of wild beasts and scorpions, serpents and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.
31 They shall reioyce in his commandement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.
32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.
33 All the workes of the Lord are good, and he will giue euery needfull thing in due season.
34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approoued.
35 And therefore praise yee the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bless the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 Many miseries in a mans life. 12 The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing. 17 A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart; but the feare of the Lord is aboue all. 28 A beggers life is hard.

* Eccl 1.3. GReat trauell is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, til the day that they returne to the mother of all things.
2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts and [cause] feare of heart.
3 From him, that sitteth on a throne of glory vnto him that is humbled in earth, and ashes.
4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne ‖ vnto *him that is clothed with* linnen frocke. ‖Or, to the porter
5 Wrath and enuy, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.
6 A little or nothing is his rest, and after ward he is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell;
7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.
8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, & that is seuen fold more vpon sinners.
9 * Death and bloodshed, strife and sword, calamities, famine tribulation, and the scourge: * Chap. 39.29.30
10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood.
11 *All things that are of the earth, shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the *waters doth returne into the sea. * Gen. 7.11. *Gen. 3.
12 All ‖bribery and iniustice shalbe blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer. ‖Or, 15. chap 41.20.
13 The goods of the vniust shalbe dryed vp like a riuer, and shal vanish with noise, like a great thunder in raine. * Ecclus 1.7. † Gen. 4 riches.
14 While he openeth his hand, he shal reioyce: so shall transgressors come to nought.
15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring forth many branches: but are as vncleane rootes vpon a hard rocke.
16 * The weed growing vpon euery water and banke of a riuer, shall bee pulled vp before all grasse. * Job 8. 11. & 14. 12. Ge. 41.2.
17 Bountifulnes is as a most fruitfull garden, and mercifulnes endureth for euer. ‖Or, is garden that is blessed.
18 * To labour and to bee content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure is aboue them both. * Phil. 4.12. 1. tim. 6
19 Children and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blameless wife is counted aboue them both.
20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisdom is aboue them both.
21 The Pipe and the psaltery make sweet melody: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.
22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beauty; but more then both, corne while it is green.
23 A friend and companion neuer meete amisse; but aboue both is a wife with her husband.
24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shal deliuer more then them both.
25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.
26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want

Digitized by Google

want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 *The feare of the Lord is a fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.

28 My sonne, lead not a beggers life: for better it is to die then to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himselfe with other meas meat, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shamelesse: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *The remembrance of death.* 3 *Death is not to be feared.* 5 *The vngodly shall be accursed.* 11 *of an euill and a good name.* 14 *Wisdome is to be couered.* 16 *Of what things we should be ashamed.*

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperity in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet able to receiue meate?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖ vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue been before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of § Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the grane, whether thou haue liued ten, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posterity shall haue a perpetuall reproach.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Woe bee vnto you vngodly men, which haue forsaken the Law of the most High God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be borne, you shalbe borne to a curse; and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 *All that are of the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therfore be shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to reteine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approoued in euery thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, & of a lie before a prince & a mighty man:

18 of an offence before a Iudge and Ruler, of iniquitie before a Congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiournest, and in regard of the truth of God, and his Couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meat, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon a nother mans wife,

22 Or to be ouer busie with his maide, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding speeches before friends, and after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truly shamefast, and find fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Whereof we should not be ashamed.* 9 *Be carefull of thy daughter.* 12 *Beware of a woman.* 15 *The workes and greatnesse of God.*

OF these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne therby.

2 Of the law of the most High, and his couenant and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 ‖ Of reckoning with thy partners, and trauellers: or of the gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of balance and weights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou giuest ‖ out, or receiuest in.

8 Be not ashamed to informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreame aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are young, thus shalt thou bee truly learned, and aprooued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter, when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe; when she is young, least she passe away the flowre of her age, and being maried, least she should be hated:

10 In her virginity, lest she should be defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, least she should misbehaue her selfe: and when she is maried, lest she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shamelesse daughter, lest shee make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies *beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moth, and *from women wickednesse.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, *I say*, which bringeth shame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almighty Lord firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is might be established for his glory.

18 Hee seeketh out the deepe, and the heart, and considereth their crafty deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and he beholdeth the figues of the world.

Ecclus.4.15. For, a garden that is vnfruitfull.

Or, to whom euery thing is troublesome.

Chap. 41.11.

Or, of the partners speech.

Or, counterpaines.

Or, of the change.

Or, without profit.

Or, deale iust for.

Or, vntaught.

Or, that is accused of fornication.

Or, the highest.

19 Hee declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reuealeth the steps of hidden things.

* Iob. 42. 2. Esa. 28. 29

20 *No thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent workes of his wisdome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can hee be diminished, and he hath no need of any counceller.

22 O how desireable are all his workes and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The works of God in heauen & in earth and in the sea are exceeding glorious & wonderfull. 29 Yet God himselfe in his power & wisdome is aboue all.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen with his glorious shew:

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High.

‖ Or, wrestle.

3 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heate thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace, is in workes of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and sending foorth bright beames it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily.

† Or, hee stayed his course. * Gene. 1. 16. * Exod. 33. 2.

6 * He made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world:

7 * From the Moone is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen.

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the Starres, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the holy One, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 * Looke vpon the rainebow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof.

* Gene. 9. 13. * Esay. 40. 22.

12 * It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.

13 By his commandement he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and cloudes flie foorth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the clouds firme, and the hailestones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the south winde bloweth.

‖ Or, is groune as a woman in her trauell.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doth the Northerne storme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof is as the lighting of grashoppers.

18 The eye maruelleth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt hee powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of sharpe stakes.

‖ Or, is as the point of sharpe stakes.

20 When the cold North-wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into ice, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a brestplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist *comming speedily*: a dew comming ‖ after heat refresheth.

‖ Or, vpon the heat.

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marueil thereat.

25 For † therein be strange and wondrous workes, variety of all kinds of beasts, and whales created.

* Psal. 107. 23.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shal we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

* Psal. 96. 4.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary: for you can neuer go far enough

* Psal. 106. 2. Ioh. 1. 18

31 * Who hath seene him that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we haue seene but a few of his workes:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praise of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 24 Isaac, 25 and Iacob.

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begate vs.

Theyre of thet I shew.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophesies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing.

‖ Or, ditties.

6 Rich men furnished with ability, liuing peaceablyin their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them that haue left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be which haue no memorial, * who are perished as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them.

* Gene. 7. 22.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not beene forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the Couenant.

12 Their seed standeth fast, and their children ‖ for their saker.

‖ Or, stand there.

13 Their seed shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 * The

Digitized by Google

15 * The people wil tell of their wisdome, and the Congregation wil shew forth their praise.

16 *Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 *Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, hee was take in exchange (for the world) therfore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth when the flood came.

18 An * euerlasting Couenant was made with him: that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people, in glory was there none like vnto him:

20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in Couenant with him, he established the Couenant in * his flesh, and when he was prooued, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he assured him by an *oath, that he would blesse the Nations in his seed, and that hee would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starrs, and cause them to inherite from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

22 With * Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men and the couenant,

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did hee part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND hee brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen * Moses beloued of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 * He sanctified him *in* his faithfulnesse, and meekness, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to heare his voice, and brought him into the dark cloud, and * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the Law of life, and knowledge that hee might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Israel his Iudgements.

6 Hee * exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting Couenant he made with him, and gaue him the Priesthood among the people, he † beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 He put vpon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod.

9 And he compassed him with Pomegranates, and with many golden belles round about, that as hee went, there might be a * sound, and a noise made, that might bee heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment with gold, and blue silke, and purple, the worke of the embroiderer: with a breastplate of Iudgement, and with Vrim and Thummim.

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning worke-man, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the leweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the Tribes of Israel.

12 Hee set a crowne of gold vpon the mitre wherein was engraued, Holinesse, an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes, goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there was none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall bee wholly consumed, euery day twice continually.

15 Moyses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting Couenant, and to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his Name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing, to offer sacrifices to the Lord; incense and a sweet sauour for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 * He gaue vnto him his commandements and authority in the statutes of iudgments, that he should teach Iacob the testimonies, and informe Israel in his Lawes.

18 *Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, euen the men that were of Dathans and Abirons side, and the congregation of Kore with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 *But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase; especially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eate of the sacrifices of the Lord which he gaue vnto him and his seed.

22 * Howbeit, in the land of the people he had no inheritance: neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, because he had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therfore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chiefe of the Sanctuary, and of his people, & that he and his posterity should haue the dignity of the Priesthood for euer.

25 According to the Couenant made with Dauid son of Iesse, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the King should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron, should also be vnto his seed.

26 God giue you wisdome in your heart, to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Iosua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.

*IESUS the son of Naue was valiant in the wars, and was the successor of Moyses in prophesies, who according to his name was made great, for the chosing of the Elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

2 *How great glory gate he when he did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord

*Chap. 39.10.
* Gene. 5.24. heb. 11.5.
* Gene. 6.9. & 7.1 heb. 11.7.
*Gen. 9.11
* Gen. 12. & 15.5. & 17.4.
* Gene. 21.4.
* Gene. 22 16,17, 18. Gal. 3.8.
* Gen. 27. 28. and 28.14.
* Exod. 11.3.
* Exod. 6.7, 8, 9. & 14 chapters. * Num. 12.3.
* Exod. 17.4.
* Exod. 4.28.
† Grieke, he blessed.
† Gr. vestiles or ornaments
* Exod. 28.35.
* Deut. 17.10. & 21.5.
*Num. 16.12.
*Num. 17.8.
* Deut. 12.12. & 18.1.
*Num. 25.12, 13. 1. Mac. 2.54.
*Num. 27.21. Deut. 34.9. Iosh. 1.2. and 12.7.
*Iosh. 10. 12, 13, 14.

Digitized by Google

himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.
4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?
5 He called vpon the most High Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.
6 And with hailestones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent [of Bethoron] he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty One.
7 In the time of Moyses also, hee did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the sonne of Iephunne; in that they withstood the congregation, and withheld the people from sin, and appeased the wicked murmuring.
* Num. 26.65. deut. 32.8
8 * And of sixe hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and honey.
9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, so that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.
10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.
11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.
* Chap. 49.12.
12 Let their bones * flourish out of their place: and let the name of them that were honored, be continued vpon their children.
*1. Sam. 1.10. & 16.13.
13 *Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, established a kingdome, and anointed Princes ouer his people.
14 By the law of the Lord he iudged the congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.
15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowne to be faithfull in vision.
16 He called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when he offered the * sucking Lambe.
*1. Sam. 7.9.
17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, and with a great noyse made his voyce to be heard.
18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the Princes of the Philistines.
*1. Sam. 12.3.
19 And before his long sleepe he made * protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed I haue not taken any mans goods, to much as a shooe, and no man did accuse him.
*1. Sam. 28.18, 19.
20 And after his death hee * prophesied, and shewed the King his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophecie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The praise of Nathan.* 2 *Of Dauid.* 12 *Of Salomon his glory and infirmities,* 23 *Of his end and punishment.*

*2. Sam. 22.1.
AND after him rose vp Nathan to * prophesie in the time of Dauid.
2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.
[Or, he smote Lions. *1. Sam. 17.34. *1. Sam. 17.49. 2. Sam. 5.20.
3 He played with lyons as with kids, and with * beares as with lambs.
4 * Slew he not a Gyant when he was yet but young? and did he not take away reproch from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat down the boasting of Goliah?
5 For he called vpon the most high Lord, and he gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warrior, and set vp the horne of his people:
* 1. Sam. 18.7.
6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gaue him a crowne of glory.
* 2. Sam. 5.7.
7 For he destroyed the enemies on euery side, and * brought to nought the Philistines his aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.
[Or, contemned.
8 In all his workes he praised the holy One most High with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loued him that made him.
* 1. Chron 16.4.
9 He set singers also before the * Altar, that by their voyces they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.
10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemne times, [vntill the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.
[Or, perfectly.
11 The Lord tooke away his sins, and exalted his horne for euer: he gaue him a couenant of kings, a throne [of glory in Israel.
* 1. Sam. 12.13.
12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.
[Or, of a kingdome
13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that hee might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.
*1. King. 4.21, 24.
14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding?
* 1. King. 4.29, 30.
15 Thy soule couered the whole earth, and thou fillest it with darke parables.
16 Thy Name went far into the Ilands: and for thy peace thou wast beloued.
17 The countries marnelled at thee for thy * songs and prouerbs, and parables, and interpretations.
* 1. King. 4.31, 32.
18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst * gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply siluer as lead.
* 1. King. 10.27.
19 * Thou didst bow thy loines vnto women, and [by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.
*1. King. 11.1. [Or, in.
20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seed, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.
21 * So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.
*1. King. 12.15, 16.
22 *But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his works perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his Elect, and the seed of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a root vnto Dauid.
17.
* 2. Sam. 7.15.
23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Roboam euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding, who *turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:
* 1. King. 12.14. * 1. King. 12.28, 30.
24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.
25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The praise of Elias,* 12 *of Elizeus,* 17 *and of Ezekias.*

* 1. King. 17.1. [Or, made to hold vp.
THEN stood * vp Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.
2 He brought a fore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.
* 1. King. 18.38. 2. King. 1.10, 12.
3 By the word of the Lord he * shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought downe fire.
4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like vnto thee?
5 * Who

Digitized By Google

5 Who didſt raiſe vp a dead man from death, and his ſoule from the ‖ place of the dead, by the word of the moſt High.

6 * Who brought'ſt Kings to deſtruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heard'ſt the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, * and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 *Who anointed Kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to ſucceed after him.

9 * Who was taken vp in a whirlewinde of fire, and in a charet of fiery horſes:

10 Who waſt ‖ ordained *for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement, before it brake forth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the ſon, and to ‖ reſtore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Bleſſed are they that ſaw thee, and ‖ ſlept in loue, for we ſhall ſurely liue.

12 *Elias it was who was couered with a whirlewind: and Elizeus was filled [with his ſpirit: whilſt he liued he was not moued [with the preſence] of any Prince, neither could any bring him into ſubiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, and * after his death his body propheſied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their ſinnes, * till they were ſpoyled, and carried out of their land, and were ſcattered through all the earth: yet there remained a ſmall people, and a ruler in the houſe of Dauid.

16 Of whom, ſome did that which was pleaſing to God, and ſome multiplied ſins.

17 * Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the middeſt thereof: he digged the hard rocke with yron, and made wels for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and ſent Rabſaces, and lift vp his hand againſt Sion, and boaſted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in pain as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is merciſull, and ſtretched out their hands towards him, & immediately the holy One heard them out of Heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖miniſtery of Eſay.

21 * He ſmote the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, and his Angel deſtroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleaſed the Lord, and was ſtrong in the waies of Dauid his father, as Eſay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his viſion, had commanded him.

23 *In his time the Sun went backward, and he lengthened the Kings life.

24 Hee ſaw by an excellent Spirit what ſhould come to paſſe at the laſt, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 Hee ſhewed what ſhould come to paſſe for euer, and ſecret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praiſe of Joſias.* 3 *Of Dauid and Ezekias,* 6 8 *of Jeremy.* *Of Ezekiel,* 11 *Zorobabell,* 12 *Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec.* 13 *Of Nehemiah,* *Enoch,* *Seth Sem, and Adam.*

THe remembrance of *Joſias is like the compoſition of the perfume that is made by the Art of the Apothecary: it is ſweet as honey in all mouthes, and as muſicke at a banquet of wine.

2 He ‖ behaued himſelfe vprightly in the conuerſion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquity.

3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he eſtabliſhed the worſhip of God.

4 All except Dauid, and Ezechias, and Joſias were deſective: for they forſooke the Law of the moſt High [euen] the Kings of Iudah failed.

5 Therefore he gaue their ‖ power vnto others, and their glory to a ſtrange nation.

6 * They burnt the choſen City of the Sanctuary, and made the ſtreets deſolate, ‖ according to the propheſie of Ieremias:

7 For they *intreated him euill, who neuertheleſſe was a Prophet * ſanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out, and afflict, and deſtroy, and that he might build vp alſo and plant.

8 *It was Ezechiel who ſaw the glorious viſion, which was ſhewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

9 For he * made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ‖directed them that went right.

10 And of the twelue Prophets, let the memoriall be bleſſed: and let their bones flouriſh againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by aſſured hope.

11 *How ſhall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a ſignet on the right hand.

12 So was Ieſus the ſon of Joſedec who in their time builded the houſe, and ſet vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlaſting glory.

13 * And among the Elect was Neemias, whoſe renowne is great, who raiſed vp for vs the wals that were fallen, and ſet vp the gates and the bars, and raiſed vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like * Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto *Ioſeph, a gouernour of his brethren, a ſtay of the people, whoſe bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and ſo was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the ſonne of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praiſe God and pray.* 27 *The concluſion.*

SImon *the high Prieſt, the ſon of Onias, who in his life repaired the houſe againe, and in his daies fortified the Temple:

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortreſſe of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his daies the *Ciſterne to receiue water, being in compaſſe as the Sea, was couered with plates of braſſe.

4 He tooke care of the Temple that it ſhould not fall, and fortified the city againſt beſieging.

5 How was he honoured in the middeſt of the people in his comming out of the †Sanctuary!

6 He was as the morning ſtar in the midſt of a cloud, and as the Moone at the full.

7 As the Sun ſhining vpon the Temple of the moſt High, and as the Rainbow giuing light in the bright clouds.

8 And as the flowre of Roſes in the ſpring of the yeere, as Lilies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the Frankincenſe tree in the time of Summer.

9 As fire and incenſe in the cenſer, and as a veſſell of beaten gold, ſet w all manner of precious ſtones.

10 And as a faire Oliue tree budding forth fruit, and as a Cypreſſe tree w growcth vp to the clouds.

Digitized by Google

* 1.Kings 17. 21,22.
‖Or, grane
* 2.Kings 1. 16.
‖Or, ſtate.
* 2.Kings 19.16.
* 2.Kings 2.11.
‖Or, written of.
*Mal.4.2.
‖Or, eſtabliſh.
‖Or, were adorned with loue
* 2.King 2.11.15.
‖Or, nothing.
* 2.Kings 13.21.
* 2.Kings 18. 11,12.
* 2.Kings 18.2.
* 2.Kings 18.15.
‖Or, hand.
* 2.Kings 19.35.Iſa. 37.36.
Iob 1. 18.
1. mac.7.
42.2.mac. 8.19.
* 2.Kings 20.10.Iſa. 38.8.
* 2 Kings 22.1.and 23.2.
2.chr.34
‖Or, prepared.
* 2.Kings 23.4.
‖Or, horne.
* 2.Kings 25.5.
‖Or, by the hand of Ieremy.
* Iere. 38.6.
*Ier.1.5.
* Ezek. 1.3.15.and
* Ezek. 13.11. & 38.18. 16. & 46.18.
hag. 2.23.
ch.2.1. 3.2.
‖Or, did good.
*Zac. 3.1.
ch.2.3.2.
hag. 1.12. and 2.3.
*Ne.7.1.
* Gen. 24.heb. 1.1.
* Gen.41. 44. & 42. 6.& 45.8.
* Gen.5.
3. and 11. 10.
*1.Mac. 3.4.
* 1 Kings 7.23.
† Gr. the houſe of the vaile

11 When he put on the robe of honor, and was clothed with the perfection of glory when hee went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the Priests hands, he himselfe stood by the hearth of the Altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young Cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sons of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the service at the Altar, that he might adorne the offring of ℣ most high Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the bloud of the grape, he powred out at the foot of the Altar, a sweet smelling savour vnto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded ‖ the siluer Trumpets, & made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High. *For, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.*

17 Then all the people together hasted and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty, the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most high by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his service.

20 Then he went downe and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse ye the God of all, which only doth wondrous things euery where, which exalteth our daies from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our daies in Israel for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There bee two maner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell amoug the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Ierusalem hath written in this booke the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wisdome.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and hee that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, he shall be strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: blessed be the Lord for euer, Amen. Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast beene mine helper against mine aduersaries ‖

3 And hast deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, & greatnes of thy Name, from † the teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life; & from the manifold afflictions which I had: *† Or, the gnashing of the teeth.*

4 From the choaking of fire on euery side, and from the mids of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words:

6 By an accusation to the King from an vnrighteous tongue: my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compassed me on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy Acts of old, how thou deliuerest such as waite for thee, and sauest them out of the hand of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord, the Father of my Lord, that he would not leaue mee in the daies of my trouble, and in the time of the proud, when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliueredst me from the euill time: therefore will I giue thankes and praise thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet yong, or euer I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisdome openly in my prayer. *‖ Or, went astray.*

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out, euen to the end?

15 Euen from the flower till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little, and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisdome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, & in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her. *Or, I got vnderstanding.*

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in purenes; I haue had my heart ioyned w her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken. *‖ Or, bowels.*

21 My heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

42 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirsty?

25 * I opened my mouth and said, Buy here for your selues without money. ** Esay. 55. 1.*

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to find.

27 Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest. ** Chap. 6. 18.*

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

BARVCH.

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes there weepe at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the booke to the brethren at Hierusalem.

AND these are the words of the booke, which Barnch the son of Nerias, the son of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fifth yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ‖ Ioachim, King of Iudah, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke.

4 And in the hearing of the Nobles, and of the Kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people, from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them ‖ dwelt at Babylon by § riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem, vnto ‖ Ioachim the high Priest, the son of Chelcias, sonne of Salum, and to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem.

8 At the same time when he receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord, that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda, the tenth day of the moneth Siuan [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Iosias, King of Iudah had made.

9 After that, Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon had carried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the ‖ Captines, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

10 And they said, Behold, we haue sent you money to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare ye † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God;

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall line vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and we shall serue them many daies, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And ye shall reade this booke, which we haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

16 And to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, & to our Fathers.

17 For we haue * sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God to walke in the Commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue been disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue beene negligent in not hearing his voice.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant, at the time that he brought our Fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honey, like as it is to see this day.

21 Neuertheleſſe, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerfore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against vs and against our Iudges that iudged Israel and against our Kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moses;

3 That a man should * eat the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to be in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproch and desolation among all the people round about where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus we † were cast downe, and not exalted, because wee haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce.

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse: but vnto vs and to our Fathers open shame: as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs,

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that wee might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes which hee hath commanded vs.

10 Yet wee haue not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the Commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a Name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, wee haue sinned, wee haue done vngodly, wee haue deale vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

‖ Or, Ioacim.

‖ Or, and vowed vowes.

‖ Or, Ioacim.

‖ Or, prisoners.

† Greeke, corruptibly for Mincha, a meate offering.

* Chap. 2.6.

Dan. 9.5.

* Deut. 28.15.

* Deut. 28.53.

† Greeke, were beneath, and not aboue.

* Chap. 1.15.

* Dan. 9.14.

Digitized by Google

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:
15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God; because Israel and his posteritie is † called by thy Name.
16 O Lord, * looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs; bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.
17 * Open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose † soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.
18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnes, O Lord.
19 * Therefore we doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our Fathers, and of our Kings.
20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast ‖ spoken by thy seruant the Prophet, saying,
21 * Thus saith the Lord, Bow downe your shoulders to serue the King of Babylon: so shall ye remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your Fathers.
22 But if yee will not heare the voyce of the Lord, to serue the King of Babylon,
23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iudah, and from without Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voice of ioy: the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.
24 But wee would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the King of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets: namely, that the bones of our Kings, and the bones of our Fathers should be taken out of their places.
25 And loe, they are cast [illegible] the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night: and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.
26 And the house which is called by thy Name, [hast thou laid waste] as it is to be seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.
27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercy of thine.
28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses, in the day when thou diddest command him to write thy Law before the children of Israel, saying,
29 * If ye will not heare my voyce, surely † this very great multitude shall be turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.
30 For I knew that they would not heare me, because it is a stiffe-necked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shall remember themselues:
31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.
32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captiuity, and thinke vpon my Name.
33 And returne from their ‖ stiff-necke, and from their wicked deeds, for they shall remember the way of their Fathers which sinned before the Lord.
34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their Fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.
35 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land, that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession, contained in the booke which Baruch wrote and sent to Hierusalem. 30 Wisedome was shewed first to Iacob and was seene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty, God of Israel: the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit cryeth vnto thee,
2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee,
3 For thou endurest for euer, and wee perish vtterly.
4 O Lord Almightie, thou God of Israel, heare now the praiers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkned vnto the voyce of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.
5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name, now at this time.
6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.
7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captiuitie: for * wee haue called to mind all the iniquity of our forefathers that sinned before thee.
8 Behold wee are yet this day in our captiuity, where thou hast scattered vs, for a reproch and a curse, and to bee subiect to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.
9 Heare Israel the Commandements of life: giue eare to vnderstand wisedome.
10 How hapneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?
11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?
12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisdome.
13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.
14 Learne where is wisedome where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayest know also where is length of daies, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.
15 Who hath found out her * place? or who hath come into her treasures?
16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth,
17 They that had their pastime with the foules of the ayre, and they that hoarded vp siluer and gold, wherein men trust, & made no end of their getting?
18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull, and whose workes are vnsearchable,
19 They are vanished, and gone downe to the grane, and others are come vp in their steads.
20 Young men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowne,
21 Nor vnderstood the pathes thereof, nor laid hold of it, their children were farre off from that way.
22 It hath not beene heard of in Canaan: neither hath it beene seene in Theman.
23 The Agarens that seeke wisdome vpon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ‖ authors of fables, and searchers out of vnderstanding: ‖ *Or, expounders*

none

† Greeke, thy Name is called vpon Israel.
* Deut. 26.15. Esa. 63.15. & Psal. 6.5. & 115.17. Esai. 38. 18.19.
‖ Gr. Spirit or life
* Dan. 9. 20.
* Ier. 27. 7.8.
* Ier. 25.9.
* Leuit. 26.14. deut. 28. 15.
† Greeke this great swarme
‖ Or, come to themselues.
† Greeke, harke.
* Iob. 28. 12.20.
‖ *Or, authors of fables*

Digitized by Google

none of these haue knowne the way of wisedome, or remembred her pathes.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisdome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen, and taken her, and brought her down from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: he that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with fourefooted beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it again, and it obeieth him with feare.

34 The stars shined in their watches, and reioyced: when bee calleth them, they say, Here we be, and so with cheerefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 Hee hath found out all the way of knowledg, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

Pro.8. Iohn 1.14. 37* Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, is that Wisedome which was commended in the former Chapter, 25 The Iewes are mooued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

THis is the Booke of the Commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life; but such as leaue it, shall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take heed of it: † walke in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

† Or, to the shining before the light thereof.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowne vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheare, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Yee were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you mooued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

* 1 Cor. 10.20. 7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by *sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and yehaue grieued Ierusalem, that nursed you.

9 For when shee saw the wrath of God comming vpon you, she said, hearken, O yee that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuity of my sonnes and daughters, which the Euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children, am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his Statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the pathes of discipline in his righteousnesse.

[Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.]

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuity of my sons and daughters, which the Euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a shamelesse nation, & of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied child.

16 These haue carried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer, I will cry vnto the Euerlasting ‖ * in my dayes.

[Or, prosperity.]

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and hee shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

[Or, in the time of mine affliction.]

* Psal. 116.2. & 137.7.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlasting, that he will saue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the holy One, because of the mercy which shall soone come vnto you, from the Euerlasting our Sauiour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue seene your captiuitie: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory and brightnes of the Euerlasting.

25 My children suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

[Or, my darlings.]

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you shall be remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your mind to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for he that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that received thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad at thy fall: so shall she bee grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the Euerlasting, long to endure: and she shall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee towards the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sons come whom thou seneest away: they come gathered together, from the East to the West,

Digitized by Google

West, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is mooued to reioyce; 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuity with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnes which commeth from God; and set a diademe on thine head, of the glory of the Euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery countrey vnder Heauen.

4 For thy Name shall be called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East, by the Word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance should bee cast downe, and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer euen the woods, and euery sweet smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

The Epistle of Ieremy.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuity is their sinne. 3 The place whereto they were carried, is Babylon: The vanity of whose Idoles and Idolatry are set forth at large in this Chapter.

A Copy of an Epistle which Ieremy sent vnto them, which were to be led captiues into Babylon, by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which ye haue committed before God, ye shall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor King of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, ye shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely, seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

Esa.44. 8.7,10.& 45.5,7. psa.115.4 Wis.13.10

4 *Now shall yee see in Babylon gods of siluer and gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be yee afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say yee in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by ‖ workeman, and they themselues are gilded and laid ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speak.

9 And taking gold as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priests conuey from their gods gold and siluer, & bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea, they will giue thereof to the ‖ common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and mothes, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces, because of the dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a Scepter as though he were a Iudge of the countrey.

15 Hee hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowne not to be gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen of it is with their gods; when they be set vp in the Temple, their eyes be full of dust, thorow the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on euery side vpon him that offendeth the king as being committed to suffer death: euen so the Priests make fast their temples, with doores, with lockes and bars, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselues, wherof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eate them and their clothes they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked through the smoake that comes out of the Temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads sit Bats, Swallowes, and Birds, and the Cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust, they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price.

26 *They are borne vpon shoulders, hauing no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright, can they moue of themselues: neither if they be bowed downe, can they make themselues straight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their Priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like maner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent they giue nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in child-bed *eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

30 For how can they be called Gods? because women set meate before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the Priests sit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They rore and cry before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take of their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whe-

Digitized by Google

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good, they are not able to recompenſe it: they can neither ſet vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like maner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can ſaue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot reſtore a blind man to his ſight, nor helpe any man in his diſtreſſe.

38 They can ſhew no mercy to the widow, nor doe good to the fatherleſſe.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold and ſiluer, are like the ſtones that be hewen out of the mountain, they that worſhip them ſhalbe confounded.

40 How ſhould a man then thinke and ſay that they are gods? when euen the Caldeans themſelues diſhonour them.

41 Who if they ſhall ſee one dumbe that cannot ſpeake, they bring him and intreat Bel, that he may ſpeake, as though he were able to vnderſtand.

42 Yet they cannot vnderſtand this themſelues, and leaue them; for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

43 The women alſo with cords about them, ſitting in the wayes, burne bran for perfume: but if any of them, drawne by ſome that paſſeth by, lie with him, ſhe reproacheth her fellow that ſhe was not thought as worthy as herſelfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatſoeuer is done among them is falſe: how may it then be thought or ſaid that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldſmiths, they can bee nothing elſe then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themſelues that made them can neuer continue long, how ſhould then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any war or plague vpon them, the Prieſtes conſult with themſelues where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods which can neither ſaue themſelues from war, nor from plague?

50 * For ſeeing they bee but of wood, and ouerlaid with ſiluer and gold, it ſhall bee knowne hereafter that they are falſe.

51 And it ſhall manifeſtly appeare to all nations and Kings, that they are no gods: but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they ſet vp a King in the land nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cauſe, nor redreſſe a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the houſe of gods of wood, or laid ouer with gold or ſiluer, their prieſts will flee away, and eſcape: but they themſelues ſhall be burnt aſunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withſtand any King, or enemies: how can it then be thought or ſaid that they be gods?

57 Neither are thoſe gods of wood, and laid ouer with ſiluer or gold, able to eſcape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whoſe gold and ſiluer, and garments where with they are clothed, they that are ſtrong doe take, and goe away with all: neither are they able to helpe themſelues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a King, ‖ ſhewing his power, or elſe a profitable veſſell in an houſe which the owner ſhall haue vſe of, then ſuch falſe gods: or to be a doore in an houſe to keepe ſuch things ſafe as be therin, then ſuch falſe gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then ſuch falſe gods.

60 For Sun, Moone, and Starres, being bright, and ſent to doe their offices are obedient.

61 In like manner, the lightening when it breaketh forth is eaſie to be ſeene, and after the ſame manner ‖ the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

62 And when God commandeth the cloudes to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire ſent from aboue to conſume hils and woods, doth as it is commanded: but theſe are like vnto them neither in ſhew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be ſuppoſed, nor ſaid that they are gods, ſeeing they are able, neither to iudge cauſes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curſe, nor bleſſe Kings.

67 Neither can they ſhew ſigues in the heauens among the heathen: nor ſhine as the Sun, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beaſts are better then they; for they can get vnder a couert and helpe themſelues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifeſt vnto vs that they are gods: therfore feare them not.

70 For as a ſcarcrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: ſo are their gods of wood and laid ouer with ſiluer and gold.

71 And likewiſe their gods of wood, and laid ouer with ſiluer & gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard, that euery bird ſitteth vpon: as alſo to a dead body that is caſt into the darke.

72 And you ſhall know them to bee no gods by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themſelues afterwards ſhalbe eaten, and ſhall be a reproach in the countrey.

73 Better therefore is the iuſt man that hath none idoles; for he ſhall be farre from reproach.

* Pſal. 115.4. Wiſd. 13.10

‖ Or, bid ‖ Or, call vpon Bel. ‖ Or, ſenſe

‖ Or, the ſame wind.

‖ Or, purple and bright colour.

¶ THE

Digitized by Google

¶ The ſong of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midſt of the fire, praiſing God, and bleſſing the Lord.] That which followeth, is not in the Hebrew to wit, [Then Azarias ſtood vp] vnto theſe words, [And Nabuchodonoſor.

1 Azarias his prayer and confeſſion in the flame, 24 Wherewith the Caldeans about the ouen were conſumed, but the three children within were not hurt. 28 The ſong of the three children in the ouen.

THen Azarias ſtood vp and prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

2 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praiſed and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes; thy wayes are right and all thy iudgements trueth.

4 In all the things that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy city of our fathers, euen Ieruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgment: for according to truth and iudgement didſt thou bring all theſe things vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes.

5 For we haue ſinned, and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou haſt don to vs, thou haſt done in true iudgement.

8 And thou diddeſt deliuer vs into the hands of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers [of God] and to an vniuſt King and the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouths we are become a ſhame and a reproach to thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholy, for thy Names ſake, neither diſanul thou thy Couenant:

11 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams ſake: for thy ſeruant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake.

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the ſtars of heauen, and as the ſand that lieth vpon the Sea ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or ſacrifice or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice, before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Neuertheleſſe in a contrite heart, and an humble ſpirit let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rams and bullockes, & like as in ten thouſands of fat lambes: ſo let our ſacrifice be in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholly goe after thee: for they ſhall not be confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart; we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs alſo according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy ſeruants hurt, be aſhamed.

20 And let them be confounded in all their power and might, and let their ſtrength be broken. *Or, ſly thy pow & migh*

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the Kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the ouen hot with roſin, pitch, tow and ſmall wood. *Or, Naphta*

23 So that the flame ſtreamed foorth aboue the furnace, forty and nine cubites: *which is certaine kind of fat and chalkie clay.*

24 And it paſſed thorow, and burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen: *Pliny.*

26 And made the midſt of the furnace, as it had beene a moiſt whiſtling wind, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt, nor troubled them. *2 Mac. 10 for, gold*

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſaying,

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to bee praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to bee praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt vpon the cherubims, and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious throne of thy Kingdome: and to be praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praiſed and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. *for, high ly exalt and ſo in the reſt.*

35 O ye heauens, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. **Pſal. 148.4.*

37 O all yee waters that bee aboue the heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord; praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye ſtarres of heauen, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery ſhowre and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye winds, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O

4 Pſal. 25.10.

Digitized by Google

43 O ye fire and heate, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O ye Winter and Summer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darkneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hils, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O ye fountaines, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O yee Seas and Riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye whales and all that moue in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye ſoules of the †ayre, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. † Greeke, heauen.

58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O ye children of men, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖ Or, Saints.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: For hee hath deliuered vs from ‖ hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame, euen out of the midſt of the fire hath he deliuered vs. ‖ Or, grane

66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtory of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

[Gr. Bels Dragon.

26 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna, to haue their pleaſure of her. 28 Which who they could not obtaine, they accuſe her, & cauſe her to be condemned for adultery. 46 But Daniel examineth the matter anew, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.

2 And hee tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias; a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moyſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be Iudges; ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickednes came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe, and all that had any ſuites in law came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day, and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed towards her.

9 And they peruerted their owne minde, and turned away their eyes that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe, they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might finde her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before, with two maides only, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was hote. † Gr. as yeſterday and the day be fore.

16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders, that had hid themſelues, and watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maids, Bring me oyle and waſhing balls, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhe bade them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues at ‖ priuy doores to fetch the things that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſaw not the Elders, becauſe they were hid. ‖ Or, ſide doores.

19 Now when the maides were gone foorth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ran vnto her, ſaying:

20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut that no man can ſee vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnes againſt thee, that a yong man was with thee: and therefore ſent

Digitized by Google

thou didſt ſend away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Sufanna ſighed, and ſaid, I am ſtraited on euery ſide: for if I do this thing it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot eſcape your hands.

23 It is better for mee to fall into your hands, and not doe it, then to ſin in the ſight of the Lord.

24 With that Sufanna eryed with a loud voyce: and the two Elders cryed out againſt her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the ſeruants of the houſe heard the cry in the garden, they ruſhed in at a priuie doore, to ſee what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the ſeruants were greatly aſhamed: for there was neuer ſuch a report made of Sufanna.

28 And it came to paſſe the next day, when the people were aſſembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came alſo full of miſchieuous imagination againſt Sufanna to put her to death,

29 And ſaid before the people, Send for Sufanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And ſo they ſent.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kinred.

31 Now Sufanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And theſe wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for ſhe was couered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therfore her friends, & all that ſaw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders ſtood vp in the mids of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head.

35 And ſhe weeping looked vp towards heauen: for her heart truſted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders ſaid, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, & ſhut the garden doores, and ſent the maids away.

37 Then a yong man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that ſtood in a corner of the garden, ſeeing this wickedneſſe, ran vnto them.

39 And when we ſaw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was ſtronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we aſked who the yong man was: but ſhe would not tell vs, theſe things doe we teſtifie.

41 Then the aſſembly beleeued them, as thoſe that were the Elders and iudges of the people: ſo they condemned her to death.

42 Then Sufanna cryed out with a loud voyce and ſaid, O euerlaſting God, that knoweſt the ſecrets, and knoweſt all things before they be:

43 Thou knoweſt that they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt me, and behold, I muſt die: whereas I neuer did ſuch things as theſe men haue maliciouſly inuented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when ſhee was led to be put to death, the Lord raiſed vp the holy ſpirit of a yong youth, whoſe name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and ſaid: What meane theſe words that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 So he ſtanding in the midſt of them, ſaid, Are ye ſuch fooles, ye ſonnes of Iſrael, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Iſrael?

49 Returne againe to the place of Iudgement: for they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherfore all the people turned againe in haſte, and the Elders ſaid vnto him, Come ſit downe among vs, and ſhew it vs, ſeeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then ſaid Daniel vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put aſunder one from another, he called one of them, and ſaid vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednesſe: now thy ſins which thou haſt committed aforetime, are come [to light.]

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe iudgement, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the guilty goe free, albeit the Lord ſaith, *The innocent, and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay. * Exod. 23.7.

54 Now then, if thou haſt ſeene her, tell me, vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? who anſwered, Vnder a †maſticke tree. † Gr. lentiſke tree

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very well, thou haſt lied againſt thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the ſentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aſide, and commanded to bring the other, and ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeed of Chanaan, and not of Iudah; beauty hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue yee dealt with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iudah would not abide your wickednesſe.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didſt thou take them companying together? who anſwered, Vnder a ‖ holme tree. ‖ Or, ſcarlet oke.

59 Then ſaid Daniel vnto him, Well: thou haſt alſo lied againſt thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the ſword, to cut thee in two that he may deſtroy you.

60 With that all the aſſembly cryed out with a loud voyce, and praiſed God, who ſaueth them that truſt in him.

61 And they roſe againſt the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of falſe witneſſe by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Law of Moſes, they did vnto them, in ſuch ſort as they* maliciouſly intended to doe to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day. * Deut. 19.19. prou. 19.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Sufanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: becauſe there was no diſhoneſty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

¶ THE

¶ THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRVCTION OF † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

†Gr. Bel & Dragon

19 The fraud of Bels Priests is discouered by Daniel, 27 and the Dragon slaine which was worshipped 33 Daniel is preserued in the Lions den. 42 The King doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same denne.

AND King Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuersed with the King, and was honoured aboue all his friends. ‖ liued

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, forty sheepe, and sixe vessels of wine. in the

4 And the King worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the King said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered, and said, Because I may not worship Idoles made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath soueraignty ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the King vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O King, be not deceiued, for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did neuer eate or drinke any thinge. Eccles. 21.

8 So the King was wroth, and called for his Priests, and said vnto them, If ye tell mee not who this is that deuoureth the expences, ye shall die.

9 But if you can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for hee hath spoken blasphemie against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the King, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priests of Bel were threescore and ten, besides their wiues and children) and the King went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels Priests said, Loe, we goe out: but thou, O King, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet.

12 And to morrow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death, or else Daniel that speaketh falsly against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the King set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had comanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple, in the presence of the King alone; then went they out, and shut the doore, and sealed it with the Kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the Priests, with their wiues and children, (as they were wont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the King arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King said, Daniel, are the seales whole? And hee said, Yea, O King, they be whole.

18 And assoone as hee had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cried with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the King that he should not goe in, & said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the King said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children: and then the King was angry,

21 And tooke the Priests with their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuy doores where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped. ‖ Some adde this title of the Dragon.

24 And the King said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? loe, he lineth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say that he is no liuing god: therefore worship him. God.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the King, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O King, and I shall slay this Dragon without sword or staffe. The King said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seeth them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the Dragons mouth, and so the Dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Loe, these are the gods you worship. ‖ Or, see hold.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the King, saying, The King is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death. what you worship.

29 So they came to the King, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee & thine house.

30 Now when the King saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, * he deliuered Daniel vnto them: * Dan. 6.16.

31 Who cast him into the Lions denne, where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the den there were seuen Lions, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carcasses, and two sheepe, which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel. ‖ Or, two flocks.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet, called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers. ‖ Or, stew

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe, carry the dinner that thou hast, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, who is in the Lions den.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the den is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and * bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den. * Ezek. 8.3.

37 And Habacuc cried, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * Take the dinner which God hath sent thee. * 1. King. 17.4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eat: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediately.

* Vers

Digitized by Google

40 Vpon the seuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the denne, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the King with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 *And he drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction, into the denne: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

* Ier. 17.

¶ THE PRAYER OF MANASSES KING OF Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our Fathers, Abraham, Isaac, & Iacob, and of their righteous seed: who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the Sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare and tremble before thy power for the Maiesty of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatning toward sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable, and vnsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long-suffering, very mercifull, and repenteth of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiuenes to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee, but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the Sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed downe with many iron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, neither haue any release: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee. I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of my heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reserving euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth: For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.

§ Or, neither take my breath

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Ierusalem, 22 and spoyled it, and the Temple in it, 57 and set vp therein the abomination of desolation, 65 and slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettiim, had smitten Darius King of the Persians and Medes, that hee reigned in his stead the first ouer Greece,

‖ Or, Chethym.

2 And made many wars, and wan many strong holds, & slew the Kings of the earth.

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoiles of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him: whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

‖ Or, his heart was exalted, and lifted vp.

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled ouer countreys, and nations, and ‖ Kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

‖ Or, kingdomes.

5 And after these things he fell sicke, and perceiued, † that he should die.

† Gr. that he dieth.

6 Wherefore he called his seruants, such as were honourable, and had been brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them while he was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place,

9 And after his peath they all put cownes [vpon themselues] so did their sonnes after them many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked roote, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the King, who had beene an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirty and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Grecians.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for since we departed from them, † we haue had much sorrow.

† Gr. many euils haue found vs.

12 So this deuice pleased them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the King, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon they ‖ built a place of exercise at Hierusalem, according to the customes of the heathen.

‖ Or, set vp an open schoole.

15 And made themselues vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were sold to doe mischiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with charets and Elephants, and horsemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made war against Ptolomee king of Egypt

Digitized by Google

Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled, and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and hee tooke the ſpoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundred forty and third yeere, and went vp againſt Iſrael and Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden Altar, and the candleſtick of light, and all the veſſels thereof,

22 And the table of the Shewbread, and the powring veſſels, and the vials, and the cenſers of gold, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, all which he pulled off.

Or, he pilled all things.

23 He tooke alſo the ſiluer and the gold, and the precious veſſels: alſo hee tooke the hidden treaſures which he found.

† Greeke, vi ſtrably.

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his owne land, having made a great maſſacre, and ſpoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Iſrael, in euery place where they were;

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and ſhee that ſate in the marriage chamber, was in heauineſſe.

28 The land alſo was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the houſe of Iacob was couered with confuſion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king ſent his chiefe collector of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

30 And ſpake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, hee fell ſuddenly vpon the city, and ſmote it very ſore, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

31 And when he had taken the ſpoiles of the city, he ſet it on fire, and pulled downe the houſes and wals thereof on euery ſide;

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and poſſeſſed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and ſtrong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a ſtrong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a ſinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themſelues] thereiu.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, & when they had gathered together the ſpoiles of Ieruſalem, they laid them vp there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait againſt the Sanctuary, and an euill aduerſarie to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the Sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Inſomuch that the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fled becauſe of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were borne in her, and her owne children left her.

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waſte like a wildernes, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her Sibbaths into reproach, her honor into contempt.

40 As had bin her glory, ſo was her diſhonor increaſed, & her excellency was turned intomourning

41 Moreouer, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all ſhould bee one people,

42 And euery one ſhould leaue his lawes: ſo all the heathen agreed according to the commaudement of the King.

43 Yea, many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed vnto idoles, and profaned the Sabbath.

44 For the King had ſent letters by meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow [the ſtrange lawes of the land,

‖ Or, the lawes and rites of the ſtrangers of the land.

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and ſacrifice, and drink offrings in the Temple, and that they ſhould profane the Sabbaths, and feſtiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary, and holy people,

47 Set vp altars, & groues, and chappels of idols, and ſacrifice ſwines fleſh, and vncleane beaſts:

48 That they ſhould alſo leaue their children vncircumciſed, and make their ſoules abominable with all manner of vncleanneſſe and profanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whoſoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the King, [he ſaid] hee ſhould die.

51 In the ſelfe ſame manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerſeers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to ſacrifice city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forſooke the law, and ſo they committed euils in the land:

53 ‖ And drone the Iſraelites into ſecret places, euen whereſoeuer they could flee for ſuccour.

‖ Or, and they made Iſrael hide themſelues in holes, in euery place of ſuccour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Caſleu, in the hundred forty and fift yeere, they ſet vp the abomination of deſolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole-altars thorowout the cities of Iuda on euery ſide:

55 And burnt incenſe at the doores of their houſes, and in the ſtreets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoeuer was found with any the booke of the Teſtament, or if any conſented to the Law, the † Kings commandement was, that they ſhould put him to death.

† Greeke, the kings commandement put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority vnto the Iſraelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did ſacrifice vnto the idole-altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women †that had cauſed their children to bee circumciſed.

† Greeke, that had circumciſed their children.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houſes, and ſlew them that had circumciſed them.

62 Howbeit, many in Iſrael were fully reſoluedand confirmed in themſelues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they choſe rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy Couenant: ſo then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the caſe of Ieruſalem. 24 He ſlayeth a Iew that did ſacrifice to Idoles in his preſence, and the Kings meſſenger alſo. 34 Hee and his are aſſailed vpon the Sabbath, & make no reſiſtance. 50 He dyeth and inſtructeth his ſonnes.

Digitized by Google

66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus Generall.

‖Or, Mattathias the sonne of Iohn, &c. arose from Ierusalem, or out of Ierusalem.

IN those dayes ‖arose Mattathias the son of Iohn, the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Ioarib from Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And he had fiue sonnes, Ioannan, ‖called Caddis.

3 Simon called Thasi:

4 Iudas who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar ‖called Auaran, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda, and Ierusalem,

7 He said, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemy, and the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are caried away into captiuity, her infants are slaine in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoyles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free woman she is become a bondslaue.

12 And behold, our ‖Sanctuary, euen our beauty and our glory is layd waste, and the Gentiles haue prophaned it.

13 To what end therefore shall we liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the Kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the city Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the Kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise, Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthened with sons and brethren.

18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea and the men of Iuda also, and such as remaine at Ierusalem: so shalt thou and thine house bee in the number of the Kings friends, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with siluer and gold and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loud voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the Kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I and my sonnes, and my brethren, walke in the couenant of our Fathers.

21 God forbid that we should forsake the Law and the ordinances.

22 Wee will not hearken to the Kings words to go from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the Altar which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could hee forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ran and slew him vpon the Altar.

25 Also the Kings Commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, hee killed at that time, and the Altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the Law of God, like as * Phineas did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom. *Numbr. 25.9.

27 And Mattathias cryed thorowout the city with a loud voyce, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountains, and left all that euer they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wilderneſſe to † dwell there. †Gr. sit, abide.

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues and their cattell, †because afflictions increased sore vpon them. †Gr. euils were multiplied vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the Kings seruants, and the host that was at Ierusalem in the city of Dauid, that certaine men who had broken the kings commandement were gon downe into the secret places in the wilderneſſe:

32 They pursued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come forth and doe according to the commandement of the King, and you shall liue.

34 But they said, We will not come forth, neither will wee do the Kings commandement, to profane the Sabbath day.

35 So then they gaue them the battell with all speede. †Gr. the Iewes.

36 Howbeit they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid.

37 But said, let vs die all in our †innocency: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully. †Gr. simplicity.

38 So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath: and they slew them, with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people. † Greek, soules of men.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues and lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoeuer shall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, wee will fight against him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily denoted vnto the Law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and thinote sinfull men in their anger, & wicked men in their wrath, but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised valiantly.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the worke prosphered in their hand. ‖Or, by force

48 So

Digitized by Google

48 So they resouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of Kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

† Greeke, sinne they ih borne in the sinner.

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore my sonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receiue great honor, and an euerlasting name.

† Greeke, generations.

52 *Was not Abraham found faithfull in temptation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

*Gen. 22. 9. 10.

53 *Ioseph in the time of his distresse kept the commandement, and was made lord of Egypt.

*Gen. 41. 40.

54 *Phineas our father, in being zealous and feruent, obtained the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood.

*Numb. 25. 13. Eccluc. 45. 23. 24.

55 *Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel.

*Iosh. 1. 2.

56 *Caleb for bearing witnesse before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

*Numb. 14. 6. 17. Iosh. 14. 13.

57 *Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

*2. Sam. 2. 4.

58 * Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

*2. Kings 2. 11.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame.

*Dan. 3. 16. 17. 18. & 26.

60 * Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of Lions.

*Dan. 6. 22.

61 And thus consider yethroughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him shalbe ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man, for his glory shall be dung and wormes.

*Ps. 146. 4

63 To day he shall be lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore you my sonnes be valiant and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath beene mighty and strong, euen from his youth vp: let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

‖ Or, fight ye the battel of the people.

67 Take also vnto you, all those that obserue the Law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundreth fourty and sixt yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 He ouerthroweth the force of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus sendeth a great power against him. 44 He and his fall to fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his sonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse the battell of Israel.

3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a brestplate as a gyant, and girt his warlike harneisse about him, and he made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a Lyon, and like a Lyons whelpe roaring for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieued also many Kings, and made Iacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer, he went through the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that he was renowned vnto the vtmost part of the earth, and he † receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish.

† Greeke gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoste, out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went foorth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoyles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a Prince of the army of Syria, heard say, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre:

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the Kings Commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty hoste of the vngodly to helpe him, and to be auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went foorth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who whe they saw the hoste comming to meet them, said vnto Iudas; How shall we be able being so few, to fight against so great a multitude and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered, * It is no hard matter for many to bee shut vp in the hands of a few, and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company:

* 1 Sam. 14. 6. 2 chro. 14. 11.

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an hoste, but strength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖ against vs † in much pride and iniquity, to destroy vs, and our wiues, and children, and to spoyle vs:

‖ Or, vnto vs. † Greeke, in multitude of

21 But we fight for our liues and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

pride or enuy and iniquitie.

23 Now assoone as he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his host was ouerthrowne before him.

24 And they pursued them † from the going downe of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundred men of them: and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

† Gr. in the going downe.

25 Then beganne the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

Digitized by Google

26 Insomuch as his fame came vnto the King, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when King Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation, wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his Realme, [euen] a very strong army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready † whensoeuer he should need them.

† Greeke, or at euery neede.

29 Neuertheleſſe, when he ſaw that the money of his treaſures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were ſmall, becauſe of the diſſenſion and plague which he had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had beene of old time,

† Gr. that the collectors of tribute in the country were few. ‖ Or, for the taking away of the lawes

30 He feared † that he ſhould not be able to beare the charges any longer; nor to haue ſuch gifts to giue ſo liberally as he did before: for he had abounded aboue the Kings that were before him.

† Gr. that he should not haue.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to goe into Perſia, there to take the tributes of the countreyes, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lyſias a noble man, and one of the blood royal, to ouerſee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer, he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as alſo concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ieruſalem.

35 To wit, that he ſhould ſend an army againſt them, to deſtroy and root out the ſtrength of Iſrael, and the remnant of Ieruſalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place;

36 And that he ſhould place ſtrangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the King tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall City, the hundreth fourty and ſeuenth yeere, and hauing paſſed the riuer Euphrates, he went thorow the high countreyes.

† Gr. a citie of his kingdome

38 Then Lyſias choſe Ptolome the ſonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the Kings friends:

39 And with them he ſent fourty thouſand footmen, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to deſtroy it as the King commanded.

40 So they went foorth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey hearing the fame of them, tooke ſiluer and gold very much with ‖ ſeruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Iſrael for ſlaues, a power alſo of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philiſtines ioyned themſelues vnto them.

‖ Or, ſeruers. ‖ Or, of ſtrangers.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren ſaw that miſeries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themſelues in their borders, (for they knew how the King had giuen commandement to deſtroy the people, and vtterly abolith them.

43 They ſaid one to another, Let vs reſtore the decayed eſtate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aſke mercy and compaſsion.

45 Now Ieruſalem lay void as a wildernesſe, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary alſo was troden downe, and aliens kept the ſtrong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceaſed.

46 Wherefore the Iſraelites aſſembled themſelues together, and came to ‖ Maſpha ouer againſt Ieruſalem: for in Maſpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

‖ Or, Miſpa.

47 Then they faſted that day, and put on ſackecloth, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the booke of the Law, ‖ wherein the heathen had ſought to paint the likeneſſe of their images.

‖ Or, ſee the words the heathen had made diligent ſearch, that they might paint therein the likeneſſe of their idoles.

49 They brought alſo the Prieſts garments, and the firſt fruites, and the tithes, and the *Nazarites they ſtirred vp, who had accomplihed their dayes,

* Num. 6.2.

50 Then cryed they with a loud voyce toward heauen, ſaying, What ſhall we doe with theſe, and whether ſhall we cary them away?

51 For the Sanctuary is troden downe and profaned, and thy Prieſts are in heauineſſe, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are aſſembled together againſt vs to deſtroy vs, what things they imagine againſt vs, thou knoweſt.

53 How ſhall we be able to ſtand againſt them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then ſounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voyce.

55 And after this Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tens.

56 But as for ſuch as * were building houſes, or had betrothed wines, or were planting vineyards, or *were fearefull, thoſe he commanded that they ſhould returne euery man to his owne houſe, according to the Law.

* Deut. 20.5. * Iudg. 7.3.

57 So the campe removed, and pitched vpon the South ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas ſaid, Arme your ſelues, and be valiant men, and ſee that ye be in readineſſe againſt the morning, that ye may fight with theſe nations that are aſſembled together againſt vs to deſtroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheleſſe, as the will [of God] is in heauen, ſo let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

Iudas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and ſpoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lyſias. 45 He pulleth downe the Altar which the heathen had prophaned, and ſetteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thouſand footmen, and a thouſand of the beſt horſemen, and remoued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end he might ruſh in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and ſmite them ſuddenly. And the men of the fortreſſe were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof he himſelfe remoued, and the valiant men with him, that he might ſmite † kings army which was at Emmaus.

† Gr. the kings

4 While as yet the forces were diſperſed from the campe,

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, he ſought them in the mountaines: For, ſaid he, theſe fellowes flee from vs.

6 But aſſoone as it was day, Iudas ſhewed himſelfe

Digitized by Google

selfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who nenertheleſſe had neither ‖ armour nor swords to their minds. ‖ Or, targets.

7 And they saw the camp of the heathen, that it was strong, and well harneſſed, and compaſſed round about with horſemen,and theſe were expert of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare yee not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our Fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharaoh purſued them with an army.

10 Now therefore Let vs cry vnto heauen,if peradnenture the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs,and remember the couenant of our Fathers,and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day.

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is One who deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming ouer againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas ſounded their Trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit,all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazera,and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia,ſo that there were ſlaine of them, vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done,Iudas returned againe with his hoſt from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people,Be not greedy of the ſpoyles,in as much as there is a battell before vs.

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand yee now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the ſpoyles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words,there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſte to flight, and were burning the tents,(for the ſmoake that was ſeene declared what was done:)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſte of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoile the tents,where they got much gold and ſiluer, and blue ſilke, and purple of the Sea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home,and ſung a ſong of thankſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good,becauſe his mercy endureth for euer

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as hee would were done vnto Iſrael,nor ſuch things as the King commanded him were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following,Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choice men of foot, and fiue thouſand horſemen, that he might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met them with ten thouſand men.

*1.Sam. 17.50,51. 30 And when he ſaw that mighty army,he prayed and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou,O Sauiour of Iſrael,*who didſt quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid,and gaueſt the hoſte of ‖ ſtrangers into the hands of *Ionathan the ſonne of Saul,and his armour-bearer. ‖ Or, Philiſtines. *1. Sam. 14.13,14.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage,and cauſe the boldnes of their ſtrength to † fall away, and let them quake at their deſtruction. †Greeke, melt.

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, and let all thoſe that know thy Name, praiſe thee with thankſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell,and there were ſlaine of the hoſt of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before them were they ſlain.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his army put to flight, and the manlines of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were ready either to liue or die valiantly,he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers,and hauing made his army greater then it was,he purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are diſcomfited: let vs go vp to cleanſe and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary. ‖ Or, repaire.

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuary deſolate, and the Altar profaned,and the gates burnt vp,and ſhrubs growing in the courts as in a foreſt,or in one of the mountaines,yea, and the Prieſts chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes,and made great lamentation,and caſt aſhes vpon their heads.

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces,and blew an alarme with the Trumpets, and cryed towards Heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe vntill he had cleanſed the Sanctuary.

42 So he choſe Prieſts of blameleſſe converſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the Law.

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offrings,which was prophaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould bee a reproach to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it;wherefore they pulled it downe,

45 And laid vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple, in a conuenient place, vntil there ſhould come a Prophet to ſhew what ſhould be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones, *according to the Law, and built a new Altar, according to the former: *Exod. 20.25. deut.27. 5.and. ioſh.8.

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the Courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels,and into the Temple they brought the Candleſticke,and the altar of burnt offrings,and of incenſe,and the Table.

50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incenſe,and the lampes that were vpon the candleſticke, they lighted that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore,they ſet the loaues vpon the Table,and ſpread out the vailes, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begun to make. ‖ Or, ſpread as broad the hangings, or hanged vp the va-

52 Now on the fine and twentieth day of the ninth moneth (which is called the moneth Caſleu) in the hundreth fourty and eight yeere they roſe vp betimes in the morning,

Digitized by Google

53 And offered ſacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new Altar of burnt offerings which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with ſongs, and cithernes, and harps, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worſhipping and praiſing the God of Heauen, who had giuen them good ſucceſſe.

56 And ſo they kept the dedication of the Altar eight daies, and offered burnt offerings with gladneſſe, and ſacrificed the ſacrifice of ‖deliuerance and praiſe.

‖Or, peace offerings.

57 They decket alſo the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold, and with ſhields, and the gates and the chambers they ‖renewed, and ‖hanged doores vpon them.

‖Or, dedicated.

‖Or, made doues for them.

58 Thus was there very great gladneſſe among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer, Iudas and his brethren, with the whole Congregation of Iſrael, ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar ſhould be kept in their ſeaſon from yeere to yeere by the ſpace of eight dayes, from the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Caſlew, with mirth and gladneſſe.

60 At that time alſo they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and ſtrong towres round about, leſt the Gentiles ſhould come and tread it downe as they had done before.

61 And they ſet there a gariſon to keepe it, and fortified Bethſura to preſerue it, that the people might haue a defence againſt Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas ſmiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is ſent into Galilee. 20 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 He deſtroyeth Ephron for denying him to paſſe thorow it. 56 Diuers that in Iudas abſence would fight with their enemies, are ſlaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it diſpleaſed them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to ſlay and deſtroy the people.

‖Or, Arabathene, or Arabattan.

3 Then Iudas fought againſt the children of Eſau in Idumea at ‖Arabattine, be-cauſe they beſieged Iſrael: and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their ſpoyles.

‖Or, Arbetene.

4 Alſo hee remembred the miſery of the children of ‖Bean, who had beene a ſnare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

‖Or, Hadiere.

5 He ſhut them vp therfore in the towers, and encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

Or, Hagarenes. Gen. 36. 37. num. 33. 2. 32.

6 Afterward he paſſed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people with Timotheus their Captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were diſcomfited before him, and he ſmote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, aſſembled themſelues together againſt the Iſraelites that were in their quarters, to deſtroy them: but they fled to the fortreſſe of Dathema,

10 And ſent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are aſſembled together againſt vs to deſtroy vs:

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortreſſe whereunto we are fled; Timotheus being Captaine of their hoſte.

12 Come now therefore, and deliuer vs from their hands: for many of vs are ſlaine.

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues, and their children: alſo they haue carried away captiues, and borne away their ſtuffe, and they haue deſtroyed there about a thouſand men.

14 While theſe letters were yet reading, behold, there came other meſſengers from Galilee, with their clothes rent, who reported on this wiſe,

15 And ſaid, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles, are aſſembled together againſt vs, to conſume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard theſe words, there aſſembled a great Congregation together, to conſult what they ſhould doe for their brethren that were in trouble, & aſſaulted of them.

17 Then ſaid Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chooſe thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee; for I and Ionathan my brother will goe into the country of Galaad.

18 So he left Ioſeph the ſon of Zacharias and Azarias Captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoſt in Iudea to keepe it:

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, ſaying, Take ye the charge of this people, and ſee that you make not war againſt the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thouſand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thouſand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where hee fought many battels with the heathen, ſo that the heathen were diſcomfited by him.

22 And he purſued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais: and there were ſlaine of the heathen about three thouſand men, whoſe ſpoiles he tooke.

‖Or, captiue Iewes.

23 And ‖thoſe that were in Galilee, and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had tooke hee away [with him] and brought them into Iudea with great ioy.

24 Iudas Maccabeus alſo, and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauelled three daies iourney in the wilderneſſe,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable manner, and told them euery thing that had hapned to their brethren in the land of Galaad;

‖Or, Bozorra.

26 And how that many of them were ſhut vp in ‖Boſora, and Boſor, in Alema, ‖Caſphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all theſe Cities are ſtrong and great.)

‖Or, Chaſcor.

27 And that they were ſhut vp in the reſt of the Cities of the country of Galaad, and that againſt to morrow they had appointed to bring their hoſte againſt the forts, and to take them, and to deſtroy them al in one day.

‖Or, the heathen.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoſte turned ſuddenly by the way of the wildernes vnto ‖Boſorra: and when he had wonne the City, he ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and tooke all their poiles, and burnt the city with fire.

‖Or, Bozor.

29 From whence hee remoued by night, and went till he came to the fortreſſe.

‖Gr. lift vp their eyes.

30 And betimes in the morning they lift vp their eyes, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing

Digitized by Google

bearig ladders, and other engines of war to take the fortresse: for they assaulted them.

‖ *The heathen assaulted the Iewes*

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begun, and that the cry of the city went vp to heauen, with trumpets and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabeus, fledde from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, he tookeit, and slue all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he and tooke Casphon, Magedi, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espy the hoste, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be round about vs. are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captains of his hoste, When Iudas and his host come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not bee able to withstand him, for he will mightily preuaile against vs,

41 But if he be afraid, & campe beyond the riuer, we shal go ouer vnto him, & preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brook, he caused the Scribes of the people to remain by the brook, vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So hee went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him; then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

‖ *Iudas and his company.*

44 But they tooke the city, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therein; Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Indea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron, (this was a great city in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable manner, saying, Let vs passe thorow your land to goe into our own countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, we will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit, they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherfore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made thorowout the host, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands;

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, & tooke the spoyles thereof, and passed thorow the city ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that ‖ came behind, and exhorted the people all the way thorow, till they came into the land of Iudea.

‖ *Or, with the hindmost.* *Numb. 10.25*

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine vntill they had returned in peace.

‖ *Or, comforted, or encouraged.*

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

‖ *Peace offerings.* *Ios. Ant. 12.12.*

56 Ioseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the garison, heard of the valiant actes and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherfore, they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city, † to fight against them.

† *Gr. to meet them in battell.*

60 And so it was, that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Idea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel, about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreouer, these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit, the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen whersoeuer their name was heard of:

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas forth with his brethren & fought against the children of Esau, in the land toward the South, where he smote Hebron, and the † *townes* thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

† *Greeke, daughters.*

66 From thence he remooued to go into the land of the † Philistines, and passed thorow Samaria.

† *Greeke, strangers.*

67 At that time certaine Priests, desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines; and when he had pulled downe their Altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoyled their cities, he returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 20 Iudas besegeth those in the tower at Ierusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the yonger to come into Iudea. 51 He besegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel, 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus trauailed thorow the high countries, heard say that Elima-

Digitized by Google

Elimais in the countrey of Perſia, was a city greatly renowmed for riches, ſiluer, and gold,

2 And that there was in it a very rich Temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, and breſt-plates, and ‖ ſhields, which Alexander, ſonne of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned firſt among the Grecians, had left there.

[Or, ſhields. Or, armour.

3 Whereforehe came and ſought to take the city, and to ſpoyle it, but hee was not able, becauſe they of the city hauing had warning thereof,

4 Roſe vp againſt him in battell: So hee fled and departed thence with great heauineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one who brought in tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lyſias, who went foorth firſt with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made ſtrong by the armour, and power, and ſtore of ſpoiles, which they had gotten of the armies whom they had deſtroyed.

7 Alſo that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had ſet vp vpon the Altar in Ieruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the Sanctuary with high walls as before, and his city Bethſura.

8 Now when the king heard theſe words he was aſtonished, and ſore moued: whereupon hee laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell ſicke for griefe, becauſe it had not befallen him, as hee looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes; for his griefe was euer more and more, and he made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore he called for al his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth ouer my care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe, whe what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of gold and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

13 I perceiue therefore, that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon mee, and behold, I perish through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends: whom hee made ruler ouer all his Realme:

[Or, he ſhould take his ſon Antiochus to him.

15 And gaue him the crowne, and his robe, and his ſigne, to the end hee ſhould bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, and nouriſh him vp for the kingdome.

16 So King Antiochus died there in the hundreth fourty and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the King was dead, he ſet vp Antiochus his ſon (whom hee had brought vp being young) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time, they that were in the tower, ſhut vp the Iſraelites round about the Sanctuary, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engines.

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged got forth, vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ſoyned themſelues.

22 And they went vnto the king, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue beene willing to ſerue thy Father, and to doe as hee would haue vs; and to obey his commandements:

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the tower, and are alienated from vs: moreouer, as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoyled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs onely, but alſo againſt all their borders,

26 And behold, this day are they beſieging the towre at Ieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuary alſo, and Bethſura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou bee able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends and the captaines of his army, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe:

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the Sea, bands of hired Souldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty Elephants exerciſed in battell.

31 Theſe went through Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura, which they aſſaulted many daies, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the tower, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer againſt the Kings campe.

33 Then the King riſing very early, marched fiercely with his hoſt toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thouſand men armed with coats of male, and with helmers of braſſe on their heads; and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordained fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: whereſoeuer the beaſt was, and whitherſoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſts were there ſtrong towers of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt faſt vnto them with deuices: there were alſo vpon euery one two and thirty ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen, they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſte, ‖ giuing them ſignes what to doe, and being harneſſed all oner amids the rankes.

[Or, ſtraining them vp, and being compaſſed with the ranks or defended with the vaward.

39 Now when the Sunne ſhone vpon the ſhields of gold and braſſe, the mountaines glittered therewith, and ſhined like lamps of fire.

40 So part of the kings army being ſpread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below, they marched on ſafely and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noiſe of their multitude: and the marching of the company, and the

Digitized by Google

the rathing of the harneſſe were moued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſte drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were ſlaine of the kings army ſix hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo [ſurnamed] Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beaſts armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the King was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in ieopardy, to the end he might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherfore he ran vpon him couragiouſly thorow the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand and on the left, ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the Elephant, and thruſt him vnder, and ſlew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the King, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them

48 ¶ Then the kings army went vp to Ieruſalem to meet them, and the King pitched his tents againſt Iudea, and againſt mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura, he made ‖ peace: for they came out of the city becauſe they had no victuals there to endure the ſiege, it being a yere of reſt to the land.

50 So the King tooke Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, he beſieged it many dayes, ‖ and ſet there artillery with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts and ſlings.

52 Whereupon they alſo made engines againſt their engines, and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

53 Yet at the laſt, their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore.)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues euery man to his own place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the King whiles he liued, had appointed to bring vp his ſon Antiochus, that hee might be King)

56 Was returned out of Perſia and Media, and the kings hoſt alſo that went with him, and that hee ſought to take vato him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, & the captaines of the hoſte, and the company, Wee decay dayly, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place we lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs:

58 Now therefore let vs † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their lawes, as they did before: for they are therfore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things, becauſe we aboliſhed their lawes.

60 So the King and the Princes were content: wherefore he ſent vnto them to make peace: and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the King and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the King entred into mount Sion: but when hee ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that hee had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed hee in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be maſter of the city. So he fought againſt him, and tooke the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead.* 5 *Alcimus would be high Prieſt, and complaineth of Iudas to the King.* 16 *He ſlayeth threeſcore Aſſideans.* 43 *Nicanor is ſlaine and the Kings forces are defeted by Iudas.* 49 *The day of this victory is kept holy euery yeere.*

IN the hundred and one and ſiftieth yeere, Demetrius the ſon of Seleucus, departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ city of the ſea coaſt, and reigned there.

‖ *Tripolis Ioſ. Ant. Lib. 12. c. 16.*

2 And as hee entred into the † palace of his anceſtors, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias, to bring them vnto him.

† *Greeke, houſe of the kingdome of his father.*

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vato him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to bee high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying, Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauocke hee hath made amongſt vs, and in the Kings land, and let him puniſh them, with all them that aid them.

8 Then the King chote Bacchides, a friend of the King, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the King:

9 And him he ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high Prieſt, and commanded that hee ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words, deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖ Scribes to require iuſtice.

‖ *Or, Officers, gouernours chiefe men, or men in authority*

13 Now the Aſſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael that ſought peace of them:

14 For ſaid they, One that is a Prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying, We will procure the harme, neither of you, nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 * The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blond haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

* *Pſal. 79.2.3.*

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither trueth nor † righteouſneſſe in them, for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

† *Greeke, iudgement*

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, and when hee had ſlaine

Digitized by Google

slaine them, [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed hee the country to Alcimus, and left him with a power to aidhim: so Bacchides went vnto the King.

21 But Alcimus ‖contended for the high Priesthood. ‖Or, Laboured to defend his high Priesthood.

22 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Iudas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coast of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‡reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖goe forth into the countrey. ‖Or, fled from him, to the enemy.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas and his company had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able † to abide their force, hee went againe to the King, and laid all the worst of them that he could. ‖Or, inuaded the countrey. ‖Or, were growne very strong. †Greeke, abiding them. † Greek peaceable

26 Then the King sent Nicanor, one of his honourable Princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying,

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you, I will come with a few men, that I may †see you in peace. † Gr. see your faces,

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was known to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when hee saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to ‡fight against Iudas by fides ‖ Capharsalama. †Greeke, met: Iudas in battell. ‖Or, Caphasalama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side about fiue thousand men, and [the rest] fled into the city of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certain of the Priests, and certaine of the Elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the King.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and ‡abused them shamefully, and spake proudly, †Or, defiled them.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Iudas and his hoste be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe †in safety, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage. †Greeke, in peace.

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst chuse this house to be called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an host out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa, with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

*2 Kings 19.35. Isa 37.36. ecclus 48. 21. 1. mac. 8, 19

41 * O Lord, when they that were sent from the King of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out, and smote an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand of them.

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hoste ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that he was slaine, they cast away their weapons and fled. ‖Or, like Israel.

45 Then †they pursued after them a daies iourney from Adasa vnto Gasera, ſsounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoiles, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which hee stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Ierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer, they ordained to keep yearely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas is informed of the power and policy of the Romanes,* 2 *and maketh a league with them.* 24 *The articles of that league.*

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amity with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their warres and noble acts which they had done amongst the ‖Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute. ‖Or, Frenchmen,

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the Mines of the siluer and gold which is there,

4 And that by their policy and patience, they had conquered all that place (though it were very far from them) and the kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeare. ‖Or, euery place.

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip, and Perseus King of the ‖Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them. ‖Or, Macedonians.

6 How also Antiochus the great King of Asia, that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty Elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them:

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that he, and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the countrey of India and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreys: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

9 Moreouer, how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and caried away captiues their

Digitized by Google

their wiues and their children, and ſpoiled them, and tooke poſſeſsion of their lands, and pulled downe their ſtrong holds, and brought them to be their ſeruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him beſides] how they deſtroyed and bronght vnder their dominion all other kingdomes and Iſles that at any time reſiſted them.

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied vpon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both far and nigh, inſomuch as al that heard of their name, were afraid of them.

13 Alſo that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, thoſe raigne, and whom againe they would, they diſplace: finally, that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themſelues a Senate houſe, wherein three hundred and twenty men ſate in counſell dayly, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yere, who ruled ouer all their country, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things, Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſon of Iohn, the ſon of Accas, and Iaſon the ſon of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome to make a league of amity and confederacy with them,

18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſaw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſeruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they ſpake and ſaid,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue ſent vs vnto you to make a confederacy and peace with you, and that wee might be regiſtred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copy of the Epiſtle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe in tables of braſſe, and ſent to Ieruſalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy.

24 Good ſucceede be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Iewes, by ſea and by land for euer: the ſword alſo and enemy be far from them.

24 If there come firſt any war vpon the Romanes or any of their confederates, throughout all their dominion;

25 The people of the Iewes ſhall helpe them, as the time ſhall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither ſhall they giue any thing vnto them that make war vpon them, or aide them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good vnto the Romanes, but they ſhall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame manner alſo, if war come firſt vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes ſhall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall bee appointed them.

28 Neither ſhall victuals be giuen to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes: but they ſhall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe Articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit if hereafter the one party or the other, ſhall thinke meet to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may doe it at their pleaſures, and what ſoeuer they ſhall adde or take away, ſhall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, wee haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more againſt thee, we will doe them iuſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The armie of Iudas flee from him, 17 and hee is ſlaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place. 40 and reuengeth his brother Iohn quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dyeth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

Furthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſte were ſlaine in battell, † hee ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the ſecond time, and with them the ‖ chiefe ſtrength of his hoſte.

2 Who went fnorth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſaloth, which is in Arbela: and after they had wonne it, they ſlew much people.

3 Alſo the firſt moueth of the hundred fifty and ſecond yere, they encamped before Ieruſalem.

4 From whence they remoued and went to ‖ Berea with twenty thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him.

6 Who ſeeing the multitude of the other army to be ſo great, were ſore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themſelues out of the hoſte, inſomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore ſaw that his hoſte ſlipt away, and that the battell preſſed vpon him, hee was ſore troubled in minde, and much diſtreſſed, for that hee had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheleſſe, vnto them that remained, he ſaid, Let vs ariſe and goe vp againſt our enemies, if peraduenture we may bee able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, ſaying, Wee ſhall neuer be able: ‖ Let vs now rather ſaue our ſelues, and hereafter wee will returne with our brethren, and fight againſt them: for we are but few.

10 Then Iudas ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould do this thing, and flee away frō them. If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and †let vs not ſtaine our honour.

11 With that the hoſte of [Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and ſtood ouer againſt ‖ them, their horſemen being diuided into two troupes, and their ſlingers, and archers going before the hoſte, and they that marched in the fore-ward were all mighty men.

12 As for Bacchides he was ‖ in the right wing; ſo the hoſte drew neere on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Iudas ſide, euen they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noyſe of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his army were on the right ſide, he tooke with him all the hardy men.

15 Who

† *Greeke, he added*
or proceeded to ſend.
‖ *Or, the right wing,*
‖ *Or, Galilea.*
‖ *Or, Berethe. Ioſ.*
† *We follow here the Romane copy*
† *Greeke, let vs not leaue any iuſt cauſe behind vs, why our glory ſhould be ſpoken againſt.*
‖ *Or, the Iewes.*

Digitized by Google

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him, hard at the heeles from behind:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buryed him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his wars, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written, for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put foorth their heads in all the coasts of Israel; & there rose vp all such as wrought iniquity.

24 In those dayes also there was a very great famine, by reason whereof the countrey reuolted and went with ‖ them.

‖ *Bachides and his company.*

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made inquiry and search for Iudas friends, & brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and ‖ vsed them despitefully.

† *Or mocked them*

27 So there was a great affliction in Israel, the like wherof was not since the time that a Prophet was not seene amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friends came together and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas dyed, we haue no man like him to goe foorth against our enemies and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore wee haue chosen thee this day to be our Prince and captaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar.

‖ *Or, which when Bacchides vnderstood on the Sabbath day he came.*

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderstood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now Ionathan had sent his brother ‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, † that they might leaue with them their carriage, which was much.

‖ *Ioh. Ant. l. 13. c. 1.*

† *Or that he might leaue with them their carriage, or fluffe.*

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn, and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabath with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great Princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themselues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

‖ *Or, Medaba.*

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much adoe, and great cariage, and the bridegroome came forth & his friends and brethren to meet them, with ‖ drums and instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

‖ *Or stirrers.*

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, rose vp against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they took all their spoyles.

‖ *Or spoyled.*

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noyse of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marish of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, hee came on the Sabbath day vnto the banks of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan said to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs, and behind vs, and the water of Iordan on this side and that side, the marish likewise and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aside.

46 Wherefore cry yee now vnto heauen, that ye may bee deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan, and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and swam ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other passed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were slaine of Bacchides side that day about a ‖ thousand men.

† *Two thousand men. So Ant. lib. 13. chap. 2.* ‖ *Or, little.*

50 Afterward returned ‖ Bacchides to Ierusalem, and repaired the strong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon, (these did hee strengthen with high walles, with gates, and with barres.)

‖ *Ioseph. Techoa.*

51 And in them he set a garison, that they might worke malice vpon Israel.

52 He fortified also † the city Bethsura, and Gazara, and the Tower, and put forces in them, and prouision of victuals.

† *Or, the city in Bethsura.*

53 Besides, he tooke the chiefe mens sonsin the countrey for hostages, and put them into the tower at Ierusalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fifty and third yeere, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary should be pulled downe, he pulled downe also the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindred: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsey, so that he could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus dyed at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, hee returned to the King, whereupon the land of Iudea was in rest two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counsell, saying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore wee will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and consulted with him.

60 Then remooued hee, and came with a great hoste

hoſte, and ſent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they ſhould take Ionathan, and thoſe that were with him: howbeit, they could not, becauſe their counſell was knowne vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey, that were authors of that miſchiefe, about fifty perſons, and ſlew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbaſi, which is in the wildernes, and they repayred the decayes thereof, and made it ſtrong.

63 Which thing, when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his hoſte, and ſent word ‖ to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then went he and laid ſiege againſt Bethbaſi, and they ſought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himſelfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he foorth.

66 And he ſmote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phaſiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to ſmite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt vp the engines of war,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, who was diſcomfited by them, and they afflicted him ſore; for his counſell and trauell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counſell to come into the countrey, inſomuch as he ſlew many of them, and purpoſed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof, when Ionathan had knowledge, he ſent Ambaſſadors vnto him, to the end he ſhould make peace with him, & deliuer them the priſoners

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and ſware vnto him, that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had reſtored vnto him the priſoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, he returned, and went his way into his owne land, neither came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the ſword ceaſed from Iſrael: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to gouerne the people, and hee deſtroyed the vngodly men out of Iſrael.

CHAP. X.

1 *Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan.* 25 *His letters to the Iewes.* 47 *Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander.* 50 *Who killeth Demetrius,* 58 *and marrieth the daughter of Ptolomeus.* 62 *Ionathan is ſent for by him, and much honoured.* 75 *and preuaileth againſt the forces of Demetrius the younger,* 84 *and burneth the temple of Dagon.*

IN the hundred and ſixtieth yeere, Alexander the ‖ ſonne of Antiochus, ſurnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoſte, and went foorth againſt him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius ſent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, ſo as he magnified him.

4 For, ſaid he, Let vs firſt make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander againſt vs.

5 Elſe he will remember all the euils that wee haue done againſt him, and againſt his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authority to gather together an hoſte, and to prouide weapons that hee might aid him in battell, he commanded alſo, that the hoſtages that were in the tower ſhould be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ieruſalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower.

8 Who were ſore afraid when they heard that the King had giuen him authority to gather together an hoſte.

9 Whereupon they of the tower deliuered their hoſtages vnto Ionathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done Ionathan ſetled himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and began to build and repaire the city.

11 And he commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with ſquare ſtones, for fortification, and they did ſo.

12 Then the ſtrangers that were in the fortreſſes which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Inſomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethſura, certaine of thoſe that had forſaken the Law, and the commandements remained ſtill: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when King Alexander had heard what promiſes Demetrius had ſent vnto Ionathan: when alſo it was told him of the battells and noble actes which he and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured;

16 Hee ſaid, ſhall we find ſuch another man? Now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, and ſent it vnto him, according to theſe words, ſaying:

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, ſendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high Prieſt of thy nation, & to be called the kings friend (and therewithall he ſent him a purple robe, and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendſhip with vs.

21 So in the ſeuenth moneth of the hundreth and ſixtieth yeere, at the feaſt of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very ſorry, and ſaid,

23 What haue we done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amity with the Iewes to ſtrengthen himſelfe?

24 I alſo will write vnto them words of encouragement, [and promiſe them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their aide.

25 He ſent vnto them therefore to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept Couenants with vs, and continued in our friendſhip, not ioyning your ſelues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye ſtill to be faithfull vnto vs, and wee will well recompenſe you for the things you doe in our behalfe.

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your ſakes I releaſe all the Iewes from tributes, and from the cuſtomes of Salt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the ſeed, and the halfe of

Digitized by Google

of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria, and Galilee, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Ierusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp my authority ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that he may set in it such men as he shal chuse to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely set at liberty euery one of the Iewes that were carried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome and I will that all my officers remit the tributes euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feasts and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authority to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongst the Kings forces about thirty thousand men of the Iewes vnto whom pay shall be giuen as belongeth to all the Kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the Kings strong holds, of whom also some shall be set ouer the affaires of the Kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and Gouernours be of themselues, and that they † liue after their owne Lawes, euen as the King hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† Greeke, walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them bee ioyned with Iudea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authority then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolomais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the necessary expences ‖ of the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, of the holy thing.

40 Moreouer I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer out of the Kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth shall be giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple, out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen those things shall be released, because they appertaine to the Priests that minister.

43 And whosoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the King, or for any other matter, let them be at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shall bee giuen of the Kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walls of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall be giuen out of the Kings accounts, as also for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that he had done in Israel: for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased because he was the first that intreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered King Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoste fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And he continued the battell very sore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent Ambassadours to Ptolome King of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come againe to my realme and am set in the throne of my Progenitors, and haue gotten the Dominion, and ouerthrowne Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdome.)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amity together, and giue me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her gifts according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptolome the King gaue answere saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy Fathers and satest in the throne of their Kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast written; meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee, according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeere.

58 Where King Alexander meeting him gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of Kings is.

59 Now King Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that hee should come and meet him.

60 Who therupon went honorably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and gold, and many presents, and found fauor in their sight.

61 And at that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him, to accuse him: but the King would not heare them.

62 Yea, more then that, The King commanded to take off his garments, and cloth him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his Princes, Go with him into the midst of the city, and make Proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that hee was honored according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the King honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chiefe friends, and made him a Duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

‖ Or, gouernour of a prouince.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ierusalem, with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threescore and fift yeere, came Demetrius, sonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his Fathers.

68 When of whom king Alexander heard tell, hee was right sorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour

Digitized by Google

gouernour of Cœlosyria his generall, who gathered together a greate hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent to Ionathan the high Priest, saying;

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproached, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs try the matter together; for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske, and learne who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee, that thy foot is not able to stand before our face; for thy Fathers haue beene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not bee able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone, nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was moued in his mind, and choosing ten thousand men, hee went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to help him

75 And he pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garison there.

75 Then Ionathan laid siege vnto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for feare, and so Ionathan wan Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, hee tooke three thousand horsemen, with a great hoste of footmen, and went to Azotus as one that iourneyed, and there withall drew him forth into the plaine, because he had a great number of horsmen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him, for they had compassed in his hoste, and cast darts at the people from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood stil as Ionathan had commanded them: & so the enemies horses were tired.

82 Then brought Simon foorth his hoste and set them against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon their Idoles temple for safetie.

84 But Ionathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoyles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remooued his host, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came foorth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Ionathan and his hoste vnto Ierusalem, hauing many spoiles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things he honoured Ionathan yet more.

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of ♂ kings blood: he gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

22 *Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, & entreth vpon his kingdom.* 17 *Alexander is slaine.* & *Ptolomeus dieth within three dais.* 20 *Ionathan besiegeth the tower at Ierusalem.* 26 *The Iewes and he are much honored by Demetrius.* 48 *Who is rescued by the Iewes from his owne subiects in Antioch.* 57 *Antiochus the younger honoureth Ionathan.* 61 *His exploits in diuers places.*

AND the King of Egypt gathered together a great hoste, like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable manner: so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for King Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because hee was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolome entred into the cities hee set in euery one of them a garison of souldiers to keep it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon, that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed; and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the King whatsoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the King held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppa, where they saluted one another, and † lodged.

† *Greek kept.*

7 Afterward Ionathan when hee had gone with the King to the riuer called Eleutherus returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolome therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon he sent Ambassadors vnto King Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because hee was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowne.

13 Then Ptolome entred into Antioch, where he set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was King Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre against him, whereupon King Ptolome brought foorth his hoste, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended: but King Ptolome was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolome.

18 King Ptolome also died the third day after, † and they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another.

† *Or, and those that were in the holds slaine of those that were in the holds.*

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the tower that was in Ierusalem, and hee made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then

Or, as though he would shew them.

Or, led by company.

Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cha. 8.

Digitized by Google

21 Then certaine vngodly persons, who hated their owne people, went vnto the King, and told him that Ionathan besieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediatly remouing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he should not lay siege to the tower, but come and speake with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Neuertheleste, Ionathan when he heard this, commanded to besiege it [still] and he chose certaine of the Elders of Israel, and the Priests, and put himselfe in perill:

24 And tooke siluer and gold, and raiment, and diuers presents besides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the King, where he found fauour in his sight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints against him:

26 Yet the King intreated him as his predecessors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Priesthood, and in all the honors that he had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan desired the king that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as also the three gouernements with the countrey of Samaria, and he promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the King consented, and wrote letters vnto Ionathan of all these things after this manner:

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

31 We send you here a copy of the letter, which we did write vnto our cousin Lasthenes, concerning you, that you might see it.

32 King Demetrius, vnto his father Lasthenes sendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to do good to the people of the Iewes who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs: because of their good will towards vs.

34 ‖ Wherefore wee haue ratified vnto them ‖ *Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cha. 8.* the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria; and all things appertaining vnto them, for all such as do sacrifice in Ierusalem in stead of the payments which the King receiued of them yerely aforetime, out of § fruits of the earth, & of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs, of the tithes and customes pertaining vnto vs, as also the salt-pits and the crowne taxes which are due vnto vs, wee, discharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof shall be reuoked from this time foorth for euer.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a copy of these things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and set vpon the holy Mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when King Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of straugers, whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the host murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the yong sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay sore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers stead: hee told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the meane time Ionathan sent vnto King Demetrius, that he would cast those of the tower out of Ierusalem, and those also in the fortresses: for they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent vnto Ionathan, saying, I will not onely doe this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity serue.

43 Now therefore thou shalt doe well, if thou send me men to helpe mee; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan sent him three thousand strong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the King, the king was very glad of their comming

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie gathered themselues together into the mids of the city; to the number of an hundred and twenty thousand men, and would haue slaine the King.

46 Wherefore the King fled into the Court, but they of the citie kept the passages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the King called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and dispersing themselues thorow the city, slew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the city, and gate many spoyles that day, and deliuered the King.

49 So when they of the city saw that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the King, and cryed, saying,

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes cease from assaulting vs and the city. ‖ *Or, le friends with vs.*

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the sight of the King, and in the sight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ierusalem hauing great spoiles.

52 So King Demetrius sate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleste, he dissembled in all that euer hee spake, and estranged himselfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the yong child Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his backe, and fled. †*Greeke, beasts.* †*Gr. and seruice.*

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the †Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, saying, I confirme thee in the high Priesthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the Kings friends. ‖ *Or, went beyond and ouer, and passed*

58 Vpon this he sent him golden vessels § to be serued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle. § *cities: or went & passed beyond the riuer & thorow the cities.*

59 His brother Simon also he made Captaine, from the place called, The ladder of Tyrus vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan went foorth, and passed thorow the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselues vnto him for to helps *Greeke*

Digitized by Google

helpe him: and when hee came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honourably.

61 From whence hee went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore hee laid siege vnto it, and burned ‖ the suburbes thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Ionathan, † he made peace with them, and tooke the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Ierusalem, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Damascus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing ‖ to remoue him out of the countrey,

64 Hee went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it vp:

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which hee granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the city, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoste, they pitched at the water of Gennesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Nasor.

68 And behold the host of strangers met them in the plaine; who hauing laid men in ambush for him in the mountaines, came themselues ouer against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans side fled:

70 Insomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absolon, and Iudas the sonne of Calphi, the captaines of the host.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and so they ran away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled, saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen that day, about three thousand men, but Ionathan returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ionathan renewesh his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians.* 28 *The forces of Demetrius, thinking to surprise Ionathan, flee away for feare.* 35 *Ionathan fortifieth the Castles in Iudea.* 48 *And is sinit vp by the stand of Typhon in Ptolemais.*

NOw when Ionathan saw that the time serued him, hee chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirme, and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said, Ionathan the high Priest, and the people of the Iewes sent vs vnto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romans gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they should bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Priest, and the Elders of the nation, and the Priests, and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest, from ‖ Darius who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copie here vnder-written doth specifie.

8 At which time Onias entreated the Ambassador that was sent honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the league and friendship.

9 Therefore wee also, albeit wee need none of these things: for that wee haue the holy Bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue nethelesse attempted to send vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 We therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selues, we haue had great troubles and warres on euery side, for so much as the kings that are round about vs, haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit, we would not be troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres.

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that succoureth vs, so as wee are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cause we chose Numenius the son of Antiochus, and Antipater the son of Iason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye shall doe well to giue vs an answere thereto.

19 And this is the copie of the letters which Omiares sent:

20 Areus King of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Priest, greeting:

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your † prosperity.

23 We doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We doe command therefore [our Ambassadours] to make report vnto you on this wise.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 He remoued from Ierusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for hee gaue them no respite ‖ to enter his countrey.

26 He sent spies also vnto their tents, who came againe and told him that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also he sent foorth Sentinels round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Ionathan and

Or, the places thereabout. *‖Or, he put them the right hand.* *Or, to remoue him from the affaires of the kingdome.* *‖ Areus. looke Ios. Ant. l. 13. c. 8.* *‖ Or, kinsfolke. Ios. Ant.* *‖ Reade out of Ios. which Areus sent to Onias.* *† Greeke, peace.* *‖ Or, to set foot in his countrey, or to inuade his countrey.*

Digitized by Google

and his men were ready for battell, they feared and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their campe.

‖ *Ioh. Ant. l. 13. c. 9.*

‖ *they went away.*

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it not till the morning, for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabdeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoiles.

† *Ioh. Gr. Nabathei ans, or Zabatheans.*

32 And removing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth, and passed thorow the country vnto Ascalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Ioppe, and won it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part; wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, & calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ierusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the tower and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might bee alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together to build vp the city, ‖for as much as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side, was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ *Or, according to the Roman reading, and he came were to the wall of the brooke toward the East.*

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might set the Crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit hee was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him and that he would fight against him, where fore hee sought a way how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So he removed and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meet him with fourty thousand men, chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great a force, he durst not stretch his hand against him,

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre, to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee, and the rest of the strong holds, and so ces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne, and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as he bade him, and sent away his hoste, who went into the land of Iudea.

47. And with himselfe hee receiued but three thousand men, of whom hee † sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

† *Gr. left*

‡ *went with*

‖ *and in Gr. Alleto-*

48 Now as soone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him, and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan, and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them For said they, They haue no captaine, no, any to help them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roome. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The soule of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius. 40 and winneth Gaza and the towne at Ierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste, to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying; Ye your selues know what great things I, and my brethren and my fathers house haue done, for the Lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore bee it farre from mee, that I should spare mine own life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation, and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Ionathan the sonne of Absolom, and with him a great power to Ioppe: who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon removed from Ptolemais with a great power, to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, hee sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that hee is owing vnto the Kings treasure,

Digitized by Google

[Or, for the assignes or officers that he had for the necessary vses which he had.

treasure, [concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sons for hostages, that when he is at liberty, he may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money, and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place whersoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsmen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed, and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when hee came neere to Bascama, he slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and came into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the city of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father & his brethren, & raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer, hee set vp seuen Pyramides one against another, for his father, and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars hee made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour, ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the Sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young King Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And hee reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe King of Asia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates, and bars, and laid vp victuals † therein.

† Greeke, in the strong holds.

34 Moreouer, Simon chose men, and sent to King Demetrius, to the end hee should giue the land an immunity, because † all that Tryphon did, was to spoile.

† Gr. all Tryphons doings were robberies.

35 Vnto whom King Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner:

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders, and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued, and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, write vnto our officers, to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded, shall be your owne.

39 As for any ouersight, or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Ierusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them bee inrolled, and let there bee peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, in the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, hee made also an engine of warre, and set it by the city, and battered a certaine tower, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine leapt into the city, whereupon there was a great vproare in the city:

45 Insomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles with their wiues and children, and cryed with a loud voyce, beseeching Simon † to grant them peace.

† Gr. to giue them his right hand.

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were, and so entred into it with songs, and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleanneesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the tower in Ierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come foorth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell: wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished thorow famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him [to be at one with them, which thing hee granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the tower from pollutions:

[Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuenty and one yeere, with thanksgiuing, and branches of palme trees, and with harpes and cymbals, and with violes, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the tower, he made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himselfe, with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Ioh his sonne was a valiant man, hee made him captaine of all the hostes, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Demetrius is taken by the King of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedæmonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memorial of his actes is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces together,

Digitized by Google

together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the King of Persia & Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his Princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and smote the hoste of Demetrius, and tooke him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that euermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) so in this, that he tooke loppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the Iles of the Sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey.

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethsura, and the tower out of the which hee tooke all vncleannes, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streets communing together of good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned vnto the end of the world.

11 Hee made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy:

12 For *euery man sate vnder his vine, and his figtree, and there was none to fray them:

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the Kings themselues were ouerthrowne in those dayes.

14 Moreouer, he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law hee searched out, and euery contemner of the Law and wicked person, he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, & as far as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very sorry.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas, and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders, and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Ambassadours that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherfore we were glad of their comming,

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this manner: Numenius son of Antiochus, and Antipater son of Iason, the Iewes Ambassadours came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their ambassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore, wee haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall wee giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, & this is the copy of the writing, The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundreth threescore & twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Priest,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs

29 Forsomuch as oftentimes there haue beene warres in the countrey, wherin for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Matthathias, of the poste ity of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardy, and resisted the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his nation together, and beene their high Priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethsura, that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had beene before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

34 Moreouer, he fortified Ioppe, which lieth vpon the Sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, (where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

35 The people therfore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because he had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the city of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made themselues a tower, out of which they issued, & polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safety of the countrey, and the city, and raised vp the walls of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high Priesthood, according to these things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour,

40 For hee had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Ambassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour and high Priest for euer, vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet,

42 Moreo-

*1 Kings 4.25.

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

‖ Or, Ie-rusalem peradeuenture

‖ Or, the common hall where they vse to consult of matters of estate.

‖ Or, the men of warre.

‖ Or, weapons.

‖ Or, and

‖ Or, vnto religion

Digitized by Google

42 Moreouer, that he ſhould be their captaine, and ſhould take charge of the Sanctuary, to ſet them ouer their works and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armor, and ouer the fortreſſes, that (I ſay) he ſhould take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Beſides this that he ſhould be obeyed of euery man, & that all the writings in the countrey ſhould be made in his name, and that he ſhould be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Alſo that it ſhould be lawfull for none of the people or Prieſts to breake any of theſe things, or to gaine-ſay his words, or to gather an aſſembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whoſ euer ſhould doe otherwiſe, or break any of theſe things, he ſhould be puniſhed.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath beene ſaid.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleaſed to be high Prieſt, and captain and gouernor of the Iewes and prieſts, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing ſhould be put in tables of braſſe, and that they ſhould be ſet vp within the compaſſe of the Sanctuary in a conſpicuous place.

49 Alſo that the copies thereof ſhould be laid vp in the treaſurie, to the end that Simon and his ſons might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus deſireth leaue to paſſe thorow Iudea and granteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romanes write to diuers kings and nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarelleth with Simon, 38 and ſendeth ſome to any Iudea.

MOreouer, Antiochus ſonne of Demetrius the King, ſent letters from the yles of the Sea, vnto Simon the prieſt, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were theſe: King Antiochus to Simon the high Prieſt, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting:

3 Foraſmuch as certaine peſtilent men haue vſurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpoſe is to challenge it againe, that I may reſtore it to the old eſtate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forreigne ſouldiers together, and prepared ſhips of war,

4 My meaning alſo being to goe thorow the countrey, that I may be auenged of them that haue deſtroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome deſolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatſoeuer gifts beſides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue alſo to coine money for thy countrey with thine owne ſtampe.

7 And as concerning Ieruſalem and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou haſt made, and fortreſſes that thou haſt built, and keepeſt in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if anything be, or ſhall be owing to the King, let it be forgiuen thee from this time foorth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee and thy nation, and thy Temple with great honour, ſo that your honour ſhall be knowne thorowout the world.

10 In the hundred threeſcore and fourteenth yere went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, ſo that few were leſt with Tryphon,

11 Wherefore being purſued by King Antiochus he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the Sea ſide.

12 For he ſaw that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forſaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt Dora, hauing with him a hundred and twenty thouſand men of warre, and eight thouſand horſemen.

14 And when hee had compaſſed the city round about, and ioyned ſhips cloſe to the towne, on the Sea ſide, he vexed the city by land and by Sea, neither ſuffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane ſeaſon came Numenius, and his company from Rome, hauing letters to the Kings and countreys, wherein were written theſe things.

16 Lucius Conſull of the Romanes, vnto King Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes Ambaſſadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendſhip and league, being ſent from Simon the high Prieſt, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a ſhield of gold of a thouſand pound:

19 We thought it good therefore to write vnto the Kings and countreys, that they ſhould do them no harme, nor fight againſt them, their cities, or countreys, nor yet aid their enemies againſt them.

20 It ſeemed alſo good to vs to receiue the ſhield of them.

21 If therefore there bee any peſtilent fellowes that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Prieſt, that hee may puniſh them according to their owne law.

22 The ſame thing wrote hee likewiſe vnto Demetrius the King and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarthes and Arſaces,

‖ *Or, Arathes*

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampſames and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Mindus and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnaſſus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaſelitis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

‖ *Or, Sampſames*

‖ *Or, Baſilius*

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the King camped againſt Dora the ſecond day, † aſſaulting it continually, and making engins, by which meanes he ſhut vp Tryphon that he could neither goe out nor in.

† *Greeke, bringing his forces to it.*

26 At that time Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to aid him: ſiluer alſo and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuerthelеſſe, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which hee had made with him afore, and became ſtrange vnto him

28 Furthermore, he ſent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and ſay: You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ieruſalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue waſted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therfore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye haue gotten dominion without † borders of Iudea,

† *Or, except*

31 Or elſe giue me for them fiue hundred talents of ſiluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities, other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight againſt you.

‖ *Or, ſubdue you in fight.*

32 So Athenobius the Kings friend came to Ieruſalem, and when he ſaw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold and ſiluer plate, and his great attendance, he was aſtoniſhed, and told him the kings meſſage.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore wee hauing opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will wee giue an hundred talents for them: Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seene: whereupon the King was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the King made Cendebeus Capteine of the Sea-coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen.

39 And commanded him to remoue his hoste toward Iudea: also he commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to war against the people, but as for the King [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, he set horsmen there, and an hoste [of footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make out-roads vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn prouaile against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Iericho slaieth Simon, and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 Iohn is sought for, 22 and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my bretheren, and my fathers house, haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel often times.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: Be yee in stead of mee and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he chose out of the countrey twenty thousand men of war, with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold a mighty great hoste both of footmen, and horsemen came against them: howbeit there was a water-brooke betwixt them.

6 So hee and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water-brooke, hee went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed thorow after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middest of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight so that many of them were slaine, and the remnant gat them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn still followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron, which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 [So they fled euen vnto the towers in the fields of Azotus, whereforehe burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace. *Or, which when he had set on fire they fled vnto the towers in the fields of Azotus, and them were slain.*

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho, was Ptolomeus the son of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 For he was the high Priests son in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, he thought to get the countrey to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sons, Mattathias and Iudas in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the son of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet, howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolomee and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banqueting place, and slew him and his two sons, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompenced euill for good.

18 Then Ptolomee wrote these things, and sent to the King, that he should send him an hoste to aide him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara, to kill Iohn, and vnto the † tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer and gold, and rewards. † *Greek, captaines of thousands*

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had run afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolomee hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: So he laid hand on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them: for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of Iohn, and his wars and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the wals which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time hee was made high Priest after his father.

THE

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Iewes from Ierusalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus* 19 *Of the fire that was hid in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Nehemias.*

THE brethren the Iewes that bee at Ierusalem, & in the land of Iudea, wish vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his couenant that hee made with Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to do his will with a good courage, & a willing mind:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements and send you peace:

5 And heare your Prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, we the Iewes wrot vnto you in the extremity of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeeres, from the time that Iason and his company reuolted from the holy land and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and set forth the loaues.

9 And now see that yee keepe the feast of * Tabernacles, in the moneth Casleu.

* Leuit. 23 34.

10 In the hundred fourescore and eight yere, the people that were at Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the councell, and Iudas, sent greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, King Ptolomeus master, who was of the stocke of the Anoynted Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing been in battell against a King.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia and the army with him that seemed inuincible, they were slaine in the Temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas Priests.

14 For Antiochus as though he would marry her came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the Priests of Nanea had set foorth, and he was entred with a small company into the compasse of the Temple, they shut the Temple assoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuy doore of the roofe, thy threw stones like thunderbolts, and strooke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore, whereas wee are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth * Casleu, wee thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keepe it as the [feast] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Nemias offered sacrifice, after that hee had built-

* Leuit. 23. num. 39.

ded the Temple and the Altar.

19 For when our Fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowne to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the King of Persia, did send of the posterity of those Priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs, they found no fire, but thicke water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the Priest to sprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming [Iday] both the Priests and all the rest, Ionathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearefull, and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely and gracious King:

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely iust, Almighty, and Euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the Fathers and sanctifie them:

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, & preserue thine own portion, & sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs deliuer them that serue among the heathen, look vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the Priest sang Psalmes of thanksgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to be powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowne, it was told the King of Persia, that in the place where the Priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that [Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith. [*or, Neemias his company*]

34 Then the King inclosing the place, made it holy, after he had tryed the matter.

35 And the King tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say, as a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 *What Jeremie the Prophet did.* 5 *How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar.* 13 *What Nehemias and Iudas wrote.* 20 *What Iason wrote in fiue bookes.* 25 *and how those were abridged by the author of this booke.*

Digitized by Google

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire as it hath beene signified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their minds when they see images of siluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them that the Law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God commanded, the Tabernacle and the Arke to goe with him as hee went forth into the mountaine, where Moses climbed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, he found an hollow caue, wherein he laid the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the Altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, hee blamed them, saying, As for that place it shall be vnknown, vntil the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloud also as it was shewed vnder Moses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared, that he being wise offered the sacrifice of Dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moses said, because the sinne offring was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a library: gathered together the acts of the Kings and the Prophets, and of Dauid, & the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also, Iudas gathered together, all those things that were lost, by reason of the war we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if ye haue need thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and you shall doe well if ye keepe the same dayes.

17 † We hope also, that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the Kingdome, and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary.

18 As he promised in the Law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple and the dedication of the Altar;

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour for Iudaisme: so that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the city, and vpheld the Lawes which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Cyrene in fiue bookes, wee will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they find that desire to looke into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter;

25 We haue beene carefull that they that will reade, might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all into whose hands it comes, might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not easy, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease vnto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet I for the pleasuring of many, wee will vndertake gladly this great paines,

28 Leauing to the author the exact handling of euery particular, labouring to follow the rules of of an abridgment. *Or to deserue well of many.*

29 For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building, but he that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it: must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large and to be curious in particulars belonging to the first author of the story,

31 But to vse brewity, and auoid much labouring of the worke, is to bee granted to him that will make an abridgment.

32 Here then will we begin the story, onely adding thus much to that which hath beene said, that it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it selfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles, 4 Simon witnesseth what treasures are in the Temple: 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very well because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse;

2 It came to passe, that euen the kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts;

3 Insomuch that Seleucus King of Asia, of his owne reuenewes, bare all the costs belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the son of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Cœlosyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasury in Ierusalem, was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the King, and had shewed him of the money, whereof he was told

† *Or, now God it is that saued all his people, and rendred the heritage and the kingdome, and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary, as he promised in the Law. For we hope in God that he will shortly &c.*

Digitized by Google

told, the King chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney, vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, but indeede to fulfill the Kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Ierusalem, and had beene courteously received of the high Priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeede.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such money laid vp for the reliefe of widowes, and fatherlesse children.

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, son of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the sum whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of golde.

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong should be done vnto them that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the maiestie and inuiolable sanctity of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus because of the Kings commandement giuen him, said, that in any wise it must be brought into the kings treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed, hee entred in to order this matter: wherefore there was no small agony throughout the whole city.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests vestments, called vnto heauen, vpon him that made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they should safely be preserued for such as had committed them to bee kept.

16 Then whoso had looked the high priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour declared the inward agony of his mind:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare and horrour of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ranne flocking out of their houses || to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackcloth vnder their brests, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the † feare of the high Priest being in such an agony.

22 They then called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himselfe with his guard, about the treasury, the ‖ Lord of spirits, and the Prince of all power, caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his fore feet, and it seemed that he that sate vpon the horse, had compleat harnesse of golde.

26 Moreouer, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly to the ground, and was compassed with great darkenesse: but they that were with him tooke him vp, and put him in a Litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine and with all his guard into the said treasury, they caried out, being vnable to helpe himselfe with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For hee by the had of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse, without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple, which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that he would call vpon the most High, to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest, suspecting lest the King should misconceiue that some treachery had beene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an atonement, the same yong men, in the same clothing appeared, and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thanks, insomuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast beene scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after hee had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the King.

36 Then testified he to all men the workes of the great God, which he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the King asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitour, send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if hee escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt there is an especiall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus and the keeping of the treasury, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Simon slandereth Onias.* 7 *Iason by corrupting the King, obtaineth the Office of the high Priest.* 24 *Menelaus getteth the same from Iason by the like corruption.* 34 *Andronicus is wickedly murthereth Onias.* 36 *The King being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death.* 39 *The wickednesse of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.*

THis Simon now (of whom wee spake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his country, slandred Onias, as if hee had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of these euils.

2 That

Or, to make generall supplication.

†Greeke, expectation.

‖Or, Lord of our fathers.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deſerued well of the city, and tendred his own nation, and was ſo zealous of the lawes.

3 But when their hatred went ſo far, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed.

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the Gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice,

5 He went to the King, not to be an accuſer of his countrey-men, but ſeeking the good of all, both publike and priuate.

6 For hee ſaw that it was impoſsible, that the State ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnleſſe the King did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iaſon, the brother of Onias laboured vnder-hand to be high Prieſt.

8 Promiſing vnto the king by intercceſſion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another reuenue eighty talents:

9 Beſides this, he promiſed to aſsigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might haue licence to ſet him vp a place of exerciſe, and for the training vp of youth in the fathions of the heathen, and to write them of Ieruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the King had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of ſpeciall fauor to the Iewes, by the means of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Ambaſſador to Rome for amity and aide, he tooke away, and putting downe the gouernments which were according to the law, he brought vp new cuſtomes againſt the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exerciſe vnder the tower it ſelfe, and brought the chiefe yong men vnder his ſubiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greeke faſhions, and increaſe of heathenith manners, through the exceeding profanenes of Iaſon, that vngodly wretch and not high Prieſt:

14 That the Prieſts had no courage to ſerue any more at the Altar, but deſpiſing the Temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſted to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exerciſe, after the game of ‖ Diſcus called them forth:

15 Not ſettingby the honors of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Greekes beſt of all.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamity came vpon them, for they had them to be their enemies and auengers, whoſe cuſtome they followed ſo earneſtly, & vnto whom they deſired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly againſt the lawes of God, but the time following ſhall declare theſe things.

18 Now when the game that was vſed euery fifth yeere was kept at Tyrus, the king being preſent;

19 This vngracious Iaſon ſent †ſpecial meſſengers from Ieruſalē, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of ſiluer to the ſacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof, thought fit not to beſtow vpon the ſacrifice, becauſe it was not conuenient, but to be reſerued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the ſender, was appointed to Hercules ſacrifice, but becauſe of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the ſonne of Manaſthaeus was ſent vnto Egypt, for the ‖ coronation of King Ptolomeus Philometor; Antiochus vnderſtanding him not to be well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne ſafety: whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ieruſalem:

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iaſon and of the city, and was brought in with torchlight and with great ſhoutings: and ſo afterward went with his hoſte vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeeres afterward, Iaſon ſent Menelaus the foreſaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the King, and to put him in minde of certaine neceſſary matters.

24 But he being brought to the preſence of the King, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the Prieſthood to himſelfe, offering more then Iaſon by three hundred talents of ſiluer.

25 So he came with the Kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high Prieſthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell tyrant, & the rage of a ſauage beaſt.

26 Then Iaſon, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principality: but as for the money that he had promiſed vnto the King, he tooke no good order for it, albeit Soſtratus the ruler of the Caſtle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the cuſtomes. Wherefore they were both called before the King.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lyſimachus in his ſtead in the Prieſthood, and Soſtratus left Crates who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While thoſe things were in doing, they of Tharſus & Mallos made inſurrection, becauſe they were giuen to § Kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the King in all haſte to appeaſe matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now, Menelaus ſuppoſing that he had gotten a conuenient time, ſtole certaine veſſels of gold out of the Temple, and gaue ſome of them to Andronicus, and ſome he ſold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a ſurety, he reprooued him, and withdrew himſelfe into a Sanctuarie at Daphne that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perſwaded thereunto, & comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with oathes, and though he were ſuſpected (by him) yet perſwaded hee him to come foorth of the Sanctuary: whom foorthwith he ſhut vp without regard of iuſtice.

35 For the which cauſe, not onely the Iewes, but many alſo of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniuſt murther of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact alſo, complained becauſe Onias was ſlaine without cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily ſorry, and moued to pity, and wept, becauſe of the ſober and modeſt behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his cloathes, and leading him thorow the whole city, vnto that very place, where he had committed impiety againſt Onias: there ſlew he the curſed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment as he had deſerued.

39 Now

‖ Or, the Diſcus, which was a ſtone with an hole in the midſt.

† Gr. who were religious Embaſſadors.

‖ Or, inthronizing.

Digitized by Google

39 Now when many sacrileges had beene committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men and began first to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader ya man far gon in yeeres, and no lesse in folly. ‖ Or, tyrannus

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking hand fuls of dust that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church robber himselfe, him they killed beside the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the King came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolomee the son of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the King aside into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde,

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe: and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea before the Scythians, should haue beene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment:

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus, mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnes of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

1 *Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem.* 6 *Of the end and wickednesse of Iason.* 11 *The pursuite of Antiochus against the Iewes.* 15 *The spoiling of the Temple.* 27 *Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.*

ABout the same time, Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened that thorow all the city, for the space almost of forty dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the ayre in cloth of gold, and armed with lances like a band of souldiers,

3 And troupes of horsemen in aray, encountring and running one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts. ‖ Or, speares

4 Wherefore euery man prayed, that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumor as though Antiochus had beene dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the wals, being put backe, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the Castle;

6 But Iason slew his own citizens without mercy (not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countrey men, whom he conquered.)

9 Howbeit for all this he obtained not the principality, but at the last received shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the country of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretas, the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemy of his countrey, and countrey men, he was cast out into Egypt. ‖ Or, *seditious citizen*

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their countrey, perished in a strange land, retyring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find succour by reason of his kindred.

10 And he that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor ‖ sepulchre with his fathers. ‖ Or, *graue*

11 Now when this that was done, came to the Kings eare, he thought that Iudea had reuolted: wherupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the city by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of war not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of yong and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourescore thousand, whereof forty thousand were slaine in the conflict, and no fewer sold then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world: Menelaus that traitour to the lawes, and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmentation, and glory, and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in minde, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while, for the sins of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man assoone as he had come, had forthwith beene scourged, and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the King sent to view the treasury.

19 Neuerthelesse, God did not chuse the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterwards communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so againe, the great Lord, being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all hast into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the sea passable by foot, such was the haughtinesse of his minde.

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ierusalem, Philip; for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that set him there.

23 And

Digitized by Google

23 And at Garizim Andronicus; and besides Menelaus, who worse then all the rest, bare an heavy hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious minde against his country men the Iewes.

24 He sent also that detestable ring leader Apollonius, with an army of two and twenty thousand, commanding him to slay all those ỹ were in their best age, and to sell the women and the younger sort.

25 Who comming to Ierusalem, and pretending peace, did sorbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arme themselues.

26 And so he slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running thorow the city with weapons slew great multitudes.

†Greeke who was shet out. 27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himself e into the wilderues, and lined in the mountaines, after the manner of beasts with his company, who fed on herbes continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled 8 Cruelty vpon the people, and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOt long after this the king sent an old man of Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the lawes of their fathers, and not to line after the Lawes of God:

‖ Antioch the Lasine in surpetters

2 And to pollute also the Temple in Ierusalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of strangers, as they ‖ did desire that dwelt in the place.

3 The comming in of this mischefe was sore and grieuous to the people.

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women, within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar also was filled with profane things which the Law sobiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keep Sabbath dayes, or ancient feasts, or to professe himself e at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter constraint to eate of the sacrifices; and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to go in procession to Bacchus, carrying Iuy.

8 Moreouer, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolomee, against the Iewes, that they should obserue the same fashions, and be partakers of their sacrifices.

†Greeke, Gretians.

9 And whose would not conforme themselues to the maners of the Gentiles, should be put to death: then might a man haue seene the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breast, they cast them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues, neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day secretly, being discouered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to helpe themselues, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that read this booke, that they be not discouraged for these calamities, but that they iudge those punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnesse, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they be come to the fulnesse of their sins, so dealeth he with vs.

15 Lest that being come to the height of sin afterwards he should take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he punish with aduersitie, yet doth he neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this that we haue spoken, be for a warning vnto vs: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth, and to eat swines flesh.

19 But he chusing rather to die gloriously, then to liue stained with such an abomination, spit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment.

20 As it behoued them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things, as are not lawe full for loue of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his owne prouision, such as was lawfull for him to vse, and to make as if he did eate of the flesh taken from the sacrifice commanded by the King.

22 That in so doing, he might be deliuered from death, and for the old friendship with them, finde fauour.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, & the excellency of his ancient yeres and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his most honest education from a child, or rather the holy law made, and giuen by God: Therefore he answered accordingly, and willed them straitwaies to send him to his graue:

24 For it becommeth not our age, said he, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many young persons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourescore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion:

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie and desire to line a little time, and a moment longer, should be deceiued by me, and I get a staine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be deliuered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will shew my selfe such an one as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue an notable example to such as be young to die willingly and courageously, for the honourable and holy Lawes: and when he had said these words, immediately he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, because the foresaid speeches proceeded, as they thought, from a ‖ desperate minde.

‖ Or, madnesse

30 But when he was ready to die with stripes, he groaned, and said, It is manifest vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue been deliuered from death, I now endure sore paines in body by being beaten: but in soule am well content to suffer these things, because I feare him.

‖ Or, pride

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for

Digitized by Google

an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancy and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eat swines flesh as the King commanded them.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the King, against the Law, to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips:

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What would est thou aske, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our Fathers.

3 Then the King being in a rage, commanded pans and cauldrons to be made hot.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when hee was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fryed in the pan: and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs and in truth hath comfort in vs, as Moyses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared saying, And hee shall be comforted in his seruants. Deut. 32.36.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner they brought the second, to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished thorowout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore he also receiued the next torment in order as the former did.

9 And when hee was at the last gaspe, hee said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life: but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his Lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stock, & when he was required he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully.

11 And said couragiously; These I had from heauen, and for his Lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the King, and they that were with him, maruelled at the yong mans courage; for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, hee said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him: as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fifth also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the King, and said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixth, who being ready to die, said, Bee not deceiued without cause: for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore maruellous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when shee saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, shee bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with courageous spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke she said vnto them.

22 I cannot tell how yee came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reproachfull speech, whiles the youngest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oathes, that hee would make him both a rich and a happy man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him the King called his mother, and exhorted her that she would counsell the yong man to saue his life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that shee would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing her selfe toward him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her country language on this manner; O my sonne, haue pittie vpon me, that bare thee nine moneths in my womb, and giue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education:

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankinde made likewise;

29 Feare not this tormentor, But being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the Kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers by Moyses.

31 And thou that hast beene the authour of all mischiefe against the Hebrews, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked: be not lifted vp without a cause nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the Iudgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I as my brethren, offer vp my body and life, for the lawes of our Fathers, beseeching God, that

Digitized by Google

that he would ſpeedily bee merciſull vnto our nation,and that then by tormentes and plagues mayeſt confeſſe that he alone is God ;

38 And that in me and my brethren,the wrath of the Almighty,which is iuſtly brought vpon all our nation may ceaſe.

39 Then the King being in a rage, handled him worſe then all the reſt,and tooke it grieuouſly that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled,and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all,after the ſonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue ſpoken concerning the idolatrous feaſts,and the extreame torgures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoſte. 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt him: who preſumeth to make much money of his priſoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men,and putteth Nicanor to flight: 28 and diuideth the ſpoiles. 30 Other enemies are alſo deſeated: 35 And Nicanor ſleeth with griefe to Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus,and they that were with him went priuily into the townes, and called their kinſefolke together,and tooke vnto them all ſuch as continued in the Iewes religion,and aſſembled about ſixe thouſand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord,that he would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all,and alſo pity the Temple profaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compaſsion vpon the city ſore defaced, and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked ſlaughter of harmeleſſe infants, and the blaſphemies committed againſt his Name,and that he would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him,he could not be withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares,and burnt vp townes and cities,and got into his hands the moſt commodious places,and ouercame and put to flight no ſmall number of his enemies.

7 But eſpecially tooke he aduantage of the night, for ſuch priuy attempts, inſomuch that the bruit of his manlineſſe was ſpread euery where.

8 So when Philip ſaw that this man increaſed by little and little,and that things proſpered with him ſtill more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolomeus the gouernour of Cœloſyria and Phenice,to yeeld more aid to the Kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith chooſing Nicanor the ſon of Patroclus, one of his ſpeciall friends, he ſent him with no fewer then twenty thouſand of all nations vnder him to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes. and with him he ioyned alſo Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make ſo much money of the captiue Iewes, as ſhould defray the tribute of two thouſand talents, which the King was to pay to the Romans.

11 Wherefore immediately he ſent to the cities vpon the Sea coaſt, proclaiming a ſale of the captiue Iewes, and promiſing that they ſhould haue fourſcore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming,and he had imparted vnto thoſe that were with him,that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull , and diſtruſted the iuſtice of God,fled and conueyed themſelues away.

14 Others ſold all that they had left,and withall beſought the Lord to deliuer them, being ſold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together ;

15 And if not for their owne ſakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers,and for his holy and glorious Names ſake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together, vnto the number of ſixe thouſand , and exhorted them, not to be ſtricken with terrour of the enemy,nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen,who came wrongfully againſt them,but to fight manfully,

17 And to ſet before their eyes the iniury that they had vntruſtily done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the city , whereof they made a mockery, and alſo the taking away of the gouernement of their forefathers :

18 For they , ſaid he, truſt in their weapons and boldneſſe , but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a beck can caſt downe both them that come againſt vs,and alſo all the world.

19 Moreouer,he recounted vnto them what helpe their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered,when vnder Senacherib an hundred fourſcore and fiue thouſand periſhed.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians , how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe , with foure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twenty thouſand, becauſe of the helpe that they had from heauen, and ſo receiued a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with theſe words,and readyto die for the Lawes and the country,he diuided his army into foure parts :

22 And ioyned with himſelfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band , to wit , Simon and Ioſeph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Alſo (he appointed) Eleazar to read the holy booke: and when hee had giuen them this watch-word,The helpe of God ; himſelfe leading the firſt band,he ioyned battell with Nicanor :

24 And by the helpe of the Almighty they ſlew aboue nine thouſand of their enemies , and wounded and maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſte, and ſo put all to flight :

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and purſued them farre : but lacking time they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabboth; and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

27 So when they had gathered their armour together, and ſpoiled their enemies, they occupied themſelues about the Sabbath , yeelding exceeding praiſe and thankes to the Lord, who had preſerued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy diſtilling vpon them. *That is the time was appointed.*

28 And after the Sabbath,when they had giuen part of the ſpoiles to the maimed, and the widowes, and orphanes, the reſidue they diuided among themſelues,and their ſeruants. *Order vſed with ſeruants.*

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the merciſull Lord to be reconciled with his ſeruants for euer.

30 Moreouer,of thoſe that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought againſt them , they ſlew

Digitized by Google

slew about twenty thousand, and very easily got
or, hired. high and strong holds, and diuided amongst themselues many spoiles more, and made the maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea, and the aged also, equall in spoiles with themselues.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoiles they brought to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Callisthenes, that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so he received a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord, brought downe by them of whom he made least account and putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, hee came like a fugitiue seruant thorow the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour, for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus hee that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes their tribute, by meanes of the captiues in Ierusalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt because they followed the Lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Antiochus is chased from Persepolis.* 5 *He is stricken with a sore disease,* 14 *and promiseth to become a Iew.* 28 *He dieth miserably.*

ABout that time came Antiochus, with dishonour out of the countrey of Persia, | Or, disorderly.

2 For he had entred the city, called Persepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when hee came to Ecbatane, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, hee thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his charet man to drine without ceasing, and to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him: For he had spoken proudly in this sort, That hee would come to Ierusalem and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as hee had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels, that was remediless, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts:

6 And that most iustly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit, hee nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe that he fell downe from his charet, carried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought hee might command the waues of the Sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and carried in an horse litter, shewing foorth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noysome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore, hee could reach to the Starres of heauen, no man could indure to carry for his intolerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, hee began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when hee himselfe could not abide his owne smell, he said these words, It is meet to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall should not proudly thinke of himselfe as if hee were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy city (to the which he was going in haste, to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at libertie.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children to bee deuoured of the foules and wild beasts, hee would make them all equals to the citizens of | Athens: | Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before hee had spoiled, hee would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels, with many more, and out of his owne reuenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also hee would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnder written, containing the forme of a supplication after this manner,

19 Antiochus, King and gouernour, to the good Iewes, his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperity.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me, I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour and good will: Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting my health, but hauing great hope to escape this sicknesse:

23 But considering that euen my father, at what time hee led an army into the high countreys, appointed a successour,

24 To the end that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom | the State was left, might not be troubled. | Or, come

25 Againe, considering how that the Princes, that *were* are borderers, and neighbours vnto my kingdome, *fairely* wait for opportunities, and expect what shall be the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus King, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces: to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray and request you to remember

ber the benefits, that I haue done vnto you generally and in speciall, and that euery man will bee ſtill faithfull to me, and my ſonne.

27 For I am perſwaded, that he ‖ vnderſtanding my mind, will fauourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires. ‖ Or, following.

28 Thus the murderer and blaſphemer, hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly, as he intreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, carried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iudas recouereth the city, & purifieth the Temple.* 14 *Gorgias vexeth the Iewes.* 16 *Iudas wineth their holds.* 29 *Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited.* 35 *Gazara is taken, & Timotheus ſlaine.*

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the chappels, they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another Altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they tooke fire out of them, and offred a ſacrifice after two yeeres, and ſet forth incenſe, and lights, and the bread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and beſought the Lord, that they might come no more into ſuch troubles, but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that hee himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not bee deliuered vnto the blaſphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers profaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe, as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring, that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines and dens like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches & faire boughes, and palmes alſo, and ſang Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordained alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, that euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus, called Epiphanes.

10 Now will wee declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his realme, & [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Cœloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus, that was called Macron, chuſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had been done vnto them, endeauoured to continue peace with them.

‖ Or, and not leauing his authority as it becometh a Nobleman.

13 Whereupon being accuſed of [the Kings] friends before Eupator, and called traitor at euery word, becauſe he had left Cyprus, that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes, [and ſeeing that hee was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that hee poyſoned himſelfe, and died.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holds, hee hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Iewes. ‖ Or, ſtrong places.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holds, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God, that he would be their helper, and ſo they ran with violence vpon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And aſſauling them ſtrongly, they wan the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and ſlew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege;

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioſeph, and Zaccheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places which more needed his helpe.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money ‖ Or, Simon. [through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuenty thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men, that they had ſold their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So hee ſlew thoſe that were found traitours, and immediately tooke the two caſtles.

23 And hauing good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, hee ſlew in the two holds more then twenty thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus, whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forreine forces, and horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though hee would take Iewry by force of armes.

25 But when hee drew neere, ‖ they that were ‖ Or, Maccabeus, turned themſelues to pray vnto God, and ſprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loines with ſackecloth, caſleu, and they that were with him

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and beſought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an * enemy to their enemies, and an aduerſary to their * Deut. 28. aduerſaries, as the Law declareth.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themſelues.

28 Now the Sun being newly riſen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge alſo vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their ſucceſſe and victory: the other ‖ Or, warrant, or ſurety. ſide making their rage leader of their battell.

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen ſiue comely men vpon horſes, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrowes and lightnings againſt the enemies: ſo that being confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were ſlaine [of footmen] twenty thouſand and fiue hundred, and ſixe hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelfe, he fled into a very ſtrong

Digitized by Google

strong hold, called Gazara, where Cherean was Gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresse courageously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fift day early, twenty young men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger, because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the army, tooke the city.

37 And killed Timotheus, that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with Psalmes and thanksgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

2 Lysias thinking to get Hierusalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lysias to the Iewes: 22 Of the King vnto Lysias: 27 and to the Iewes: 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lysias the Kings † protector and cousin, who also manoaged the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

† Greeke, tutor.

2 And when he had gathered about fourscore thousand, with all the horsemen, he came against the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

‖ Or, Grecians.

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere:

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his fourescore Elephants.

5 So hee came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethsura, which was a strong towne, but distant from Ierusalem about fiue furlongs, and he laid sore siege vnto it.

‖ Maccabeus and his company.

6 Now when they that were with Maccabeus heard that he besieged the holds, they, and all the people with lamentation and teares besought the Lord that hee would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other thatthey would ieopard themselues togetherwith him, to helpe their brethren: so they went foorth together with a willing mind.

8 And as they were at Ierusalem, there appeared before them on horsebacke, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold,

9 Then they praised the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce through walles of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies, like lyons, they slew eleuen thousand footmen, and fiftéene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderstan-ding, casting with himselfe what losse hee had had, and considering that the Hebrews could not be ouercome, because the Almighty God helped them, he sent vnto them,

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that he would perswade the King that he must needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being carefull of the common good, and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias to this effect: Lysias vnto the people of the Iewes sendeth greeting,

17 Iohn, and Absalon, who were sent from you, deliuered me the petition subscribed, and made requeſt for ꝯ performance of the contents therof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to be reported to the King, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your selues loyall to the State, hereafter also will I endeauour to be a means of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fourtieth yere, the foure and twentieth day of the moneth Dioscorinthius.

22 Now the Kings letter contained these words, King Antiochus, vnto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.

‖ Or, Dioscorus.

23 Since our father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realme liue quietly, that euery one may at tend vpon his owne affaires.

24 We vnderstand also, that the Iewes would not consent to our father, for to be brought vnto the Custome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cause they require ofvs, that we should suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

‖ Or, giue them assurance.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes, was after this manner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the Counsell, and the rest of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart, shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus, with security.

31 And the Iewes shall vse their own kinde of meates, and lawes as before, and none of them

Digitized by Google

manner of wayes shall bee molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred fourty and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

34 The Romans also sent vnto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ Ambassadors of the Romans, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the Kings cousin hath granted, therewith wee also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as he iudged to bee referred to the King: after you haue aduised thereof, send one foorthwith, that wee may declare, as it is conuenient for you: for wee are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell: this hundred and eight and fourtieth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

‖ Or, Consuls.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings Lieuetenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Casphi. Timotheus armies ouerthrowne.

WHen these couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the King, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and beside them, Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus, would not suffer them to be quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deede: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues and children into the boates which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it, according to the common decree of the citie, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone foorth into the deep, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this crueltie done vnto his countrey-men, hee commanded those that were with him [to make them ready.] ‖

6 And calling vpon God, the righteous Iudge, he came against those murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither, he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, he went backward, as if he would returne to root out all them of the city of Ioppe.

‖ Or, with a purpose to return

8 But when he heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 Hee came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen, and the nauie, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem, two hundred and fourtie furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence, nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foot, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians, set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell, but Iudas side, by the helpe of God, got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia, being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they shooke hands, and so they departed to their tents.

‖ Or, went from place to place with their cattell.

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, and prouision of victuals, that they behaued themselues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, railing and blaspheming, and vttering such words as were not to be spoken.

‖ Or, a mile or two

15 Wherfore Iudas with his company, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rams or engines of warre, did cast downe Iericho in the time of Iosua) gaue a fierce assault against the walles,

16 And tooke the citie by the will of God, and made vnspeakeable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was seen running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to Characa, vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places: for before hee had dispatched any thing, hee departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garison in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Dositheus, and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went forth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, aboue ten thousand men.

‖ Dositheus and Sosipater.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set them ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and fiue hundred horsemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, hee sent the women, and children and the other baggage, vnto a fortresse called Carnion, (for the towne was hard to besiege, and vneasie to come vnto by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare and terror, throw the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the poynts of their owne swords.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who if they put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when hee had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him goe for the sauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he slew fiue and twenty thousand persons.

‖ 1. Vers.

27 And after he had put to flight and destroyed them, Iudas remooued the host towards Ephron, a strong City, wherein Lysias abode, and a great mul-

Digitized by Google

multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong yong men kept the walles, and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great prouiſion of engines and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God, (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wan the city, and ſlew twenty and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth ſix hundred furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſity:

31 They gaue them thanker, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the Feaſt of the weekes approaching.

32 And after the Feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went forth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and foure hundred horſmen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus, one of Bacenors company, who was on horſe-backe and a ſtrong man, was ſtill vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſman of Thracia comming vpon him, ‖ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

‖ *Put by his arme, wounded him in the ſhoulder, or ſtrucke him in the ſhoulder.*

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that he would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that hee began in his owne language, and ſung Pſalmes with a lond voyce, and ruſhing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſt, and came into the city of odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues, (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

‖ *Or, at ſuch time &c.*

39 And vpon the day following, ‖ as the vſe had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſmen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by *the Law. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe where fore they were ſlaine.

* Deut. 26.7.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer, and beſought him that the ſinne committed, might wholy bee put out of remembrance, Beſides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe them ſelues from ſinne, for ſo much as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſilner, he ſent it to Ieruſalem to offer a ſin offring, doing therein very well and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had beene ſuperfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And alſo in that he perceiued that there was great fauour laid vp for thoſe that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) wherupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered frō ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night ſlayeth many. 18 Eupators purpoſe is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundred forty and ninth yeere it was told Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea,

2 And with him Lyſias his protector and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Greciam power of footmen, an hundred and ten thouſand, and horſemen fiue thouſand and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafegard of the country, but becauſe he thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus mind againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias informed the king that this man was the cauſe of all miſchiefe, ſo that the King commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubites high, full of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrument, which on euery ſide hanged downe into the Aſhes.

6 And whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacrilledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did al men thruſt him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing ſo much as buriall in the earth, and that moſt iuſtly.

8 For in as much as he had committed many ſinnes about the Altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, he receiued his death in aſhes.

9 Now the King came with a barbarous and haughty mind to do farre worſe to the Iewes then ad bin done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, he would now alſo helpe them, being at the point to be put from their law from their country, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not ſuffer the people that had ouer now been but a little refreſhed, to be in ſubiection to the blaſphmious nations.

‖ *Or, had had a little reſpite.*

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the merciſull Lord with weeping, and faſting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoſte ſhould enter into Iudea and get the city, to goe foorth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when hee had committed [all] to the ‖Creator of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the City, the Countrey, and the Common wealth, hee camped by Modin.

‖ *Or, Lord.*

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, victory is of God; with the moſt valiant and choyce young men, he went in into the Kinge tent by night and ſlew in the campe about

Digitized by Google

about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the King had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, hee went about to take the holds by policie.

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueied vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus, who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The King treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, sought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip, who was left ouer the affaires in ‖ Antioch, was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place:

Or, reuolted.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians.

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the Couenants, for they stormed, because they would make their couenants void.

26 Lysias went vp to the Iudgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the Kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 He seeketh to take Rhasis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

AFter three yeers was Iudas informed, that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and Nauie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus and Lysias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had been high Priest, and had defiled himselfe willfully in the times of their mingling (with the gentiles) seeing that by no meanes hee could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to King Demetrius, in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and also of the boughes which were ‖ vsed, solemnly in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

‖ Or, thought to be of the Temple.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunitie to further his foolish enterprise, [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto:

6 Those of the Iewes that be called Asideans (whose Captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish war, and are seditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of my Ancestours honour (I meane the high Priesthood) am now come hither,

8 First verily, for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and secondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countreymen: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O King, seeing thou knowest all these things, be carefull for the countrey, and our nation which is pressed on euery side, according to the clemencie that thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the Kings friends, being maliciously set against Iudas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had beene master of the Elephants, and making him Gouernour ouer Iudea, he sent him forth,

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖ were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had stablished his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ Or, were ioyned to them.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued straightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them at the towne of Dessaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheless Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, and the couragiousnesse that they had to fight for their countrey, durst not try the matter by the sword,

19 Wherefore hee sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselues, and when the day came, and stooles were set for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, lest some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies: so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ierusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And hee would not willingly hane Iudas out of his sight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he married was quiet, and ‖ tooke part of this life.

‖ Or, lined together with him.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and considering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state: for that hee had ordained Iudas, a traitor to his realme, to be the Kings successour.

27 Then the King being in a rage, and prouoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased with the couenants and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all hast vnto Antioch.

28 When

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, hee was much confounded in himselfe, and tooke it grieuously that hee should make voyd the Articles which were agreed vpon, ſ man being in no fault.

29 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the King, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policie.

30 Notwithſtanding, when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to be churliſh vnto him, and that he intreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that ſuch ſowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himſelfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policie, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Priests that were offering their vſuall ſacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was: whom hee ſought,

33 Hee ſtretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this manner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as a † priſoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

†Greeke, bound.

34 After theſe words hee departed; Then the Priests lift vp their hands towards heauen, and beſought him that was euer a defender of their nation, ſaying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who haſt need of nothing, waſt pleaſed that the temple of thine habitation ſhould be among vs:

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holineſſe, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor one Razis, one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, louer of his countrey mẽ, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſſe was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themſelues with the Gentiles he had beene accuſed of Iudaiſme, did boldly and ieopard his body and life, with all vehemency for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, ſent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For hee thought by taking him, to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire ſhould bee brought to burne it, hee being ready to be taken on euery ſide, fell vpon his ſword;

42 Chuſing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abuſed otherwiſe then beſeemed his noble birth.

43 But miſſing his ſtroke through haſte, the multitude alſo ruſhing within the doores, he ran boldly vp to the wall, and caſt himſelfe downe manfully among the thickeſt of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe; and a ſpace being made, hee fell downe into the midſt of the void place.

45 Neuertheleſſe, while there was yet breath within him, being enflamed with anger, he roſe vp, and though his blood guſhed out like ſpouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet hee ranne thorow the midſt of the throng, and ſtanding vpon a ſteepe rocke.

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he caſt them vpon the throng: and calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit to reſtore him thoſe againe, hee thus dyed.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blaſphemy. 8 Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is ſlaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolued without any danger, to ſet vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheleſſe, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him ſaid, O deſtroy not ſo cruelly, and barbarouſly, but giue honour to that day, which he that ſeeth all things, hath honoured with holineſſe, aboue [other dayes]

3 Then this moſt vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they ſaid, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mighty, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept,

5 Then ſaid the other, And I alſo am mighty vpon earth: and I command to take armes, and to doe the Kings buſineſſe: yet he obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride & haughtineſſe, determined to ſet vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory and aid which ſhould come vnto them from the Almighty.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the Law and the Prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they woune afore, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when hee had ſtirred vp their minds, hee gaue them their charge, ſhewing them there withall the falſhood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus hee armed euery one of them not ſo much with defence of ſhields and ſpeares, as with comfortable and good words; and beſides that hee told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had beene ſo indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his viſion, that Onias who had beene high Prieſt, a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuerſation, gentle in condition, well ſpoken alſo, and exerciſed from a childe in all poynts of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maieſtie.

14 Then Onias anſwered ſaying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon, Ieremias holding foorth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a ſword of gold, and in giuing it, ſpake thus:

16 Take this holy ſword, a gift from God, with the which thou ſhalt wound the aduerſaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to ſtir them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the

Digitized by Google

yong men, they determined not to pitch campe, but courageously to set vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict: because the citie, and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues and their children, their brethren and kinsfolkes, was in least account with them: but the greatest and principall feare was for the holy Temple.

19 Also they that were in the city, tooke not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what should be the triall, and the enemies were already comeneere, and the army was set in aray, and the beasts conuiently placed, and the horsemen set in wings;

21 Maccabeus seeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fierceneese of the beasts, stretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it seemeth good to him, he giueth it to such as are worthy:

22 Therfore in his prayer he said after this manner: O Lord, thou didst send thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudea, and didst slay in the hoste of Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand:

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heauen, send a good Angel before vs for a feare and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let those be stricken with terrour, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets and songs,

26 But Iudas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they slew no lesse then thirty and fiue thousand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheared.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneese.

29 Then they made a great shout, and a noise, praising the Almighty in their owne language.

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens, both in body and mind, and who continued his loue towards his countrey-men all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, and bring them to Ierusalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the Priests before the Altar, hee sent for them that were of the towre,

32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaspheмer, which with proud brags he had stretched out against the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when hee had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commanded that they should giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madneese before the Temple.

34 So euery man praised towards the heauen, the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 Hee hanged also Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident and manifest signe vnto all of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no case to let that day passe without solemnity: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

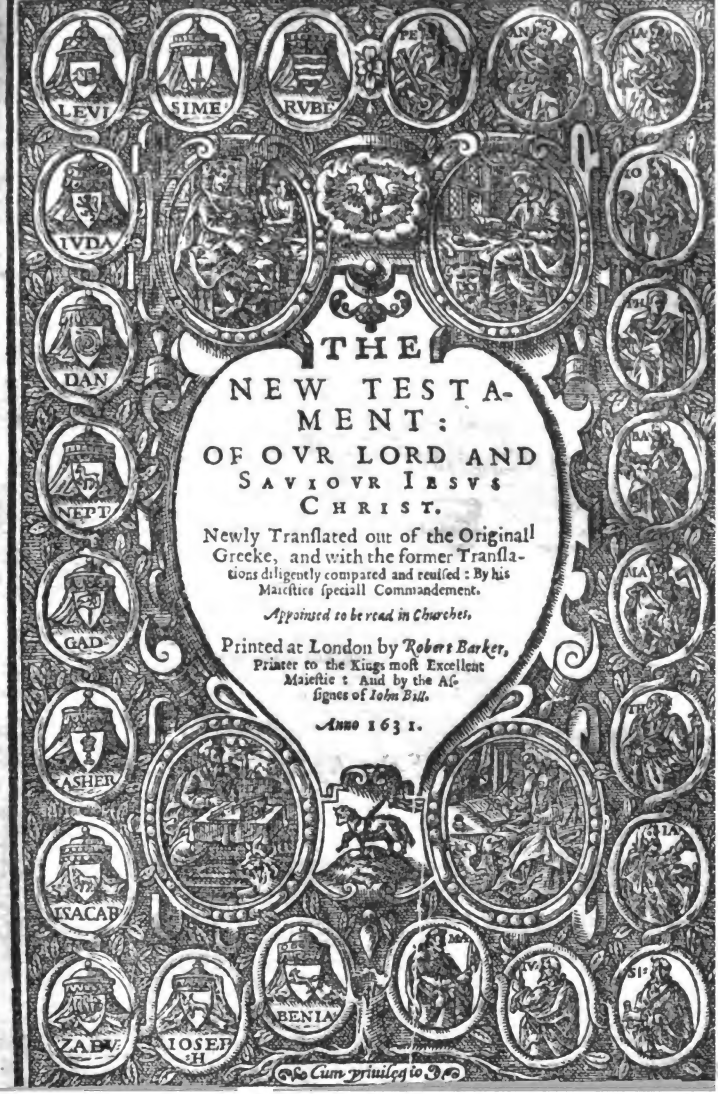
37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth the Hebrews had the city in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired: but if slender ly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water, is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: euen so, speech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the story. And here shall be an end.

The end of the Apocrypha.

Digitized by Google



THE NEW TESTAMENT: OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Greeke, and with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed: By his Maieſties ſpeciall Commandement.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie: And by the Aſſignes of *Iohn Bill*.

Anno 1631.

Cum priuilegio

Digitized by Google

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING To S. MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18. *He was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Mary when she was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angell satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.*

THE booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the soune of Dauid, the son of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begate Isaac, and Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Tamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the king begate Solomon, of her *that had been* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begat Iechonias, and his brethren about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: And from Dauid, vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: And from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) shee was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph, thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And thee shall bring foorth a Soune, * and thou shalt call his name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their siunes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a Virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, til she had brought foorth her first borne Son, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wisemen out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph flieth into Egypt with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himselfe dieth* 23 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the King had heard *these things* he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when he had priuily called the Wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe and search diligently for the young child, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, & loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before

Digitized by Google

before them, till it came and stood ouer where the young child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

‖ Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and bee thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the yong child to destroy him.

14 When he arose he tooke the yong child, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt.

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

* Ose. 11.1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old, and vnder, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

* Ierc. 31.15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong child and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, & tooke the yong child, and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee.

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme: 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Iordan.

* Mar. 1.4 Luke. 3. 2.

IN those dayes came * Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea.

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

* Esay. 40.3. Mat. 1.3.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a feathern girdle about his loines, and his meat was locusts and wild hony.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan.

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Chap. 12.34. ‖ Or, conuenient.

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, * Wee haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

* Or, amendment of life.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

* Iohn 18.35. * Chap. 7.19.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shal baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire

* Marke 1.8. Luke. 3.16. Iohn 1. 26.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he wil thoroughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordan vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

* Mat. 1.9. Luke. 3.21.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to mee?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when he was baptized, went vp straitway out of the water, and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dooe, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels minister vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse to bee tempted of the deuill.

* Mat. 1. 12. Luke 4.1.

2 And when he had fasted forty dayes, and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

* Deut. 8.3.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple.

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, Cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, * He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

* Psal. 91.11.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

* Deut. 6.16.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

* Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 20.

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

* Mat. 16. 23. Luke 4. 8. Iohn 13. 27.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

‖ Or, ministred vnto.

12 ¶ Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And

Digitized by Google

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

Esay.9.1. 15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali by the way of the Sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darkenesse saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ *From that time Iesus began to preach, & to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

Marke. 1.14. Marke 1.16. 18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith vnto them: Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

Christ begmneth his Sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law: 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 Exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his Disciples came vnto him.

Luke. 6.29. 2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

Psal. 7.11. 3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

5 * Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled.

Esay. 5.13. Psal. 4.4. 7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

1.Pet. 3.14. 10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of * euill against you † falsly for my sake. *1.Pet.4. 14.

12 Reioyce and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you. † *Greeke, lying.*

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: *but if the salt hath lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to bee cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men. *Mar.9. 50.Luk. 14.34.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men * light a candle, and put it vnder a ‖ bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house. * Mar.4. 21.Luk 8. 16.&11.

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen. 33. ‖ *The word in the originall signifieth a measure containing about a pint lesse then a pecke.*

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iot, or one tittle, shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled. *1.Pet. 2.12.

19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least Commandements, & shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shalbe called greate in the kingdom of heauen. *Luke. 16.17. *Iam.2. 10.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnes shall exceed the righteousnes of the Scribes and Pharisees, yee shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was said ‖ by them of old time; * Thou shalt not kill, and, whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement. ‖ *Or, to them.* *Exod. 20.13. deut.5.17

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shal be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the Officer, and thou be cast into prison. *Luke. 12.58.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultrey. *Exod. 20.14.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultrey with her already in his heart. *Chap. 18.8.mar 9.47.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. ‖ *Or, doe cause thee to offend.*

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife let him giue her a writing of diuorcement. * Deut. 24.1.Iuk. 16.18.1. cor.7.10.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put away

Digitized by Google

away his wife, saue for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

*Exod. 20.7. Leuit.19. 12.deut. 5.11.

33 ¶ Againe, yee haue heard that it hath beene said by them of old time, *Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole: neither by Ierusalem, for it is the city of the great King:

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

*Iames. 5.12.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

*Exod. 21.24. Leu.24. 20.deut. 19.21.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

* Luke. 6.29. 1 Cor.12. 17.

39 But I say vnto you, * That ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on the right cheek, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and *from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

* Deut. 15.8. * Leuit. 19.18.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath been said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

* Luke. 6.27.

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

* Luke, 23.34. actes. 7.60.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sun to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

* Luke. 6.32.

46 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if yee salute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be yee therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid vp. 24 Of seruing God and Mammon. 25 Exhorteth not to be careful for worldly things, 33 but to seke Gods Kingdome.

TAke heed that ye doe not your almes before men to be seene of them: otherwise yee haue no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen.

‖ Or, with * Rom. 12.8. ‖ Or, because not a trumpet to be sounded.

2 Therefore, *when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes: let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth,

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe: For they thinke that they shall bee heard, for their much speaking,

* Eccle. 7.16.

8 Bee not yee therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray yee: *Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name,

*Luke, 11.2.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 * For if yee forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

*Matth. 11.25.

15 But if yee forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verely, I say vnto you they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow, nor steale.

20 * But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, and steale.

* Luke. 12.33. 1. Tim. 6. 19.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

* Luke. 11.34.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole bodie shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

24 ¶ * No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

* Luke. 16.13.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, *take no thought for your life, what yee shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what yee shall put on: is not the life more then meate? and the body then raiment?

* Luke. 12.22. psal. 37. 25. 1. Pet. 5.7.

26 Behold, the foules of the aire: for they sowe not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto this stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the Lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne,

29 And yet I say vnto you that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we

Digitized by Google

we eat? or what ſhall we drinke? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 ¶ (For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe; ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Chriſt ending his Sermon in the mount, reproueth raſh iudgement,* 6 *forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogs,* 7 *exhorteth to prayer,* 13 *to enter in at the ſtrait gate,* 15 *to beware of falſe prophets;* 21 *not to bee hearers but doers of the word,* 24 *like houſes builded on a rocke,* 26 *and not on the ſand.*

IVdge * not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye ſhall be iudged: * and with what meaſure ye mete it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

3 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aſke, and it ſhalbe giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall find: knocke, and it ſhalbe opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that aſketh receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne aſke bread, will he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſke a fiſh, will he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen giue good things to them that aſke him?

12 Therefore all things * whatſoeuer ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets, which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruites: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo euery good tree, bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherfore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto me, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the Kingdome of heauen; but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophecied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then I will proteſſe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me ye that worke iniquity. * Luke 13.27. * Pſal. 6.8.

24 ¶ Therefore * whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke. * Luke 6.47.

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall be likened vnto a foolliſh man, which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: * Marke 1.22. Luke 4.32.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *Chriſt cleanſeth the Leper,* 5 *healeth the Centurions ſeruant,* 14 *Peters mother in law,* 16 *and many other diſeaſed:* 18 *Sheweth how he is to be followed:* 23 *ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea,* 28 *driueth the deuils out of two men poſſeſſed,* 32 *and ſuffereth them to goe into the ſwine.*

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane. * Marke 1.40. Luke 5.12.

3 And Ieſus put foorth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediately his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift that * Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them. * Leuit. 14.4. * Luke 5.14.

5 ¶ * And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lyeth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my rooſe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing ſouldiers vnder me: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, he marueiled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verely, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt, and Weſt, and ſhall ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhall bee caſt out into outer darkeneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo be it done vnto thee.

Digitized by Google

thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother laid, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

16 ¶ * When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds, & the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men maruelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with deuils comming out of the Tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Son of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was be fallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

Christ curing one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome: 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners: 14 defendeth his Disciples for not fasting: 20 cureth the bloody issue: 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter: 27 giueth sight to two blinde men: 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill; 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiuen thee, or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes. (Then saith hee to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they maruelled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came, and sate downe with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his Disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, he said vnto them, They that be whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the Bride-chamber mourne, as long as the Bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the Bridegroome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottles breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ * While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler & worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead; but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shal liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his Disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the Minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not

Digitized by Google

not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ¶ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne of Dauid, Haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue yee that I am able to doe this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * Hee casteth out the deuils, through the Prince of the deuils.

35 * And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sicknesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them, because they ¶ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheepe having no shepheard.

37 Then saith he vnto his Disciples, * The harueſt trewly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he will send forth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles: 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them. 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

AND * when he had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, he gaue them power ¶ *against* vncleane spirits to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying; * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * ¶ Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse, in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coates, neither shooes, nor yet staues: * for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 * And into whatsoeuer city or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when yee depart out of that house or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verely I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ¶ harmlesse as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councels, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And yee shall be brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought how or what ye shall speake: for it shall be giuen you in that same houre what ye shal speake.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the Spirit of your father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death: and the father the child: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: * but hee that endureth vnto the end, shall be saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, Yee shall not ¶ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: if they haue called the master of ¶ house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing conered, that shall not be reuealed, and hid, that shall not be knowne.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a ¶ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 * But whosoeuer shal deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father: and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And

Digitized by Google

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne houshold.

* Luke 14.26. 37 *He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of mee.

* Chap. 16.24. Luk. 9.23. mar. 8.34 38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

* Iohn 12.25. 40 ¶ * He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

* Luke 10.16. Iohn 13.20 41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shal receiue a Prophets reward: & he that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

* Marke 9.41. 42 * And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely in the name of a Disciple, verely I say vnto you, hee shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankfulnesse and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisedome, in reuealing the Gospel to the simple. 28 Hee calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue Disciples, hee departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities.

* Luke 7.18. 2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou he that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which yee do heare and see:

* Isa. 35.6. Mat. 61.1. 5 * The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the leapers are cleansed, & the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and * the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet:

* Mal. 3.1. 10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the Kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

‖ Luke 16.16. ‖ Or, is violently forced, and they that thrust men. 12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

* Mal. 4.5 * Luke 1.17. 13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue *it*, this is *Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the marketes, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced; we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

* Luke 10.13. 20 ¶ * Then began he to vpbraid the cities, wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had bin done in Tyre & Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackecloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: for if the mighty workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome in the day of iudgement then for thee.

* Luke 10.21. 25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered, and said: I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

* Iohn 3.35. Iohn. 6.46. 27 * All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: *neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Son and he to whomsoeuer the Son will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

* Ier. 6.16 * 1 Iohn 5.3. 29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: *and ye shall find rest vnto your soules.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 5 by reasons, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed, that was blinde and dambe. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 35 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfulnesse of who seeke after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

* Marke 2.23 Luke 6.1. deut. 23.25. AT that time * Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him; Behold, thy Disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

* 1 Sam. 21.6. 3 But hee said vnto them, Haue yee not read * what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

* Exod. 29.33. Leuit. 8. 31. 24.9. * Numb. 28.9. 4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the Shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the Priests?

5 Or, haue ye not read in the * Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, That in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

7 But

Digitized by Google

Oſe.6.7. da.9.13. 7 But if ye had knowne what this meaneth, * I will haue mercy, and not ſacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

Mar.3.1. Luke 6.6. 9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they aſked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall haue one ſheepe, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheepe? wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth, and it was reſtored whole like as the other.

Ioh. tooke counſell. 14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and held a counſell againſt him how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Ieſus knew it, he withdrew himſelfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him knowne:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

Eſay 42.1. 18 * Behold my ſeruant whom I haue choſen, my beloued, in whom my ſoule is well pleaſed: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he ſhall ſhew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtriue, nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voyce in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall hee not breake, and ſmoaking flaxe ſhall hee not quench, till hee ſend foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

Luke 11.14. 22 ¶ *Then was brought vnto him one poſſeſſed with a deuill, blinde and dombe: and hee healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dombe both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

Chap. 9.34. 24 * But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doth not caſt out deuils but by Beelzebub the Prince of the deuils.

25 And Ieſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and euery city or houſe diuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, hee is diuided againſt himſelfe: how ſhal then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be your Iudges.

28 But if I caſt out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or elſe how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoyle his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoyle his houſe?

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that g. thereth not with me, ſcatterech broad.

Marke 28. Luke 12.10. Ioh.5. 31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay vnto you, * All manner of ſinne and blaſphemy ſhall bee forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the *holy* Ghoſt, ſhall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowne by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can yee, being euill, ſpeake good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

*Luke 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure, bringeth forth euil things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, That euery idle word that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be iuſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, wee would ſee a ſigne from thee.

* Chap. 16.1. Luke 11.29.

39 But he anſwered, and ſaid to them, An euill and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas.

cor.1.22.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes & three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhal the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

* Ionah 1.17.

41 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe in iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it, becauſe they repented at the preaching of Ionas; and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

* Ionah 3.5.

42 * The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhee came from the vttermoſt parts of the earth, to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

*1. Kings 10.1.

43 * When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

* Luke 11.24.

44 Then he ſaith, I will returne into my houſe, from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it empty, ſwept and garnithed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelfe ſeuen other ſpirits, more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: * And the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt: Euen ſo ſhall it be alſo vnto this wicked generation.

*Heb.6.4 & 10.26. 2.pet.2.20 *Mar.3.31 luk. 8.20.

46 ¶ While hee yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother, and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeake with him.

47 Then one ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy bre. hren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee.

48 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? & who are my brethren?

49 And hee ſtretched forth his hand toward his Diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the Sower and the ſeed: 18 The expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares. 31 of the muſtard ſeed. 33 of the leauen. 44 of the hidden treaſure. 45 of the pearle. 47 of the drawnet caſt into the Sea: 53 And how Chriſt is contemned of his owne countrey men.

THe ſame day went Ieſus out of the houſe, and ſate by the Sea ſide.

*Mar.4.1

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And

Digitized by Google

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a Sower went forth to sowe. * Luk.8.5

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the Disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

* Chap. 25.29. 12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

* Isa.6.9. mat.4.12. Iuk. 8.10. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.

ɪoh.12.40. 2 Act.28.26. 1 om.12.8. 15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your eares, for they heare.

* Luke 10.24. 17 For verely I say vnto you, * That many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therfore the parable of the Sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowne in his heart: this is he which receiued seede by the way side.

20 But hee that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is hee that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth, because of the word, by & by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But hee that receiued seed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man, which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the housholder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will say to the reapers, Gather yee together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field, *Marke 4.30. luke 13.18

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is growne, it is the greatest among herbs, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake he vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three † measures of meale, till the whole was leauened. *Luke 13.20. † *The word in the greek is a measure containing about a pecke and a halfe, wanting a little more then a pinte.*

34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them: *Marke 4.33. *Psal. 78.2.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his Disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, Hee that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the deuill: * The harueſt is the end of the world: and the reapers are the Angels. *Ioel.3. 13.rcuel. 14.15.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shal gather out of his kingdome all ‖things that offend, and them which doe iniquity: ‖ *Or, scandal*

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and guashing of teeth.

43 * Then shall the righteous shine foorth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare. * Dan. 12.3.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof, goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went & sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the Sea, and gathered of euery kinde,

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate do vne, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it bee at the end of the world: the Angels shall come foorth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there

Digitized by Google

there shall bee wailing and gnashing of teeth.
51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdom of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure, things new and old.
53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
54 *And when he was come into his owne country, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty workes?
55 * Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?
56 And his sisters, Are they not all with vs? Whence then hath this man all these things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.
58 And he did not many mighty workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

Mar. 6. 1 luke 4. 16
Iohn 4. 2.
Mar. 6. 3 luke 4. 24 Iohn 4. 44

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Herods opinion of Christ.* 3 *Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded.* 13 *Iesus departeth into a desart place,* 15 *where hee feedeth fiue thousand men, with fiue loaues and two fishes:* 22 *He walketh on the Sea to his Disciples:* 34 *and landing at Genesaret, healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.*

AT that time *Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,
2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes do shew forth themselues in him.
3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.
4 For Iohn said vnto him, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.
5 And when hee would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude; * because they counted him as a Prophet.
6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.
7 Whereupon hee promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.
8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.
9 And the King was sorry: neuertheless, for the oaths sake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.
10 And he sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damosell: and shee brought it to her mother.
12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.
13 ¶ *When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desart place apart, and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.
14 And Iesus went foorth, and saw a great multitude, and was moued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.
15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his Disciples came to him, saying, This is a desart place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy them selues victuals.
16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart: giue ye them to eate.
17 And they say vnto him; Wee haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.
18 He said, Bring them hither to me.
19 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.
20 And they did all eate, and were filled, and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.
22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his Disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
23 *And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: *and when the euening was come, he was there alone.
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waues, for the winde was contrary.
25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them walking on the Sea.
26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cryed out for feare.
27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.
28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.
29 And hee said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water to goe to Iesus.
30 But when he saw the winde boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord saue me.
31 And immediately Iesus stretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him: O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying; Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.
34 ¶ *And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, & brought vnto him all that were diseased,
36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

Marke 14. luke
Marke 6. 14. luke 9. 7.
Marke 6. 45. * Iohn 6. 16.
* Or, strong.
* Marke 6. 53.

CHAP. XV.

3 *Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharisees for transgressing Gods Commandements through their owne traditions,* 12 *teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doeth not defile a man.* 21 *He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan,* 30 *and other great multitudes:* 32 *and with seuen loaues, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, beside women and children.*

THen * came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Hierusalem, saying,
2 Why doe thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.
3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why doe you also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition?
4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father

* Marke 7. 1.
* Exod. 20. 12.

father and mother: * and hee that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
* Exod. 21.17. Leuit. 20. 9. prou. 20.20.

5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus haue ye made the Commaundement of God of none effect by your tradition.
* Marke 7.11.12.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 * This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.
* Isaiah 29.14.

9 But in vaine they doe worship mee, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.
* Marke 7.14.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But hee answered, and said, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.
* Iohn 15.2.

14 Let them alone: * they bee blinde leaders of the blind. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.
* Luke 6.39.

15 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.
* Marke 7.17.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not yee yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 * For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.
* Gene. 6.5. and 8.21.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwathen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ * Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
* Marke 7.24

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on mee, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But hee answered her not a word. And his Disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.

24 But hee answered, and said, * I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.
* Chap. 10.6.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.
* Marke 7.31.

30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:
* Esay 35.5

31 Insomuch that the multitude woudred, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate, and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.
* Marke 8.1.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and he fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And hee sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his Disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ. 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foresheweth his death, 23 reproueth Peter for dissuading him from it: 24 and admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the crosse.

THe * Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that hee would shew them a signe from heauen.
* Marke 8.11. Luke 12.54.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will bee* faire weather, for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them and departed.

5 And when his Disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, hee said vnto them, O yee of little faith, why reason ye among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 * Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?
* Chap. 14.17.

10 * Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?
* Chap. 15.34.

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that yee should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi,

Digitized by Google

Philippi, hee asked his Disciples, saying, * Whom doe men say that I the Sonne of man am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, *Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that *thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church; and the gates of hell shall not prevaile against it.

19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shal be bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his Disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples, how that hee must go vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter: Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou fauourest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels, * And then he shall reward euery man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *He healeth the lunaticke,* 22 *foretelleth his owne passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND * after six dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, It is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Son in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came vnto him a certaine man kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord haue mercy on my son, for hee is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shal I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shalbe raised againe: and they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said; Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him; Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, & cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmelesse:* 7 *To auoid offences: and not to dispise the little ones:* 15 *Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren when they offend vs:* 21 *And how oft to forgiue them:* 23 *which he setteth forth by a parable of the King that tooke account of his seruants,* 32 *and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.*

AT * the same time came the disciples vnto Iesus, saying; Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

a And

Digitized by Google

* Marke 8.27. luk. 9.18.

* Iohn 1.49.

* Iohn 1.42.

* Iohn 21.23.

* Chap. 10.38. mar. 8.34

b Phil. 2.12. rom. 2.6. c Mar. 9.1 luk. 9.27.

d Marke 9.2. luke 9.28.

e 2 Pet. 1.17.

* Chap. 11.14. mar. 9.11

* Marke 9.17. luk. 9.38.

* Luke 17.6.

* Chap. 20.17. mar. 9.31 luk. 9.44.

f *Laccaio in the originall, Drachma, being in value fifteene pence. Or, a flatter, It is halfe an ounce of siluer. In valew xxvij shillings six pence, after fiue shillings the ounce.*

* Marke 9.33. luke 9.46.

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, * Except ye be conuerted, and become as litte children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little child in my Name, receiueth me.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands, or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to bee cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 * How thinke ye? If a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, Verely, I say vnto you; he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publican.

18 Verily I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shal loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

19 Againe, I say vnto you, that if two of you shal agree on earth as touching any thing that they shal aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgiue him? * vntil seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him, which ought him ten thousand ‖talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was mooued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow-seruants which ought him an hundred ‖pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-seruant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying; Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow-seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ healeth the sicke: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 Receiueth little children: 16 Instructeth the young man how to attaine eternal life: 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him; * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His Disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But

* Chap. 19.14.1. Cor.14.20. not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

* Marke 9.42. luke 17.1,2. that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and

* Chap. 5.29.mar. 9.45. which is in heauen.

* Luke 19.10. which was lost.

* Luke, 15.4. which is in heauen, that one of these

* Leuit. 19.17. Iuk.17.3. gained thy brother.

* Deu. 19. 15.ioh.8. 17.2.cor. 13.c. heb. 10.28. three witnesses, euery word may be established.

* 1.Cor.5. 9 2.thes. 3.14. * Iohn. 20.23. 1.Cor.5.4. three witnesses, euery word may be established.

* Luke 17.4. ‖ Arabic is 750. ounces of siluer, whereof fiue shillings the ounce is 187. [illegible]

* Marke 10.1. * Chap. 5.32.mar. 10.11. luke 16. 18.1 co.. 7.11.

Digitized by Google

11 But he said vnto them: All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauen sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

[b] Mar. 10. Luke 18. 15. 13 ¶ Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

[c] Mar. 10. 17 Luke 18. 18. 16 ¶ *And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And hee said vnto him, Why calleth thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

[d] Exod. 20. 13. 18 He said vnto him, Which? Iesus said, *Thou shalt do no murder; Thou shalt not commit adultery; Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse;

19 Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: What lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, hee went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples; Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his Disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

[e] Mar. 10. 28. Luke 18. 18. 27 ¶ *Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, *ye also* shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

[f] Luke 22. 30. 29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherit euerlasting life.

[g] Chap. 20. 16. Mar. 10. 31. Luke 13. 30. 30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard sheweth that God it debter vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 And giueth two blind men their sight.*

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a [penye] a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And hee went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe, hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre hee went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall yee receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last, vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last [haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good.

16 * So the last shall bee first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

[h] Chap. 19. 30.

17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue Disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

[i] Marke 10. 32. Luke 18. 31.

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

[k] Iohn 18. 32.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

[l] Marke 10. 35.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, and said, Yee know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

[m] Luke 22. 25. 25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, *Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise

The Roman penie, is the eighth part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is seuen pence halfe peny.

Or, haue continued one houre onely.

dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shal not be so among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister:

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

* Phil. 2. 7. 28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

* Marke 10. 46. Iuke 18. 35. 29 *And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should holde their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compasion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Hierusalem vpon an asse: 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple: 17 curseth the fig-tree: 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders: 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes: 33 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

* Marke 11. 1. luke 19. 29. AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage vnto the mount of Olues, then sent Iesus two disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

* Isaiah 62. 11. zach. 9. 9. ioh. 12. 15 * Marke 11. 12. 5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse.

6 ¶ And the Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way: others cut downe branches from the trees, and strowed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid: blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

* Marke 11. 15. luke 19. 45. ioh. 2. 13. 10 ¶ And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the city was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

* Isa. 56. 7 * Ier. 7. 11. marke 11. 17. luke 19. 46. 13 And said vnto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priestes and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? * Psal. 8. 2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city, into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the fig-tree withered away. * Marke 11. 13.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer ye shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests, and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority? * Marke 11. 27. luk. 20. 1.

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell mee, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet. * Chap. 14. 5

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, Wee cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sons: and he came to the first, and said, Son, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise, and hee answered and said, I goe, sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, the first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnes, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him. * Chap. 3. 1.

33 ¶ Heare another parable: There was a certaine housholder, * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country. * Isa. 5. 1. ier. 2. 21. mar. 12. 1. luk. 20. 9.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, hee sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And

Digitized by Google

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe, he sent other seruants moe then the first; and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all hee sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselues, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therfore of the vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, he will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did yee neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner; This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that hee spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the Kings son.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be payed to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection:* 34 *answereth the Lawyer which is the first & great commandement:* 42 *and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.*

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said;

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine king which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner, my oxen & my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, & went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his seruants, and intreated them spightfully, and slew them.

7 But when the King heard *thereof*, hee was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their city.

8 Then saith hee to his seruants; The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Goe yee therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the mariage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with ghests.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the ghests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he saith vnto him; Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants; Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into vtter darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke,

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt yeme, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.

20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?

21 They say vnto him Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and vnto God, the things that ‖ are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they maruelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die hauing no children, his bro her shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all, the woman died also.

28 Therfore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, empting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ While

* Chap. 21. 33.
* Psal. 118. 22. Mat. 4. 11.
* Rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 2. 7. Isaiah 8. 14.
* Luke 14. 16. Reuel. 19. 9.
* Chap. 20. 16.
* Marke 12. 1.
* Luke 20. 19.
‖ *In the seuen peece halfe penny, chap. 20. 2. Or, inscription.*
* Rom. 13. 7.
* Mar. 12. 18. Luke 20. 27.
* Acteos 2. 28.
* Deut. 25. 5.
* Exod. 3. 6.
* Marke 12. 28.
* Deut. 6. 5. Luke 10. 27.
* Leuit. 19. 18.

Digitized by Google

* Marke 12. 35. luke 20. 41. 41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose soune is hee? they say vnto him, The son of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

* Psal. 110.1 44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, *Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his soune?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His Disciples must beware of their ambition: 13 Hee denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse. 33 and prophesieth of the destruction of Hierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his Disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe: but doe not yee after their works, for they say, and doe not.

* Luke 11.46. 4 *For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not moue them with *one* of their fingers.

* Num. 15.38. deut. 22. 12. 5 But all their workes they doe, for to be seene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

* Marke 12.38. luke 11. 43. 6 * And loue the vppermost roomes at feasts, and the chiefe seates in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

*Iam. 3.1. *Mal. 2.6. 8 * But be not yee called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ, and all yee are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: * for one is your father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.

11 But hee that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

* Luke 14.11.& 18. 14. 12 * And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

* Luke 11.52. 13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: for ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer yee them that are entring, to goe in.

* Marke 12.40. luke 20. 47. 14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee compasse sea and land to make one Proselyte, and when hee is made, yee make him twofold more the child of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you yee blinde guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, hee is a debtor.

17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple, that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guilty.

‖ Or, a debter, or bound.

19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, * For ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, & haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, Mercy, and Faith: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone. * Luke 11.42.

24 Yee blind guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye make cleane the out side of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse. * Luke 11.39.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee are like vnto whited Sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, & of all vncleannes.

28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within yee are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill yee vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can yee escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and Wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood that vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar. * Gene. 4.8.

36 Verely I say vnto you, all these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * & stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as an hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not? * Luke 13.34. *2. Chro. 24.21. 2. Esd. 1.30.

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate:

39 For I say vnto you, Yee shall not see mee henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple. 2 What, and how great calamities shall be before it: 29 The signes of his comming to Iudgement, 36 And because that day and houre is vnknowne, 42 we ought to watch like good seruants expecting euery moment our Masters comming.

AND * Iesus went out and departed from the Temple, and his disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the Temple. * Marke 13.1. luke 21.5.

* And

Digitized by Google

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, *There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And yee shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shal be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places:

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 *Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false Prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 *When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray yee that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the Elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 *Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very Elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, hee is in the desart, goe not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 *For wheresoeuer the carcasse is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those daies, *shal the Sun be darkned, & the Moone shall not giue her light, and the stars shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shal be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Son of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 * And he shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verily I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words *shall* not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowne in what watch the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therfore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as yon thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-seruants, and to eat and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall ¶ cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgins: 14 and of the talents: 31 also the deseription of the last iudgement.

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgines, which tooke their lampes and went forth to meet the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oile with them:

4 But the wise tooke oile in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the Bridegroome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And

Luke 21.

Mat. 24. Mar. 13. Luke 21.

Dan. 9.27.

Mat. 24. Mar. 13. Luke 17.

Mat. 24. Mar. 13. Luke 21.

Luke 7.37. Mat. 13. 24. Iu. 21. 25. isa. 13. 34. ioel 2. 31. ezech. 32. 7.

Rev. 1. 7.

1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Thess. 4. 16.

Or, with a trumpet and a great voice.

Mark 13. 31.

Gen. 7. Luke 17. 26.

Luke 17. 36.

Mark 13. 35. Luke 12. 39. 1 Thes. 5. 2. Rev. 16. 15

Luke 12. 42.

Or, cut him off.

Digitized by Google

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the Bridegroome commeth, go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimmed their lampes.
8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle for our lampes are ‖ gone out.
9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.
10 And while they went to buy, the Bridegroome came; and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.
12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you I know you not.
13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre wherein the Sonne of man commeth.
14 ¶ *For the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a far countrey, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods.
15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.
16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.
17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.
18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.
19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth and reckoneth with them.
20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying; Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents: Behold, I haue gained besides them fiue talents moe.
21 His Lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things, enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.
22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.
23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.
24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowne, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:
25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.
26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:
27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.
29 For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.
30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into vtter darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:
32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd diuideth the sheepe from the goats.
33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gaue thee drinke?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?
40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.
41 Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, *Depart from me, ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.
42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me no drinke:
43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?
45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
46 And *these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his head. 14 Iudas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the Passouer, 26 instituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his Disciples,
2 *Ye know that after two dayes is the Feast of the Passouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.
3 *Then assembled together the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,
4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.
5 But they said, Not on the Feast *day*, lest there be an vproare among the people.
6 ¶ *Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,
7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meat*.
8 But when his Disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For

Digitized by Google

9 For this ointment might haue beene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.
10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.
11 * For yee haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.
12 For in that shee hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.
13 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.
14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,
15 And said vnto them, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirty pieces of siluer.
16 And from that time hee sought opportunity to betray him.
17 ¶ * Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread, the Disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?
18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my Disciples.
19 And the Disciples did as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.
20 * Now when the Euen was come, hee sate downe with the twelue.
21 And as they did eate, hee said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?
23 And he answered, and said, *He that dippeth his hand with mee in the dish, the same shall betray me.
24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man if he had not beene borne.
25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He saith vnto him, Thou hast said.
26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Iesus tooke bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.
27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:
28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.
29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntil that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.
30 And when they had sung an ‖ Hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.
31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen againe, * I will goe before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.
34 Iesus said vnto him, *Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the Disciples.
36 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the Disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder
37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauy.
38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tarry yee here, and watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.
40 And he commeth vnto the Disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?
41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.
42 He went away againe the second time, & prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.
43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.
44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.
45 Then commeth he to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, hee is at hand that doth betray me.
47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.
48 Now hee that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.
49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.
50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, Wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.
51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.
52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.
53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?
54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?
55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitude, Are yee come out as against a theefe, with swords and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you, teaching in the Temple, and yee laid no hold on me.
56 But all this was done, that the *Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the Disciples forsooke him, and fled.
57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.
58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

* Mark 14.32. luke 22. 39.
* Mark 14.43. luke 22. 47. Iohn 18.3.
* Gene. 9.6. reuel 13.10.
* Isa. 53. 10.
* Lam. 4.20.
* Marke 14.53. luke 22. Iohn 18.13.

Digitized by Google

59 Now the chiefe Priests, and Elders, and all the Councill, sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

* Iohn 2.19. 61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheless, I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall yee see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

* Chap. 26.27. 1.thes.4. 16.rom. 14.10.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, Hee hath spoken blasphemy: what further need haue we of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered, and said, He is guilty of death.

*Isa.50.6. ‖Or, rods. 67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

*Marke 14.66. luke 22. 55.iohn 18.25. 69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou saiest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse, and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 5 *Iudas hangeth himselfe.* 19 *Pilate admonished of his wife,* 24 *washeth his hands:* 26 *and looseth Barabbas.* 29 *Christ is crowned with thornes,* 34 *crucified,* 40 *reuiled,* 50 *dieth, and is buried:* 66 *His sepulchre is sealed and watched.*

*Marke 15.1.luke 22.66. iohn 18. 28. WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe. * Acts 1.18.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood, vnto this day. * Actes 1.19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value;

* Zach. 11.12. ‖ Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernor, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Heareth thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And hee answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 *Now at *that* Feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would. * Luke 23.17.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for enuy they had deliuered him.

19 ¶When he was set downe on the iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude, that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus. * Iohn 18.40. acts 3.14.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? they said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I do then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that hee could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 *Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke Iesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*. * Iohn 19.1. ‖ Or, gouernours house.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and

Digitized by Google

and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.
30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and smote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.
Marke 15.21. Luke 23.26 Iohn 19.17. 32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.
33 *And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,
34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: and when hee had tasted thereof, hee would not drinke.
35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet: * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.
Psal. 22.18. 36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:
37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.
38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.
39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,
40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, & buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.
41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,
42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If he be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.
Psal. 22. wisd. 2. 43 *He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if hee will haue him: for hee said, I am the Sonne of God.
16.
44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.
45 Now from the sixth houre there was darkenesse ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.
46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lamasabachthani*, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast ‖ forsaken me?
Psa. 22.1 47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.
48 And straightway one of them ran, and tooke
Psal. 69. 2. a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.
49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.
50 ¶ Iesus when hee had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.
51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent:
52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,
53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared vnto many.
54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.
55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.
56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.
57 *When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus Disciple: * Marke 15.42. Luke 23. 50. Iohn 19.38.
58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to bee deliuered.
59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, hee wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,
60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke; and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the Sepulchre.
62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said, while hee was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.
64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre bee made sure vntill the third day, lest his Disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.
65 Pilate said vnto them, Yee haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.
66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 He himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests gaue the souldiers money to say that he was stollen out of his Sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his Disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne, towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the Sepulchre. * Marke 16.1. Iohn 20.1.
2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it. ‖ Or, had beene.
3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.
4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that yee seeke Iesus, which was crucified.
6 He is not heere; for hee is risen as hee said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.
7 And goe quickly, and tell his Disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the Sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his Disciples word.
9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid, goe tell my brethren, that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
11 ¶Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests, all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying,

Digitized by Google

13 Saying, Say yee, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the mony, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me, in heauen & in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe yee therefore, and teach all nations, * Mark baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of 16.15. the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn, 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

*Mal.3.1.

3 * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

*Isa.40.3. Luke 3.4. Ioh.1.23.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes.

*Mat.3.1. ‖Or, vnto

5 *And there went out vnto him, all the land of Iudea, and they of Hierusalem, & were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sins.

*Mat.3.4.

6 And Iohn was * clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: and he did eate locusts and wild honey,

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoupe downe and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

*Mat.3.13

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a Doue descending vpon him.

‖ Or, clouen, or rent.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

*Mat.4.1.

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, *Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God;

*Mat.4. 12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent yee and beleeue the Gospel.

16 * Now as hee walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

*Mat.4. 18.

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me: and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 *And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

*Mark. 1.21.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

*Mark. 7.28.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out,

* Luke 4.33

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, The holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, *saying*, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth hee euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

*Matth. 8.14

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediately the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at Euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils ‖ to speake, because they knew him.

‖ Or, to say that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And hee said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And

Digitized by Google

39 And he preached in their Synagogues thorowout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

Matth. 40 * And there came a leaper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and foorthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, & offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

Luke 5. 45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter? insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome. 15 eateth with Publicans and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting. 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

Matth. 9. AND againe * he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue *them*, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where hee was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Son, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

Iob. 14. Esa. 43. 25. 7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? * Who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, thy sins be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, tooke vp his bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, Wee neuer saw it on this fashion.

Matth. 9. 13 And he went foorth againe by the Sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and hee taught them.

Or, at the place where the receipt of custome was. 14 * And as he passed by, hee saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus sitting ‖ at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meate in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his Disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicans and sinners, they said vnto his Disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, hee saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physician, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast: and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy Disciples fast not? * Matth. 9. 14. Luke 5. 33

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

Or, new or vnwrought. 21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will bee marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

Matth. 12. 1. 23 * And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, & his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne,

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had need, and was an hungred, he and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the daies of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shewbread, which is not Lawfull to eat, but for the Priests, & gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 chuseth his twelue Apostles: 22 conuinceth the blasphemy of casting out deuils by Beelzebub. 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand: Matth. 12. 9.

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardenesse of their hearts, He saith vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored whole as the other. ‖ Or, blindnesse.

6 And the Pharisees went foorth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

Digitized by Google

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his Disciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem,and from Idumea, and from beyound Iordan,and they about Tyre and Sidon,a great multitude when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his Disciples, that a small ship should wait on him,because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ preassed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖Or, rushed.

11 And vncleane spirits,when they saw him,fell downe before him,and cried,saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowne.

* Matth. 10.1.

13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine,and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they should be with him: and that hee might send them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses,and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* af Zebedee,and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he surnamed them Boanerges,which is the sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew,and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew,and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus,and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot,which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.

‖Or, home

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

‖Or, kinsmen.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himselfe.

* Matth. 9.34.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils casteth he out deuils.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables,How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house bee diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided,he cannot stand,but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first bind the strong man,and then he will spoile his house.

* Matth. 12.31.

28 * Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shall bee forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewithsoeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost,hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

* Matth. 12.46.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother,or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold, my mother, and

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God,the same is my brother,and my sister,and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seed growing secretly 30 and of the mustard seed, 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the Sea.

AND * he began againe to teach by the Sea side,and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude,so that he entred into a ship,and sate in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land,

* Matth. 13.1.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed,some fell by the way side, and the foules of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediatly it sprang vp,because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp it was scorched, and because it had no roote,it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes,and the thornes grew vp and chocked it,and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground,and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp and increased, and brought foorth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone,they that were about him,with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing they may see,and not perceiue, and hearing,they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be conuerted,and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

* Matth. 13.14.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how them will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word,immediately receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no roote in themselues,and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immedialy they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

*1 Tim. 6.17.

19 And the cares of this world,*and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in,choke ‖ word,& it becommeth vnfruitful.

* Matth. 5.15. ‖ The word in the Originall, fruitfulnesse.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit,some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a bushell,or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 * For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but

* Matth. 5.15.

Digitized by Google

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what you
Matth. 7.2. heare: * With what measure ye mete, it shall bee measured to you: And vnto you that here, shall more be giuen.
*Matth. 13.12. 25 * For he that hath, to him shall be giuen, and he that hath not, from him shal be taken, euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the Kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp, hee knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corn in the eare.
[Or, ripe. 29 But when the fruit is [brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harueſt is come.
*Matth. 13.31. 30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the Kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard seed: which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then al herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
*Matth. 13.34. 33 * And with many such parables spake he the Word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his Disciples.
*Matth. 8.23. 35 * And the same day when the euen was come he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him, other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storme of wind, and the waues beat into the ship, so y it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calme.
40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the wind and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the legion of deuils, 13 They enter into the swine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

*Matth. 8.28. AND they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:
4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.
6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him,
7 And cryed with a loud voyce, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man thou vncleane spirit.)
9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is legion, for we are many.
10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great herd of swine feeding.
12 And all the deuils besought him saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine; and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the Sea.
14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the legion sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coastes.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tel them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueil.
21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.
*Matth. 9.18. 22 * And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her that shee may be healed, and she shall liue.
24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the presse behind, and touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp: and she felt in her body that shee was healed of that plague.
30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his Disciples said vnto him, Thou seest

the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, sane Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept, and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, hee saith vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father & the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giueth the, twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the Sea: 53 and healeth all that touch him.

*Matth. 13.54. * Iohn 4.44. *Mat.9. 35.Iuke 13.22. *Matth. 10.1. ‖ *The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing. Mat.10.9 but here it is taken generall for*

AND he went out from thence, & came into his owne country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, hee began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne country, and among his owne kin, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there do no mighty worke, saue that he laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he maruelled because of their vnbeliefe. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he called vnto him the twelue, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vnkleane spirits.

8 And commanded them, that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely; no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse;

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coates.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when yee depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimony against them: Verely I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement, then for that city. *Matth. 10.14. * Acts 13.51.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, * and anointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them. * Iames 5.14.

14 * And King Herod heard *of him*, (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes do shew foorth themselues in him. *Matth. 14.1.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead. * Luke 3.19.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth, and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife. * Leuit. 18.16.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not. ‖ *Or, an inward grudge.*

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. ‖ *Or, kept him, or saued him.*

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the King said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And hee sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went foorth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste vnto the King, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by & by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his oathes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediately the King sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison, ‖ *Or, one of his guard.*

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. * Luke 9.10.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desart place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

32 * And they departed into a desart place by ship priuately. *Matth. 14.13.

33 And

Digitized by Google

35 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ranne a foote thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

* Matth. 9.36. 34 * And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, & was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not hauing a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

* Matth. 14.15. 35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desart place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues breade: for they haue nothing to eat.

37 Hee answered and said vnto them, Giue yee them to eat. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred ‖ peny worth of bread, and giue them to eat?

‖ The Romain peny is seuen pence halfe penny, as Matth. 18.28. 38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fish.

39 And hee commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his Disciples, to set before them; and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before ‖ vnto Bethsaida, while he sendeway the people

‖ Or, ouer against Bethsaida. 46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

* Matth. 14.23. 47 * And when euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them:

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had beene a Spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

* Matth. 14.34. 53 * And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straight way they knew him,

55 And ranne through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him were made whole.

Orgit.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands.* 8 *They forsake the commandements of God by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician woman daughter of an vncleane spirit,* 31 *and one that was deafe and stammered in his speech.*

THen * came together vnto him the Phatisees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

* Matth. 15.1.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

‖ Or, common.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

‖ Or, diligently to the ciuil vse with the fist. Theophi.

4 And when they come from ‖ market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups, and ‖ pots, brazen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

‖ Or, tasti. ‖ Or, beds.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy Disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands?

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

‖ Sextantes. ‖ Or, about a pinte and an halfe.

7 Howbeit, in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

* Esay. 29.13. matth. 15.8.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition.

‖ Or, frustrate.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, if a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *hee shall be free.*

* Matth. 15.5.

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect, through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when hee had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand.

* Matth. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the house from the people, his Disciples asked him concerning the Parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him.

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, * Gen. 6.5 & 8.21. proceede euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders.

22 * Theftes, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciniousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

* Matth. 15.19.

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

Digitized by Google

* Matth. 15.21. 24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

‖ Or, Gentile. 26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and she besought him that he would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And shee answered and said vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eat of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when shee was come to her house, she found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, hee came vnto the Sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and hee spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously; 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his Disciples to beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that hee is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe, 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution, for the profession of the Gospel.

* Matth. 15.32. IN those dayes * the multitude being very great and hauing nothing to eat, Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now beene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his Disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? and they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his Disciples, to set before them, and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his Disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharisees came foorth, and beganne to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him. * Matth. 16.1.

12 And he sighed deeply in his Spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now the Disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe. * Matth. 16.5.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* * because we haue no bread. * Matth. 16.7.

17 And when Iesus knew *it*, hee saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see yee not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? and doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And hee looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man clearely.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ * And Iesus went out and his Disciples into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his Disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am? * Matth. 16.13.

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say yee, that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his

Digitized by Google

his Disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, he said vnto them,
*Matth. 10.38. * Whosoeuer will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

*Matth. 10.33. 38 * Whosoeuer therefore shall bee ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his Disciples concerning the comming of Elias: 14 Casteth foorth a dumbe and deafe spirit: 30 Foretelleth his death and reserrection: 33 Exhorteth his Disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

*Matth. 16.28. AND he said vnto them, *Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand heere, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the Kingdome of God come with power.

*Matth. 17.1. 2 ¶ And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered and said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be heere, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

*Mal. 4.5. 12 And he answered and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him, whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

*Matth. 17.14. 14 ¶ * And when he came to his Disciples, hee saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And hee asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

*Or, among your selues.

18 And wheresoeuer he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away, and I spake to thy Disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

*Or, dasheth him.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I bee with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cryed out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbelief.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when hee was come into the house, his Disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and hee would not that any man should know it. *Matth. 17.22.

31 For he taught his Disciples, and said vnto them, The Son of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues by the way? *Matth. 18.1.

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ *And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs. * Luke 9.49.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me. *1. Cor. 12.3.

Digitized by Google

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.
*Matth. 10.42. 41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.
*Matth. 18.6. 42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones, that beleeue in mee, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea.
*Matth. 5.29. and 18.8. 43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:
‖ Or, cause thee to offend. 44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
* Esay 66.24. 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched.
46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
‖ Or, cause thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the Kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:
48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.
*Leuit. 2.13. *Matth. 5.13. 50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 Blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 Resoluеth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlasting: 23 Telleth his Disciples of the danger of riches: 28 Promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious suitors, to thinke rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

*Matth. 19.1. AND * he rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea, by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.
2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.
3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?
4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.
5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnes of your heart, he wrote you this precept
6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.
7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,
8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.
9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.
10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.
*Mat. 5. 32. & 19.9 11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.
13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his Disciples rebuked those that brought them. *Matth. 19.13.
14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the Kingdome of God.
15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the Kingdome of God as a little child, hee shall not enter therein.
16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.
17 ¶ * And when hee was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherit eternall life? *Matth. 19.16.
18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good but one, *that is*, God,
19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.
20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.
21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest, Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow me.
22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his Disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the Kingdome of God?
24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the Kingdome of God?
25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the Kingdome of God.
26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?
27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.
28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee. *Matth. 19.27.
29 And Iesus answered and said, Verely, I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels,
30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:
31 *But many *that are* first, shall be last: and the last, first. *Matth. 19.30.
32 ¶ And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem; and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke again the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him, *Matth. 20.17.
33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.
34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.
35 ¶ * And

Digitized by Google

*Matth. 20.20.

35 ¶ *And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for vs what soeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that wee may sit one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the Cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the Baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeede drinke of the Cup that I drinke of: and with the Baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to bee much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them.

*Luke 22.25. ‖or, thinke good.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall bee your Minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Matth. 20.29.

46 ¶ *And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his Disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out and say, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: but hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him: What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blind man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: And immediately hee receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

‖Or, saued thee.

CHAP. XI.

Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 13 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his Disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

*Matth. 21.1.

AND *when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olines, he sendeth forth two of his Disciples,

2 And saith vnto them; Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say ye, That the Lord hath need of him: and straightway, he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them, euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the Highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out into Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a figetree afar off, hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon, and when hee came to it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

*Matth. 21.19.

14 And Iesus answered and said vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his Disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doues:

*Matth. 21.12.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations, The house of prayer? but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, hee went out of the city.

20 ¶ * And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the figtree dried vp from the roote.

*Matth. 21.19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God.

‖Or, haue the faith of God.

23 For verely I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith, shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, *What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*.

*Matth. 7.7.

25 And when yee stand praying, * forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen may forgiue you your trespasses.

*Matth. 6.14.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

*Matth. 21.23. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, *and as hee was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one ‖ question, and answere mee, and I will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

‖ Or, thing.

30 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, neither do I tell you by what authority I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankefull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He auoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar, 18 Conuinceth the errour of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolueth the Scribe who questioned of the first Commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ, 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie: 41 And commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, about all.

*Matth. 21.33. AND *hee began to speake vnto them by parables, A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe he sent vnto them another seruant, and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe he sent another, & him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Psal. 118.10. 10 * And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner?

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way. *Matth. 22.

13 ¶ * And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, We know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall wee not giue? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny that I may see it.

‖ Valeing of our money seuen pence halfe penny, as Matth. 18.28.

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render to Cesar, the things that are Cesars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marualled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying, *Matth. 22.23.

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall thee be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the *dead*, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first Commandement of all. *Matth. 22.35.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely*, this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribes said vnto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offrings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that hee answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the Kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question. *Matth. 22.41.

35 ¶ * And Iesus answered, and said, While he taught,

Digitized by Google

taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

* Matth. 23.5. 38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long clothing: and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feasts:

* Matth. 23. 14. * Luke 20.47. 40 *Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Iesus sate ouer against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich, cast in much.

‖ *A piece of brasse money. See Mat. 10.9.* 42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

It is the seuenth part of one piece of that brasse money. 43 And he called vnto him his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple. 9 The persecutions for the Gospel: 10 That the Gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 What great calamities shall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the manner of his comming to iudgement: 32 The houre whereof being knowne to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to each one particularly by death.

* Matth. 24. 1. AND * as Iesus went out of the Temple, one of his Disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olines, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, asked him priuately,

* Matth. 24.3. 4 * Tell vs, When shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: *For such things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines & troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrowes.

‖ *The word in the Originall importeth the paines of a woman in trauell.* * Matth. 10.19. 9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to counsels, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before Rulers and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall lead you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand, what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne, and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

* Matth. 24.15. 14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth, vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that giue suck in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the Elects sake whom he hath chosen, hee hath shortned the dayes.

* Matth. 24.23. 22 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe he is there: beleeue him not.

23 For false Christs, and false Prophets shall arise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the Elect.

25 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

* Matth. 24.29. 24 ¶ * But in those dayes after that tribulation, the Sun shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man comming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you: That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man: no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

* Matth. 24.42. 33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a far iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Left comming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ.* 3 *Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman.* 10 *Iudas selleth his Master for money.* 12 *Christ himselfe foreselleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his Disciples:* 22 *after the Passeouer prepared and eaten, instituteth his Supper:* 26 *declareth aforehand the flight of all his Disciples, and Peters denial.* 43 *Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse.* 46 *He is apprehended in the garden,* 53 *falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes counsell:* 65 *shamefully abused by them,* 66 *and thrice denied of Peter.*

* Matth. 26.2. AFter * two dayes was *the feast of the* Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, least there be an vproare of the people.

* Matth. 26.6. 3 ¶ *And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as hee sate at meat, there came a woman hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of ‖ spikenard, very precious, and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

‖ Or, pure Nard, or liquid Nard.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue beene sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

‖ See Matth. 18.28.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For yee haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer you will, ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwaies.

8 She hath done what she could, shee is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospell shalbe preached throwout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

* Matth. 26.14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

* Matth. 25.17. ‖ Or, sacrificed. 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his Disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee goe and prepare, that thou maiest eat the Passeouer?

13 And he sendeth foorth two of his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him.

14 And whersoeuer he shall goe in, say vnto the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the Passeouer with my Disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper roome furnished and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And the Disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

* Matth. 26.20. 18 *And as they sate, and did eat, Iesus said, Verily, I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them: *It is* one of the twelue that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

* Matth. 26.26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eat: This is my body.

23 And he tooke the Cup, and when hee had giuen thanks, hee gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

‖ Or, Psalme. * Matth. 26.31. 26 ¶ And when they had ‖ sung *an hymne*, they went out into the mount of Olines.

27 *And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall bee offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

* Matth. 26.34. 29 *But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

* Matth. 26.36. 32 *And they came to a place which was named Gathsemani, and he saith to his Disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarry ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this Cup from me: Nertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truly is ready: but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe hee went away and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe: Loe, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

* Matth. 26.47. 43 ¶ *And immediatly, while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And as soone as hee was come, hee goeth straight way to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his eare.

48 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Are ye come out as againſt a theefe with ſwords and with ſtaues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not; but the Scriptures muſt bee fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man, hauing a linnen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And hee left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Matth. 26.57. 53 ¶ *And they led Ieſus away to the high Prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chiefe Prieſts, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Prieſt: and he ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed himſelfe at the fire.

*Matth. 26.59. 55 * And the chiefe Prieſts, and all the Councill, ſought for witneſſe againſt Ieſus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certaine, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high Prieſt ſtood vp in the midſt, and aſked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe the high Prieſt aſked him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Son of the bleſſed?

*Matth. 24.30. 62 And Ieſus ſaid, I am; * and ye ſhall ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye haue heard the blaſphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay vnto him, Propheſie: and the ſeruants did ſtrike him with the palmes of their hands.

*Matth. 26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Prieſt:

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelfe, ſhe looked vpon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither vnderſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him againe, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that ſtood by, ſaid againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

*Matth. 26.75. ‖ Or, he wept abundantly: or he began to weepe. 71 But he began to curſe, and to ſweare, *ſaying*, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeake.

72 * And the ſecond time the cocke crew; and Peter called to mind the word that Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Ieſus brought bound and accuſed before Pilate.* 15 *Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is looſed, and Ieſus deliuered vp to be crucified.* 17 *He is crowned with thornes,* 19 *ſpit on, and mocked,* 21 *fainteth in bearing his croſſe,* 27 *hangeth betweene two theeues,* 29 *ſuffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Iewes:* 34 *but confeſſed by the Centurion to bee the Sonne of God,* 43 *and is honourably buried by Ioſeph.*

*Matth. 27.1. AND * ſtraightway in the morning, the chiefe Prieſts held a conſultation with the Elders, and Scribes, and the whole Councill, and bound Ieſus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilat aſked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Thou ſaieſt it.

3 And the chiefe Prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

*Matth. 27.13. 4 * And Pilat aſked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? Behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

5 But Ieſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate marnelled.

6 Now at that feaſt he releaſed vnto them one priſoner, whomſoeuer they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Prieſts had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Prieſts mooued the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid againe vnto them, What will ye then that I ſhall doe vnto him, whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate, willing to content the people, releaſed Barrabbas vnto them, and deliuered Ieſus when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to ſalute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

*Matth. 27.32. 21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his croſſe.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſkull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots vpon them, what euery man ſhould take.

25 And { And } Vnq

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Isa.53. 12. * And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests, mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loud voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? *Matth. 27.46. which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cried with a loud voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cried out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, & of Ioses, and Salome:

*Luke 8.3. 41 Who also when he was in Galilee, *followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

*Matth. 27.57. 42 ¶ * And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable Counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if hee were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had beene any while dead.

45 And when hee knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him down, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a Sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 5 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country, 14 then to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth foorth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke, they came vnto the Sepulchre at the rising of the Sunne: * Luke 24.1. Iohn 20.1.

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment: and they were affrighted. * Iohn 20.11.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his Disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you. *Matth. 26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen, early the first day of the weeke, *he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, *out of whom he had cast seuen deuils. * Iohn 20.14. * Luke 8.2.

10 And she went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that hee was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another forme * vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey: * Luke 24.13.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen, as they sate ‖ at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after hee was risen. * Luk.24. 36. Iohn 20.19. ‖ Or, together.

15 * And he said vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature. *Matth. 28.19.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, * but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned. * Iohn 11.48.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue: * In my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues, * Actes 26.18. * Actes 2.4.

18 * They shall take vp serpents, & if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer. * Actes 28.5.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God. * Actes 28.8. * Luke 24.51.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen. * Heb. 2.4.

¶ THE

Digitized by Google

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel.* 5 *The conception of Iohn the Baptist,* 26 *and of Christ.* 39 *The prophecy of Elizabeth and of Mary concerning Christ.* 57 *The nativity and circumcision of Iohn.* 67 *The prophecy of Zachary both of Christ,* 76 *and of Iohn.*

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckoned vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, hee departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein hee looked on mee to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile, *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, how shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that Holy thing which shalbe born of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hil countrey with haste, into a city of Iudah.

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe ‖ when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, & Elizabeth was filled with ‖ holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, as soone as the voyce of thy saluation sounded

* Exod. 30. 7. leui. 16. 17.

* Mal. 4. 6.

‖ Or, by.

‖ Or, graciously accepted, or much graced. See v. 30.

* Isa. 7. 14. matt. 1. 21.

* Dan. 7. 14. micha. 4. 7.

Digitized by Google

founded in my eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she ‖ that beleeueth, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

‖ *Or, which beleeued that there.*

46 And Mary said; My soule doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

* Isa.51.9 51 *He hath shewed strength with his arme, he
* Psal. hath scattered the proud in the imagination
33.10. of their hearts.
*1.Sam. 52 * He hath put downe the mighty from their
2.6. seats, and exalted them of low degree.
* Psal. 53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things
34.10. and the rich he hath sent empty away.
* Ierc. 31. 54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in re-
3.20. membrance of his mercy,
* Psal. 55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and
132.10. to his seed for euer.
Gen.17.19 56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that she should be deliuered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cosins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

‖ *Or, things.*

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed bee the Lord God of Israel, for hee hath visited and redeemed his people,

* Psal. 69 *And hath raised vp an horne of saluation
132.18. for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,
*Ier.23.5. 70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy Pro-
& 30.9. phets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That we should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy couenant,

* Gene. 22.16. 73 *The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life,

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes.

‖ *Or, bowels of the mercy.*

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited vs,

‖ *Or, Sunrising, or branch, Zach. 3.8. Isa. 11.1. mal. 4.2. num. 24. 17.*

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desarts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire.* 6 *The natiuity of Christ.* 8 *One Angel relateth it to the shepherds,* 13 *Many sing praises to God for it.* 21 *Christ is circumcised.* 22 *Mary purified.* 28 *Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ,* 42 *Who increaseth in wisedome, as questioneth in the Temple with the doctors,* 51 *and is obedient to his parents.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

‖ *Or, inrolled.*

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * city of Dauid, which is called Beth-lehem, (because hee was of the house and lineage of Dauid,)

* Iohn 7.42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought foorth her first borne Sonne, and wrapped him in swadling cloths, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roume for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey, shepheards abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

‖ *Or, the night watches.*

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, yee shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly host praysing God, & saying

14 Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepheards said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, & see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things which were told them by the shepheards.

19 But

Digitized by Google

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his Name was called *Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, *Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Iesus, to do for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke hee him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word,

30 For mine eies haue seen thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the * fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall bee spoken against,

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeres from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers, night and day.

38 And shee comming in that instant, gaue thanks likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things, according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in Spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem *euery yeere at the feast of the Passouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe again to Ierusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple sitting in the midst of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And hee said vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖stature, and in fauour with God and man.

‖Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The Preaching and baptisme of Iohn: 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate, being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall bee brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shal see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came foorth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

‖Or, meete for.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, * He that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicans to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And

* Gene. 17.12.
* Matth. 1.21.
* Exod. 13.2. Numb. 18.16.
* Leuit. 12.26.
* Esa. 8.14. Ioan. 2.34
* Or, Israel.
* Deut. 16.1.
* Matth. 3.1.
* Esay 40.3.
* Matth. 3.7.
* Or, meete for.
* Iames 2.15. 1. Iohn. 3.17.

13 And hee ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we doe? And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and bee content with your ‖ wages.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt, or not:

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, *I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 * But Herod the Tetrach being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *and it came to paſſe, that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſon* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph,

25 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſly, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the ſon* of Ioanna, which was *the ſonne* of Rheſa, which was *the ſonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Addi, which was *the ſonne* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodam, which was *the ſonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioſe, which was *the ſonne* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Iorim, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the ſonne* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Ionan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſonne* of Melea, which was *the ſonne* of Menam, which was *the ſonne* of Mattatha, which was *the ſon* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſonne* of Eſrom, which was *the ſonne* of Phares, which was *the ſonne* of Iudah,

34 Which was *the ſonne* of Iacob, which was *the ſonne* of Iſaac, which was *the ſonne* of Abraham, which was *the ſonne* of Thara, which was *the ſonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the ſon* of Saruch, which was *the ſonne* of Ragau, which was *the ſonne* of Phaleg, which was *the ſonne* of Heber, which was *the ſonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the ſonne* of Cainan, which was *the ſonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſonne* of Sem, which was *the ſonne* of Noe, which was *the ſonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſonne* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſonne* of Enoch, which was *the ſonne* of Iared, which was *the ſon* of Maleleel, which was *the ſonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſonne* of Enos, which was *the ſonne* of Seth, which was *the ſonne* of Adam, which was *the ſonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt. 13 Hee ouercommeth the deuill, 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 23 Hee cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuil. 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproued for it: 43 He preacheth through the cities.

AND *Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernes, *Matth. 4.1.

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe dayes hee did eat nothing: and when they were ended, hee afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it bee made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip me, all ſhall be thine. ‖ Or, fall downe before me.

8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him only ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And he brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Son of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And

‖ Or, put no man in feare. ‖ Or, allowance. ‖ Or, in ſuſpence. ‖ Or, yeeſoned, or debated. *Matth. 3.11.

Digitized by Google

15 And hee taught in their Synagogues being glorified of all.

Matth. 13.54. 16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth where he had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written,

Esai. 61.1,2 18 *The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because hee hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the Minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them: This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them: Yee will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy country.

Matth. 13.57. 1. Kings 17.9. 24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, *No Prophet is accepted in his owne country.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths: when great famine was throwout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

2. Kings 5.14. 27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saue Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the city, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill, (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

Or, edge.

30 But hee passing through the midst of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

Matth. 29. Marke. 23. Or, fury. 32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwne him in the middest, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the country round about.

Matth. 8.14. 38 ¶ * And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And hee rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speake; for they knew that he was Christ.

* Marke 1.34. ‖ Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desart place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them; I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in § Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 cleanseth the Leper: 16 prayeth in the wildernesse: 18 healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 eateth with sinners, as being the Physician of soules: 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 36 and likeneth faint hearted and weake Disciples to old bottels, and worne garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

* Matth. 4.18.

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And hee entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and hee sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, wee haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

Matth. 8.2. 12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when hee was in a certaine city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

13 And

Digitized by Google

13 And hee put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a Testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare & to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees & Doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

*Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ *And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe thorow the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, hee said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason yee in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that yee may know that the Son of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sins (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediately hee arose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

*Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after these things he went foorth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receipt of custome, and he said vnto him; Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matth. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, *Why doe the Disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can yee make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And hee spake also a parable vnto them: No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnes, about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason and miracle: 13 chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings, and curses: 27 how we must loue our enemies: 46 and ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the Word, lest in the euill day of tentation, we fall, like a house built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

*Mark. 2.23. AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corne fields: and his Disciples plucked the eares of corne and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue we not read so much as this, what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him?

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the Shew bread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

*Mark. 3.1. 6 * And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

*Mark. 3.13. 13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Disciples: * and of them hee chose twelue, whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom hee also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alphaus, and Simon called Zelotes,

*Iudas. 16 And Iudas *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traytour.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his Disciples, and a great

Digitized by Google

great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his Disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore; for yours is the kingdome of God. * Mat. 5.3.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall bee filled. Blessed are yee that weepe now, for yee shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce yee in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen; for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation. * Amos. 6.1.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe. * Esay 65.13.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you, * Matth. 5.44.

28 Bleese them that curse you, and pray for them which despightfully vse you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coate also. * Matth. 5.39. 1. Cor. 6.7.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 * And as ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise. * Matth. 7.12. Tob. 4.16.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them. * Matth. 5.46.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them, of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe. * Matth. 5.42.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kinde vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not, and yee shall not bee iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not bee condemned: forgiue, and yee shall be forgiuen. * Matth. 7.1.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall bee measured to you againe. * Matth. 6.14. Matth. 20.24.

39 And hee spake a parable vnto them: * Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch? * Or, shall be perfected as his master.

40 * The Disciple is not aboue his Master: but euery one that is perfect, shall be as his Master. * Mat. 7.3.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye; when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou Hypocrite, Cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. * Matth. 7.16.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say? * Matth. 7.21.

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke, and when the flood arose, the streame beate vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beate vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 healeth his seruant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widowes son at Naim: 19 answereth Iohns messengers, with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 mutcheth against the Iewes, who with neither the manners of Iohn nor of Iesus could be won: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalen, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintaine their sinne, but to forgiue their sinnes, vpon their faith & repentance.*

NOw when hee had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * hee entred into Capernaum. * Mat. 8.5.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when hee heard of Iesus, hee sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That hee was worthy for whom he should doe this;

5 For he loued our nation, and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth; and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

Digitized by Google

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marnelled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had been sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that hee went into a city called Naim: and many of his Disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the ‖ Beere, (and they that bare him stood still.) And he said, Young man I say vnto thee, Arise. ‖ Or, coffin

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he delinered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throwout all Iudea, and throwout all the region round about.

* Matt. 11.2. 18 * And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his Disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he ỹ should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre hee cured many of their infirmities, and plagues; and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall noe bee offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people, concerning Iohn. What went ye out into the wildernes for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled and liue delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee:

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but hee that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes, iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn. ‖ Or, frustrated.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counsell of God, against themselues, being not baptized of him. ‖ Or, within themselues.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? * Matth. 11.16.

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and yee say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Son of man is come, eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him, that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meat. * Marke 14.3.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, hee spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would haue knowne who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee: And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debters: the one owght fiue hundred ‖pence, and the other fifty. ‖ See Mat. 18.28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will lone him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom hee forgaue most: and he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but shee hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiuen, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And hee said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 And of the candle. 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winds: 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man, into the heard of swine: 37 is reiected of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throwout euery city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

1 And

Digitized by Google

2 And certaine women which had beene healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seuen deuils,
Marke 15.9.
3 And Ioanna, the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.
Matth. 13.2.
4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he spake by a parable:
5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as hee sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the aire deuoured it.
6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and as soone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.
7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choaked it.
8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.
9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?
10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not vnderstand.
* Mat. 13. 38.
11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the Word of God.
12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the Word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue and be saued.
13 They on the rock, are they which when they heare, receiue the Word with ioy; and these haue no root, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.
14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe foorth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.
15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest & good heart hauing heard the word keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.
* Matth. 5.15.
16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.
* Matth. 10.26.
17 * For nothing is secret that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not bee knowne, and come abroad.
* Matth. 13.12.
18 Take heed therefore how yee heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen: and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he | seemeth to haue.
| Or, thinketh that he hath.
* Matth. 12.46.
19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.
20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.
21 And he answered, and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these, which heare the Word of God, and doe it.
Matth. 8.23.
22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his Disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake; and they launched foorth.
23 But as they sailed, hee fell asleepe: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.
24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.
25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.
26 ¶ * And they ariued at the country of the Gadarens, which is ouer against Galilee.
* Matth. 8.28.
27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.
28 When he saw Iesus, hee cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loude voyce said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.
29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: for often times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)
30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.
31 And they besought him that hee would not command them to goe out into the deep.
32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.
33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into ſ lake, and were choked.
34 When they that fed them, saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the country.
35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at ſ feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.
36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils was healed.
37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned back againe.
38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,
39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published thorowout the whole city, how great things Iesus had done vnto him.
40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.
41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that hee would come into his house:
* Matth. 9.18.
42 For he had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.
43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physicians, neither could be healed of any,
44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.
45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all

Digitized by Google

denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, thee declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the Ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall bee made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. 13 Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his passion 23 Proposeth to all, the patterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunaticke: 43 Againe foreworneth his Disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 Biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

* Matth. 10.1. THen he *called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats a piece.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the towns preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

* Matth. 14.1. 7 ¶ *Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And hee desired to see him.

* Matth. 14.13. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. *And he tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desart place, belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and hee receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

* Mat. 14. 15. 12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes, and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desart place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were al filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

* Mark. 16.13. 18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his Disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist. But some say, Elias: and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing.

* Matth. 17.22. 22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

* Matth. 10.38. 23 ¶ * And hee said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

* Matth. 16.26. mar. 8.36. 25 * For what is a man aduantaged, if hee gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

* Matth. 10.33. 26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

* Matth. 16.28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Kingdome of God.

* Matth. 17.1. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

Or, though. 29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, & the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one

for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While hee thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

Matth. 17.14. 37 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely child.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he ſometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy Diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſon hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuil threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his Diſciples,

Matth. 17.22. 44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be delinered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

Matth. 18.1. mark. 9.34. 46 ¶ *Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a child and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me, and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhalbe great.

Matth. 9.38. 49 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his Diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Elias did?

2 Kings 1.10. 55 But he turned and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what manner ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

Matth. 8.19. 57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes and birds of the ayre haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

Matth. 8.21. 59 * And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: But he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go and bury my father.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the Kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the Kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once ſeuenty Diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to bee humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his graces: 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

Matth. 10.1. AFter * theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into euery city and place, whither he himſelfe would come.

Matth. 9.38. 2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, * The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt.

Matth. 10.16. 3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I ſend you forth as lambes among wolues.

4 Carry neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way.

1 * And into whatſoeuer houſe yee enter, firſt ſay, Peace bee to this houſe.

6 And if the Son of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer city yee enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall bee more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

Gen. 19. 13 * Woe vnto thee, Chorazin; woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes.

14 But it ſhall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

Matth. 10.40. 16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent mee.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned again with ioy, ſaying,

Digitized by Google

saying, Lord, euen the deuills are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in Spirit, and said, I thanke thee O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his Disciples, and said priuately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them; and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And hee answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as hee iourned, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, & set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, hee tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the host, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And hee said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman, named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therfore that she help me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe deuill, reiecteth the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 And, sheweth who are blessed, 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceased, one of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, when ye pray, say, * Our father which art in heauen, Hallowed bee thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, as in heauen, so in earth. * Matt. 6.9.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes; for we also forgiue ‖ *Or, for* euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill. *the dayly.*

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues?

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to mee, and I haue nothing to set before him. ‖ *Or, out of his way.*

7 And hee from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed, I cannot rise & giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, though he will not rise and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, and ye shal find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you. * Matt. 7.7.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? or if hee aske a fish, will hee for a fish giue him a serpent? * Matt. 7.9.

12 Or if hee shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe: And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils. * Matt. 9.34. and 12.24.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdom diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom

‖ *Many ancient copies adde these wordes And turning to his Disciples, he said.*

‖ *See Matt. 20.2.*

Digitized by Google

doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, & diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scatereth.

* Matth. 12.43. 24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

* Matth. 12.38. 29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninewites, so shall also the Son of man bee to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for shee came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

* Matth. 5.15. ‖ See Mat 5.15. * Matth. 5.22. 33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a ‖ bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye, therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall bee full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marueiled, that he had not first washed before dinner.

* Matth. 23.25. 39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe yee Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not hee that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

‖ Or, as you are able. 41 But rather giue almes of such things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for yee tithe Mint and Rue, and all manner of herbs, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, & not to leaue the other vndone.

43 *Woe vnto you Pharisees, for yee loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets. * Matth. 23.6,

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest vs also.

46 * And he said, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens grieuous to be born, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. * Matth. 23.4.

47 *Woe vnto you: for yee build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them. * Matth. 23.29.

48 Truly yee beare witnesse, that yee allow the deeds of your Fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 * From the blood of Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe required of this generation. * Gen. 4.8

52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye hindred. * Matth. 23.13. ‖ Or, forbad.

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge *him* vehemently, & to prouoke him to speak of many things

54 Laying wait for him, & seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his Disciples to auoid hypocrisie, and fearefulnesse in publishing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man, who set vp greater barnes. 22 Wee must not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but seeke the Kingdome of God. 33 Giue almes: 36 be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whatsoeuer he commeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take their time of grace, 58 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his Disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie. * Matth. 16.6.

2 * For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed; neither hid, that shall not be knowne. * Matth. 10.26.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shall bee heard in the light: and that which yee haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall bee proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 *And I say vnto you my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more, that they can doe. * Matth. 10.28.

5 But I will forewarne you whom ye shal feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ‖ See Mat. 10.29.

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 Also

Digitized by Google

*Mat.10. 32.2.tim. 2.12.

8 * Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse mee before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth mee before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing yee shall answere, or what ye shall say:

*Matth. 10.19.

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with mee.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse; for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things, which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable, vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully,

17 And hee thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull down my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall bee required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

†Greeke, doe they require thy soule.

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, neither for the body, what yee shall put on.

* Matth. 6.25.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the Rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse, nor barne, and God feedeth them: how much more are yee better than the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought, can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies, how they grow, they toile not, they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so cloth the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

†Or, *haue not in careful suspence.*

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, neither be yee of doubtful minde.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

* Matth. 6.32.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes, * prouide your selues bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens, that faileth not, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loines be girded about, and your lights burning.

*1 Pet. 1.13.

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that waite for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall finde watching: Verely I say vnto you, That hee shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meat, and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if hee shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowne what houre the theefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

* Matth. 24.43.

40 Be yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But, and if that seruant say in his heart, *My Lord delayeth his comming*, and shall begin to beat the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he lookeh not for him, and at an houre when hee is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbelceuers.

‖ Or, *cut him off*

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished?

‖ Or, *pained*

51 * Supposse yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

* Matth. 10.34.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And hee said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway yee say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

* Matth. 6.2.

55 And when yee see the South winde blow, yee say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the

ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge ye not what is right?

Matth. 5. 25. 58 ¶ When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the Magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayeſt bee deliuered from him, leſt hee hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

See Mar. 2. 32. 59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt paid the very laſt ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt preacheth repentance vpon the puniſhment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitleſſe figtree may not ſtand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the Word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the graine of muſtard ſeed, and of leauen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 31 and renounceth Herod, and Hieruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans: whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe yee that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene vpon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke yee that they were ‖ ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

Or, debtors. 5 I tell you, Nay: but except yee repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ Hee ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and hee came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he vnto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on this figtree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, Let it alone this yere alſo, till I ſhal dig about it, & dung it.

9 And if it beare fruit, well: and if not, thou after that thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thy infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately ſhee was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke; in them therefore come and bee healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

Matth. 13. 31. 19 It is like a grain of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke and caſt into his garden, and it grew and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the Kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

See Mat. 13. 33.

22 * And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem.

Matth. 9. 35.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

24 ¶ * Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

Matth. 7. 13.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and hee ſhall anſwere and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhal ye begin to ſay, we haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreetes.

Matth. 7. 23. 27 * But hee ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are: depart from mee all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when yee ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the Kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the Kingdome of God.

Matth. 19. 30. 30 * And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall bee firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhall bee laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye, and tell that Fox, Behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, & the third day I ſhalbe perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

Matth. 23. 37. 34 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a Henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate: And verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee me vntill the time come when yee ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath. 7 teacheth humility: 12 To feaſt the poores is vnder the parable of the great Supper, ſheweth how worldly minded men who contemne the Word of God, ſhall bee ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who will be his Diſciples, to beare their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 33 and renounce altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And

Digitized by Google

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe.

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶And he put foorth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chiefe roomes ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou are bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt roume, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roume.

10 *But when thou art bidden, go and ſit downe in the loweſt roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, hee may ſay vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

11 *For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe ſhal be abaſed: and hee that humbleth himſelfe ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner, or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe; and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, *call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde.

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him, heard thoſe things, hee ſaid vnto him, *Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

16 * Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came, & ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, & bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled:

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid vnto them,

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his owne life alſo, hee cannot be my Diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doeth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my Diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what King going to make warre againſt another King, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand, to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an embaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all ¶ he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good, but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheepe. 8 Of the piece of ſiluer. 11 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees & Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernes, and goe after that which is loſt vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, hee laieth it on his ſhoulders reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, That likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt perſons which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten ‖ pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doeth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently, till ſhe find it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhee calleth her friends & her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found ¶ piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And hee diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mightie famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went, and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And

‖ *Drach ma, here tranſlated a piece of ſiluer, is the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to foure pence halfe. Penny, and is equall to the Romane penny. Matth. 18.28.*

Prou. 25.6.

Matth. 23.12.

*Tob. 4.7 *Reu. 19.9*

Matth. 22.2.

Matth. 10.37.

Matth. 5.13.

Matth. 18.12.

Digitized by Google

17 And when he came to himſelfe, he ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough, and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and goe to my Father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſeruants

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſeruants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe, he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke, and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſeruants, and aſked what theſe things meane.

27 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And hee was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And hee anſwering, ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoone as this thy ſon was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with mee, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

The parable of the vniuſt Steward. 14 Chriſt reproueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton and Lazarus the begger.

AND he ſaid alſo vnto his Diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy Stewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer Steward.

3 Then the Steward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe; for my lord taketh away from me the Stewardſhip? I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the Stewardſhip, they may receiue mee into their houſes.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords debtors vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweeſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweeſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and write foureſcore.

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt Steward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when yee faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

12 And if yee haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ *No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other, or elſe hee will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things, and they derided him.

15 And hee ſaid vnto them, Ye are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 *The Law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preſſeth into it.

17 * And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one title of the Law to faile.

18 * Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores,

21 And deſiring to bee fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes, being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And he cryed, and ſaid, Father Abraham haue mercy on mee, and ſend Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Sonne, Remember that thou in thy life time receiueſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euill things, but now hee is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, y he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith vnto him: They haue Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them

30 And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraham; but if one went

‖ *The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the Originall, containeth about fourteene buſhels and a pottle.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

*Matth. 6.24.

*Matth. 11.12.

*Matth. 5.18.

*Matth. 5.32.

Digitized by Google

went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And hee said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

Christ teacheth to auoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith, 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

THen said he vnto the disciples, *It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and hee cast into the Sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: * If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if hee repent, forgiue him.

4 And if hee trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seed, yee might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Bee thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by, when hee is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thanke that seruant, because hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise yee, when yee shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, Weare vnprofitable seruants; we haue done that which was our duty to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem, that hee passed thorow the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and said, Iesus, Master, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he saw them, he said vnto them, *Go shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when hee saw that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voice glorified God.

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and hee was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come, hee answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obseruation.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And hee said vnto the disciples, The [illegible] will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the [illegible] daye s of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see [it]. *Mat. 24.23

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must hee suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the daies of the Sonne of man. * Gen.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded: * Gen.

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and hee that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 * Remember Lots wife. * Gene. 19.26.

33 * Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it. * Matth. 16.25.

34 * I tell you in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left. * Matth. 24.40. ‖ This verse is wanting in many of the Greeke copies.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field: the one shall be taken, and the other left. * Matth. 24.28.

37 And they answered and said vnto him, * Where Lord? and hee said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee, and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindred by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leaue all for his sake. 31 He foreshoweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

ANd he spake a parable vnto them, *to this end, that men ought *alwayes to pray, and not to faint, *1. Thes. 5.17.

2 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersary.

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne Elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily. Neuer-

Digitized by Google

Nevertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues[1] that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple, to pray, the one a Phariſee and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding a farre off, would not lift vp to much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: * for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe ſhall be exalted. * Matth. 23.12.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his Diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the Kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine Ruler aſked him, ſaying Good maiſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 * And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is* God. * Matth. 19.16.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, all theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, & come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the Kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, the things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all and followed thee. * Matth. 19.27.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verely, I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

31 ¶ *Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Son of man, ſhall be accompliſhed. * Matth. 20.17.

32 For he ſhall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on,

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things, and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh vnto Ierico, a certaine blind man ſate by the way ſide begging, * Matth. 20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he aſked what he meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Ieſus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on mee.

40 And Ieſus ſtood, and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediatly he receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Of Zacheus a Publicane.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph:* 41 *Weepeth ouer it:* 45 *Driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple:* 47 *Teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.*

AND Ieſus entred and paſſed through Ierico.

2 And behold, there was a man, named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus, who he was, and could not for the preaſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycomore tree to ſee him, for hee was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked vp and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone be a gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure fold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come vnto this houſe, for ſo much as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 * For the ſonne of man is come to ſeeke and to ſaue that which was loſt. * Matth. 18.11.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the Kingdome of God ſhould immediately appeare.

12 * Hee ſaid therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre country, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne. * Matth. 25.14.

Digitized by Google

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

‖ *Mina there translated a pound, is twelue ounces & an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings six pence.*

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the mony, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, Behold, here is thy pound, which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And hee saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

* Matth. 13.12. 26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before ascending vp to Hierusalem.

* Matth. 21.1. 29 * And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olines, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring yee shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, why do ye loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owner thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Olines, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed, be the king that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy Disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly crie out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, hee beheld the city and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne euen thou at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought. * Matth. 21.12.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him.

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were very attentiue to heare him. *Or, hanged on him.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authority by a question of Iohns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 He conuinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his Disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple and preach the Gospel, the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders, * Mark 11.27.

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authority doest thou these things? or who is hee that gaue thee this authority?

3 And hee answered and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If wee shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But, and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was A Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was.*

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time. * Matth. 21.33.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the Husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And

Digitized by Google

22 And againe, he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

23 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

24 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

25 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

26 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

27 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

28 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

29 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

30 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

31 And they asked him, saying, Master we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteth thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

32 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

33 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

34 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

35 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

36 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

37 ¶ *Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

38 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

39 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

40 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childelesse.

41 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

42 Last of all, the woman died also.

43 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

44 And Iesus answering said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in marriage:

45 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

46 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

47 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. *Exod. 3.6.

48 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

49 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

50 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

51 And he said vnto them, *How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? * Matth. 22.42.

52 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

53 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

54 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his sonne?

55 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his Disciples,

56 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the bigheft seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts: *Matth. 23.5.

57 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ commendeth the poore widow.* 5 *He foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem:* 25 *The signes also which shall be before the last day.* 34 *He exhorteth them to be watchfull.*

AND he looked vp, *and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. *Marke 12.32.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ *See Mark. 12.42.*

3 And he said, Of a truth I say vnto you, that this poore widdow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said, *Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwne downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these thing be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I *am Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe yee not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against Nation, and Kingdome against Kingdome: *Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there bee from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony. *Matth. 10.18.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

Digitized by Google

15 For I will giue you a mouth, and wisedome which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainesay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

*Matth. 10.30. 18 * But there shall not a haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

*Matth. 24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them that are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written, may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall bee great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Matth. 24.29. 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the Sun, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the Sea, and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those thing which are comming on the earth: for the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man comming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold, the figtree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heede to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olines.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passeouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy Supper, 21 Couertly foresheweth of the traytor, 24 deborteth the rest of his Apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile, 34 and yet he should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood. 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 He healeth Malchus eare, 54 he is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Son of God.

NOw the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, *Matth. 26.2. which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Iudas, surnamed *Matth. 26.14. Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them || in the absence of the multitude. || Or, without tumult.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, *Matth. when the Passeouer must be killed. 26.17.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say to the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the ghest-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer, with my Disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large vpper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 * And when the houre was come, he sate *Matth. downe, and the twelue Apostles with him. 26.20.

15 And he said vnto them, || With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer. || Or, I haue heartily desired.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the Kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues:

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and *Matth. brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my 26.26. body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying: This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. *Matth. 26.21.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And he said vnto them, The Kings of the *Matth. Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they 20.25. that exercise authority vpon them, are called Benefactors:

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and hee that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Yea are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoynt vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appoynted vnto me,

30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

*Matth. 19.28.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, *Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

*1 Pet. 5.8.

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready, to goe with thee, both into prison, and to death.

*Matth. 26.34.

34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shal not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

*Matth. 10.9.

35 * And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? and they said, nothing.

36 Then said hee vnto them, but now hee that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, * And hee was reckoned among the transgressours: For the things concerning me haue an end.

*Esay 53.12.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went as hee was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his Disciples also followed him.

*Matth. 26.39.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

*Matth. 26.41.

41 And he was withdrawne from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoue this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his Disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto him, Why sleepe yee? Rise and pray, least ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and hee that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

*Matth. 26.47.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall wee smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre, and hee touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a theefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was dayly with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed a farre off.

*Matth. 26.57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

*Matth. 26.69.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denyed him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while, another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while hee yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned & looked vpon Peter: and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And as soone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, came together, and led him into their Counsell, saying,

*Matth. 27.1.

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he sayd vnto them, If I tell you, you will no beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then sayd they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said vnto them, * Ye say that I am.

*Matth. 14.62.

71 And they said, What need wee any further witnesse? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Hierusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His burial.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, wee found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? and he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

*Matth. 27.11.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And

Digitized by Google

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throwout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, hee asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, hee sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, hee was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests, and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warr set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before, they were at enmity betweene themselues.

13 ¶ * And Pilate when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death, is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity hee must release one vnto them at the feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murther was cast into prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence, that it should be as they required.

25 And he released vnto them him that for sedition and murther was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the Crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which also bewailed, and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the papes which neuer gaue sucke.

30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs: and to the hils, Couer vs.

31 * For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 *And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them, derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him, in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly, for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord remember me when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenes ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loude voyce, he said, *Father into thy hands I commend my Spirit. And hauing said thus, hee gaue vp the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, hee glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their brests and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a Counseller; and he was a good man and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deede of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a sepulcher that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulcher, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned and prepared [spices, and

* 1. Pet. 4. 17.
* Matth. 27. 38.
‖ Or, the place of a skull.
‖ Or, land.
* Psal. 31. 6.
* Matth. 27. 57.

* Matth. 27. 23.
‖ Or, assented.
* Matth. 27. 32.
* Isa. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8.

ointements, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels to the women that come to the Sepulchre: 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterwards hee appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

* Matth. 28.1. NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed there about, behold two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye ‖ the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Sonne of man must bee deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the Mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, & ran vnto the Sepulchre and stooping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him,

17 And hee said vnto them, What manner of communications are these that ye haue one to another, as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mighty in deed and word, before God and all the people,

20 And how the chiefe Priests, and our Rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said, that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled? and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred; hee said vnto them, Haue yee here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an honey combe,

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem,

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And

* Matth. 28.7.

‖ Or, him that liueth.

* Matth. 27.23.

‖ Or, ceased to be seene of them.

* John. 20.6.

* Marke 16.12.

* Marke 16.14.

Digitized by Google

*Iohn. 15.26. acts 4. *Mar. 16. 19. acts 1. 9.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarry ye in the city of Hierusalem, vntil ye be endued with power from on High.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, hee was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Diuinity, Humanity, and office of Iesus Christ.* 15 *The Testimony of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

* Gen 1.1 +Col. 1. 16.

2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made, that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

* Matth. 3.1.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnes of the Light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that Light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

*Hebr. 11.3.

10 Hee was in the world, and the * world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he ‖power to become the sonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name.

‖Or, the right, or power.

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

* Matth. 1.16.

14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He ‖ commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

‖Or, hath place before me.

*Col. 1. 19.

16 And of his * fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.

*1. Iohn 4.12. 1. Tim. 6.16.

18 * No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he answered, No.

‖Or a Prophet.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that wee may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

* Matt. 3.3.

23 * He said, I am the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not:

27 + He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shooelatchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

* Matth. 3.11. acts 19.4.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold, the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sinne of the world.

‖Or, beareth

30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man which is prefered before me: for hee was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

* Matth. 3.16.

32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent mee to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples,

36 And looking vpon Iesus as hee walked, hee saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two Disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke ye? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?

‖Or, abidest.

39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

‖That was two hours before night.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother,

41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.

‖Or, the anointed.

42 And he brought him to Iesus, and when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.

‖Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the Citie of Andrew and Peter.

* Gen. 49. Deut. 18.18. * Esay. 4.2.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moses in the Law and the * Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth, the sonne of Ioseph,

46 And

Digitized by Google

46 And Nathanael ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathanael comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered, and ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the fig-tree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, hereafter ye ſhall ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine: 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and to Hieruſalem, 14 where hee purgeth the Temple of buyers and ſellers. 19 Hee foreſeeth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeue becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelfe with them.

AND the third day there was a mariage, in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his Diſciples to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water-pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, & beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, & knew not whence it was (but the ſeruants which drew the water, knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted foorth his glory, and his diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, hee, and his mother, and his brethren, and his Diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Ieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when hee had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, hee drone them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables.

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſold doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandize.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, *The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp. *Pſa.69.9

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, what ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp. *Matth. 26.6.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourty and ſixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeouer in the feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſity of regeneration. 14 of faith in his death. 15 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeleefe. 23 The baptiſme, witneſſe, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a Ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto thee: Except a man bee borne againe, he cannot ſee the Kingdome of God. ‖ Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when hee is old? can hee enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh: and that which is borne of the ſpirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marueil not that I ſaid vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne ‖ againe. ‖ Or, from aboue.

8 The wind bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, We ſpeake that we doe know, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene, and yee receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how ſhall yee beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted vp the ſerpent in the wildernes: Euen ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted vp: *Numb. 21.9.

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God ſo loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life. * 1. Iob. 4.9.

17 *For God ſent not his Son into the world to condemne *Chap. 12.47.

Digitized by Google

condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already: because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

a Chap. 3.4. 19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproued.

‖Or, discouered. 21 But he that doth truth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his Disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized.

b Chap. 4.2. 23 ¶And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, *to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

c Chap. 1.7.34. *Heb. 5.4. ‖Or, take vnto himselfe. 27 Iohn answered, and said, * A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare mee witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

d Chap. 3.20. 29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, because of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen, is aboue all.

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that bee testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimony:

e Rom. 3.4. 33 Hee that hath receiued his testimony, * hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by measure *vnto him.*

f Matth. 11.27. *Heb. 2.4. 1. Iohn. 5.9. 35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 *He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life, and he that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His Disciples maruell. 31 Hee declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the Rulers son that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

a Gen. 33 19. and 48.22. Iosh. 24. 32. 3 He left Iudea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground * that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs Well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the well, and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, & said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, & who it is that saith vnto thee, Giue me to drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe, from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall bee in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, ‖ I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband: Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou best had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine: and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

* Deut. 12.5.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shal neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

* 2. Cor. 3.17.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I ‖ speak vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his Disciples, and marueiled that hee talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that euer I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his Disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the Disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus

Digitized by Google

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: * for they are white alreadie to harueſt.

* Or, take ſi.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both hee that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified: He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that hee would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many more beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt the Sauiour of the world.

Matth. 8.57.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Iesus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that hee did at Hieruſalem at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.

Chap. 2.1. Or, ſouriſher, or ruler.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ noble man whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and beſought him that hee would come downe, and heale his ſonne, for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Iesus vnto him, Except yee ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Iesus ſaith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Iesus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth, and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirtie yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauell, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe, and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this, there was a Feaſt of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hieruſalem.

* Leuit. 23.2. deut. 16. & Or, great.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe ‖ *market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angell went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus ſaw him lie, and knew that hee had beene now a long time in that caſe, hee ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

* Iere. 17.22.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed & walke.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was, for Iesus had conueyed himſelfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

‖ Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole, ſinne no more, leaſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes, that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Iesus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Iesus, and ſaid vnto them, Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what hee ſeeth the Father doe: For what thing ſoeuer hee doth, theſe alſo doth the Son likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth: and hee will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that yee may maruell.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickneth whom he will.

22 For as the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement to the Sonne:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, and they that heare, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe, ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe:

27 And

Digitized by Google

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute Iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueil not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues, shall heare his voyce,

* Matth. 25.46. 29 And shall come foorth, *they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, & they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of my owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

* Chap. 8.14. 31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse it is not true.

*Matth. 3.17. 32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

* Chap. 1.7. 33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and he beare witnes vnto the truth.

34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light, and yee were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnes then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent mee, *hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape,

* Matth. 3.17. 17.5. * Deut. 4.12. 38 And yee haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to mee, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and yee receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

*Chap. 12.43. 44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

* Gen. 3.15. deut 18.15. 46 For had ye beleeued Moses, yee would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men, with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him King: 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the Sea to his Disciples: 26 reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himselfe to be the bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many Disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a Deuill.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

* Leu. 23. 5. deut. 16.1. * Matth. 14.23. 3 And Iesus went vp into mountaine, and there he sate with his Disciples.

4 *And ^Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ 8 *When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his Disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

16 * And when Euen was now come, his Disciples went downe vnto the Sea, * Matth. 14.25.

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the Sea, towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship, and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one wherinto his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, yet seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 ¶ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed. [Or, worketh] * Matth. 3.17.

28 They

Digitized by Google

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 * Our fathers did eate Manna in the desart, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely verely, I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen:

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth down from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I should loose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus therefore answered and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 * It is written in the Prophets, and they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me,

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, *saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verely verely, I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your Fathers did eat Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came down from heauen, If any man eat of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore strouue among themselues saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eat?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely verely, I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the Son of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whose eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your Fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe that his Disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶From that time many of his Disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 *And we beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and baldnesse of his kinsmen, 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury: because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, & he himselfe seeketh to be knowne openly: If thou do these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast; *For my time is not yet full come.

9 When

*John 3.13.

*Exod. 16.15. Nehem. 9.15. Psal. 78.24.

*Matth. 13.55.

*Esay 54.13. Ier. 31.34.

*Matth. 11.27.

*Chap. 3.13.

*Matth. 16.16.

* Leuit. 23.34.

*Chap. 8.20.

Digitized by Google

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp to the feast; not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the Feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

‖ Or, learning.

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 * Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? * Why goe ye about to kill me?

* Exod. 24.3.
* Chap. 5.18.

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a deuill, who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueil.

22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, ‖ but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

* Leuit. 12.3.
* Gene. 17.10.
‖ Or, with out breaking the Law of Moses.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ‖ that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

* Deut. 1.16.

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the Rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these, which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

* Chap. 13.33.

34 * Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? Will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, Greekes.

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

* Leuit. 23.36.

38 * He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

* Deut. 18.15.

39 (* But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

* Ioel. 2. 28. Esay 44.3.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

* Matth. 2.5.

43 So there was a diuision among the people, because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (* He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them.)

* Chap. 3.2.

51 * Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?

* Deut. 17.10.

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

Iohn. 15.15.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery.* 12 *He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine:* 33 *answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham,* 59 *and conueyeth himselfe from their cruelty.*

AFter Iesus went vnto the mount of Olines:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phatisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say vnto him, Master, This woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 * Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

* Leuit. 20.10.

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, * He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

* Deut. 17.7.

8 And againe he stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman; he said vnto her, Woman where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 Shee said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharises therefore said vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * Though I beare record of my selfe, Yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whether I goe, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whether I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 * It is also written in your lawe, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnes of my selfe, and the father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowne mee, yee should haue knowne my father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple, and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke mee, and shall die in your sinnes: whether I goe ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if yee beleeue not that I am hee ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent mee is true: and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not, that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwaies those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my Word, then are yee my Disciples indeede.

32 And yee shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, * Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer, but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but yee seeke to kill me, because my Word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye doe that which yee haue seene with your father.

39 They answered and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deedes of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, wee haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe ye not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Yee are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for hee is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sinne? And if I say the truth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, because yee are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill, but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuil. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, hee shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowne him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you, but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeares old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was borne blind, restored to sight.*
8 *He is brought to the Pharisees.* 13 *They examine him.*

Digitized by Google

fended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But he is received of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world.

6 When hee had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate, and begged?

9 Some said, This is hee: others said, He is like him, but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash, and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? Hee said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that afore time was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. Hee said vnto them, Hee put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blinde man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had been blinde, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was borne blind? how then doth hee now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, wee know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner, or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did hee to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would yee heare it againe? Will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his Disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why, herein is a maruellous thing, that yee know not from whence he is, and yet hee hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and dost thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and hee worshiped him.

39 And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are wee blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blind, yee should haue no sinne: but now yee say, Wee see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore, and the good Shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 Hee prooueth by his workes that he is Christ the Sonne of God, 39 escapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordan, where many beleeued on him.

VERILY, verily I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not by the doore into the sheepefold, but climbeth vp some other way, the same is a theefe and a robber.

2 But hee that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before me, are theeues and robbers,

* Chap. 1.9.
‖ Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.
‖ Or, excommunicated him.

and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.
9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.
10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come, that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.
Ier.23. Ezek. 34. 11 *I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd giueth his life for the sheepe.
12 But hee that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose owne the sheep are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.
14 I am the good Shepherd, and know my sheep, and am knowne of mine.
15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.
16 And other sheep I haue which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce: and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.
Iohn.17.22 Isa.53. 1.
17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, *because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.
18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe, * This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.
Iohn.2.24
19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, he hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?
1. Mac. 10. 22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * Feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Salomons porch.
24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou ‖ make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.
‖ hold in pence.
25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.
26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.
27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.
28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.
29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.
30 I and my Father are one.
31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.
32 Iesus answered them, Many good works haue I shewed you from my Father: for which of those workes doe ye stone me?
33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou being a man makest thy selfe God.
Psal.82.6. 34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law: I said, Ye are gods?
35 If he called them gods vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:
36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?
37 If I doe not the works of my Father, beleeue me not.
38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue, that the Father is in me, and I in him.
39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,
40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.
41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man were true.
42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharises gather a councell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas propheseth. 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 At the Passeouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.
* Matth. 26.7. 2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)
3 Therefore his sisters sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.
4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickenesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.
5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that saith he to his Disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.
8 His Disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?
9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.
10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
11 These things said he, and after that, he saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.
12 Then said his Disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.
13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.
14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:
15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue) Neuertheless, let vs goe vnto him.
16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow Disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.
18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, ‖ about fifteene furlongs off.)
‖ That is, about two miles.
19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.
20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Iesus

was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene heere, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

* Luke 14.14. chap.5.29 * Chap. 6.35.

24 Martha saith vnto him, * I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the * life: hee that beleeueth in mee, though hee were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth and beleeueth in mee, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when hee had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as he heard that, shee rose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth to the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, shee fell down at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

† Gr. hee troubled himselfe.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee groaned in the spirit, and † was troubled,

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how hee loued him.

* Chap. 9.6.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for hee hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee, that thou hast heard mee.

42 And I knew that thou heardest me alwayes: but because of the people which stood by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes, which came to Mary and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a Councell, and said, What doe we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Yee know nothing at all,

50 *Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

* Chap 18.14.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, hee prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God, that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues as they stood in the Temple, What, thinke ye that he will not come to the Feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Grecians desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded. 42 Yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him: 44 Therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, six daies before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him;

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 *Thus he said, not that he cared for the poore, but because he was a theefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

* Chap 13.29

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes,

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Iesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom hee had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him, many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ On

Digitized by Google

12 ¶ * On the next day much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,
13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went foorth to meete him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.
14 And Iesus, when he had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,
15 * Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.
16 These things understood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.
17 The people therfore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grane, and raised him from the dead, bare record.
18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.
19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how yee preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.
20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them that came vp to worship at the Feast;
21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him saying Sir, we would see Iesus.
22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe, Andrew and Philip told Iesus.
23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying The houre is come that the Sonne of man should be glorified.
24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.
25 * He that loueth his life, shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.
26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.
27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, sane me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.
28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, saying, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.
29 The people therfore that stood by, and heard it, said, That it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.
30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.
31 Now is the iudgement of this world; now shall the Prince of this world be cast out.
32 And I, If I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.
33 (This he said, signifying what death hee should die.)
34 The people answered him, * We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift vp? Who is this Son of man?
35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while yee haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for hee that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither hee goeth.
36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.
37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them: yet they beleeued not on him:
38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, * Lord who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed?
39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,
40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them.
41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.
42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him: but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should bee put out of the Synagogue.
43 * For they loued the praise of men, more then the praise of God.
44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, Hee that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent mee.
45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.
46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darkenesse.
47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.
48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.
49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, he gaue me a Commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.
50 And I know that his Commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iesus washeth the Disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity.* 18 *He foretelleth and discouereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas shoud betray him:* 31 *Commandeth them to loue one another:* 36 *And forewarneth Peter of his denial.*

NOw * before the Feast of the Passouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.
2 And Supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne to betray him,)
3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God.
4 He riseth from Supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.
5 After that he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the Disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.
6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?
7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I doe, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.
8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.
9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.
10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth

Digitized by Google

not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master, haue washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe, as I haue done to you.

*Matth. 10.24. chap.15. 20.

16 * Verely verely, I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

*Psal. 41.10.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

‖Or, from henceforth.

20 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

*Matth. 10.40.

21 * When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

*Matth. 26.21.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome, one of his Disciples whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breft, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a sop when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

‖ Or, morsell.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him: Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Yee shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, Whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

*Chap. 7.34.

34 * A new commaundement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

*Chap. 15.17. Ieuit. 19. 18. 1. Iohn 4.21.

35 By this shall all men know that yee are my Disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow me now, but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake.

*Matt 26.33.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the Way, the Trueth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 Assoweth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requesteth loue and obedience: 16 Promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are my mansions: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goest: and how can wee know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowne me, ye should haue knowne my Father also, and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowne mee, Philip? he that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how saiest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The wordes that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue mee for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 * And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

*Matth. 7.7.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer,

17 Euen the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

‖ Or, Fatherlesse.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day yee shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and he that loueth me

me shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered and said vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your hert be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I go away and come againe vnto you. If yee loued mee, yee would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me:

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are cleane through the word, which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: as the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in mee, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what you will, and it shall bee done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, so shall ye be my Disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If yee keepe my Commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 * This is my Commandement, that yee loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Yee are my friends, if yee doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer yee shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 These things I command you, that yee loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me, before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no [*Or,* excuse.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene and hated both mee and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might bee fulfilled that is written in their Law, * They hated me without a cause.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of truth, which procedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because yee haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples against tribulation, by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension: 23 assureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowne the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember, that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whether goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will [*Or,* reproue the world of sin, and of righteousnes, & of iudgement. *convince.*

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

Matth. 13.

Chap. 14.15.

Or, loued him me.

Chap. 3.34. 1 Iohn 4.9 Iohn 3.16

Matth. 28.19.

Chap. 13.16. mat.10. 24.

Psal. 35.19.

Chap. 14.26. Iohn 14.26. 49.

Digitized by Google

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.
11 Of iudgement, because the Prince of this world is iudged.
12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:
13 Howbeit, when he the spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake, and hee will shew you things to come.
14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.
15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.
16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I goe to the Father.
17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while, and ye shall see me; and because I goe to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe yee enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?
20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.
21 A woman when she is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the childe, she remembreth no more ‖ anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.
22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.
* Matth. 7.7. 23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: * Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.
24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and yee shall receiue, that your ioy may bee full.
‖ Or, parables. 25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbs: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.
26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I will pray the father for you:
27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.
28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.
‖ Or, parable. 29 His Disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.
30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.
31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?
* Matth. 26.31. ‖ Or, his owne home. 32 * Behold the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to ‖ his owne, and shall leaue mee alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.
33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his father to glorifie him, 6 To preserue his Apostles 11 in vnity, 17 and trueth, 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.
2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, * Matth. that hee should giue eternall life to as many as 28.18. thou hast giuen him.
3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.
5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them mee: and they haue kept thy word.
7 Now they haue knowne that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.
8 For I haue giuen vnto them, the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, * and * Chap. haue knowne surely that I came out from thee, 16.27. and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.
9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen mee, for they are thine.
10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; * that the Scripture might be fulfilled. * Psal. 109.8
13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.
14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.
16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes, I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth. ‖ Or, consecrate
20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word:
21 That they all may bee one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.
22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them; that they may be one, euen as we are one:
23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know that

Digitized by Google

that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them as thou hast loued mee.

Chap. 16. 24 *Father I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen mee: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I haue knowne thee, and these haue known that thou hast sent mee.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denyall. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His Kingdom. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, *he went foorth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his Disciples.

Matth. 26. 36.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his Disciples.

Matth. 26. 47. 3 *Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke yee?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as hee had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke yee? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am hee: If therefore ye seeke me, let these go their way:

Chap. 7. 12. 9 That the saying might be fulfilled which hee spake, *Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band, and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

*And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest ver. 24. Chap. 11. 50. Matth. 26. 58.

14 *Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another Disciple: that Disciple was knowne vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other Disciple, which was knowne vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans Disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his Disciples and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither, the Iewes alwaies resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them, behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strooke Iesus with a palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

*Or, with a rod.

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

*Matth. 26. 57.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe. * They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, & said, I am not.

*Matth. 26. 69.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priest, being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denyed againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto the hall of iudgement: and it was early, * and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passeouer.

*Matth. 27. 2. *Or, Pilates house. * Acts 10. 28.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, wee would not haue deliuered him vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 * That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake signifying what death he should dy.

*Matth. 20. 19.

33 *Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

*Matth. 27. 11.

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate answered, am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto mee: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the truth: euery one that is of the truth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But yee haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

*Matth. 27. 15.

40 * Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

* Acts 3. 14.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten.* 4 *Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified.* 23 *They cast lots for his garments.* 28 *He commendeth his mother to Iohn.* 28 *He dieth.* 32 *His side is pierced.* 38 *He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.*

THen * Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

*Matth. 27.26.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crowne of thornes and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And ſaid, Haile King of the Iewes: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and ſaith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* ſaith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers ſaw him, they cryed out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith vato them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes anſwered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelfe the ſonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and ſaith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no anſwere.

10 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Speakeſt thou not vnto me? Knoweſt thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to releaſe thee?

11 Iesus anſwered, Thou couldeſt haue no power at all againſt me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee hath the greater ſinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Iewes cryed out, ſaying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæſars friend: whoſoeuer maketh himſelfe a King, ſpeaketh againſt Cæſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he brought Iesus foorth, and ſate downe in the iudgement ſeat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Paſſeouer, and about the ſixth houre: and hee ſaith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests anſwered, We haue no King but Cæſar.

16 Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to bee crucified: and they tooke Iesus and led him away.

*Matth. 27.31.

17 And he bearing his croſſe, went forth into a place, called the place of a ſkull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either ſide one, and Iesus in the midſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he ſaid, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to euery ſouldier a part) and alſo his coat: Now the coat was without ſeame, ‖ wouen from the top thorowout.

*Matth. 27.35.

‖ Or, wrought.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelues, Let not vs rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall bee: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which ſaith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots. Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did.

* Pſal. 22.18.

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, *Mary the wife of* ‖ Cleopas, and Mary Magdalene.

‖ Or, *Clopas.*

26 When Iesus therefore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom hee loued, he ſaith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſonne.

27 Then ſaith he to the Diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre, that Diſciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſell full of vineger: And they filled a ſponge with vineger, and put it vpon hyſſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed, and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the Ghoſt.

31 The Iewes therefore, becauſe it was the preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remaine vpon the croſſe on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) beſought Pilate, that their legs might bee broken, and that they might bee taken away.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and ſaw that he was dead alreadie, they brake not his legs,

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpeare pierced his ſide, and foorthwith came thereout blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and hee knoweth that he ſaith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For theſe things were done, * that the Scripture ſhould be fulfilled, * A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

* Pſal. 69.22. * Num. 9.12. Exod. 12.46. * Pſal. 34.21.

37 * And againe another Scripture ſaith, They ſhall looke on him whom they pierced.

* Zach. 12.10. *Matth. 27.57.

38 ¶ * And after this, Ioſeph of Arimathæa (being a Diſciple of Iesus, but ſecretly for feare of the Iewes) beſought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus: and Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe & aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the ſpices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where hee was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, becauſe of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his Disciples. 24 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to salvation.*

THE * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

*Matth. 28.1. mar. 16.1.

2 Then she runneth, and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

*Chap. 13.23. & 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other Disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple, which came first to the Sepulchre, and hee saw and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say to her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, shee turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

*Marke 16.14.

19 ¶ * Then the same day, at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the Disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent mee, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghost.

23 * Whosoeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whosoeuer sinnes yee retaine, they are retained.

*Matth. 18.18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seen the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith hee to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ *And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke.

*Chap. 21.25.

31 But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ appeareth againe to his Disciples, not knowne of them by the great draught of fishes.* 12 *Hee dineth with them:* 15 *earnestly commaundeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe:* 18 *foretelleth him of his death:* 22 *Rebuketh his curiosity touching Iohn.* 25 *The conclusion.*

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the Disciples at the Sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went foorth, and entred into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the Disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No.

‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And hee said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher coat vnto him, (for hee was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other Disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus

Digitized by Google

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that hee was risen from the dead.

15 ¶So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Ionas, loueſt thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambs.

16 Hee saith to him againe the second time, Simon, sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon, sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, loueſt thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple * whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breſt at Supper, and said, Lord, which is hee that betrayeth thee? * Ioan 13.23. & 20.2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 *And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen. * Chap. 20.30.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olinet, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost: promiseth after few dayes to endue them by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him, euen to the vtmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension, they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minds vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former Treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that hee through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, *which, *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 *For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 But yee shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight. * Luke 24.51.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as hee went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like maner as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Olinet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alphens, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord, in prayer and supplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the midst of the Disciples, and said (The number of names together were about an hundred & twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus. * Psal. 41.9.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 *Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. * Matth. 27.7.

19 And it was knowne vnto all the dwellers at Hieru-

Or, eating together with them.

Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you.

Digitized by Google

Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

Psal. 69.26. Psal. 109.7. Or, office, or charge.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: *And his Bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs, of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed and said, Thou Lord which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter disproouing, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man knowne to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell and foreknowledge: 37 He baptiseth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly and charitably conuerse together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem, Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

† Greeke, when this voice was made. ‖ Or, troubled in minde.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed and maruelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galilæans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, and said vnto them, Yee men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this known vnto you, and hearken to my words.

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 *But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

*Ioel 2. 28. Esay 44. 3.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoake.

*Ioel 2. 31.

20 *The Sun shalbe turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shalbe saued.

*Rom. 10. 13.

22 Ye men of Israel heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell & foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, *I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be mooued.

*Psa. 16. 8

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, & my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowne to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead & buried, & his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day.

‖ Or, may.

* 1. Kings 2. 10.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the frute of his loyns, according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ to sit on his throne:

* Psal. 132. 11.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

* Psal. 16. 11.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whe reof wee all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed foorth this which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

* Psal. 110. 1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy foote stoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men, and brethren, what shall wee doe?

38 Then

Digitized by Google

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and bee baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie, and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse, and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praysing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

‖ Or, at home.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to haue beene wrought by his or Iohns owne power or holinesse, but by God and his sonne Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell and the Scriptures: 19 Hee exhorteth them to repentance and faith, to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple, at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple, which is called, Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none: but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediately his feet and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he, leaping vp, stood and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch ‖ that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Yee men of Israel, why marueil yee at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom yee deliuered vp, and denyed him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 *But ye denied the Holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you,

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see & know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your Rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be conuerted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shal come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets, since the world began.

22 *For Moses truly said vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren like vnto me: him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant, which God made with our fathers, *saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to bleese you, in turning away euery one of you, from his iniquities.

*Matth. 27.20.

‖ Or, author.

*Deut. 18 15. chap. 7.37.

*Gen. 22. 18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the Word) imprison him and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination, Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus only he must bee eternally saued: 13 They commond him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatning, 23 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer. 31 And God by mouning the place where they were assembled, testified that hee heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall loue and charity.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests, and the ‖ Captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them,

‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus, the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now eueneide.

4 How

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue yee done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, & Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowne vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him doeth this man stand here before you, whole.

11 [1] This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other Name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned, and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had been with Iesus,

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For wee cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had farther threatned them, they let them go; finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heauen and earth, and the Sea, and all that in them is:

25 [2] Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth stood vp, and the Rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatnings, and graunt vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feete: and distribution was made vnto euery man, according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife, for their hypocrisie, at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 but deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 25 and before the Counsell: 32 they are in danger to bee killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel a great Counsellour among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuie *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feete.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart [1] to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? Thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men aroſe, wound him vp, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whe-

[1] Psal. 118. 22. matth. 21. 42.

[2] Psal. 2. 1.

[1] Or, to deceiue.

Digitized by Google

ther ye sold the land for so much. And shee said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: and the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her foorth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Salomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought foorth the sicke ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

‖ Or, in euery street.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about, vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, enuy.

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, & brought them forth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores: but when we had opened, wee found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things; they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, least they should haue beene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? and behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

* Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter, & the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our Fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, to bee a Prince, and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles foorth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred ioyned themselues, who was slaine, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, beleeued.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, least haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apostles desirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselues to dispense the word of God, the food of the soule: 3 appoint the office of Deaconship to seuen chosen men, 5 of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one: 12 Who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsly accused of blasphemy against the Law and the Temple.

AND in those dayes when the number of the Disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them, and said It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you, seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdome, whom wee may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicholas a Proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And

Digitized by Google

8 And Steuen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill;

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the | customes which Moses deliuered vs.

Or, rites.

15 And all that sate in the Councill, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the Fathers 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly patterne, to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion and murdering of Christ the Iust One, whom the Prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

Gene. 12. 1.

3 And said vnto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on, yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: and after that shall they come foorth and serue me in this place.

Gene. 17.9.

8 * And he gaue him the Couenant of circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begate* Iacob, * and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarches.

Gene. 21.3.

Gene. 25.26.

9 * And the Patriarches mooued with enuy, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

Gene. 28.21.

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his house.

Gene. 37.28.

Gene. 41.46.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 *But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

Gene. 42.1.

13 * And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Ioseph's kindred was made knowne vnto Pharaoh.

Gene. 45.4.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, *and died, he and our fathers,

Gene. 46.5.

16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sonnes of Emor, *the father of* Sichem.

Gene. 49.33.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another King arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was | exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

Exod. 2.2. Hebr. 11.23.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her own sonne.

Or, faire to God.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in wordes and in deedes.

23 And when he was full fourty yeeres old, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, hee defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

Exod. 2.11.

25 For hee supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them; but they vnderstood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they strooue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?

Exod. 2.13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.

30 * And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

Exod. 3.2.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight and as he drew neere to behold it, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put of thy shooes from thy feet, for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This

Digitized by Google

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a delinerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

*Exod. 7.5. *Exod. 16.1. 36 *He brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea,* and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

*Deut. 18.15. ‖ Or, as my selfe. *Exod. 19.3. 37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel,* A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, ‖ like vnto mee: him shall yee heare.

38 *This is hee that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt.

*Exod. 32.1. 40 *Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

*Amos 5.25. 42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your God Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

Exod. 25.40. 44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wilderneſſe, as hee had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drane out before the face of our fathers, vnto the daues of Dauid.

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

*1. Chro. 17.12. 47 * But Solomon built him an house.

*Chap. 17.24. 48 *Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in Temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet.

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foot-stoole: What house will yee build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffe-necked and vncircumcised in heart and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust one, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, & the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria: 5 By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the Sorcerer, a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme and enlarge the Church: where by prayer and imposition of hands, giuing the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproouing his hypocrisie and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn preaching the Word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem: 25 but the Angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heede vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same city vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: only they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And

Digitized by Google

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue mee also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon and said, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the Word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villiages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desart:

27 And he arose and went: and behold a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace, Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship.

28 Was returning and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, how can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come vp and sit with him.

Esa. 53.7 32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this,* He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water, and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder mee to bee baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more, and hee went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias: 20 Hee preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but he escapeth both: 31 The Church having rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings, and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priests,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed he came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce, saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus,

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem.

14 And here hee hath authority from the chiefe Priests to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things hee must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent mee, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes, as it had beene scales, and hee receiued sight foorthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when hee had receiued meat, hee was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples, which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, That he is the Sonne of God.

Digitized by Google

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Hieruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, proouing, that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell to kill him.

24 *But their laying await was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. *2. Cor. 11, 32.

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, hee aſſayed to ioyne himſelfe to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a Diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them how hee had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that hee had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Ieſus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Ceſarea, and ſent him foorth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplyed.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, he came downe alſo to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man, named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole; ariſe and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good works, and almes deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes that ſhee was ſicke, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them. ‖ Or, be grieued.

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made, while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, preſented her aliue.

42 And it was known thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, ſendeth for Peter, 11 who by a viſion, 15, 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius, and his company 44 the holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when hee looked on him, hee was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide, he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſeruants, and a deuout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually,

8 And when hee had declared all theſe things vnto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the houſe to pray, about the ſixth houre.

10 And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: but while they made ready, hee fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heauen opened, and a certaine veſſell deſcending vnto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe, Peter: kill and eat.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common, or vncleane.

15 And the voice ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veſſell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelfe, what this viſion which he had ſeene, ſhould meane: behold the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and aſked whether Simon, which was ſirnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid vnto him, Behold, three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were ſent to him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am he whom yee ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the Centurion, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God and of good report among

Digitized by Google

among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, & fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And hee said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for. I aske therfore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose firname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

Deut. 10.17. Rom. 2.11 Gal. 2.6

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (hee is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published thorowout all Iudea and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly.

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, & to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

Esay. 49.6. Mich. 7.18.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost:

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And hee commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The Disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relieefe to their brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest into men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying;

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, not so Lord: for nothing common or vncleane, hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawne vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose firname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued,

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

* Chap. 2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, *Iohn indeed baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

* Ioh. 1.26

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ Now

Digitized by Google

*Cha.8.1. 19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that hee should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when hee came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cæsar.

29 Then the Disciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to send releefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride, taking to himselfe the honour due to God, he is stricken by an Angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the Word of God prospereth.

‖Or, began NOw about that time, Herod the King ‖ stretched forth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church:

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further to take Peter also, (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer ‖ was made without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖Or, instant and earnest prayer was made

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and hee smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickely. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and bind on thy sandals: and so hee did. And hee saith vnto him, cast thy garment about thee, and follow mee.

and bind on

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate, that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and passed on through one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, hee said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the Mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate a damosell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖Or, to aske who was there

14 And when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not the gate for gladnes, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckning vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And hee departed and went into another place.

18 Now as soone as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Iudea to Cesarea, & there abode.

‖Or, began to inueigh against them.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him: and hauing made Blastus † the Kings Chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the Kings countrey.

†Or, who was set ouer the Kings bedchamber.

21 And vpon a set day Herod aryed in royal apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, *saying*, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glory, and hee was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the Ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied

‖Or, chap. 6. 7. chap. 19. 20.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, & tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 and Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Iesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 But the Iewes gaine-say and blaspheme: 46 Whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas

Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, Sergeus Paulus, a prudent man, who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name, by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkenes, and hee went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy, when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia, and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hieruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogues sent vnto them, saying, Yee men and brethren, if yee haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 *And about the time of fourty yeeres † suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when hee had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, * hee diuided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * hee gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterwrd they desired a king, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had remoued him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their King, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, I * haue found Dauid the sonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promiſe, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus:

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee said, *Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the Word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hieruſalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets, which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yee desired they Pilate, that hee should be slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a Sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead:

31 And hee was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that hee raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the ſure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore hee saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For Dauid ‖ after hee had serued his owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption.

37 But he whom God raised againe saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes,

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iuſtified from all things, from which ye could not be iuſtified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you, which is spoken of * in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye dispisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a work which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next ‖ Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes & Religious Proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the Word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue beene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it

*Esay 11.1.
*Mat. 3.1
*Iohn 1.20.
*Matth. 27.22.
*Matth. 28.6.
*Psal. 2.7 heb. 1.5.
*Esa. 55.3
‖ Greeke, the holy things
which, word the Sept. both in the place of Esa. 55.3. and in many others vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.
*Psal. 16.11.
‖ Or, after he had in his owne age serued the will of God.
*1. Kings 2.10.
*Habac. 1.5.
‖ Or, in the weeke betweene: or, the Sabbath betweene.

Digitized by Google

from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying*, *Esay 49.6. *I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest bee for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the Word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the Word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 *Matth. 10.14. * But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe thorow diuers Churches, confirming the Disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they, speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their Rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycoania, and vnto the region, that lyeth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet: being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that hee had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Iupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein. *Gen. 1. psa. 146

16 * Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes. *Gen. 11. ten. 14. *Psa. 81.

17 Neuertheless, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that hee did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had beene dead. *2. Cor. 11. 25.

20 Howbeit, as the Disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the Disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed, with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissention ariseth touching Circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visite the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said*, *Except ye bee circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued. *Gala. 5.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders: and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees, which beleeued, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And

Digitized by Google

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them; *Men and brethren ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

*Chap. 10.20. & 11.13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as hee did vnto vs,

*Chap. 10.47. 1 Cor. 12.13.

9 *And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

*Matth. 23.4.

11 But we beleeue, that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued, euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men & brethren, hearken vnto me

14 Simeon hath declared, how God at the first did visite the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

*Amos 9.11.

16 * After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe; and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Knowne vnto God are all his workes, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles, in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Yee must be circumcised and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meates offered to Idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication, from which if yee keepe your selues, yee shall doe well. Fare yee well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the consolation.

‖ Or, exhortation

32 And Iudas and Silas being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the Word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery city where wee haue preached the Word of the Lord, and see how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia. 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination. 19 For which cause hee and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Taylor is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came hee to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine Disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman, which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

*Rom. 16.21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders which were at Hierusalem.

*Chap. 15.28.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost, to preach the Word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediately wee endeauoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

Digitized by Google

11 Therefore loosing from Troas we came with a streight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and wee were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city, by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to bee made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vato the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when shee was baptized, and her houshold, shee besought vs, saying, If yee haue iudged mee to bee faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And shee constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of ‖ diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 ¶ The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned, and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her Masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market-place, vnto the Rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men, being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city.

21 And teach customes, which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iailor to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then hee called for a light and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thine house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, hee and all his, straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God, with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul; The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly, vncondemned, being Romans, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes,

39 And they came and besought them, & brought them out, & desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and * entred into the house of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Chap. 16.14

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him.* 10 *He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there.* 13 *Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowne,* 34 *whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.*

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered, and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, & consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes, a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuy, took vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren, vnto the Rulers of the city, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the Word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether these things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women, which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But

for, the first

for a certaine

for, Court.

Wil. Ac.

*2. Cor. 11.25. 1. Thes. 2.2

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had
knowledge that the Word of God was preached
of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred
vp the people.
14 And then immediately the brethren sent away
Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and
Timotheus abode there still.
15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him
vnto Athens, and receiving commandement vnto
Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all
speed, they departed.
16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens,
his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city
‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.
17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with
the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the
market daily with them that met with him.
18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans,
and of the Stoickes encountred him: & some said,
What will this ‖babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because
he preached vnto them Iesus, & the resurrection.
19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto
‖Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new
doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?
20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to
our eares: wee would know therefore what these
things meane.
21 (For all the Athenians and strangers, which
were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to heare some new thing.)
22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of ‖ Mars-hil,
and said, ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all
things ye are too superstitious.
23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions,
I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE
VNKNOWNE GOD. Whom therefore
ye ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.
24 * God that made the world, and all things
therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth,
dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:
25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, *as
though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all,
life and breath, and all things.
26 And hath made of one blood all nations of
men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and
hath determined the times before appointed, and
the bounds of their habitation:
27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply
they might feele after him and find him, though
he be not far from euery one of vs,
28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our
being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue
said, For we are also his off-spring.
29 Forasmuch then, as we are the off-spring of
God, * we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is
like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by art, and
mans deuice.
30 And the times of this ignorance God winked
at, but now commandeth all men euery where to
repent:
31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which
he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that
man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‖ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that hee hath raised
him from the dead.
32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of
the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will
heare thee againe of this matter.
33 So Paul departed from among them.
34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and
beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the
Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and
others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 5 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the Deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, hee strengtheneth the Disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens
and came to Corinth,
2 And found a certaine Iew, named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his
wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and
came vnto them.
3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode
with them, and wrought (for by their occupation
they were tent-makers.)
4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.
5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come
from Macedonia, Paul was prested in spirit, and
testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.
6 And when they opposed themselues, and blaspheмed, * he shook his raiment, and said vnto them,
Your blood be vpon your own heads, I am cleane:
from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.
7 ¶ And hee departed thence, and entred into
a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the
Synagogue.
8 * And Crispus, the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his house:
and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued,
and were baptized.
9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by
a vision, bee not afraid, but speake, and hold not
thy peace:
10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set
on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in
this city.
11 And he † continued there a yeere, and six moneths, teaching the Word of God amongst them.
12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of
Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the Iudgement seat,
13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.
14 And when Paul was now about to open his
mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a
matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnes, O ye Iewes,
reason would that I should beare with you.
15 But if it be a question of words and names,
and of your law, looke yee to it: for I will be no
iudge of such matters.
16 And he draue them from the Iudgement seat.
17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes, the
chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for
none of those things.
18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good
while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren,
and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila, hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for hee had a vow.
19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there:
but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and
reasoned with the Iewes.
20 When

*Or, full of idolets.

*Or, haste idlow.

‖Or, Mars-hill, it was the highest court in Athens.

‖Or, court of the Areopagites

‖Or, gods that you worship, 2 Thes. 4.2.

* Chap. 7.48.

*Psa. 50.8

* Esay 40.18.

‖Or, offered faith.

*Rom. 16.3.

*Matth. 10.14.

*1. Cor. 1.14.

†Gr. sate there.

Digitized by Google

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell: saying, I must by all meanes keepe this Feast that commeth, in Hierusalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, *if God
*1.Cor. 4.19. Iam.4.15. will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, & went ouer all the country of Galatia, and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

*1.Cor. 1.12. 24 ¶*And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the Spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the Baptisme of Iohn.

26 And hee began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: who when hee was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For hee mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuen by Pauls hands: 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Conuerting bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius for loue of gaine, raiseth an vprore against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the Towne-Clerke.

AND it came to passe that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed through the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine Disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, Wee haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were
*Matth. 3.11. ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns Baptisme.

4 *Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardned and beleeued not, but spake euil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, & separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeers, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the Word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes, of one Sceua, a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are yee?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious Arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the Word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue beene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but hee himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certaine man, named Demetrius, a siluer-smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost thorowout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded & turned away much people, saying, That they be no gods *which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to bee set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should bee despised, and her magnificence should bee destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauel, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the Disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therfore cried one thing, & some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres, cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And

Digitized by Google

35 And when the town-Clerke had appeased the people, he said, Yee men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, & of the *image* which fell down from Iupiter?

Gr. the Temple-keeper.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot bee spoken against, ye ought to bee quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

Or, the Courts-dayes are kept, Or, ordinary.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall bee determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproare, there being no cause whereby we may giue an accompt of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, hee dimissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul going to Macedonia: 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead, is raised to life. 17 At Miletum hee calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himselfe: 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, hee came into Greece.

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid waite for him, as hee was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Bereas and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before, carried for vs at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the daies of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, readie to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

* Chap. 2.46.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine young man, named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And wee went before to ship, and sailed vnto Asos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Yee know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I haue beene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many teares and temptations, which befell me by the lyings in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying, That bonds and afflictions ‖ abide mee.

Or, wait for mee.

24 But none of these things moueme; neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that yee all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the Word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know * that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with mee.

* 1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. thess. 2. 9.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue then to receiue.

2. thess. 3. 8.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sor-

Digitized by Google

38 Sorowing most of all for the words which hee spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes bee disswaded from going to Hierusalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophetesses. 17 Paul commeth to Hierusalem: 27 where hee is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is rescued, and permitted to speake to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after wee were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course vnto Chaos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and set foorth.

3 Now when we had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the lefthand, & sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, wee tarried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those daies, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till wee were out of the city: and wee kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we took ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist, (*whichwas one of the seuen) and abode with him. *Chap. 6.5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as wee tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, & said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when wee heard these things, both wee and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane yee to weepe, and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, the will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, wee tooke vp our carriages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the Disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old Disciple, with whom wee should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when hee had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his Ministery.

20 And when they heardrit, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may *shaue their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law. *Num. 6. 18. chap. 18.18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * we haue written and concluded, That they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication. *Chap. 15.20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them. *Numb. 6.13.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and further, brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, & the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: & forthwith the dores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare,

32 Who immediately tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe Captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe Captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what hee had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainety for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was, that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these dayes madest an vproare, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers? *Chap. 5.36.

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak vnto the people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul stood

Digitized by Google

stood on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, hee spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying;

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He should have beene scourged: 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, he escapeth.

MEn, brethren and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith.)

*Chap. 21.39.

3 * I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

*Chap. 8.3.

4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women,

5 As also the high Priest doth beare me witnes, and all the estate of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, & heard a voice saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that where with me, saw indeede the light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord sayd vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And hee said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust One, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, Why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a traunce,

18 And saw him saying vnto me Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the rayment of them that slew him. *Chap. 7.58.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentilee.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe Captaine commanded him to bee brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that hee might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came and said vnto him, Tell me, Art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him, which should haue examined him: and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid, after hee knew that hee was a Romane, and because hee had bound him. *Or, tortured him.

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowne the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests, and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleaded his cause, 2 Ananias commanded them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine: 27 he sendeth him to Felix the gouernor.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councell, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that hee was the high Priest: For it is written, *Thou shalt not speake euill of the Ruler of thy people.* *Exod. 22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, hee cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, *I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. *Phil. 3.5 *Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention betweene the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor Spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both. *Matth. 22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part, arose, and strouue, saying, Wee find no euill in this man: but if a Spirit

Digitized by Google

Spirit, or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues ‖ vnder a curse, saying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that wee will eat nothing vntill wee haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councell, signifie to the chiefe Captaine, that hee bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe Captaine, for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So hee tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, & prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councell, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them, for there lie in wait for him of them, moe then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to mee.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore & ten, and speare-men, two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the Gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an army, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And, when I would haue knowne the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councill.

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, & gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee, what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read *the letter*, he asked of what Province he was. And when hee vnderstood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator, is answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the gouernour and his wife. 26 The gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine: 27 At last going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.*

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certain Orator named Tertullus, who informed the gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee wee enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are doue vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 Wee accept it alwaies, and in all places most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee: by examining of whom, thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul after that the Gouernour had beckoned vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prooue the things whereof they now accuse mee.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my Fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwaies a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres I came to bring almes to my nation and offrings:

Chap. 24.27. 18 * Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, If they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councill,

Chap. 23.6. 21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them,* Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that hee should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue been giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe. 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar: 14 Afterward Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa. 23 and he is brought forth: 25 Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, & the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

Or, as some copies read, no more then eight or ten dayes.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgment seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue.

8 While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these things before mee?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to bee iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I bee an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there bee none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed mee, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliuer any man to die, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him, whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

‖ Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

Or, iudgement.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captaines, and principall men of the city: at Festus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with mee, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to line any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: wherefore I haue brought him foorth before you: and especially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to mee vnreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he

Digitized by Google

he was conuerted, and called to his Apostleship: 24 Festus cargeth him to be mad, whereunto hee answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to bee a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched foorth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

*Chap. 8.3.

10 * Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them,

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

*Chap. 9.2.

12 * Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O King I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with mee.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? and hee sayd, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eies, and to turne them from darknesse to light and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles that they should repent, and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small & great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should bee the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the words of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the King knoweth of these thing, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that heare mee this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then sayd Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at liberty, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest: 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22. 34. 44. Yet all come safe to land.

AND when it was determined that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe vnto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when we had launched from thence, wee sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when wee had sailed ouer the Sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sayling into Italy, and he put vs therein,

7 And when we had sayled slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sayled vnder ‖ Crete, ouer against Salmone,

‖ Or, Candy.

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called, the Faire-hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sayling

Digitized by Google

saylng was now daugerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voiage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues. *Or, iniury.*

11 Neuertheless, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter: which is an hauen of Creete, and lieth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the South wind blew softly, supposing that they had obteined their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after, there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon. *Or, beat.*

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, wee had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpes, vnder-girding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicke-sands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship:

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs, all hope that we should be saued was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs ye should haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue loosed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere, for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore Sirs be of good cheere: for I beleeue God that it shall be, euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some country:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathomes, and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathomes.

29 Then fearing lest wee should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the ship-men were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the Sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the forethip,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, yee cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue tarried and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you, to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hondred threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certaine creeke, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed themselues vnto the Sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the winde, and made toward shore. *Or, cut. the vnrudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the winde, and made toward shore.* *Or, left them in the sea.*

41 And falling into a place where two Seas met, they ran the ship a ground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues. *Or, sea, &c.*

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselues first into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwracke, is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the Iland. 11 They depart toward Rome. 17 Hee declareth to the Iewes the cause of his comming. 24 After his preaching, some were perswaded, and some beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of stickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the Sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And he shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and said, That he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

Digitized by Google

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody-fluxe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seuen dayes: and so wee went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij-Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and toke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our Fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem, into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me go, because there was no cause of death in mee.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom hee expounded and testified the kingdom of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost By Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue. * Isa.6.9. mat.13. 14.mark. 4.12.luke 8.4.iohn. 12.40. rom.11.8

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand, with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowne therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his own hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the Actes of the Apostles.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all maner of sinne. 21 What were the sinne of the Gentiles.

PAVL a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* and Apostle, *separated vnto the Gospel of God,

*Act.13.1

2 (Which hee had promised afore by the Prophets, in the holy Scriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead,

† Gr. determined.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship, † for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name.

† Or, to the obedience of faith.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called *to be* Saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First, I thanke my God through Iesus Christ, for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue † with my Spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

† Or, in my spirit

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length, I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant brethren that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith, as it is written; * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be knowne of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heare was darkened.

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they become fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beastes, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleanesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer, Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men, working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate mind, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despightfull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

‖ *Or, consent with them.*

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues,* 6 *and much lesse escape the iudgement of God,* 9 *whether they bee Iewes or Gentiles.* 14 *The Gentiles cannot escape,* 17 *nor yet the Iewes,* 25 *whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for, thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, *treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 *Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the truth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as haue sinned without law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shalbe iustified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, do by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues.

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts: their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law.

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, dost thou steale?

‖ *Or, the conscience witnessing with them.*

‖ *Or, between themselues.*

‖ *Or, approuest the things that differ.*

† *Greeke, Greeke.*

† *Greeke, Greeke.*

Digitized by Google

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacrilege?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, throw breaking the Law, dishonourest thou God?
24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among
*Isa.52. 5. ezek. 36.20.23. the Gentiles through you, as it is * written:
25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circume sion is made vncircumcision.
26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for Circumcision?
27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the Law?
28 For he is not a Iew which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision which is outward in the flesh:
29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not lost: 9 Howbeit the Law conuicteth them also of sinne: 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 28 but all without difference, by faith only: 31 And yet the Law is not abolished.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?
2 Much euery way: chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.
3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery
*Psal. 51.4. man a lyar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and might est ouercome when thou art iudged.
5 But if our vnrighteousnes commend the righteousnes of God, what shall we say? Is God vnrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?
7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported and as some affirme that we say, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.
9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in
† Greeke, charged. no wise: for we haue before † proued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:
11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poyson of Aspes is vnder their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternes:
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:
16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:
17 And the way of peace haue they not known:
18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.
Or, subiect to the iudgment of God. 19 Now we know that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.
22 Euen the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:
23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God,
24 Being iustified freely † by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:
25 Whom God hath † set forth to be a propitia- *Or, foreordained* tion, through faith in his blood, to declare his righ- *Or, passing* teousnesse, for the † remission of sins that are past, *ouer.* through the forbearance of God,
26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.
27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what Law? of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.
29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.
31 Doe we then make void the Law through faith? God forbid: Yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, to before he was circumcised. 13 By faith onely, he and his seed receiued the promise, &c. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith also shalbe imputed to vs for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, he hath *wherof* to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.
4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.
6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:
7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.
9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the Circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.
10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in Circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in Circumcision, but in vncircumcision.
11 And he receiued the signe of Circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also:
12 And the father of Circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walke in the

Digitized by Google

the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that hee should bee the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seede through the Law, but through the righteousnes of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law bee heires, faith is made voyd, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely, which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all.

17 (As it is written,) I haue made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeued, *even* God, who quickneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope, beleeued in hope, that he might be ome the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeeres old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God;

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him.

24 But for vs also to whom it shall be imputed: if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God,* 2 *and ioy in our hope,* 8 *that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies,* 10 *we shall much more be saued being reconciled.* 12 *As sinne and death came by Adam,* 17 *so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ.* 20 *Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.*

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we haue excesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand; and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but wee glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience experience; and experience hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad into our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ dyed for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradenture for a good man some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely *so*, but wee also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man, sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned.

13 For vntill the Law, sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift of grace *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *iudgment* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience, many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death, euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not liue in sinne,* 2 *for we are dead vnto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our Baptisme.* 12 *Let not sinne reigne any more,* 18 *because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne? that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed: that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise

* Gen. xv. 5. ‖ Or, like vnto him

* Gen. xvij.

‖ Or, according as the same

‖ Or, in whom.

‖ Or, by one offence.

‖ Or, by one offence.

‖ Or, by one righteousnes.

‖ Or are

† Greeke *ingrafted*

11 Likewise reckon yee also your selues to bee dead indeed vnto sin: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

† Greeke, armes: or weapons. 13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom yee yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants yee are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine † which was deliuered you.

† Greeke, whereto ye were deliuered. 18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquity; vnto iniquity: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sin, ye were † Greeke, to righteousnesse. free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euer lasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law sin, 12 but holy, iust, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued because I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband so long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the Law of her husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liueth, shee be married to another man, shee shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring foorth fruit vnto God:

† Greeke, passions. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes, which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring forth fruit vnto death.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, † Or being dead to that. that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowne sinne, but by the Or, euen Lawt for I had not knowne † lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the Commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence, for without the Law sinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the law once: but when the Commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I dyed.

10 And the Commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the Commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that I doe not, but what I hate, that doe I. † Greeke, know.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me, (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: For to will is present with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I finde not:

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man,

23 But I see another law in *my* members, warring against the Law of my minde, and bringing mee into captiuity to the law of sinne which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from † the body of this death? † Or, this body of death

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harme commeth of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods child, 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before hand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made mee free from the law of sinne and death. † Or, by a sacrifice for sinne.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his own Sonne in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and † for sin of the condemned sin in the flesh: † Gr. the minding of the flesh.

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might bee fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. † Gr. the minding of the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. † Gr. the minding of the flesh.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmity against God,

Digitized by Google

God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But yee are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, If so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the Spirit is life because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖Or, because of his spirit.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit, doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the Spirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioint-heires with Christ: if so be that wee suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

‖Or, euery creature.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the Spirit, euen wee our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke. 21.28.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

‖Or, that.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, ‖ because hee maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne: but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Christ that dyed, yea, rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.) * Psal. 44.22.

37 Nay, in all these things wee are more then conquerers, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Iewes. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise 18 God hath mercy vpon whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

7

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost.

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

‖Or, separated.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsemen, according to the flesh:

‖Or, Testaments.

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ Couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but * in Isaac shall thy seed be called: * Gene. 21.12.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh: these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne. * Gene. 18.10.

10 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

‖Or, greater.

12 It was said vnto her, The * ‖ elder shall serue the ‖ younger. * Gene. 25.23.

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated. * Mal. 1.2.

‖Or, lesser.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion. * Exod. 33.19.

Digitized by Google

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.
17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, *Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.
18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom hee will haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then vnto me; Why doth hee yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?
20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that ‖ replieſt against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?
21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?
22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowne, indured with much long suffering, the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:
23 And that hee might make knowne the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which hee had afore prepared vnto glory?
24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.
25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.
26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee are not my people, there shall they be called, the children of the liuing God.
27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, *Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saued.
28 For he will finish the ‖ worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.
29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seed, wee had beene as Sodome, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.
30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:
31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.
32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at the stumbling stone,
33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

*Exod. 9.16.
‖ Or, answereſt againe, or disputeſt with God?
* Esay. 45.9.
* Iere. 18.6. wisd. 15.7.
‖ Or, made vp.
*Ose. 2. 23.1. pet. 2.10.
*Ose. 1.10
*Esay 10.22,23. ‖ Or, the account.
*Esay. 1.9.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all, both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.
2 For I beare them record that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.
3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.
4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.
5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that * the man which doth those things shall liue by them.
6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? that is to bring Christ downe from aboue.
7 Or who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.
8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,
9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.
10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation:
11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him shall not be ashamed.
12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew, and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.
13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord shall be saued.
14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?
15 And how shall they preach, except they bee sent? As it is written: * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!
16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord who hath beleeued our ‖ † report?
17 So then faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.
18 But I say, haue they not heard? Yes verely, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world:
19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.
20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought mee not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.
21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainesaying people.

*Esay. 8.14. and 28.16. 1. pet. 2.6. ‖ Or, confounded.
*Leuit. 18. ezec. 20.11. gal. 3.12.
* Deut. 30.12.
* Deut. 30.14.
*Esay. 28.16.
*Ioel. 2. 32. act. 2.21.
*Esay. 52.7. nam. 1.15.
*Esay. 53. iohn 12.38. ‖ Or, preaching. †Gr. the hearing of vr.
* Psal. 19.4.
* Deut. 32.21.
* Esay. 65.1.
* Esay. 65.2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them: 26 For there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.
2 God hath not cast away his people which hee foreknew. Wote yee not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,
3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.
4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed ‖ knee to *the image of* Baal.
5 Euen

*1. King. 19.10.
*1. King. 19.18.

Digitized by Google

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded.

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and eares, that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trappe, and a stumbling block and a recompence vnto them.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches bee broken off, and thou being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Olive tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity: but toward thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse, otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God *is* able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Olive tree, which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Olive tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Olive tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written. * There shall come out of Sion the deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlines from Iacob

27 For this *is* my Couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemie for your sakes: but as touching the Election, they are beloued for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbelief:

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercie, they also may obtaine mercie.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller.

35 Or, who hath first giuen to him, and it shalbe recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

Isa. 29. 10. Rom. 9. 33. Psal. 69. 22. Psal. 35. 8. Isa. 59. 20. Rom. 11. 26. Isa. 27. 9. Heb. 10. 16. Isa. 40. 13. 1. Cor. 2. 16.

‖ Or, stumbled. ‖ Or, more. ‖ Or, ruine. ‖ Or, for them. ‖ Or, hardnes. ‖ Or, beleeue not. ‖ Or, haue them all in vnbeliefe. ‖ Or, vnto ouercome them all together.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moone vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, 6 but attend euery one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Loue and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that yee present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by he renewing of your mind, that ye may prooue what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let vs* wait on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, *let him doe it* ‖ with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: hee that sheweth mercie, with cheerefulnesse.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints, giuen to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you, bless, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce: and ‖ weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same mind one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Re-

† Greeke, to sobriety. ‖ Or, simpleth. ‖ Or, vnfeinedly. ‖ Or, in the loue of the brethren. ‖ Or, consented vnto the meane

Digitized by Google

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sighe of all men.
18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.
19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.
20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.
21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

* Deut. 32.35. * Pro. 25.21.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Subiection, and many other duties, wee owe to the Magistrates.* 8 *Loue is the fulfilling of the Law.* 11 *Gluttony and drunkennes, and the workes of darkenesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.*

LEt euery soule bee subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are] ordained of God.
2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receiue to themselues damnation.
3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.
4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for hee beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euill.
5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake:
6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.
7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.
8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.
9 For this, thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet; and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.
11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.
12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.
13 Let vs walke honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambring and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuing.
14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

Or, ordered.

Or, openly.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 *Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent:* 14 *But take heede that they giue no offence in them:* 15 *for that the Apostle pronoueth by diuers godly reasons.*

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to doubtfull disputations.
2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.
3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.
4 Who are thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master hee standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.
5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be fully perswaded in his owne mind.
6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, & giueth God thanks.
7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.
8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.
9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that hee might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.
10 But why doest thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.
11 For it is written, As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shal bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.
12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.
13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall, in his brothers way.
14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.
15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not † charitably: Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.
16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.
17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteousnesse and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.
18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.
19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.
20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.
21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.
22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe, before God. Happy is hee that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.
23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if hee eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

Or, iudge.

Or, sworne.

Or, ouerthroweth.

* 2. Cor. 5.10.

* Esay. 45.23.

† Greeke, common.

† Greeke, common, according to charitie, 1. Cor. 8.11.

* Tit. 1. 15.

* 1. Cor. 8.13.

‖ Or, discerneth and putteth a difference betweene meates.

Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must beare with the weake.* 2 *We may not please our selues.* 3 *for Christ did not so,* 7 *but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all,* 8 *both Iewes, and Gentiles.* 15 *Paul excuseth his writing,* 28 *and promiseth to see them,* 30 *and requesteth their prayer.*

WE then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let

Digitized by Google

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that wee thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another ‖ according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one mind, and one mouth, glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord, all yee Gentiles, and laud him all yee people.

12 And againe, Esayas saith, * There shall be a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope, fill you with all ioy and peare in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is giuen to mee of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory, thorow Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine, to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by mee to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospell of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I strined to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, least I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * to whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see, and they that haue not heard shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene ‖ much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you.

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I bee somewhat filled † with your company.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spayne.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospell of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ *doe not obey* not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the *Saints.* Saints:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy, by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admonisheth them to take heede of those which cause dissention and offences. 21 And after sundry salutations, endeth with praise, and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath needs of you: for shee hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus.

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their own necks: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house: Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greet them that be of the ‖ household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you brethren, marke them which

Pſal. 69.
Deut. 32.
Pſal. 117.
Eſay 11.

Eſay 65.

Or, many yeres or times.

Greeke, with you 32. company.

Or, ſalute.

Or, ſtrong.

‖ *Or, friends.*

‖ *Or, friends.*

which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoyd them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and faire speeches, deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill.

‖ Or, harmelesse.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mystery which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets, according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowne to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wise, be glory through Iesus Christ, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiuing, 10 he exhorteth them to vnity, and 12 reprooueth their dissentions. 18 God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother:

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 18.2.
* Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwaies on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing yee are inriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the Testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

† Or, reuelation.

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that yee may be blameleese in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

* 1. Thes. 5.24.

9 * God is faithfull by whom yee were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same mind, and in the same iudgement.

† Greeke, schismes.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Acts 18.24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you but * Crispus and Gaius:

* Acts 18.8.

15 Lest any man should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the housholde of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖ words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

* 2. Pet. 1.16.
‖ Or, speech.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God.

* Rom. 1.16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

* Esay 29.14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdome of this world?

* Esay 33.18.

21 * For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

* Rom. 1.20.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

* Matth. 12.38.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse.

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men:

26 For yee see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are dispised, hath God chosen: *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh *should* glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

* Ier. 9.23.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, & though it bring no excellency of speech, or of humane wisdome: yet consisteth in the 4. power of God: and so far excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, and, 9 humane sence, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, *came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenes, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching, *was not with inticing words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowne it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

Isa.64.4. 9 But as it is written, *Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man saue the spirit of a man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the Spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

2. Pet. 1. 15. Prou. 7. 19. Or, discerneth, or discerned. Rom. 1. 13. Isa. 13. Greeke, iud.

13 *Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 *But he that is spirituall, iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 *For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we haue the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and deuision, arguments of a fleshly mind. 5 He that planteth, and he that watereth is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow workemen. 12 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you, as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meate: for hitherto ye were not able to beare it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying and strife, and ‖ deuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

‖ Or, factions. † Gr. according to man.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye be beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward, according to his owne labour.

* Psal. 62. 13. gal. 6. 5. Or, tillage.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it † shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

† Or, is reuealed.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath builded thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 *Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

*1. Cor. 6. 19.

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

‖ Or, destroy.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

* Iob 5. 13.

20 And againe, *The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

* Psal. 94. 11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours,

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours,

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 We haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels, and men, 13 the filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and Stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in Stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

† Gr. day.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 *Therefore iudge nothing before the time: vntill

*Mat. 7. 1. rom. 2. 1.

Digitized by Google

vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkeneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall every man haue praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my ſelfe, and to Apollo, for your ſakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that none of you be puffed vp for one againſt another.

7 For who ‖maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what haſt thou that thou didſt not receiue? Now if thou didſt receiue it, why doeſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne: that we alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath ſet foorth vs the Apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a †ſpectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Chriſts ſake, but ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt: We *are* weake, but ye *are* ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Euen vnto this preſent houre we both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleſſe; being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

13 *Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-ſcouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued ſonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thouſand inſtructers in Chriſt, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: for in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, be ye followers of mee.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you, Timotheus, who is my beloued ſon, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now ſome are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

19 *But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the Spirit of meekeneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſtuous perſon 6 is cauſe rather of ſhame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be ſhunned and auoided.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 *For I verely as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, haue I iudged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

5 *To deliuer ſuch *a one* vnto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaued in the day of our Lord Ieſus.

6 Your glorying is not good: *know ye not, that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For *euen* Chriſt our Paſſeouer ‖is ſacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖the Feaſt, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednes: but with the vnleauened bread of ſincerity and tryeth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epiſtle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters, for then muſt ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother, be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with ſuch a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them alſo that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelues that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vexe their brethren, in going to Law with them: 6 eſpecially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt, 19 and Temples of the holy Ghoſt. 16, 17 They muſt not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you hauing a matter againſt another, goe to Law before the vniuſt, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints ſhall iudge the world? and if the world ſhall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall iudge Angels? How much more, things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to iudge who are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no not one that ſhall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, becauſe ye goe to law one with another: why doe ye not rather take wrong? why doe ye not rather ſuffer your ſelues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners ſhall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are iuſtified in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things

*1.Tim. 1.20.

*Gal.5.6

‖Or, is

‖Or, holy

*Acts 20.34. 1.theſ.2.9 2.theſ.3.8 *Matth. 5.44.

*Acts 19.21. Iam.4.15.

*Col.2.5. Or, determined.

†Gr. diſtinguiſheth thee?

†Greeke. theatre.

things are not ‖ expedient: all thing are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meates for the belly and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication: euery sin that a man doth is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which* is in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued. 18. 20. euery man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie, wherefore to be imbraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstaine from marying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto mee; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, *to auoide* fornication, let euery man haueihis owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due benenolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it bee* with conſent for a time, that yee may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I ſpeake this by permiſſion, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I *my* ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therfore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhe bee pleaſed to dwell with him; let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if hee be pleaſed to dwell with her let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the husband; elſe were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch caſes: but God hath called vs † to peace. †Greeke, *in peace.*

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy husband, or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become vncircumciſed: is any called in vncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſeruant? care not for it: but if thou mayeſt be made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſeruant, is the Lords † freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſeruant. † Greeke, *made free.*

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord, yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to bee faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent ‖ diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to bee. ‖ Or, *neceſſitie.*

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeek not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth that both they that haue wiues, bee as though they had none.

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would haue you without careſulneſſe. Hee that is vnmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But hee that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo betweene a wife and a virgin: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhee may bee holy both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhee may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeake for your owne profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himſelfe vncomely toward his virgin, if ſhee paſſe the

Digitized by Google

flowre of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtod faſt in his heart, hauing no neceſsity, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart, that he will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then, hee that gineth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giueth her not in marriage doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to be married to whom ſhee will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhee is happier if ſhee ſo abide, after my indgement: and I thinke alſo, that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abſtaine from meates offered to idoles.* 8 *Wee muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian liberty, to the offence of our brethren;* 12 *but muſt bridle our knowledge with charity.*

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, we know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there bee gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, for him. Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: for neither if wee eate, ‖ are we the better, neither if we eate not, ‖ are we the worſe.

‖ Or, haue we the more. ‖ Or, haue we the leſſe.

9 But take heed, leſt by any meanes this † liberty of yours, become a ſtumbling blocke to them that are weake.

† Or, power † Greeke, edified.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge ſit at meat in the idols temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake, be † emboldened to eate thoſe things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weake brother perith, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, yee ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eate no fleſh while the world ſtandeth leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He ſheweth his liberty.* 7 *And that the Miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel:* 15 *Yet that himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained,* 18 *to be neither chargeable vnto them,* 22 *or offenſiue vnto any in matters indifferent.* 24 *Our life is like vnto a race.*

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a ſiſter, ‖ wife, as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, woman

6 Or I onely, and Barnabas haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyarde, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25. 4.

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes no doubt *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that hee that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we haue ſowne vnto you ſpiritual things, is it a great thing if wee ſhall reape your carnall things?

* Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not wee rather? Neuertheleſſe, we haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt wee ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 * Doe ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

* Deut. 18. 1. Ezek. 44. 29. ‖ Or, feed

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach § Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neither haue I written theſe things, that it ſhould bee ſo done vnto me: for it were better for mee to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying voide.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſsity is laid vpon mee; yea woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely, that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law.

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiueth the prize? ſo run that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things: Now they *doe it* to obtaine

Digitized by Google

obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should bee a cast away.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours: 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs.* 14 *We must flee from idolatry.* 21 *Wee must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils:* 24 *And in things indifferent we must haue regard of our brethren.*

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee should be ignorant, how that all our Fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea;

2 And were al baptized vnto Moses in the cloud, and in the Sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them; and that Rock was Christ.)

‖ Or, went with them.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowne in the wildernesse.

† Gr. our figures.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, *The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.*

*Exod. 32.6. pſ. 106.14.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

* Numb. 25.9.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

Numb. 16.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

Numb. 14.37.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

Or, types

12 Wherfore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that yee may be able to beare it.

Or, moderate.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men, iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bleſſe, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the Communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should haue fellowship with deuils.

Deut. 32.17. pſ. 106.37.

21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no questions for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. * Deut. 10.14. pſ. 24. 1.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and yee be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. *Deut. 10.14. pſ. 24. 1.

29 Conscience, I say not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

‖ Or, thanksgiuing.

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker: why am I euill spoken of for that for which I giue thankes?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God: † Greeke.

33 Euen as I please all man in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He reproueth them because in* ²*holy assemblies* 4 *their men prayed with their heads couered, and* 6 *women with their heads vncouered,* 17 *and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as* 21 *namely in profaning with their owne feasts, the Lords Supper.* 25 *Lastly, he teacheth them to the first institution thereof.*

BEe ye followers of mee, euen, as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances as I delinered them to you.

Or, traditions.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or propheſying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or propheſieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if shee were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

‖ That, a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Neuertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

Digitized by Google

12 For as the woman is of the man, euen so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when yee come together in the Church I heare that there be ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approued, may be made manifest among you.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? What shall I say vnto you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 * And when he had giuen thankes he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also, *he tooke* the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup *is* the new Testament in my blood: this doe ye, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ ye doe shew the Lords death till hee come.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

NOw ‖ concerning ‖ spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally, as hee will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *wee bee* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *wee be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: Is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: Is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one bodie.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which wee thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And

¶ *Spirituall gifts, 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are diuersly bestowed: 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the mutuall decency, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so wee should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.*

Digitized by Google

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernements, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts.* 2, 3, *how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charity:* 4 *The praises thereof.* and 13 *prefer it before hope and faith.*

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding braſſe, or a tinckling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind: charity enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp:

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth ‖ in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall faile; whether there bee tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse, ‖darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am knowne.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophecy is commended.* 2, 3, 4. *and preferred before speaking with tongues.* 6 *By a comparison drawne from musicall instruments:* 12 *both must be referred to edification.* 22 *as to their true and proper end.* 26 *The true vse of each is taught,* 27 *and the abuse taxed.* 34 *Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.*

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man ‖ vnderstandeth him; howbeit, in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, edifieth himselfe, but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, If I come vnto you, speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you, either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life, giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be knowne what is piped, or harped?

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell.

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue, words † easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be knowne what is spoken? for ye shall speake into the ayre.

10 There are it may be, so many kinds of voyces in the world, and none of *them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall be vnto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowne* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with vnderstanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say, Amen at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church, I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *vnknowne* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding be † men.

21 In the Law it is *written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips, will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into one place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26. How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a

[Or, kinds]
[Or, powers.]
[Or, sounds]
[Gr. sig. significants]
[Or, is not rash.]
[Or, with the truth.]
[Gr. of spirits.]
[Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age *Isa. 28. 11.]

doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowne* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

† Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches for it is not permitted vnto them to speake; but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as also saith the *Law.

* Gene. 3. 16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you only?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

1 By Christs resurrection, 12 He proueth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.

MOreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand,

† Or, hold fast. † Gr. by what speech.

2 By which also ye are saued, if ye † keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse yee haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of me also, as of † one borne out of due time.

† Or, an abortiue.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God, I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon me, was not in vaine; But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached, that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe *in* Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order: Christ the first fruites, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the Kingdome to God, euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reigne till he hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet; but when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Son also himselfe be subiect vnto him, that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand ye in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by † your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die dayly.

† Some read as, I speake by the glory of men.

32 If † after the manner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest is not quickned, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall bee, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *graine*:

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All

Digitized by Google

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestiall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestiall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sun, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowne in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowne in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowne in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, The last Adam was made a quickning Spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy: we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall bee brought to passe the saying, that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victory.

* Ose. 13.14.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ graue, where is thy victory?

‖ Or, hell.

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thankes bee to God which giueth vs the victory thorough our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, bee ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwaies abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Ierusalem: 10 Commendeth Timothy. 13 And after friendly admonitions, 16 stirreth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke let euery one of you lay *by him* in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approue *by your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality vnto Hierusalem.

† Greeke *gift.*

4 And if it bee meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I doe passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be, that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney whethersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may bee with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him foorth in peace, that hee may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with § brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints.)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad for the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of mee Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you.

24 My loue bee with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the Gospel, 15 He excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenity towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation,

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the suffering, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that wee were pressed out of measure aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead:

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer, in whom we trust that hee will yet deliuer *vs*;

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may bee giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedom, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge, euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not ye, and nay:

19 For the Sonne of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are, Yea, and in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which ‖ stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath annointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you, I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing shewed the reason why he came not to them, 5 he requireth them to forgiue, and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 euen as himselfe also, vpon his true repentance, had forgiuen him, 12 declareth withall, why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is hee then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, least when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all;

4 For out of much affliction & anguish of heart I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that yee should bee grieued: but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, hee hath not grieued me, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him and comfort him, least perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, ‖ in the person of Christ.

11 Least Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuises.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas, to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto mee of the Lord,

‖ *Or, it wrought.*

‖ *Or, answer.*

‖ *Or, preaching*

‖ *Or, censure.*

‖ *Or, in the person*

‖ *Or, grace.*

Digitized by Google

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweet sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

‖ Or, deale deceitfully with.

CHAP. III.

1 Least their false teachers should charge him with vaine glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians. 6 he is sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the Ministers of the Law, and of the Gospel, 12 He proueth that his ministery is so farre the more excellent as the Gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.

DOe we begin againe to commend our selues? or need we as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ, ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue wee through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiency *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giueth life.

‖ Or, quickeneth.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingraued in stones was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doeth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, wee vse great ‖ plainenesse of speech.

‖ Or, boldnesse.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shal turne to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse, the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vsed all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which hee daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the trueth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

† Greeke, shame.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, & our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But wee haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in dispaire;

‖ Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken: cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake.

* Psal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes: that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiuing of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the general iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, endeauoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation, to reconcile others also to Christ to God.

Digitized by Google

For we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, we haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to bee clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being clothed wee shall not bee found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, doe groane being burdened, not for that we would bee vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortality might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe-same thing is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whiles we are at home in the body, wee are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 Wee are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖Or, endeauour. 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgment seat of Christ: that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that hee hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men, but we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *to answere them* † Or, in the face. which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether wee be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one dyed for all, then were all dead.

15 And that he dyed for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which dyed for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we haue knowne Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

‖Or, let him be. *Esa. 43. 19. reuc. 21. 5. 17 Therefore if any man *bee* in Christ, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses † Greeke, *put in vs* vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs, we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approued himselfe a faithfull Minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the Gospel. 11 Which he vrgeth the more boldly among st them because his heart is open vnto them. 13 And he expostulateth the like affection from them againe: 14 Exhorting to flee the society and pollution of Idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, * I haue heeard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation, haue I succoured thee: Behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.) * Esay 49. 8.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, That the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approuing our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, † Gr. commending.

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings, ‖ Or, in tossings & fo.

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and dishonour, by euill report, and good report; as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowne, and yet well knowne: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in vs, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speake as vnto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not equally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnes with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkenesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walke in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. * Leuit. 26. 12.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you, * Esay. 52. 11.

18 * And will bee a father vnto you, and yee shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. * Iere. 31. 9.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to beare him like affection, as he doth to them: 3 Whereof lest he might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them: 13 and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAuing therefore these promises (deerely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne *you*, for I haue said

Digitized by Google

said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on euery ſide; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your feruent mind toward mee, ſo that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the ſame Epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made ſorry, but that yee ſorrowed to repentance: for yee were made ſorry ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

‖ *Or, according to God.*

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſaluation, not to bee repented of; but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this ſelfe-ſame thing that yee ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you: yea, *what* clearing of your ſelues; yea, *what* indignation; yea, *what* feare; yea, *what* vehement deſire; yea, *what* zeale; yea, *what* reuenge: In all things ye haue approued your ſelues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cauſe, that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceeding'ly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I haue boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as we ſpeake all things to you in truth, euen ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

† *Greeke, with.*

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He ſtirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Ieruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integrity and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who vpon his requeſt, exhortation, and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themſelues.

4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but firſt gaue their owne ſelues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that wee deſired Titus, that as hee had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeake not by commandement, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to proue the ſincerity of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes hee became poore, that yee thorow his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but alſo to be † forward a yeere agoe.

† *Greeke, willing.*

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be firſt a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eaſed, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want, that their may be equality,

15 As it is written, *He that had gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and hee that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

* *Exod. 16.18.*

16 But thankes be to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord hee went vnto you.

18 And we haue ſent with him the brother whoſe praiſe is in the Goſpel, thorow out all the Churches

19 And not that only, but who was alſo choſen of the Churches to trauaile with vs, with this ‖ grace which is adminiſtred by vs to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde.

‖ *Or, gift.*

20 Auoyding this, that no man ſhould blame vs in this abundance which is adminiſtred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And wee haue ſent with them our brother, whom we haue often times proued diligent, in many things, but now much more diligent vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖ *Or, he hath.*

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus; he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the Churches, and the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew yee to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boaſting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He excuſeth the reaſon why, though he knew their forwardneſſe, yet he ſent Titus and his brethren before hand. 6 And he proceedeth in ſtirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of ſowing of ſeed, 10 which ſhall returne a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnto God.

For

Digitized by Google

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest happily, if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (that we say not you) should bee ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

† Greeke, blessing.

‖ Or, which had beene spoken of before.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

* Prou. 12.25. rom.12.8 ecclus. 35.9. * Psal. 112.9. * Esay 55.10.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*; not grudgingly, or of necessity, for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: *He hath dispersed abroad: He hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now hee that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed to sowe, and encrease the fruits of your righteousnesse,

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weaknesse of his person & bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority with which he is armed against all aduersary powers, 7 assuring them that at his comming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing, being absent. 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues into other mens labours.

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God, to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

‖ Or, to God.

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

‖ Or, preparations.

6 And hauing in a readinesse to auenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himselfe that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weightie and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this: that such as wee are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed, when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues ‖ are not wise.

‖ Or, vnderstand it not.

13 But wee will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath destributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

‖ Or, line

14 For wee stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for wee are come as farre as to you also in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖ Or, rule.

17 * But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier 9.24. 1.cor.1.31

18 For not hee that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge. 13 Shewing that he was not inferior to those deceitfull workers in any legall prerogatiues, 23 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings, for his ministery, farre superiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

‖ Or, you doe beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie: for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Iesus, whom we haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit which ye haue not receiued, or another Gospel, which ye haue not accepted, ye might very well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behind the chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I bee rude in speech, yet not in know-

Digitized by Google

knowledge; but we haue beene throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelfe, that you might be exalted, becauſe I haue preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you ſeruice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia ſupplied: and in all things I haue kept my ſelfe from being burdenſome to you, and ſo will I keepe my ſelfe.

10 As the truth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall †ſtop me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory they may be found euen as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe Apoſtles, deceitfull workers, transforming themſelues into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marueil: for Satan himſelfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his miniſters alſo bee transformed as the Miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall bee according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwiſe, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boaſt my ſelfe a little.

17 That which I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For yee ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing yee your ſelues are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake as concerning reproach, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, wherein ſoeuer any is bold, I ſpeake foolihly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites? ſo *am* I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I:

23 Are they Miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes aboue meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourtie *ſtripes* ſaue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned: thrice I ſuffered ſhipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesſe, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren;

27 In wearineſſe and painefulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakednesſe.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the city with a gariſon, deſirous to apprehend me,

33 And through a window in a baſket, was I let downe by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his Apoſtleſhip, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations,* 9 *yet he rather chuſeth to glory of his infirmities,* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boaſting.* 14 *He promiſeth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father,* 19 *although he feareth he ſhall to his griefe find many offenders, and publike diſorders there.*

IT is not expedient for me doubtleſſe to glory, I will come to viſions, and reuelations of the Lord

2 I knew a man in Chriſt aboue fourteene yeres agoe (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth:) ſuch a one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth:)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradiſe, and heard vnſpeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

‖ Or, poſſible.

5 Of ſuch *a one* will I glory, yet of my ſelfe I will not glory but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not be a foole: for I will ſay the truth, But now I forbeare leaſt any man ſhould think of me aboue *that* which he ſeeth me *to be*: or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And leaſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a *thorne in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, leaſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure.

*See Exod. 28.26.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And hee ſaid vnto me: My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakeneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproaches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in deſtreſſes, for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders, and mighty deedes.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my ſelfe was not burdenſome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdenſome to you; for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend, and be ſpent for †you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I be loued.

†Gr. your ſoules.

16 But be it ſo: I did not burden you: neuertheleſſe, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I

Digitized by Google

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? walked wee not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Agaiue, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ: but *we doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare least when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall bee found vnto you, such as ye would not, least their be debates, enuyings, wrathes, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And least when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleanenesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth severity, and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners.* 5 *And adusing them to a triall of their faith,* 7 *And to a reformation of their sinnes before his comming,* 11 *He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.*

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, & to all other, that if I come againe, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christs speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakenes, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we also are weake ‖ in him, but we shall liue with him by the power of God towards you. ‖ *for, with him.*

5 Examine your selues, whether yee bee in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye doe no euill, not that we should appeare approued, but that ye should doe that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and yee are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, least being present, I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen mee to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally brethren, farewell: be perfect, bee of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace; and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greete one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corrinthians, was written from Philippos, *a city* of Macedonia, by Tytus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 *He wondreth that they haue so soone left him and the Gospel:* 8 *and accurseth those that preach any other Gospel then he did.* 11 *Hee learned the Gospel not of men, but of God:* 14 *And sheweth what he was before his calling:* 17 *And what he did presently after it.*

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren, which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace bee to you, and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father.

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I maruell that you are so soone removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it* but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, & wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. † *Gr. equals in years.*

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called *mee* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him amongthe heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before mee, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, ‖ I went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, & abode with him fifteen dayes. ‖ *Or, were.*

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And

22 And was vnknowne by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sheweth when he went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised, 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other being Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to be iustified by faith, and not by workes: 20 and that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.*

THen foureteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should run, or had run in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the Circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the Circumcision: the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the Circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them *which were* of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly, according to the trueth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew, liuest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen we haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, we our selues also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue him selfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 *He asketh what moued them to leaue the faith, and haue vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iustified. 9 and blessed with Abraham: 10 and this he sheweth by many reasons.*

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued ye the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? Hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue ye suffered ‖ so many things in vaine? If it be yet in vaine? [*Or, so great.*

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse. [*Or, imputed.*

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, *In thee shall* * all nations be blessed. *Genes. 12.3.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse; for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law, to doe them. *Deut. 27.26.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident: for * The iust shall liue by faith. *Abac. 2.4. Rom. 1.17. ‖ Leuit. 18.5.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doth them shall liue in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree: *Deut. 21.23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren I speake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth or addeth thereto. [*Or, testament.*

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many, but

but as of one. And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serueth the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a *Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoole-master *to bring vs* vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoole-master.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized, into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till he be of age:* 5 *But Christ freed vs from the Law:* 7 *therefore we are seruants no longer to it.* 14 *He remembreth their good will to him, and hu to them,* 22 *and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.*

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a seruant though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the Father.

3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ elements of the world:

Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye haue knowne God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye ‖ againe to the weake and beggerly ‖ elements whereunto ye

Or, backe

Or, rudiments.

desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*, for I *am* as ye are; ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednes you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, you would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

Or, for was there

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

Or, vs.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you.

Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the free woman, *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory: for these are the two ‖ Couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

Or, To signifie.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Hierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

Or, is the same name with.

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake forth and cry, thou that trauellest not; for the desolate hath many moe children, then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheleſſe, what saith the Scripture? *Cast out the bond-woman and her son; for the sonne of the bond-woman shall not be heire with the sonne of the free-woman.

* Gen. 21.10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *He moueth them to stand in their liberty,* 3 *and not to obserue circumcision:* 13 *but rather loue, which is the sum of the Law.* 19 *He reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh,* 22 *and the fruits of the Spirit,* 25 *and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.*

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of boudage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing:

3 For

Digitized by Google

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the Spirit wait for hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Yee did runne well; who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but hee that troubleth you shall beare his iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer perfecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue been called vnto liberty, only vse not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if ye bite, and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that yee would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murders, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the Kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25 If we liue in the spirit, let vs also walke in the spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden: 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He gloryeth in nothing saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ¶ If a man be ouertaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, least thou also be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate vnto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of Faith.

11 Yee see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues, who are circumcised keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ¶ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

Digitized by Google

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our Election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation. 13 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained vnto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ: by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖places in Christ:

‖Or, things.

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowne vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one, all things in Christ, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

† Gr. the heauens.

11 In whom also wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated, according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory who first‖ trusted in Christ.

‖Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, ye were sealed with that holy spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome, and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖Or, for the acknowledgment

18 The eies of your vnderstanding being enlightened; that ye may know, what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

†Gr. of the might of his power.

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs ward, who beleeue according to the working † of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly places.

21 Farre aboue all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are by grace: 10 He declareth that wee are made for good workes, and 13 being, brought neere by Christ should not liue as 11 Gentiles and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

AND you *hath he quickned*, who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also wee all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Gr. will.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great loue, wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ (by grace yee are saued.)

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, and made *vs* sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come hee might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For wee are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordained that we should walke in them.

‖Or, prepared

11 Wherefore remember that yee *being* in time † passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

† Or, time

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the Couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, *euen* the law of Commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmity ‖ thereby.

‖Gr. him.

17 And

17 And came and preached peace to you, *which* were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an accesse, by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houſhold of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe being the chiefe corner-ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together, for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden myſtery, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaued, 3 was made knowne to Paul by reuelation: 8 and to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he ſhould preach it. 13 He deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe, I Paul, the priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, for you Gentiles,

2 If yee haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you-ward:

3 How that by reuelation he made known vnto me the miniſtry, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

4 Whereby when yee reade, ye may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſtery of Chriſt.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowne vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhould bee fellow heires: and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the Goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto mee, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſtery, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Ieſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might bee knowne by the Church the manifold wiſedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which hee purpoſed in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:

12 In whom we haue boldneſſe and acceſſe with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That hee would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might by his ſpirit in the inner man,

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May bee able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that wee aſke or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him bee glory in the Church, by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP. III.

1 He exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growne vp in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To caſt of lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the priſoner ‖ of the Lord, beſeech you, that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one ſpirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſaith, *When hee aſcended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it, but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 Hee that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, that hee might ‖ fill all things.)

11 * And hee gaue ſome, Apoſtles: and ſome, Prophets: and ſome, Euangeliſts: and ſome, Paſtours and teachers:

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till wee all come ‖ in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the ‖ ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt;

14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and caried about with euery wind of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:

15 But ‖ ſpeaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things, which is ‖ head, *euen* Chriſt:

16 *From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted, by that which euery ioynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue.

17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their mind,

18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the * ‖ blindneſſe of their heart:

19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuiouſneſſe, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But yee haue not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo bee that yee haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the truth is in Ieſus,

22 That ye put off, concerning the former conuerſation, the old man, which is corrupt, according to the deceitfull luſts:

23 And

Or, a multitude of captiues.

Or, fulfill.

Or, Paſtours. *Ephe. 4. 12. 28.*

Or, into the vnity of faith.

Or, being ſincere.

Col. 2. 19.

Or, hardneſſe.

Digitized by Google

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse and ‖true holinesse.

‖Or, holinesse of truth

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man truth with his neighbour: for wee are members one of another.
26 Bee yee angry and sinne not, let not the Sun goe downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may haue ‖to giue to him that needeth.

‖Or, to distribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

‖Or, to edifie profitably.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking be put away from you, with all malice.
32 *And bee yee kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

*2 Cor. 2 10.

CHAP. V.

1 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all vncleanesse, 7 not to conuerse with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit: 22 He descendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Christ doeth his Church.

BEe yee therefore followers of God, as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sauour.
3 But fornication, and all vncleanesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine wordes: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖disobedience.

‖Or, vnbeliefe.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darkenesse, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walke as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and truth.)
10 Prouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenesse, but rather reproue them.
12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.
13 But all things that are ‖reproued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doth make manifest, is light.

‖Or, discouered.

14 Wherefore hee saith, *Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.

*Isa. 60. 1.

15 *See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

*Col. 4. 5

17 Wherefore bee yee not vnwise: but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.
20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the name of our Lord Iesus Christ,
21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.
24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.
25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it,
26 That hee might sanctifie and cleanse *it* with the washing of water by the word,
27 That he might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should bee holy and without blemish.
28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.
33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular so loue his wife, euen as himselfe, and the wife *see* that shee reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children towards their parents: 5 Of seruants towards their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not only against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to bee vsed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandement with promise.)
3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.
4 And ye fathers prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Seruants, bee obedient to them that are your masters, according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:
6 Not with eye-seruice, as men-pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:
7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,
8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond, or free,

9 And

Digitized by Google

9 And ye masters, doe the same things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning, knowing that your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loines girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brestplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith yee shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowne the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an Ambassador ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye may also know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull Minister in the Lord, shall make knowne to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose: that ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and loue, with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

Or, making threatning. *Some vnderstand, with your and their master.*

Or, principalities. Or, heauenly. *Or, hauing ouercome all.*

Or, in a chaine. *Or, thereof.*

Or, with incorruption.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 Hee sheweth what good the faith of Christ had vnderuned by his troubles at Rome: 21 and how ready hee is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in perfection.

PAul and Timotheus, the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy,

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will perfome it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meet for mee to thinke this of you all, because ‖ I haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more, in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement.

10 That ye may ‖ approoue things that are ‖ excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnes, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel:

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all the ‖ palace, and in ‖ all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it bee by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, & to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not:

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to bee with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Only let your conuersation be as it becometh the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires, that

Or, for Christ sake. *Or, Cesars court.* *Or, to all others.*

Or, mission. *Or, will finish it.* *Or, you are me your partakers with me grace.* *Or, sense.* *Or, vnity.* *Or, differ*

that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Hauing the ſame conflict, which ye ſaw in me, and now heare to *be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnity, and to all humbleneſſe of minde, by the example of Chriſts humility and exaltation, 12 *to a carefull proceeding in the way of ſaluation: that they be as lights to the wicked world,* 16 *and comforts to him their Apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God.* 19 *Hee hopeth to ſend Timothie to them, whom he greatly commendeth,* 25 *as Epaphroditus alſo, whom hee preſently ſendeth to them.*

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife or vaine-glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde, let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men:

‖ *Or, habite.*

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherfore God alſo hath highly exalted him, & giuen him a Name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed: not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; worke out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling:

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings and diſputings:

‖ *Or, ſincere.*

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and ‖ harmeleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke in the midſt of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom ‖ yee ſhine as lights in the world:

‖ *Or, ſhine ye.*

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

† *Greeke, powred foorth.*

17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe yee ioy, and reioyce with me.

‖ *Or, more-ouer.*

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

‖ *Or, ſo deare vnto me.*

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſon with the father, hee hath ſerued with me in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had beene ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſicke, nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him only, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ *Or, honor ſuch.*

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the circumciſion, 4 *ſhewing that himſelfe hath greater cauſe then they to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the Law:* 7 *which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung and loſſe, to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe,* 12 *therein acknowledging his owne imperfection.* 15 *Hee exhorteth them to bee thus minded,* 17 *and to imitate him,* 18 *and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.*

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the Circumciſion, which worſhip God in the Spirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh:

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh: If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Phariſee;

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt,

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If

Digitized by Google

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting thoſe things which are behind, and reaching forth vnto thoſe things which are before.

14 I preſſe toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let vs therefore as many as be perfect, bee thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the ſame rule, let vs minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, bee followers together of me, and marke them which walke ſo, as yee haue vs for an enſample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is* their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our converſation is in heauen, from whence alſo we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to ſubdue all things vnto himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions, 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 ſhewing how he reioyced at their liberality towards him lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And ſo he concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.*

THerefore my brethren, dearely beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, helpe thoſe women which laboured with me in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and again, I ſay, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and ſupplication, with thankſgiuing, let your requeſt be made knowne vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhall keepe your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoeuer things *are* true, whatſoeuer things *are* ‖ honeſt, whatſoeuer things *are* iuſt, whatſoeuer things *are* pure, whatſoeuer things *are* louely, whatſoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, thinke on theſe things:

‖ Or, venerable.

9 Thoſe things which ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard, and ſeene in me, doe: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me ‖ hath flouriſhed againe wherein ye were alſo carefull, but yee lacked opportunity.

‖ Or, is renewed.

11 Not that I ſpeake in reſpect of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: euery where in all things I am inſtructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to ſuffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye only.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once and againe vnto my neceſſity.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift, but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound. I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were* ſent from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

‖ Or, I haue received all

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now vnto God and our father, *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Coloſſians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After ſalutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increaſe in grace, 14 deſcribeth the true Chriſt, 21 encourageth them to receiue Ieſus Chriſt, and commendeth his owne miniſtery.*

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, & Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace be vnto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwaies for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints.

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the truth of the Goſpel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth alſo in you,

Digitized by Google

you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras, our deare fellow-seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day wee heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdome, and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord, vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne,

† Greeke, the Son of his loue.

14 In whom wee haue redemption, through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

*1.Cor. 8.6. Iohn 1.3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that † in all things he might haue the preeminence.

† Or, among all.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell.

20 And (hauing made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

† Or, making peace.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies † in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

† Or, by your mind in wicked workes.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight.

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached vnto euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a Minister,

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you, † to fulfil the word of God:

† Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 15.19.

26 *Euen* the mystery which hath beene hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make known, what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ † in you, the hope of glory:

† Or, among you.

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisdome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ,*
8 *To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions,*
18 *worshipping of Angels,* 20 *and legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that yee knew what great † conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh.

† Or, feare or care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the father, and of Christ,

3 † In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome and knowledge.

† Or, wherein.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him,

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue beene taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophy and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the † rudiments of the world, and not after Christ †.

† Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And yee are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also yee are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickned together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand writing of ordinances that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his Crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them † in it.

† Or, in himselfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you † in meat or in drinke, or, † in respect of an Holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

† Or, for eating or drinking. † Or, in part.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man † beguile you of your reward † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels intruding into those things which hee hath not seene, vainely puffed vp by his fleshly minde:

† Or, against you. † Or, by no meanes. † Or, in voluntarie.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if yee bee dead with Christ from the † rudiments of the world; why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

† Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisedome in will-worship, and humility, and † neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

† Or, spairing not of the body.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other seuerall duties.

IF ye then be rysen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth. ‖ *or, mind*

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnes, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greeke nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye. ‖ *Or, complaint.*

14 And aboue all these things *put on* Charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another, in Psalmes and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God, and the Father by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger* lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye seruice, as menpleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done; and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ, 10 He salutes them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech bee alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowne vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring feruently for you in prayers, that yee may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God. ‖ *Or, striuing.* ‖ *Or, filled*

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea,

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

Digitized by Google

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand, both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankeſgiuing and prayer, 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth and ſincerity of their faith and confeſſion to God.

PAul, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: Grace *be* vnto you and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Wee giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father.

4 Knowing brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God. ‖ *Or beloued of God, your election.*

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word only: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as yee know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeue, in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeake any thing:

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what manner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to ſerue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heauen, whom he raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus, which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it: 18 A reaſon is rendred, both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed wee flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue beene ‖ burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt: ‖ *Or, vſed authority*

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children,

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, wee were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour, and trauell: for labouring night and day, becauſe wee would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably, we behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a Father doth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke wee God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Chriſt Ieſus: for yee alſo haue ſuffered like things of your owne country men, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Ieſus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ perſecuted vs: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men: ‖ *Or, chaſed vs out.*

16 Forbidding vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to fill vp their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermoſt.

17 But wee, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeuoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore wee would haue come vnto you, (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen yee in the preſence of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his comming? ‖ *Or, glorying.*

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul teſtifieth his great loue to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothy vnto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: 7 partly by reioycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe comming vnto them.

WHerfore when we could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould bee moued by theſe afflictions: for your ſelues know, that wee are appointed thereunto:

4 For verely when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, euen as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare,

Digitized by Google

beare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timothens came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charity; and that you haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo to ſee you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now we *liue, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord. Rom. 6.

9 For what thanks can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly, that wee might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe, and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, ‖ direct our way vnto you. ‖ Or, ſ. Iude.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe, and abound in loue one to wards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end hee may ſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holineſſe before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to goe on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all, to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

FVrthermore then wee ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more. ‖ Or, requeſt. ‖ Or, exhort.

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtaine *from* fornication: 1. Theeſſ. 4. 4. Or, veſſell.

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch, as wee alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified: ‖ Or, in. Or, ouercach. 1. Theeſſ. 4. 6.

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe. 1. Theeſſ. 4. 7.

8 Hee therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit. ‖ Or, reiecteth.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for yee your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed yee doe it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne hands (as we commanded you:)

12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may haue lacke ‖ of nothing. ‖ Or, of man.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleeue that Ieſus died, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are aliue, and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then wee which are aliue and remaine ſhall be caught vp together with them in the cloads, to meet the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall wee euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words. ‖ Or, exhort.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord ſo commeth, as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace, and ſafety: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But yee, brethren, are not in darkeneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be ſober:

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day bee ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe. ‖ Or, exhort.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admonith you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble-minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men. ‖ Or, beſeech. ‖ Or, diſorderly.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit:

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Prooue all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoule

Digitized by Google

soule and body bee preserued blameleſſe, vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or, adiure

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue, and patience: 11 and therewith hall vseth diuers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our selues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shall bee reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ,

9 Who shall bee punished with euerlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue, (because our testimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

† Greeke, the Angels of his power

‖ Or, yeelding.

‖ Or, vouchsafe.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth they receiued, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of Antichrist before the day of the Lord come: 15 And therupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee be not soone shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne bee reuealed, the sonne of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that hee, as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now yee know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time. ‖ Or, holdeth

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doth already worke: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whose comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueablenes of vnrighteousnes, in them that perish; because they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be saued.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the truth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnes.

13 But wee are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord; because God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye haue beene taught, whether by word, or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himselfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himselfe, 3 testifieth what confidence hee hath in them, 5 maketh request to God in their behalfe. 6 giueth them diuers precepts, especially to shun idlenesse and ill company, 16 and last of all, concludeth with prayer and salutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* course, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you:

2 And that wee may be deliuered from † vnreasonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you,

† Greeke, may run

† Greeke, disorderly

Digitized by Google

you, that yee both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we commaund you brethren in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, & not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know, how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you.

8 Neither did we eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietnes they worke, and eat their owne bread.

13 But yee, brethren, ‖ bee not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord bee with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

the loue Chriſt.

‖ *Or, faint not.*

‖ *Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.*

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope;

2 Vnto Timothy *my* owne ſonne in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome ‖ hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for man-ſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for men-ſtealers, for lyers, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing, that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the Miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew foorth all long ſuffering, for a patterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, bee honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired: 12 They are not permitted to teach: 15 They ſhall be ſaued notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath, in child birth, if they continue in faith.

I Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life, in all godlineſſe and honeſty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediator betweene God and men, the man Chriſt Ieſus,

6 Who

‖ *Or, ſwarued.*

‖ *Or, deſire.*

‖ *Or, eminent place.*

Digitized by Google

‖ Or, a testimony.

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, nor with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray.

‖ Or, plaited.

10 But (which becomming women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse, with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

‖ How Bishops and Deacons and their wiues should be qualified, 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying; If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, ‖ Or, modest, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, nor greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not coueteous.

‖ Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection, with all gravity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, least being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer he must haue a good report of them which are without, least he fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, nor greedy of filthy lucre.

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

‖ Or, ministred.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, & great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou maiest know how thou ought'est to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

‖ Or, stay.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mysterie of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shalbe a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not faile in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expreslly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with an hot iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meats, which God hath created to bee receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing.

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, & of that which is to come.

‖ Or, for a little time.

9 This *is a* faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation;

10 For therefore we both labour & suffer reproach, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophecie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖ Or, fit at things.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine, continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some men doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but entreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖ Or, kindnesse.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers, night and day.

6 But she that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

‖ Or, dissolutely.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

‖ Or, kindred.

9 Let

Digitized by Google

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, vnder threeſcore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if ſhee haue brought vp children, if ſhe haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe haue waſhed the Saints feet, if ſhe haue relieued the afflicted, if ſhe haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuſe: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe: and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſie-bodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, beare children, guide the houſe, giue none occaſion to the aduerſary ‡to ſpeake reprochfully.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine:

18 For the Scripture ſaith, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and * the labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an accuſation, but ‖ before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſin, rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things, ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſins. Keepe thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine, for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open beforehand, going before to iudgement: and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good workes *of ſome* are manifeſt before hand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of the duty of ſeruants.* 3 *Not to haue fellowſhip with new fangled teachers.* 6 *Godlineſſe is great gaine.* 10 *and loue of money the root of all euill.* 11 *What Timothie is to flee, and what to follow,* 17 *and whereof to admoniſh the rich.* 20 *To keepe the purity of true doctrine, and to auoide profane janglings.*

LEt as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God and his doctrine bee not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather doe *them* ſeruice, becauſe they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: Theſe things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings,

5 ‖ Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds, and deſtitute of the trueth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe.

6 But godlines with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine, we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſtes, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition:

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while ſome coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themſelues thorow with many ſorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things, and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekenеſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good ‖ confeſſion,

14 That thou keepe this commaundement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who only hath immortality dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power euerlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor truſt in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy,

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy truſt, auoiding profane *and* vaine iablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſely ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE

Or, a foole.

Or, ſicke.

Or, gallings one of another.

Or, leane ſeduced.

Or, profeſſion.

† Gr. vncertainty of riches.

Or, ſociable.

Digitized by Google

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himſelfe, his mother and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to ſtir vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to bee ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution, 13 and to perſiſt in the forme and trueth of that doctrine which hee had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, and Oneſiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued ſonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerue from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the Teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Goſpel, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Goſpel.

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perſwaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him againſt that day.

13 Hold faſt the forme of ſound words which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and loue which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord graunt vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things hee miniſtred vnto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

‖ Or, truſted.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to conſtancy, and perſeuerance, and to do the duety of a faithfull ſeruant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and ſhaying profane and vaine babblings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is ſure. 22 Hee is taught wherof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſeruant of the Lord ought to behaue himſelfe.

THou therefore, my ſon, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me ‖ among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhalbe able to teach others alſo.

‖ Or, by

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtrine for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he ſtriue lawfully.

6 ¶ The husbandman that laboureth, muſt bee firſt partaker of the fruits.

‖ Or, the husbandman labouring firſt, muſt be partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt, of the ſeed of Dauid, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtaine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Ieſus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is a* faithfull ſaying: for if wee be dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo liue *with him*.

12 If we ſuffer, wee ſhall alſo reigne *with him*, if we deny him, he alſo will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelfe.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about words to no profit, *but* to the ſubuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelfe approued vnto God, a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But ſhun profane and vaine bablings, for they will increaſe vnto more vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eate as doth a ‖ canker, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

‖ Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the truth haue erred, ſaying, that the reſurrection is paſt already, and ouerthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Neuertheleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth ‖ ſure, hauing this ſeale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Chriſt, depart from iniquity.

‖ Or, ſtedy.

20 But in a great houſe, there are not onely veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, but alſo of wood and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonor.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelfe from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſell vnto honour, ſanctified and meet for the maſters vſe, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Fly

Digitized by Google

22 Fly alſo youthfull luſtes: but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions auoide, knowing that they doo gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖patient,

25 In meekeneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelues, if God peraduenture, will giue them repentance, to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may recouer themſelues out of the ſnare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *He aduertiſeth him of the times to come,* 6 *deſcribeth the enemies of the truth,* 10 *propoundeth vnto him his owne example,* 16 *and commendeth the holy Scriptures.*

THis know alſo, that in the laſt daies perilous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce breakers, falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turne away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creepe into houſes, and lead captiue ſilly women laden with ſinnes, led away with diuers luſtes,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iames and Iambres withſtood Moſes: ſo doe theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhalbe manifeſt to all men, as theirs alſo was.

10 But ‖thou haſt fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charity, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euill men, and ſeducers ſhal waxe worſe and worſe, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt beene aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*.

15 And that from a child thou haſt knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſaluation through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inſpiration of God and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the man of god may be perfect, ‖ thoroughly furniſhed vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth him to doe his duty with all care and diligence,* 6 *certifieth him of the neereneſſe of his death,* 9 *wiſheth him to come ſpeedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for,* 14 *warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith,* 16 *informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering,* 19 *and ſoone after he concludeth.*

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their owne luſtes ſhall they heape to themſelues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they ſhall turne away their eares from the trueth, and ſhall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, ‖ make full proofe of thy miniſtery.

6 For I am now ready to bee offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finiſhed my courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for me a crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Iudge ſhall giue me at that day: and not to mee only, but vnto them alſo that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, hauing loued this preſent world, and is departed vnto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with mee. Take Marke, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to mee for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copperſmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‖ our words.

16 At my firſt anſwere no man ſtood with me: but all men forſooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding, the Lord ſtood with mee, and ſtrengthened me, that by mee the preaching might be fully knowne, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preſerue mee vnto his heauenly Kingdome, to whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca, and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with thy ſpirit. Grace *bee* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Ephe-ſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 *For what end Titus was left in Creet.* 6 *How they that are to bee chosen Ministers ought to bee qualified.* 11 *The mouthes of euill teachers to bee stopped:* 12 *and what manner of men they be.*

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the Truth, which is after Godlinesse,

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his Word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne son, after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blameleſſe, as the steward of God: not ſelfe-willed, not ſoon angry, not * giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

8 But a louer of hoſpitality, a louer of ‖ good men, ſober, iuſt, holy, temperate,

9 Holding faſt the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by ſound doctrine both to exhort, and to conuince the gainſayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, ſpecially they of the circumciſion:

11 Whoſe mouthes muſt bee ſtopped, who ſubuert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres ſake.

12 One of themſelues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, ſaid, The Cretians are alway lyars, euill beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherfore rebuke them ſharply, that they may be ſound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heed to Iewiſh fables, and commandements of men that turne from the truth.

15 Vnto the pure, all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their mind & conſcience is defiled.

16 They profeſſe that they know God: but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and diſobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 *Directions giuen vnto Titus, both for his doctrine and life.* 9 *Of the duty of ſeruants, and in generall of all Chriſtians.*

BVt ſpeake thou the things which become ſound doctrine.

2 That the aged men be ‖ ſober, graue, temperate, ſound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewiſe, that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth holines, not ‖ falſe accuſers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ ſober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 To *be* diſcreet, chaſt, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Young men likewiſe exhort to bee ‖ ſober minded.

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *ſhewing* vncorruptneſſe, grauity, ſincerity,

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be aſhamed, hauing no euill thing to ſay of you.

9 *Exhort* ſeruants to be obedient vnto their own maſters, and to pleaſe *them* well in all things, not ‖ anſwering againe:

10 Not purloining, but ſhewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth ſaluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlineſſe and worldly luſtes, we ſhould liue ſoberly, righteouſly and godly in this preſent world,

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt,

14 Who gaue himſelfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquity, & purifie vnto himſelfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 Theſe things ſpeake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

1 *Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he ſhould teach, and not teach.* 10 *How he is willed alſo to reiect obſtinate heretickes:* 12 *Which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein hee ſhould come vnto him, and ſo concludeth.*

PVt them in mind to bee ſubiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magiſtrates, to bee ready to euery good worke.

2 To ſpeake euill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, ſhewing all meekeneſſe vnto all men.

3 For we our ſelues alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceiued, ſeruing diuers luſtes and pleaſures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteouſneſſe which wee haue done, but according to his mercy he ſaued vs, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,

6 Which he ſhed on vs † abundantly, through Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour:

7 That being iuſtified by his grace, we ſhould be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is a* faithfull ſaying, and *theſe* things I will that thou affirme conſtantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: theſe things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtriuings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is ſuch, is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelfe.

12 When

Or, for.

Or, left vndone.

* 1. Tim. 3.3.

Or, good things.

Or, in teaching.

Or, void of imagements.

Or, ſobriant.

Or, holy women.

Or, make-bates.

Or, wiſe.

Or, diſcreet.

Or, that gaineſaying.

Or, that bringeth ſaluation to all men, hath appeared.

† *Greek richly.*

Digitized by Google

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing bee wanting vnto them.

‖ Or, profeſſe honeſt trades.

14 And let ours alſo learne to ‖ maintaine good works for neceſſary vſes, ỹ they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

4 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 5 whom he diſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAVL, a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers.

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall, by the acknowledging of euery good thing which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For we haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might bee much bold in Chriſt, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer.

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not ſay to thee, how thou oweſt vnto me euen thine owne ſelfe beſides.

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my fellow-priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle, to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in perſon and office.

GOD, who at ſundry times, and in diuers manners, ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds,

3 *Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate downe on the right hand of the Maieſty on high.

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when hee bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, hee ſaith, And let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels he ſaith, Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his Miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, *he ſaith*, Thy throne, O God *is* for euer and euer: a Scepter of † righteouſneſſe *is* the Scepter of thy Kingdome.

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *euen* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

10 And *thou*, Lord, in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and

* Wiſd. 7.26.

† Greeke. rightues, or ſtraitneſſe.

* Pſal. 102.2. iſa. 34.4.

they all shall waxe olde as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

*Psal. 110.1. mat.22. 44.

13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, * Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore we ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

†Gr. runne out as leaking vessels.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompence of reward:

3 How shall wee escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to bee spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

‖ Or, distributions.

4 God also bearing them witnes, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come, whereof wee speake.

*Psal.8.4.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

‖Or, a little while inferiour to,

7 Thou madest him a ‖little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workes of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

‖Or, by

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren.

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto thy brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

*Psal.18.2. *Isa.8.18

13 And againe, * I will put my trust in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 For asmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

†Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death, were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verely † he tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that hee himselfe hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hard hearted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle, and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus,

†Greeke, made.

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

1. Sam. 12.6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as hee who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded by some man: but he that built all things, is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Sonne, ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

*Psal.95.7.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation, in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and saw my works fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my wayes.

†Gr. if they shall enter.

11 So I sware in my wrath: † They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another dayly, while it is called to day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whiles it is said, To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued forty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods Word. 14 By our high Priest Iesus the Sonne of God, subiect to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 We must and may goe boldly to the Throne of Grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

†Greeke word hearing, for, he, cause, they, not vnited, finished.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but † the Word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For wee which haue beleeued, doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day, on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And

Digitized by Google

5 And in this place againe: If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth, that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was firſt preached entred not in becauſe of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe he limiteth a certaine day, ſaying in Dauid; To day, after ſo long a time, as it is ſaid, To day, if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them reſt, then would hee not afterward haue ſpoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his owne works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing euen to the diuiding aſunder of ſoule and ſpirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked and opened vnto the eyes of him, with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Prieſt that is paſſed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold faſt *our* profeſſion.

15 For we haue not an high Prieſt, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 *The authority and honour of our Sauiours Prieſthood.* 11 *Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.*

FOr euery high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God that hee may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſins.

2 Who ‖ can haue compaſſion on the ignorant and one them that are out of the way: for that he himſelfe is alſo compaſſed with infirmity.

3 And by reaſon hereof he ought, as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelfe, to offer for ſinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himſelfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So alſo Chriſt glorified not himſelfe to bee made an high Prieſt: but hee that ſaid vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, Thou *art a* Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when hee had offered vp prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to ſaue him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience by the things which he ſuffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the author of eternall ſaluation vnto all them that obey him.

10 Called of God an high Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to ſay, and hard to be vttered, ſeeing yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers ye haue need that one teach you againe, which be the firſt principles of the Oracles of God, and are become ſuch as haue need of milke, and not of ſtrong meat.

13 For euery one that vſeth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe: for hee is a babe.

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* thoſe, who by reaſon ‖ of vſe, haue their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith* 11 *but to bee ſtedfaſt,* 12 *diligent and patient, to wait vpon God,* 13 *becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.*

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſſible for thoſe who were once enlightened, and haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And haue taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelues the Sonne of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meet for them ‖ by whom it is dreſſed, receiueth bleſſing from God:

8 But that which beareth thornes and briars, is reiected, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſaluation, though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which ye haue ſhewed toward his Name, in that ye haue miniſtred to the Saints, and doe miniſter.

11 And we deſire that euery one of you do ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye bee not ſlothfull, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherite the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelfe,

14 Saying, Surely bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verely ſweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew vnto the heires of promiſe, the ‖ immutability of his counſell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lie, wee might haue a ſtrong conſolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope ſet before vs:

19 Which *hope* we haue as an anchor of the ſoule both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for vs entred *euen* Iesus, made an high Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

Digitized by Google

‖ Or, the Gospel was first preached.

‖ That is, Ioshuah.

‖ Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

‖ Or, disobedience.

‖ Or, can reasonably beare with.

‖ Or, for his feare.

† Or, hath no experience.

‖ Or, perfect.

‖ Or, of an habite, or perfection

‖ Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

‖ Or, for,

‖ Or, is interposed himselfe by an oath.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec: 11 And so, far more excellent then the Priests of Arons order.

FOr this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation, King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

†*Greeke, without pedigree.* 3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sons of Leui, who receiued the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

‖ *Or, pedigree.* 6 But hee whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there hee *receiued them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood, (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made, not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth; Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof:

‖ *Or, but it was the bringing in.* 19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *hee was made Priest*,

‖ *Or, without swearing of an oath.* 21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, * The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood. ‖ *Or, which passeth not from one to another.*

25 Wherefore hee is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them. ‖ *Or, more.*

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this hee did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Son, who is † consecrated for euermore. †*Gr. perfected.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall couenant with the fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this is* the summe: wee haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens:

2 A Minister ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man. ‖ *Or, of holy things.*

3 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity, that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if hee were on earth, hee should not be a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law: ‖ *Or, they are*

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the Tabernacle: For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the paterne shewed to thee in the mount. *Priests.*

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent Ministery, by how much also he is the Mediator of a better ‖ Couenant, which was ‖ established vpon better promises. ‖ *Or, Testament.*

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultelesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people. * *Ier. 31.33.* † *Gr. giue.* ‖ *Or, vpon.*

11 And they shal not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know mee, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that hee saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law, 11 seeme inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THen verily the first *Couenant* had also ‖ ordinances of diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary. ‖Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first wherein was the Candlesticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread which is called ‖ the Sanctuary. ‖Or, holy.

3 And after the second vayle, the Tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded: and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat, of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwaies into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stood* only in meates and drinkes, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation. ‖Or, rites, or ceremonies.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs.*

13 For if the blood of buls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes to serue the liuing God? ‖Or, faults

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the Testatour. ‖Or, be brought in.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whileth the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood. ‖Or, purified.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people, according to the Law, he tooke the blood of calues and of goates, with water and ‖ scarlet woull, and hyssope, and sprinckled both the booke and all the people, ‖Or, purple.

20 Saying, this is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things *in* the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues, with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sinne, by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this, the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weaknesse of the Law-sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered. 14 For euer hath taken away sins. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thankesgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged should haue had no more conscience of sinnes:

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats, should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou ‖ prepared me: ‖Or, thou hast fitted me.

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne, thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (in the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth dayly ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with

Digitized by Google

lere. them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will *put
:33. my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

Or, liberty. or, new trade. 19 Hauing therefore brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinckled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast ȳ profession of our faith without wauering, (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye shal he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despight vnto the Spirit of grace?

‡ Deut. 32.35. Rom. 12.19. 30 For we know him that hath said, ‡ Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, yee endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest you were made a gazing stocke, both by reproches, and afflictions, & partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compassion of mee in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues, that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little, while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shal haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.

‖ *Or, ground, or confidence.* NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene, were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it, he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that hee should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation hee had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a [rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

‖ *Or, yet spoken of.*

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

‖ *Or, being warned.*

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which hee should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whether he went.

9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a child when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them* and imbraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

† *Greeke, according to faith.*

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truly if they had beene mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his only begotten Sonne,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

‖ *Or, to*

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau, concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he died ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

‖ *Or, remembred*

23 By faith Moses when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was

Digitized by Google

was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when hee was come to yeeres refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

‖Or, for Christ. 26 Esteeming the reproach ‖ of Christ greater riches, then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, left he that destroyed the first-borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when shee had receiued the spies with peace.

‖Or, that were disobedient. 32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

*2. Mac. 7. 35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were *tortured, not accepting deliuerance that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had tryall of cruell mockings and scourgings: yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepe-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in desarts, and in mountaines, and in dens and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report, through faith, receiued not the promise:

‖Or, foreseene. 40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs should not bee made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse. 22 *A commendation of the new Testament aboue the old.*

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience the race that is set before vs.

‖Or, beginner. 2 Looking vnto Iesus ‖ the authour and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the Crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne,

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is hee whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of spirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but hee for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make ‖ straight pathes for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way: but let it rather be healed.

‖Or, euen. 14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

‖Or, fall from. 15 Looking diligently lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or prolane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected, for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares.

‖Or, way to change his mind.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darkenesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which voyce they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shalbe stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God, the Heauenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

‖Or, rolled. 23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne, which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect.

‖Or, Testament. 24 And to Iesus the mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voice then shooke the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

‖Or, may be shaken. 27 And this *word*, yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken, may remaine.

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome, which cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖Or, let vs hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to auoide couetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods Preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to giue almes, 17 to obey gouernours, 18 to pray for the Apostle. 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye haue: For hee hath said, *I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

*Iosh.1.5

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto mee.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

‖Or, are the guides.

8 Iesus Christ, the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not carried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an Altar, whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary, by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Ie sus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here haue wee no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

*Micah 2.10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

†Gr. confessing to.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

‖Or, guide.

18 Pray for vs: for wee trust wee haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great shepherd of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant,

‖Or, Testament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke, to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖Or, doing.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 to aske patience of God. 13 and in our tryals, not to impute our weaknesse, or sinnes vnto him, 15 but rather to hearken to the Word, 19 to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter. 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAMES, a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue Tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience:

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering, for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the Sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

‖Or, glory.

10 But the rich in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when hee is tryed, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man.

‖Or, euils.

14 But

Digitized by Google

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawne away of his owne lust and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth sinne, and sinne when it is finished, bringeth foorth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of trueth, that wee should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloued brethren, let euery man bee swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthines, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the ingrafted Word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But bee ye doers of the Word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the Word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his own heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God, and the Father, is this. To visit the fatherlesse, and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather wee are to be louing and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your †assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment:

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seat?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if yee haue respect to persons, yee commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that said, Doe not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What doth it profit my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister bee naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, bee you warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being †alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and he was called, The friend of God.

24 Yee see then, how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 Wee are not rashly or arrogantly to reprooue others, 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wise, be milde and peaceable, without enuying and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And

Digitized by Google

Or, that Law which said.

Or, glorieth.

Gr. by it selfe. ‖ Some copies reade, *by thy workes.*

Or, thee seest.

* Gen. 15.6. rom. 4.3. gal. 3.6.

Or, breath.

Or, iudgement.

Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

†Greeke, nature. 7 For euery† kiad of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea is tamed, and
†Greeke, nature of man. hath beene tamed of †mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, euen the father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to bee,

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same
Or, bole ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figgree, my brethren, beare Olive berries? neither a vine figges? so *can* no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and indued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisdome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue,
Or, natural. but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuilish.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is
†Greeke, tumult, or vnquietnes. † confusion and euery euill worke.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.
‖ Or, without wauering.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against couetousnes, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash iudgement of others: 13 & not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertainty of this life, to commit our selues and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come wars and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts,
Or, brawlings. that warre in your members?

Or, pleasures. 2 Yee lust, and haue not: yee kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse
Or, pleasures. that ye may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture saith in
Or, enuiously. vaine, The Spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖ to enuie?

6 But hee giueth more grace: wherefore hee saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

* Prou. 3.34. 1.pet.5.5. 7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and hee shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Law-giuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now, ye that say, To day, or to morrow we will goe into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow? * for what is your life? ‖ it is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.
* Prou. 27.1. Or, for it is.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 Wee ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob, 12 to forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersity, to sing in prosperity: 16 To acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GOe to now ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth, and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Yee haue lined in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doth not resist you.

Or, in long patience, or suffer with long patience. 7 ‖ Be patient therefore brethren, vnto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and latter raine.

Or, groane not. 8 Bee ye also patient; stablish your hearts; for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another brethren, lest ye bee condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle, in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him vp: and if hee haue committed ſinnes, they ſhall be forgiuen him.

16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubiect to like paſſions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earneſtly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeeres and ſixe monethe.

18 And he prayed agtine, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the ſinner from the error of his way, ſhall ſaue a ſoule from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

He bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces: 10 ſhewing that the ſaluation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing propheſied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly converſation, for as much as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter, an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered throwout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen ‖ for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto ſaluation, ready to be reuealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce: though now for a ſeaſon, (if need be) ye are in heauineſſe through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praiſe, & honour, and glory, at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Whom hauing not ſeene, yee loue, in whom though now yee ſee *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnſpeakable and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the ſaluation of your ſoules:

10 Of which ſaluation the Prophets haue enquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them, did ſignifie, when it teſtified before hand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heauen, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your minde, be ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues according to the former luſts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation.

16 Becauſe it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiourning here in feare:

18 For as much as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and gold, from your vaine converſation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers:

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a lambe without blemiſh, and without ſpot:

20 Who verely was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing you haue purified your ſoules in obeying the truth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: ſee that yee loue another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Goſpel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtaine from fleſhly luſts: 13 to be obedient to Magiſtrates: 18 and teacheth ſeruants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well doing, after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore, laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and enuies, and euill ſpeakings,

2 As new borne babes deſire the ſincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If ſo be yee haue taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God, and precious,

5 Yee alſo as lively ſtones, ‖ are built vp a ſpirituall houſe, an holy Prieſthood, to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner ſtone, elect, precious,

* Leuit. 11.44. & 20.7.

‖ *Or, for that.*

‖ *Or, be ye built.* * Iſa. 28. 16. pſal. 118.22. mat. 21. 42. acts 4.11.

Digitized by Google

precious, and he that beleeueth on him, ſhall not bee confounded.

‖ *Or, he is an honour.* 7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, ‖ he is precious: but vnto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

* *Eſay 8.14.* 8 * And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

‖ *Or, a purchaſted people.* ‖ *Or, vertues.* * *Oſe.2.23* 9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royall Prieſthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that yee ſhould ſhew foorth the ‖ praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkneſſe into his marueilous light:

10 Which in times paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beſeech you, as ſtrangers and pilgrims, abſtaine from fleſhly luſts, which warre againſt the ſoule,

‖ *Or, wherein.* 12 Hauing your conuerſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they ſpeake againſt you, as euill doers, they may by *your* good workes which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

13 Submit your ſelues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the King, as ſupreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are ſent by him for the puniſhment of euill doers, and for the praiſe of them that doe well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

†*Gr. hauing.* ‖ *Or, eſteeme.* 16 As free, and not † vſing your liberty for a cloke of malicionſneſſe, but as the ſeruants of God.

17 Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be ſubiect to your maſters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thankworthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, ſuffering, wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when yee be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ *Or, thereto.* ‖ *Some read for you.* 21 For euen hereunto were yee called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered ‖ for vs, leauing vs an example that ye ſhould follow his ſteps:

22 Who did no ſinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

‖ *Or, committed his cauſe.* ‖ *Or, to.* 23 Who when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe, when he ſuffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himſelfe* to him that iudgeth righteouſly.

24 Who his owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to ſinne, ſhould liue vnto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes yee were healed.

25 For ye were as ſheepe going aſtray, but are now returned vnto the Shepherd and Biſhop of your ſoules.

CHAP. III.

1 Wee teacheth the duty of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnity and loue, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution. 19 He declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.

LIkewiſe yee wiues bee in ſubiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word bee wonne by the conuerſation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaſte conuerſation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not bee that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornaments* of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God, adorned themſelues, being in ſubiection vnto their owne husbands.

† *Gree childr* 6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whoſe † daughters ye are, as long as yee doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewiſe yee husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker veſſel, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers bee not hindred.

‖ *Or, doing to the hu women.* 8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, hauing compaſſion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

* *Pſal.* 34.13. 9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherit a bleſſing.

10 For he that will loue life, and ſee good dates, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they ſpeake no guile:

11 Let him eſchew euill, and doe good, let him ſeeke peace, and enſue it.

† *Gree vpon.* 12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † againſt them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if yee bee followers of that which is good?

* *Eſay* 12,13. 14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

‖ *Or, ye* 15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to giue an anſwer to euery man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekneſſe, and ‖ feare:

uent. 16 Hauing a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may bee aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good conuerſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſins, the iuſt for the vniuſt, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickned by the Spirit,

19 By which alſo he went, and preached vnto the ſpirits in priſon,

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is eight ſoules were ſaued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptiſme, doth alſo now ſaue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwere of a good conſcience toward God,) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made ſubiect to him.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to ceasse from sinne, by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end what now approacheth, 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That he no longer should liue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lustes of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnesse, lustes, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be yee therefore sober, and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charity among your selues: for charity ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes. ‖ *Loue.*

9 Vse hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: if any man minister, let him doe it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to trie you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time *is come*, that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flockes: 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to bee sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you, I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde: ‖ *Or, as much as in you is.*

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke. ‖ *Or, ouer-ruling.*

4 And when the chiefe Shepherd shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selues vnto the Elder: yea, all *of you* bee subiect one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doeth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 hee exhorteth them by faith and good works to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witnesse of the Apostles, beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimony of the Father, and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a seruant, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace & peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue.

‖ Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse, and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee shall neither be barren nor vnfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as *our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

*Iohn 21.18.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made knowne vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiesty.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory: This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen, we heard when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto yee doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, & the day-star arise in your hearts.

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man, but holy men of God spake as they were mooued by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodome: 10 and more fully describeth the maners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better knowne and auoided.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

‖ Or, lascivious wayes, as some copies reade.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of;

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darknesse to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodome and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawful deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. *Presumptuous *are they*; selfe-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖ Or, dominion. * Iude 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade, against themselues.

12 But these as naturall bruit beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption.

13 *And* shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: † Or, adultresse. † cursed children:

15 Which

Digitized by Google

15 Which haue forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſon* of Boſor, who loued the wages of vnrighteouſneſſe

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe aſſe ſpeaking with mans voyce, forbade the madneſſe of the Propher.

17 Theſe are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkeneſſe is reſerued for euer.

18 For when they ſpeake great ſwelling words of vanity, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonneſſe, thoſe that were cleane eſcaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promiſe them liberty, they themſelues are the ſeruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the ſame is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue eſcaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, they are againe entangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowne the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dog is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the ſow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Hee aſſureth them of the certainety of Chriſts comming to iudgement, againſt thoſe ſcorners, who diſpute againſt it: 8 warning the godly, for the long patience of God, to haſten their repentance. 10 Hee deſcribeth alſo the manner how the world ſhall be deſtroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holineſſe of life: 15 and againe to thinke the patience of God to tend to their ſaluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epiſtles.

THis ſecond Epiſtle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I ſtirre vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance,

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were ſpoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apoſtles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in the laſt dayes, ſcoffers, walking after their owne luſts,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his comming? For ſince the Fathers fell aſleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth ‖ ſtanding out of the water, and in the water

‖ *Gr. conſiſting.*

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, periſhed.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerued vnto fire againſt the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thouſand yeeres, and a thouſand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlack concerning his promiſe (as ſome men count ſlackeneſſe) but is long-ſuffering to vs-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens ſhall paſſe away with a great noiſe, and the elements ſhall melt with feruent heat, the earth alſo, and the workes that are therein ſhall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhall be diſſolued, what maner of perſons ought ye to be in all holy converſation and godlineſſe,

12 ‖ Looking for, and haſting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherin the heauens being on fire, ſhall be diſſolued, and the elements ſhall melt with feruent heat?

‖ *Or, haſting the comming*

13 Neuertheleſſe, we according to his promiſe, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſneſſe.

14 Wherefore (beloued) ſeeing that ye looke for ſuch things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſſe.

15 And account that the long ſuffering of the Lord, is ſaluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As alſo in all his Epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to be vnderſtood, which they that are vnlearned and vnſtable wreſt, as they do alſo the other Scriptures vnto their owne deſtruction.

17 Yee therefore beloued, ſeeing ye know *theſe things* before, beware leſt ye alſo being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *He deſcribeth the perſon of Chriſt, in whom we haue eternall life, by acommunion with God: 5 To which we muſt adioyne holineſſe of life, to teſtifie the truth of that our communion and profeſſion of faith, as alſo to aſſure vs of the forgiueneſſe of our ſinnes by Chriſts death.*

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue ſeene with our eyes, which we haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifeſted, and wee haue ſeene it, and beare witneſſe, and ſhew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted vnto vs,)

3 That which we haue ſeene and heard, declare wee vnto you, that yee alſo may haue fellowſhip with vs; and truely our fellowſhip is with the Father, and with his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt.

4 And theſe things write wee vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkeneſſe at all.

6 If wee ſay that we haue fellowſhip with him and walke in darkeneſſe, wee lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if wee walke in the light, as hee is in the light, wee haue fellowſhip one with another, and the

Digitized by Google

the bloud of Iesus Christ his Sonne, cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we make him a lyar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers, 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued by perseuerance in faith, and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous.

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a lyar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we, that we are in him.

6 He that saith, he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which yee had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknes is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.

† Greeke, scandall.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of †stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknes, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowne him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowne the father.

14 I haue written vnto you fathers, because yee haue knowne him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as yee haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had been of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs, but *they went out* that they might bee made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyar, but hee that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning, if that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, yee also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which yee haue receiued of him abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, it

28 And now little children, abide in him, that when hee shall appeare, wee may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that euery one which doth righteousnes, is borne of him.

‖ Or, ye.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his sons, 3 who therefore ought obediently to keepe his Commandements, 11 & also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare what wee shall be: but wee know, that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also ȳ Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And yee know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowne him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is right ous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that hee might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and hee cannot sinne: because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For

Digitized by Google

Or, commandement.

11 For this is the | message that yee heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marualle not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murderer: and yee know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, & shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truerh.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth: and shall † assure our hearts before him.

†Greeke, perswade.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because we keep his commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his Commandements, dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Yea are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs, hereby know we the spirit of truth, & the spirit of error.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God, for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that wee might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, & he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that wee may haue boldnesse in the day of Iudgement; because as he is, so are we in this world.

†Gr. loue is made vs.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare, because feare hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, hee is a lyar. For hee that loueth not his brother, whom he hath seene, how can he loue God, whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Son of God able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers which we make for our selues, and for others.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begat, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world; and this is the victorie that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truerh.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnes in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnes of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lyar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs, eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

Digitized by Google

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue ‖ in him, that if we aske any thing according to his wil, he heareth vs.

‖ Or, concerning him.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne, *which is* not vnto death, he shall aske, and hee shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say, that hee shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And wee know that the Son of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding, that we may know him that is true: and wee are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

Hee exhorteth a certeine honourable Matron with her children to perseuere in Christian loue and beliefe, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession, 10 and to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whome I loue in the truth: and not I onely but also all they that haue knowne the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer.

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that wee loue one another.

6 And this is loue that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from ‖ beginning, ye should walk in it.

‖ Or, *gained.*

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that wee lose not those things which we haue ‖ wrought, but that wee receiue a full reward.

‖ Or, *gained.*

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

Some copies read *which ye haue gained, but that we receiue, &c.*

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† Greeke, mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy Elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

Hee commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitalitie 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose euill example is not to be followed: 12 and giueth speciall testimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, *truly.*

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things, that thou mayest prosper, and bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

‖ Or, *pray.*

3 For I reioyced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the gentiles.

8 Wee therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God, but he that doth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe: yea and we *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

† Greeke, mouth to mouth.

14 But I trust I shal shortly see thee, and we shall speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ THE

Digitized by Google

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:
2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue bee multiplied.
3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation, it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you, that yee should earnestly contend for the Faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.
4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.
5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though yee once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.
6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darknesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.
7 Euen as Sodom, and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.
8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, & speake euil of dignities.
9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, hee disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.
10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.
11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gaine-saying of Core.
12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the roots:
13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring Starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknesse for euer.
14 And Enoch also of the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thousands of his Saints,
15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds, which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.
16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.
17 But beloued, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:
18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.
19 These be they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.
20 But yee beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,
21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.
22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:
23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.
24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,
25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, be glorie and maiesty, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

for impurity.

†*Greeke, other.*

*Zach. 3.2.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

1 John writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and Maiesty.

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and hee sent and signified *it* by his Angel, vnto his seruant Iohn,
2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.
3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecie, & keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand. *Dan. 12.*
4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia: Grace *be* vnto you, and peace from him *which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne:* *Exod. 3.14.
5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnes, and the* first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him that loued *Reuel. 1.5.

Digitized by Google

loued vs, * and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his owne blood,

* Hebr. 9.14. * 1.Pet. 2.5.

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Prieſtes vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

* Matth. 24.30.

7 * Behold, he commeth with clouds, and euery eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth ſhall waile becauſe of him: euen ſo. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the Word of God, and for the Teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce as of a Trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt, and what thou ſeeſt, write in a Booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voyce that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden Candleſtickes,

13 And in the midſt of the ſeuen Candleſtickes, one like vnto the Sonne of man clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeuen Starres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sun ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, ſaying, vnto me, Feare not, * I am the firſt and the laſt.

* Iſa. 41. 4. & 44.6

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead, and behold I am aliue for euermore, Amen. And haue the key, of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall bee hereafter,

20 The myſtery of the ſeuen Starres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. The ſeuen Starres are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen Candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to bee written to the Angels, that is, the Miniſters of the Churches of 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira, and what is commended or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus, write. Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeuen Starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not beare them which are euill, and thou haſt tried them, which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them lyars:

3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt works, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candleſtick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the Firſt and the Laſt, which was dead and is aliue,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Iewes, and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and yee ſhall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: He that ouercometh, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos write, Theſe things ſaith he, which hath the ſharpe ſword with two edgees:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my faith, euen in thoſe daies wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was ſlaine among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

* Num. 25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: to him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſaue he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe.

19 I know thy workes, and charitie, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the laſt to *be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Iezebel which calleth her ſelfe a Prophetеſſe, to teach, and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eate things ſacrificed vnto idoles.

* 1.King. 16.31.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall know, that * I am he which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

* Ierem. 11. and 17.10.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowne the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my works vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

pſ.2.9. 27 (*And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers) euen as I receiued of my father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia is commended for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest and are dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. *If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

*1. Thes. 5.2. 2. pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the *booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

* Chap. 20.12. phil. 4.3.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, hee that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes, behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denyed my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God; and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 He *that hath* an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true Witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

‖ *Or, in Laodice*

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot; I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold, tryed in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 *As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten; be zealous therefore and repent.

* Prou. 11. heb. 12.5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, & open the doore, I wil come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seats I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings and thundrings, and voyces; and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a Sea of glasse like vnto Crystall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts, full of eyes, before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † rest not day and night, saying, *Holy holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† *Greeke, they haue no rest.* *Isa. 6.3.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

Digitized by Google

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer: and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

*Chap. 5.12. 11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open: 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backeside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voyce; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not: behold, * the Lion of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

* Gen. 49.9.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the midst of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders stood a Lambe, as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

‖ Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

* 1. Pet. 2.9. 10 *And hast made vs vnto our God, Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts, and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches and wisdome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe, for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe, and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him, had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword,

5 And when hee had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the seuen beasts, say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

‖ The word Chenix signifieth a measure, containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

‖ Or, to him.

9 And when he had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the Altar, the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge, and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow-seruants also, and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when hee had opened the sixth seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sun became blacke, as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the Stars of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figtree casteth her ‖ vntimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

‖ Or, grene figs.

14 *And the heauen departed as a scrowle, when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were moued out of their places.

*Isa. 34.4.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bond-man, and euery freeman, hid themselues in the dens, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, *Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

*Luke 23.30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

2 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number: 9 Of all other nations, an vnnumerable multitude, which stood before the Throne, clad in white robes, and Palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

And

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and hee cryed with a loude voyce to the foure Angels,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, cloathed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thankesgiuing, and honour, and power, and might, bee vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said vnto me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne, shall * dwell among them.

* Chap. 21.3.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sun light on them, nor any heat.

* Isa. 49. 10.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

* Ps. 23.8 & 36.21.4

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the fourth seale. 2 Seuen Angels had seuen Trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their Trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when hee had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that hee should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all Saints, vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

‖ Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoake of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake;

6 And the seuen Angels, which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the Sea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the Starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became Wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sun was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the middest of heauen, saying with a loude voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fift Angel, a Starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 Hee openeth the pit, and there come forth Locusts like Scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixt Trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose that were bound.

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a Starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoake out of the pit, as the smoake of a great furnace, and the Sun and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoake, Locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

Digitized by Google

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they had breſt-plates, as it were breſt-plates of iron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto ſcorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a King ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is, to ſay, a deſtroyer.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breſt-plates of fire and of iacinct, and brimſtone: and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoake, and brimſtone,

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoake, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, and had heads, & with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, * and idoles of gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

* Pſal. 115.4. & 135.15.

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theft.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong Angel appeareth with a Booke open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the Booke.

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from headen clothed with a cloud, and a rainebow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire,

2 And he had in his hand a little Booke open: and he ſet his right foot vpon the Sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voyce, as when a Lion roareth: and when hee had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the Sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen.

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth Angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſterie of God ſhould be finiſhed, as hee hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, ſpake vnto me againe, and ſaid, Goe, and take the little Booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me the little Booke. And he ſaid vnto me, * Take it, and eat it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as hony.

* Ezek. 2.8. and 3.1.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweet as honey: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid vnto mee, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and Kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe, riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt, 15 the ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen mee a reede like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple, † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy city ſhall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths.

† Gentiles, caſt out.

3 And ‖ I will giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, & they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes, clothed in ſackecloth.

‖ Or, I will giue vnto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.

4 Theſe are the * two Oliue trees, and the two Candleſtickes, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

* Zach. 4.3. and 11.4.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the daies of their propheciе: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And

Digitized by Google

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the City fell, and in the earthquake were slaine † of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, saying, The Kingdomes of this world are become *the Kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and hee shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which sate before God on their seats, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple, the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth* 4 *The great red Dragon standeth before her, ready to deuoure her childe:* 6 *when she was deliuered, she fleeth into the wildernesse.* 7 *Michael and his Angels fight with the Dragon, and preuaile.* 13 *The Dragon being cast downe into the earth, persecuteth the woman.*

1 And there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman cloathed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue Starres:

2 And she being with childe, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red Dragon, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the Starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth, and the Dragon stood before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered, for to deuoure her childe assoone as it was borne.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the Dragon, and the Dragon fought, and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great Dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was cast out into the earth, and his Angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that hee was cast vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought foorth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that she might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the Serpent.

15 And the Serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman, that hee might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the Dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the Commandements of God, and haue the testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beast riseth out of the Sea with seuen heads and ten hornes, to whom the Dragon giueth his power.* 11 *Another beast commeth vp out of the earth:* 14 *causeth an image to bee made of the former beast:* 15 *and that men should worship it,* 16 *and receiue his marke.*

And I stood vpon the sand of the Sea, and saw a beast rise vp out of the Sea, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feete* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were †wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue fourty and two mo eths.

6 And

‖ Or, name.

† Greeke, slaine.

‖ Or, to make warre.

Digitized by Google

6 And hee opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 He that leadeth into captiuity, shall goe into captiuity: * Hee that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience, and the faith of the Saints. *Matth. 26.52.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a Lambe, and he spake as a Dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth, in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwel on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which he had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And hee had power to giue † life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed. † Greeke, breath.

16 And he causeth all both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads: † Greeke, to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man, and his number is, sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company: 6 An Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new Song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that Song, but the hundred and forty and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth: These † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe. †Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the Throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters. *Psal. 146.5. Act. 14. 15.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. *Isa. 21.9. ier. 51.8. Rev. 18.2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them. ‖ Or, from henceforth, saith the Spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him that sate on the cloud: * Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe. * Ioel 3.13. ‖ Or, dryed.

16 And hee that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple, which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seuen Angels, hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a Sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie

ouer

Digitized by Google

ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 * And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy works, Lord God Almightie, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that followed thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a theefe: Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men, which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints, and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues; and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darknesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his vial vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils, working miracles, which goe forth vnto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a theefe: Blessed is hee that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest hee walke naked, and they see his shame. * Matth. 24. 44.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake and so great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, *to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath. * Ierem. 25. 15.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about ℥ weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitting vpon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seuen heads, 12 and the ten hornes. 8. The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto mee, Come hither: I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great Whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and ‡ decked with gold and precious stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations, and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ‡ Greeke, gilded. ‖ Or, fornications.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didst thou maruell? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The

Digitized by Google

8 The beast that thou saweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth, ſhall wonder (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde, which hath wiſedome, The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen Kings, fiue are fallen and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen hee is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt, are ten Kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as Kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and *1.Tim.6.15.chap.19.16. the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: *For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

15 And he ſaith vnto me, The waters which thou saweſt where the whoore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and ſhall burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhall bee fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou saweſt, is that great City, which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants, and mariners, lament ouer her, 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And hee cryed mightily with a ſtrong voyce, ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

* Chap. 14.8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that yee be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a * Queene, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

*Iſa. 47.8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall bee vtterly burnt with fire; for ſtrong is the Lord God who iudgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoake of her burning:

10 Standing a farre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth ſhall weepe, and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of gold and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ Thinewood, and all maner veſſels of yuorie, and all maner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble,

‖ Or, sweet.

13 And Cynamome, and Odours, and Ointments, and Frankincenſe, and Wine, and Oile, and fine Flonre, and Wheat, and Beaſts, and Sheepe, and Horſes, and Chariots, and ‖ Slaues, and Soules of men:

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of theſe things, which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing:

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips and ſailers, and as many as trade by Sea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoake of her burning, ſaying, What city is like vnto this great city?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the Sea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the Sea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be throwne downe, and ſhall bee found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman of whatſoeuer craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome, and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen, for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not bee worshipped. 17 The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things, I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoake rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the Throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all yee his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that shee should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white, for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

*Matth. 22.1. 9 And he saith vnto mee, Write, *Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And hee saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

*Chap. 22.9. 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said vnto me, * See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow-seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus: worship God, for the testimonie of Iesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

*Isa.63.2 13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and hee shall rule them with a rod of iron: and hee treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh, a Name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

*Chap. 17.14. 17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and he cried with a loud voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the midst of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together, to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth, and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old Serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that hee should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that hee must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw throones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe, vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God, and of Christ, and shal reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea.

*Ezek. 38.2. and 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued city: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall bee tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another *booke was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

*Chap. 3.5.

13 And

Digitized by Google

‖ *Or, graue.*

13 And the Sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and ‖ hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heauen and a new earth.* 10 *The heauenly Hierusalem, with a full description thereof.* 23 *She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The Kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.*

* Isa.65. 17. 2.per. 3.13.

AND * I saw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more Sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem, comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, *and be* their God.

* Chap. 7.17.

4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

* 2.Cor. 5.17.

5 And he that sate vpon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

* Chap. 1.8.and 22.13. * Isa.55.1.

6 And he said vnto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 He that ouercometh, shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murtherers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And hee carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed mee that great Citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleere as Christall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels: and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations: and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reede to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelue thousand furlonges: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And hee measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beril, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasius, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe are the Temple of it.

* Isa.60. 19.

23 * And the city had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

* Isa.60.3

24 * And the nations of them which are saued shall walke in the light of it: and the Kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

* Isa.60. 11.

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The riuer of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himselfe.* 9 *The Angel will not bee worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may bee added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND hee shewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Christall, proceeding out of the Throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall bee no more curse, but the Throne of God, and of the Lambe shalbe in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

* Chap. 21.23.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne: for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly bee done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is hee that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And

Digitized by Google

8 And I Iohn ſaw theſe things, and heard them: And when I had heard and ſeene, I fell downe to worſhip before the feet of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he vnto me, *See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: worſhip God.

10 And he ſaith vnto me, Seale not the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniuſt, let him be vniuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and hee that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill; and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his worke ſhall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Ieſus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches, I am the roote, and the off-ſpring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come, * And let him that is athirſt come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this booke, * If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe things, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the booke of this prophecie, God ſhall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy Citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, Come Lord Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

Chap. 2.10.

*Rom. 16.

*Iſa. 41.4 & 44.6.

*Iſa. 55.1.

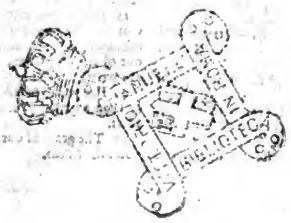
*Deut. 4.2. prou. 30.6.

FINIS.

LONDON:
Printed by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie: And by the Aſſignes of IOHN BILL.

Anno Dom. 1631.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google